

MYSTERY
BABYLON THE GREAT

THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS
AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH



BY DARRELL W. CONDER

MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT
THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH

by
Darrell W. Conder

First edition copyright 1993, second edition copyright 1995 by Darrell W. Conder
Salt Lake City, Utah - all rights reserved.

Scriptures taken from the Holy Bible, New International Version,
copyright 1973, 1978, 1984 International Bible. Used by permission of Zondervan
Bible Publishers. Additional Scriptures From The New King James Version, copyright
1979, 1980 by Thomas Nelson Inc. Used by permission.

Library of Congress Card Catalog number 95-68811
Published by Commonwealth Publishing
P.O. Box 11476, Salt Lake City, Utah 84147-0476

Front cover design by D.W. Conder

Emphasis throughout this book is the author's unless otherwise noted.

Table of Contents

Chapter One: <i>In The Beginning</i>	1
Chapter Two: <i>Cush, Semiramis, And Nimrod, The Early Foundations of Catholicism</i>	12
Chapter Three: <i>Semiramis and the Historical Trinity</i>	30
Chapter Four: <i>Easter and The False Savior</i>	55
Chapter Four Part Two: <i>The Biblical Easter</i>	74
Chapter Five: <i>The Pagan Origins of Christmas</i>	89
Chapter Six: <i>The New Testament Sabbath And The Day Of The Venerable Sun</i>	110
Chapter Six Part Two: <i>Criticisms on the New Testament Sabbath</i>	134
Chapter Seven: <i>The Traditions of the Great Whore of Babylon and Catholicism</i>	146
Chapter Eight: <i>The Papacy</i>	196
Chapter Nine: <i>Bishops and Popes</i>	213
Appendix A : <i>Is This The Only Time Of Salvation?</i>	243
Appendix B: <i>Human Destiny</i>	258
Appendix C: <i>The Many Names Of Semiramis And Nimrod</i>	263
Appendix D: <i>The Relics of Peter and Paul</i>	266
Appendix E: <i>The Translation Of Enoch</i>	267
Bibliography	269

CHAPTER ONE

In The Beginning

Many millions of years ago in the emptiness of space, the Eternal God came with His angels to a part of the Universe to bring about the first step in a Divine plan. For untold eons He had carefully planned out and conceived every detail, and the time had at last come to put His great creative powers into motion. Where there had once been only the void of space, His powerful Spirit now brought a solar system into existence. When the last planet had been set into place, He turned His attention to the centerpiece of His creation - a planet called Eden - a place that was to be an important part of an even greater creation. On the surface of this planet the most spectacular life that could be conceived in the Mind of God was brought into being. Like a living painting, life forms began to take their place in this new world: a wondrous creation that was only the beginning in God's ultimate plan.

When the angels of God came down to see what He had prepared, all of them erupted into a great celebration, singing out their praises to the Almighty Creator of the Universe!¹

This new world was to be the home of one third of the angels of God, whose job it would be to take care of this paradise.² One of the stars of God was chosen to rule over this new world. He was one of the most powerful created beings in the Universe, Lucifer, the archangel called the bright *MORNING STAR*, or the *SON OF THE DAWN*. He was created sinless and in perfect beauty - a fantastically beautiful creation to rule a world of perfect beauty and harmony. This new world was a place of happiness as nations of angels lived and worked over the entire surface of the planet. When He looked down upon this world, God was surely pleased with what He had created.

Eventually the day came when the Creator revealed plans for the greatest part of His creation. Long before the foundations of the world, God had devised a means to reproduce Himself by making beings in His own image.³ Every detail was going according to His great plan: the angels had been created to help prepare the Universe for these future children of God, and the earth, where one third of them were now living, had been created as the place where they would be begotten and would grow before being born into the Family of God. *It was news that didn't set well with some!*⁴

How could the most beautiful and magnificent of God's creations ever submit to being ruled by these new beings? The situation was not unlike a faithful servant of many years who has an exalted position, seeing a son born to his master and knowing that all would be given to this heir - including his own service. The Son of the Dawn, through pride in his own magnificence and beauty, began to think himself better than his Creator. He hated this plan of God and would never submit to being ruled by any other created being. His character began to change from perfection to corruption - from righteousness to perversion. Finally there came a time when he would no longer submit to the Government of God, and he rebelled. The world in which he ruled began to show the results of his great sin of rebellion. The perfect creation turned ugly: horror and destruction replaced the order set by the Creator. The Morning Star had decided to displace his God as ruler of the Universe.

There is little telling how long it took this archangel to convince the millions, perhaps billions of angels under his authority to conspire with him and overthrow their own Creator, but eventually an immense number of them followed him - one third of all the created angels.⁵ As their hateful plan of rebellion took form, the time finally came when their tremendously powerful army began its ascent to Heaven, to make war on the Throne of God.

But the Creator was watching the corruption in His creation. He knew what was happening, and just as He now gives humans the freedom to choose between right and wrong, He likewise gave the Son of the Dawn his freedom to choose war or peace - obedience or rebellion. That anointed cherub we now call Satan, went with his army into heaven, but they never reached the Throne of their Creator. God had sent His own captain of the Heavenly Host to put down this rebel army: "And there was war in heaven." Michael and his angels fought against the being Lucifer, who had now become **The Dragon**: "and the dragon fought and his angels. And prevailed not: neither was their place any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and

¹ Job 38:7

² Ezekiel 28:13

³ Ephesians 1:4

⁴ There is an ancient Rabbinical tradition that tells how Satan was upset over the plan of God to create humans that would be greater than the angels themselves, and in fact would require angels to pay homage to these new creatures made in the image of God, and therefore, the pride of Satan cause him to rebel against God. Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, Volume 1, pp. 62-63. "Know you not that we shall judge angels?" I Corinthians 6:3. See Appendix C for a complete discussion on this subject.

⁵ Revelation 12:4

his angels were cast out with him."⁶ Jesus spoke of this time: "I saw Satan *fall like lightning from heaven*."⁷ The story of this rebellion was told, in part, by the prophets Isaiah and Ezekiel: "How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: 'I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the angels of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation, on the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High."⁸

"You were in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was your covering; ...the workmanship of your timbrels and pipes was prepared for you on the day you were created. You were the anointed cherub who covers; I established you; you were on the holy mountain of God; you walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones. You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created, till iniquity was found in you... you became filled with violence within, and you sinned; therefore I cast you as a profane thing out of the mountain of God; and I destroyed you, O covering cherub, from the midst of the fiery stones. Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor; I cast you to the ground..."⁹

The knowledge of this great rebellion was widespread among many ancient peoples. An astonishingly similar account can be found in an ancient Canaanite dirge for the Morning Star: "how hast thou fallen from heaven, Helel's son Shaher! Thou didst say in thy heart, I will ascend to heaven, above the circumpolar stars I will raise my throne and I will dwell on the Mount of Council in the back of the north; I will mount on the back of a cloud, I will be like unto Elyon."¹⁰

When Satan ascended to Heaven, he not only came against the archangel Michael, Prince of God's Army,^{11 12} he indeed had come face to face with the **POWER OF ALMIGHTY GOD!** That awesome power must have shocked Satan, who must surely have thought he had a real chance to overthrow his Creator. As he fell to this earth Satan undoubtedly knew the extent of his great defeat. All his plans and schemes had come to nothing - he never had a chance!

Satan, god of this World!

When we read in the Bible that Satan was cast to the earth, those words cannot convey the terrible consequences resulting from the confrontation between the power of God and this army of angels. The terrible destruction that occurred upon earth, resulting from this battle, was catastrophic. The earth lay in ruins. Some scientists, confirming that a great destruction once occurred on this planet, theorize that the earth may have been struck by a meteor.¹³ It was struck by something much more devastating than that - Satan and his countless demons falling to earth at the speed of light engulfed by a force of power unknown before or after.

Imagine the tremendous power and energy unleashed when the war between billions of angels began in heaven, and then raged through space to finally climax upon the face of our world! When that army struck this earth, all things were laid waste. In the aftermath of this greatest of all wars, the earth lay completely devastated: without form. This is verified by Moses in Genesis 1:2, "and the earth **BECAME** as a wasteland..."^{14 15}

The Son of the Dawn was now the Great Adversary and was confined with his demons to a ruined planet he had caused by his war of rebellion. These stars of God "who did not keep their positions of authority, but abandoned their own home..."¹⁶ began to wander on the "face of the deep." They were now "raging waves of the sea, foaming up their shame; wandering stars, for whom blackest darkness has been reserved forever."¹⁷

Despite this great setback, God had not put aside His great plan of reproducing Himself. Many millions of years after this great heavenly war, the creation of humanity was about to begin.¹⁸ But there was to be a difference between the creation

⁶ Revelation 12:7-9 KJV

⁷ Luke 10:17-18

⁸ Isaiah 14:12

⁹ Ezekiel 28:13, NKJV

¹⁰ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 551; Albright, *Yahweh and the Gods of Canaan*, p. 232.

¹¹ Daniel 12:1

¹² The Hebrew word, translated captain, is the word for Prince, Joshua 5:13-14. Michael is first mentioned when he appears as a man coming to Joshua before the battle of Jericho. He identifies himself as the "Prince of the Lord's host [army]..."

¹³ Associated Press article entitled: *Whatever Killed Dinosaurs Also Killed Other Creatures Worldwide*, Salt Lake Tribune, 14 May, 1993.

¹⁴ The Hebrew word commonly translated "was" (Hayah) is also rendered "became" or "came to pass," and adds to the understanding of the great war in heaven, and how the earth came to be a wasteland. (Douglas, *The New International Dictionary of the Bible*, p. 240; *New International Version of the Bible, Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*, Hebrew Lexicon, #1961, Gesenius, *Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament*, p. 224; *NIV Exhaustive Concordance*, p. 1427.

¹⁵ (Another indication that there had been life on the earth prior to the creation of man, is found in Genesis 1:28 when God commanded humans to replenish the earth - one can only replenish if there had been life before!)

¹⁶ Jude 6

¹⁷ Jude 13

¹⁸ To answer criticisms of those who deny these claims, see appendix H.

of humans and the earlier creation of angels. Our Merciful Creator had no intentions of allowing a repeat of Satan's rebellion! Humanity would have to prove itself loyal to their Creator by living a mortal life of overcoming sin in service to their God. Only then would they eat of the Tree of Life. Only then would humans be given immortality by being born again as spirit.¹⁹ God was going to find out if each human had a desire to live His way, or if they had the attitude of Satan in their hearts.

The Face of the Deep

There came a day about six thousand years ago when the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters covering what had once been a paradise. It would be impossible to imagine, let alone convey with words, the spectacular scenes that must have occurred when God began His recreation of the earth. Beautiful planted valleys and hillsides appeared where there had been waste. Fish of every color and shape would now swim in pristine lakes and rivers. Birds were fashioned from the clay and given life to sing and add the splendor of their colors to the earth. From the hand of God animals appeared to carry out their unique part in His beautiful creation. But, as wonderful as this new world was, it had only been made as the home to the crowning achievement of God's creation. It was now the sixth day and the Creator spoke to His Father: "Let Us make man in Our image and after Our likeness," and the first man was created from the ground!²⁰ The creation was now complete. It had taken God only six days to restore what had once been, after which He rested from His work. From that time the Creator Himself would ordain the seventh day as a holy time - a **SABBATH** - to be a memorial forever so that humans would never forget who had given them life! This was a special day that the created could come before the Creator in divine worship. That very first Sabbath was the first day of Adam's life. On the seventh day God was able to take the man He had just created and walk among the animals and the beautiful landscape to inspect what His creative powers had brought into existence.

The Garden of Eden

When our first parents were created by Almighty God, His great plan for all humanity was set into motion. If humans would live a life without sin, they would one day eat of the Tree of Life and be born into the Family of God -to rule and live forever. It was this very truth that caused Satan's rebellion, and is the reason that he *hates* humanity and desperately desires to destroy us entirely.²¹

The first chapter in recorded human history begins in the Garden of Eden. This place, which today is largely relegated to the status of myth, even by so-called men of God, was the place of man's birth.²² It was here that Adam was formed from clay and became a living soul. It is here that Eve breathed her first breath, becoming the mother of all living people. It was here that our first parents walked in the Garden in the cool of the day, and talked to their Creator, personally - face to face! It was here that the Son of God, the Creator, instructed our parents in the ways of the Father and delivered His Commandments for the first time to the world. But it was also in the Garden of Eden that the famous "fall of man" occurred, under the evil influence of the great fallen angel. Satan had a plan to counter that of God's. He knew that humans had the right to choose for themselves the way they would follow, and he was about to tempt Adam and Eve with two of the greatest lies ever told. These lies not only brought about the fall of Adam and Eve, but would form the foundation of a great deception by which Satan might ultimately destroy humanity forever. The plan of Satan was a counterfeit religion!

In the many different histories of the Babylonian Mystery Religion that have been written, none have traced the origin of that apostate system to the time of its real origins: history indeed shows that it was in Eden that Satan founded the first version of his later Babylonian religion - a statement that will be amply proven by this book's end!

The Book of Genesis records the first step in founding that counterfeit church. God had told Adam and Eve that they **would DIE** if they ate of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The first lie in all human history was told by Satan: "you **shall not die!**" This great deception has been believed and taught by humanity ever since the Garden of Eden and is the ancient origin of the immortality of the soul doctrine.²³ This doctrine was the all important first step in building the Mystery Religion. Next came the concept of human deity. God had offered humanity the chance to be born into His Divine

¹⁹ See Appendix A: *Is this the Only Time of Salvation*, and Appendix C: *Human Destiny*.

²⁰ Genesis 1:26

²¹ See Appendix C for a complete discussion on this subject.

²² It is ironic that ministers today call the Garden of Eden and the story of Adam and Eve allegorical: ironic because this concept is nothing more than Gnosticism. The Gnostics "...would take a statement of fact from the Scriptures and use it as an allegory, or as a representation of something else. For instance, Valentinus, a Gnostic of the second century, interpreted the Garden of Eden and the experiences recorded there as representing the birth of a child. He represented the Garden of Eden and the river flowing from it as a mother and her anatomy. 'Moses, he says, resorting to allegory, has declared Paradise to be the womb,... a river flowing forth from Eden...'" (Hippolytus *Refutation of All Heresies*, book 6, chap. 9) In fact we can "...observe the same characteristics in the writings of the Alexandrian church fathers. Especially is this apparent in the writings of Barnabas, Justin Martyr, Clement, and Origen, the first four men to mention Sunday observance in the church." Straw, *Origin of Sunday Observance*, pp. 40-41.

²³ Genesis 2:4. This is discussed in Appendix A.

Family - to become One with Him. Satan, on the other hand, came along with another offer. He was able to convince Eve that she would become as God Himself and could remove His authority in her life by knowing, or deciding for herself, good from evil.²⁴ Matthew Henry comments: "You shall be as gods, as Elohim, mighty gods; not only omniscient, but omnipotent too; or, 'You shall be as God himself, equal to him, rivals with him; you shall be sovereigns and no longer subjects, self-sufficient and no longer dependant.'" "He [Satan] insinuates to them that God had no good design upon them, in forbidding them this fruit: 'For God doth know how much it will advance you: and therefore, in envy and ill-will to you, he hath forbidden it.'²⁵

Even though Eve knew that she and Adam had an opportunity for eternal life, she listened to Satan. What he said sounded good - it sounded so easy - she could have immortality and divinity now! Eve had tuned in to Satan's attitude of superiority - the same attitude that cause him to rebel against God - and she began to think what it would be like to decide for herself what was good for her! When she went to the forbidden tree, Eve was rejecting God's great plan for humanity, which would have been realized if the first humans had been able to eat of the Tree of Life and gained immortality. Both Eve and Adam, when they believed the first lie, were destined for death.

The all important first part of Satan's destructive plan for humanity was set into motion when Adam and Eve accepted the chance of self-deification through the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. They had not only rejected God's plan, they also opted to usurp His place in their lives and the lives of their descendants. From that time on humans would decide what was good and what was evil.²⁶ From that time on the attitude of humanity would become like Satan's, which is summed up in Isaiah: "I will be like the most High."²⁷ Humanity would soon completely corrupt themselves by deifying and worshipping men and women! The world would now be ruled by Satan, his demons, and his chosen human servants.

Cain and Righteous Abel

After they sinned, Adam and Eve were forcefully removed from Eden by God. "And the Lord God said, 'Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.' Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden..."²⁸ Satan had told only half truths in his lies. Adam and Eve knew the good as taught by God Himself, and they now came to know evil as a result of their sin of rebellion, by which they had made themselves as God! But Adam and Eve were not gods! Satan had lied! They became, in a limited way, like God only in the fact that they knew good and evil - and now they had to pay the great price of being denied the Tree of Life! Paul could well have had in mind our first parents when he wrote "What fruit did you have then in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death...for the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."²⁹

In great shame Adam and Eve were cast forth from Eden and were now left alone in the cruel world governed by Satan. Under this rule, the perfect beauty and harmony of God's Creation was once again corrupted as animals began to feed on the flesh of one another. Our first parents went out into this hostile environment to begin living the rest of their lives and to wait for the sentence of death to be carried out. It was in this world that their children were born. One of these children would affect the entire course of human history from the day of his birth to the present time! It was Cain whom Satan used to further his plan of destruction for the human race. The next step in the founding of Satan's counterfeit religion came about as a direct result of one of the most famous events in human history - the first murder!

The Commandments of God were well known to our parents in Eden, which they had learned directly by God Himself. Their children also knew these laws, and when they sinned, they made sacrifices in atonement!³⁰ But Cain began to develop a rebellious attitude towards his Creator. This attribute of Satan was brought to a head on a particular day when he and his brother made their offerings. Abel, who was righteous before God, made the proper offering out of his love and fear of his Creator. Cain made an unacceptable offering, an act of which he was well aware!

When God rejected his offering Cain went away angry! "Then the Lord said to Cain; Why are you angry? Why is your face downcast? If you do what is right, will you not be accepted? But if you do not do what is right, SIN is crouching at your

²⁴ Genesis 3:5. *Strong's Concordance*, # 3045, Hebrew Yada; to be aware, discern, perceive, instruct, teach, be learned in.

²⁵ Henry, *Matthew Henry's Commentary*, Volume I, p. 23.

²⁶ Adam and Eve had 33 sons, and 23 daughters. Josephus, *The Complete Works of Josephus*, p. 27.

²⁷ Isaiah 14:14

²⁸ Genesis 3:22-23

²⁹ Romans 6:21-23, NKJV

³⁰ Genesis 4:7. Whether or not these were sin offerings are debatable. Some scholars maintain that the offering was made at the time of the Feast of Tabernacles based on the translation "at the end of the time" or "at the end of the year," not as the KJV "in process of time." The offering, they argue, was denoted by the Hebrew word *minchah*, which describes a gift offering, and applied to both Cain and Abel's offering. Matthew Henry comments that Abel brought his offering as an "...atonement, the blood whereof was shed in order to remission, thereby owning himself a sinner, deprecating God's wrath, and imploring his favor in a Mediator." *Matthew Henry's Commentary*, Volume I, p. 38.

door; it desires to have you, but **you must master it.**"³¹ Cain was now hateful towards his Creator and he turned his attitude towards the object of God's love and mercy - his brother Abel.

Instead of repenting of his first sin, Cain was now deciding for himself **good from evil!** His intense jealousy of his brother's righteousness and relationship with God turned to a murderous **hate!** Cain turned on Abel and hit him with a rock, and while his brother lay injured on the ground, he continued to stone him until his rage accomplished murder. The ancient Rabbinical traditions say that the murder of "righteous" Abel occurred on Nisan 14, the time of the future Passover, and, if true, that would foreshadowed the death of the coming Messiah at that exact time almost 4,000 years later!³²

God had given humans the choice to do right and wrong, and He watched as Cain chose the path of evil. In an event that all humanity must one day face, God confronted Cain and demanded an accounting! Cain lied! "How should I know where my brother is," was Cain's reply! He was now contemptuous and had an attitude of hate towards his Creator: "Am I my brother's keeper?" But God is patient: God is the essence of love and He dealt with Cain in a patient, loving manner. God spared Cain's life and banished him. Yet, even in the face of this love, Cain still did not repent of his murder. Instead, he complained that his punishment was more than he could bear! God was unfair. God was unjust!

We read in Genesis 4:15 that after the murder, God set a mark upon Cain to distinguish him as a murderer, and yet, at the same time, placed him under a protective sign that he should not be put to death. The ancient tradition says that mark was a **HORN** in the center of his forehead!³³ This is a point that should be remembered, whether one believes this legend or not, because on the other side of the Flood that **horn of Cain** would be a symbol to represent the sun-god of the Babylonian Mysteries.³⁴ As to why God chose a horn as the mark of Cain, tradition relates that it was a symbol of Satan! What more fitting mark could God set on this spiritual "son" of Satan than the mark of his father? (This symbol will be discussed fully in the coming history of Nimrod.)

So Cain was driven from the sight of God, spreading his contempt and hate into the coming generations. From that time onward he would no longer be known as a son of God, but the **son of Satan!**³⁵ This same distinction would be noted throughout history for anyone teaching or practicing Satan's apostate religion. In addressing the Pharisees, who had claimed that God was their Father, Jesus said, "If God were your Father, you would love me... You are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father you will do. He was a **murderer** from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a **lie**, he speaketh of his own; for he is a **liar, and the father of it.**"³⁶ Christ undoubtedly had Cain in mind when speaking this, because He was the God of Genesis and had personally dealt with the first murderer!

As Adam's first born, Cain was the "crown" prince, and would have inherited the kingship of the world from Adam. Yet, this changed the instant he murdered. Cain went out from his family and set himself up as a deity. He would now spread his hate for God in the form of a counterfeit religion over the earth! This primitive Mystery Religion was originally the worship of the serpent, or the great dragon, meaning Satan himself. The old Hebrew legends relate of this time that Satan was called **Shemhazzai**, chief of the fallen angels. He used the demon, Kawkabel, to teach man astrology, which would one day become a main feature of the Babylonian and Egyptian Mysteries.³⁷ The demon, Ezekeel, taught divination of the signs of the sky, Arakiel taught the signs of the earth, Samsaweel taught the signs of the sun, and Seriel taught the signs of the moon.³⁸

It was these demons who would now help the self-proclaimed god, Cain, to teach his perversions to the world. It was to be a system of human deity worship mixed with astrology. As *The Legends of the Jews* relates, Cain "...became a great leader of men into wicked courses."³⁹ He taught men to rebel and to wage war. He taught them to make idols of gold, silver, gems and pearls, and taught them his own satanic religion using magic,⁴⁰ which he called the **MYSTERIES of the sun, moon, and the heavens.**

Because Cain set himself up as a deity, Adam and Eve were also brought into his system of apostasy. Some historians claim there is evidence that Adam and Eve both turned from God: others dispute this. But the fact remains that Eve, however

³¹ Genesis 4:6-7. Note here that Cain could not have sinned if there had been no Law, because sin is the transgression of the Law! (I John 3:4)

³² Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, Volume I, p. 107.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 116.

³⁴ Daniel 7:7, 8:3-9; Revelation 13:1, 17:3. Historical evidence will be presented later.

³⁵ Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, Volume I, pp. 116-118, the old legend is that Cain "was Satan's spiritual son," since Eve followed his false doctrine. *Ibid.* 1983, Volume V, p. 134, also see Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 905.

³⁶ John 8:44, KJV

³⁷ It is perhaps not a coincidence that ancient peoples, without the aid of telescopes, knew a great deal about planets and stars. In fact, in the case of some of the South American tribes, they had charts of stars that have only recently been discovered by the development of more powerful telescopes. It has long puzzled scientist how these primitive peoples knew such secrets!

³⁸ Ginzberg, *The Legend of the Jews*, Volume I, p. 125.

³⁹ Ginzberg, Volume I, p. 116.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 123-125. These descriptions will call to mind the end-time Mysteries, as related in Revelation 17.

unwilling, was represented in her son's religion as the Great Mother of the Mysteries. She would be symbolized by the **MOON**, (which would become a most important part of the later Babylonian Mysteries) a fact that led the great Moses Maimonides to say that moon worship was the religion of Adam!⁴¹

It is even possible, if not probable, that the murder of Abel was brought into the Mysteries of Cain. Instead of being a victim of Cain's hate, he would become the one sacrificed for the sins of humanity. This is based on the fact that Abel's murder on Nisan 14th became known as "the month of the **SACRIFICER**," a date and tradition that continued in the post-flood Mysteries of Baal/Nimrod.^{42 43} But it is Cain's mother, Eve, who was definitely the most important deity in his religion.

The Mysteries of Greece, in the post-flood world, provide a little insight into the worship of the mother-goddess Eve, called by them Gaia. Those accounts go back long before the Flood, and speak of a **primordial mother**, or the "**beginning**." They not only equate her with the earth itself, but tell of her physical creation by the Creator God from the clay, by which she is the mother of all living - both human and "gods." These ancient Mysteries speak of a Garden as the "oracle," where the great mother received her "wisdom." The oracle of wisdom is guarded by a great dragon, which clearly identifies it as the famous Garden of Eden. Of course the oracle itself was the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, which imparted divine understanding to Adam and Eve. This is covered in the writings of the Gnostics, which tells of Eve's "true glory" that Eve enjoys from the knowledge of what God truly is - all coming from the Tree of Knowledge. In fact, one of the titles of the post-flood mother-goddess was **WISDOM**, which is actually the meaning of the name of the mother-goddess Sophia (discussed in detail in chapter three). Coincidentally, Sophia, who was developed more by Hellenistic Jewish Gnosticism and the legends of the *Midrash* than by any other influence, distinctly combine the goddess with the traditions of mother Eve.⁴⁴ That the great-mother Eve survives in many of the legends of the later mother-goddess, will be seen as their histories are related throughout this book. It certainly proves a strong influence of the Cainite Mysteries in the coming religions of the post-flood world.

The Daughters of Men

Some biblical historians recount that there were two distinct races of people in the pre-flood world, the Sethites, and the Cainites. Many of the children of Seth were, like their father/ancestor, righteous before God - they were the "sons of God." Yet the "daughters of men" (mentioned in Genesis 6:2) refer to the children of Cain, who were corrupt and worshipped Satan in his Mystery Religion. Indeed history records that it was the Cainites, who, within a few generations of the Garden of Eden, began to set themselves up as gods.⁴⁵ The blasphemous doctrines of the Cainites were to eventually invade and corrupt the entire pre-flood world. This was accomplished by something that God specifically condemns.

Throughout the Bible God warns those who truly follow Him not to intermarry with strangers, that is the heathens around them. Invariably when they disobeyed, their foreign wives (or husbands) led them into idolatry. (The most famous example of this was King Solomon!) This is exactly what happened in the pre-flood world. The sons of God married the heathen, idol-worshipping daughters of men, and the result was that by the time of the Flood, there were only eight people in the entire world that were to heed God's warning!⁴⁶

The sons of these marriages would be called giants, or men of great stature and importance,⁴⁷ who founded a dynasty that ruled over the people they had subdued. This situation came about, according to Hebrew legend, by the knowledge imparted to the sons of Seth. It was Seth who inherited the great knowledge given to Adam by God. According to the legend, God Himself wrote a Book that imparted the knowledge of all celestial and earthly secrets -medicine and astronomy among them - which also included knowledge of how to worship God. This book was the Torah, the Book of the Law.⁴⁸ This Book

⁴¹ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 669.

⁴² Eddy, *God in History*, p. 48. The striking parallel to Abel's murder/"sacrifice" in the Babylonian Mystery Religion will be presented in the chapter on Easter.

⁴³ The serpent would also play an important role in the coming Babylonian Mysteries and its many variations. There is literally not one version that does not have a virgin mother-goddess-serpent story. In the most primitive Bacchic worships (Bacchus being a Greco-Roman name for Nimrod), the participants actually called on the name of Eve, while crowned with snakes. (Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 38.) This serpent, one and the same as Satan in the Garden of Eden, came to symbolize wisdom in the Babylonian and Egyptian Mysteries. In Egypt he was called KNEPH, and was divine wisdom, represented by a cobra on the crowns of the Pharaohs. The serpent was in that same capacity venerated in Chaldea in connection with Baal. (*Ibid.*, pp. 40, 43.)

⁴⁴ *The Book of the Goddess, Past and Present*, pp. 49-52, 75: "Sophia is a Greek word meaning 'wisdom' and the 'goddess' Sophia was primarily the product of Greek-speaking Judaism." p. 100: "The Sethian traditions...are more indebted to Jewish Midrashic exegesis. They combine the Sophia figure with Eve tradition." See also pp. 102, 105.

⁴⁵ Genesis 6:4-5

⁴⁶ Sharp, *Idolatry: Its Origin and Development*, p. 3. Genesis 6:2.

⁴⁷ Josephus, *The Complete Works of Josephus*, pp. 27-28; Genesis 6:1-4.

⁴⁸ Ginzberg, *The Legend of the Jews*, Volume 1, pp. 155-157. There is ample evidence that the *Torah* was known long before the time of Moses. For example we read in Genesis 26:5 "Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my LAWS." This clearly shows that the Laws of God were known to Abraham. Further, as we've discussed in the story of Abel, these same Laws were known to the children of Adam.

and its knowledge would fall into the hands of the corrupt men of earth when they married into the family of Seth. They used, or corrupted the truth of God to further the apostasy begun by their ancestor Cain.

After Cain's rebellion against God, his descendants had become a race of murderers and idolaters, who practiced every evil imaginable.⁴⁹ There are many legends of those pre-flood times that tell, among other things, of sexual perversions, which is defined as "everything imagined under the sun." There are tales of men attempting to breed humans with animals, or transplanting human and animal body parts, of using people as hunting sport, and things worse still. History records that men had learned to surgically sterilize women so that they could have them for sexual pleasure without the inconvenience of pregnancy.⁵⁰ Such tales as these, and specifically that of "mythical" Atlantis, are but a remnant of the pre-flood perversion of Cain's religious system.

Historical evidence shows without doubt that between the Garden of Eden and the Flood, the religion known in post-flood times as the Babylonian Mysteries, was being practiced in a primitive form. Archaeological evidence unearthed in the region of Mesopotamia, specifically the ancient land of Sumer, shows that this was the place where the pre-flood Mysteries had its center. What is even more revealing is that this was the future location of Babylon and Assyria, home of the Babylonian Mystery Religion. In fact Hebrew legend records that it was on the exact spot where the future city of Babylon was to be built that Cain set up his great temple. This knowledge may very well account for Nimrod's choice in building Babylon where he did!

We should here answer the skeptics who will deny that the Mystery Religion was founded before the Flood of Noah. L.A. King, the late director of the Egyptian and Assyrian Antiquities in the British Museum, writes that "...more than one writer on religion of that country [Babylon] has moulded his work on the fundamental thesis that the Semitic Babylonians and they alone were the originators of the complicated system of religious practice and belief which we know existed from a very early period upon the banks of the Euphrates. Recent excavations in Babylonia, however, have proved one fact with absolute certainty - that before the Semites ever reached Babylonia a non-Semitic race occupied the country, tilled the land, tended herds of cattle, built cities, dug canals, and advanced to a state of considerable civilization." "In any treatment of the religious beliefs of the Semitic Babylonians, the existence of the Sumerians cannot be ignored, for they **profoundly influenced the faith of the Semitic invaders** before whose onslaught their empire fell. *The religious beliefs of the Babylonians cannot be rightly understood unless at the outset this foreign influence is duly recognized.*"⁵¹ We know from the book of Genesis that shortly after the Flood that Nimrod founded Babylon, which at once tells us that the Sumerians were the pre-Flood inhabitants of the region, and, as excavations prove, were practicing the religion that would become the Babylonian Mysteries. In fact, King goes on to recount the religion of Sumer long before the time of the Flood, which, of course, he doesn't believe in. Interestingly enough, King estimates that the fall of Sumer and its religion was about the time that the great deluge came upon the world!⁵²

Those early Mysteries also had its high priest in every generation, which was chosen from the descendants of Cain. One of his descendants, Lamech, a high priest of the Cainite Mysteries was "skillful in matters of **divine revelation**."^{53 54} As the high priest, he undoubtedly ruled as a Supreme Pontiff over the world. This information adds weight to the belief of some biblical scholars who say that this same Lamech, who in Genesis 4:23 says: "Hear my voice...I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt," was the murderer of God's servant Enoch.

Enoch walked with God for three hundred years and was, according to the Rabbinical tradition, a minister of righteousness, and a king in the pre-flood world. Because of his righteousness and his authority as a king, he enforced God's Laws on his subjects. For this he was severely hated by most people on earth, who, by this time, had given themselves over to Satan's rule. Among Enoch's most bitter enemies would have been the priests of the Cainite Mysteries - chief among them the Supreme Pontiff. We can see that the same situation existed with Noah, Enoch's great-grandson, who was also a preacher of righteousness. Josephus records of Noah: "But for what degree of zeal they [the people of the earth] had formerly shewn for virtue, they now shewed by their actions a double degree of wickedness, whereby they made God to be their enemy...But Noah was very uneasy at what they did; and, being displeased at their conduct, persuaded them to change their dispositions and their acts for the better: but, seeing that they did not yield to him, but were slaves to their wicked pleasures, he was afraid they would **kill him**, together with his wife and children, and those they had married; so he departed out of that land."⁵⁵

⁴⁹ Josephus, *The Complete Works of Josephus*, p. 27.

⁵⁰ Ginzberg, *The Legend of the Jews*, Volume I, p. 117.

⁵¹ King, *Books on Egypt and Chaldaea, Babylonian Religion and Mythology*, Volume IV, pp. 1-2.

⁵² *Ibid.*, pp. 2-3.

⁵³ Josephus, *The Complete Works of Josephus*, p. 26-27, Book I, chapter II:7; Genesis 5:29.

⁵⁴ History records that Lamech's daughter, Naamah, was a priestess who called people to worship idols in the pre-flood Mysteries.

⁵⁵ Josephus, *The Complete Works of Josephus*, 1852, p. 32, Book I, 3:1.

At the age of 365, Enoch would have been, in those days, a young man, and his words spoken against the religion of Lamech would have wounded and hurt this priest of the Mysteries, much like the later words of John the Baptist did to King Herod.⁵⁶ History clearly shows that the church of Satan in those pre-flood years, did not tolerate the preaching of the truth, as has been the case throughout the history of God's true Church. Enoch, the righteous servant of God met his death at the hands of Lamech.⁵⁷

Time was running out for the human race. Caught up in their perversion and Satan worship, God was about to bring an end to the entire world. As to why He would completely destroy the earth, we might easily get an indication when we read of the later destruction of the Tower of Babel. In that pre-flood world, mankind, now united in religion and language, was so perverse that anything they imagined might eventually be accomplished. Such a state could and would bring the type of disaster reserved for the end time when man would utterly destroy this planet and themselves in the process. To bring about the completion of His great plan for humanity, which now included salvation, God had to act.

And the Rain Came!

The great Flood, or deluge, was a story known to all the ancient nations of the earth. There are literally hundreds of variations of this tremendous event in human history. Sir James Frazer documents dozens of such stories in his different works, which are very impressive considering that the accounts are spread to the furthest reaches of the earth. In fact, some of the most primitive peoples on earth have accounts of Noah and the great Flood.⁵⁸ It is this type of evidence that Christian historians get tired of seeing ignored by evolutionists who dismiss every account as pure myth. Equally ignored by the evolutionist is the tremendous geological evidence that proves a worldwide flood. In the face of these records, which are literally carved in stone, they are simply silent! How discouraging to see so-called Christian ministers joining the ranks of evolutionist by criticizing the biblical accounts of Genesis and **Almighty God!** This open ridicule and rejection are, in many cases, now the rule in numerous churches and religious colleges. Now seen in the ranks of evolutionists and atheists are the religious "intellectuals" who stand shoulder to shoulder with the enemies of the Bible in denouncing God's truth. They, and we, should seriously consider that, as Christ Himself said, the terrible time to come upon the whole world, called the Great Tribulation, would be preceded by the same conditions as existed "in the days of Noah!" If the Savior of all humanity believed in Noah and the Great Flood, then pity the ministers who denounce it as myth, or play word games about it being some type of an "analogy." They will soon have a rude awakening just as did the people of Noah's day when the waters began to rise around them. Everyone should take another look at the accounts of Genesis, as it foretells the doom of this present world!

Noah preached 120 years before the coming of the Flood. God was fair, and He was just in giving these people a chance to repent.⁵⁹ Yet almost the entire world rejected that warning! Just as in this modern day people are blinded by a false religion and their selfish greed and desires, so too was almost the entire world of Noah's day. In fact, aside from Noah and his family, only one person escaped the penalty of the Flood. Methuselah was considered, according to Rabbinical tradition, "righteous" before God. According to Rashi, the Jewish commentator, the meaning of Genesis 7:4 is that seven days had been set aside for the mourning of the death of "righteous Methuselah" who died one week before the beginning of the Flood.⁶⁰ God's patience finally ran out! Punishment was due. The generations of idol worship, murders and every sinful horror, came to an end as the last person of Noah's day sank beneath the waters of Divine justice.

Cush and Baal

The outright worship of Satan by humanity had brought the great destruction of the Flood upon the whole world! That destruction undoubtedly convinced Satan that he would have to devise a more subtle and cunning religion to deceive the human race and wage war on God. This elaborate and very successful plan will be presented in the course of this book. It is certainly difficult to understand - deliberately so - and justly deserves the name given to it by its architect, the **Mysteries!**

Within a few generations after the Flood, the apostate religion of Satan was reintroduced by one of the very sons of Noah himself, and his reasons are clearly recorded in the legends of the Mysteries. The man who brought this damnable worship from the other side of the Flood was **Ham**, who with his son, founded it upon a conspiracy. The son who helped in this grand scheme was, in Babylon, called Molech, Anu, Bel-Marduk, or Bel, who is simply known most often in history as Baal.⁶¹

⁵⁶ See the appendix for the discussion of Enoch and his death.

⁵⁷ See Appendix C for a further discussion on Enoch.

⁵⁸ *Folklore in the Old Testament*, pp. 46-143.

⁵⁹ Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, Volume I, p. 153.

⁶⁰ Rashi, *Rashi Commentaries on the Pentateuch*, p. 36.

⁶¹ Bel meant "heart," and Baal "lord," both discussed in a later chapter.

He was known, however, to the Hebrews, and all Christians today, as none other than CUSH, the son of Ham, and grandson of NOAH!

Although Lamech had (according to tradition) seventy-seven other children, Noah alone was righteous before God, and counted worthy to escape the coming destruction. We find nothing in Scripture about the character of Noah's wife Naamah, nor that of his sons Japeth and Ham, nor of their wives Adanases and Neelatamauk (respectively). But secular history does tell us that only Shem out of the three sons, would be called, like his father Noah, righteous before God.⁶²

That same history says nothing about Japeth's feelings towards God. However in Ham's case, it is very revealing! With Ham we clearly see a godless attitude present, or perhaps it is best stated that he succumbed to a godless attitude. It seems almost unbelievable that having just witnessed the entire population of the earth dying in the Flood, that a son of Noah would ever consider turning to a false god. All three sons knew full well the evil that the previous generation had lived in, and saw first hand the results! Maybe Ham began to lust for the "good old days" when he could, in that other world, decide for himself what was good and evil, what was right or wrong. He, like Cain, began to feel rebellious towards God, now represented by his father Noah, who was ruling the earth and teaching God's Laws!

Whether or not Ham had a corrupt character before the flood, or became that way afterwards isn't clear. Yet there are certain facts of history that shed light on Ham's attitudes. For instance we may deduce that Ham was bisexual.⁶³ Why is this important in the history under discussion? First of all we get a glimpse of the character (or lack of it) of the man, and it sets the stage for an event that would change the course of world history.

At some point Ham decided to reintroduce the perverted Mystery Religion of the pre-flood world, bringing him, as its ruler/god, all the material wealth and sinful rewards that an evil heart could desire. Yet there was an obstacle -his father, Noah, king of the world!⁶⁴

In Genesis 9:20-28 the very brief story of Noah drinking wine and having become drunk is told. When we read of Noah's great anger after he woke, it quickly becomes apparent that something is missing from the story. Some scholars simply believe that it was because Ham "made fun" of his father's nakedness, that Noah's great anger was incurred. However, many maintain that something far more serious took place.

It is the belief of no small number of scholars that something sexual occurred in Noah's tent that day. The Genesis account says that when Noah awoke, he *KNEW WHAT HIS YOUNGER SON HAD DONE TO HIM!*⁶⁵ This isn't speaking of just seeing his father naked. It clearly indicated sexual molestation! When Noah began to awake from the effects of his drunkenness, he knew at once what had happened. What did happen is recorded in the great deal of secular evidence available. That evidence is, unfortunately, often dismissed because it is mingled with the myths of the pagan Mysteries. But when the evidence is placed side-by-side with the biblical account, we get a very clear picture of what happened that day nearly 4000 years ago!⁶⁶

To fully understand Ham's assault, we need to understand his motivation. Josephus records that Noah and all his ancestors back to Adam, had been kings of the earth.⁶⁷ At the time of the Flood, Noah had been the earth's tenth monarch. This same

⁶² Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, 1937, Volume I, pp. 165-171. Shem's wife was named Zedeketelbab.

⁶³ This is easily seen by looking at Nimrod, his grandson, who is identified with the Greek god Eros. Eros was the same god as Cupid, the god of love to both heterosexuals and homosexuals! But history shows that the legends of Eros and Cupid, were actually those of Ham! Plato states that the god Eros was older than even Zeus himself, and as Zeus was the Greek form of Baal, which identifies only one man - Zeus' father - Ham! (Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 283.) We will see how the legends of one generation was inherited by another later in our history. This homosexual tendency would, in fact, become a part of the Mysteries in some nations where the religion settled, most notably in Greece and Sparta - both notorious for their open acceptance of this practice. Perhaps the most notorious historical account of homosexuality and the Mysteries was another group of Ham's descendants, the Sodomites. Their very name is now synonymous with homosexuality! The practice of homosexuality inside the Mysteries can further be found in II Kings 23:7 that Israel, when it was corrupted by the Mysteries, practiced Sodomy in conjunction with the worship of the phallic Asherah poles! We may also read in Walter Burkert's *Ancient Mystery Cults*, that part of the initiation of Bacchus (Nimrod) was homosexual rape, "*simillimi feminis mares*" which he remarks are rites that can be found in other versions of the Mysteries. pp. 105-106.

⁶⁴ *The Jewish Encyclopedia* says: "The Epicurean philosophers are of the school of Cain, 'claiming to have Cain as teacher and guide, who recommended the worship of the sensual powers [i.e. sex!] in preference to the powers above, and who practiced his doctrine by destroying Abel..."Volume III, p. 494. They are quoting the ancient Jewish philosopher, Philo. Epicurus was a Greek philosopher (B.C. 341? -270) who held that man should lead a life of pleasure. Epicurean: "fond of luxury and sensuous pleasure." *Webster's New World Dictionary*. We have here a definite statement of history that the Cainite Mysteries survived the Flood of Noah.

⁶⁵ Leale, T. H., *Preacher's Homiletic Commentary*, Genesis p. 162; "The expression implies something more than carelessness or omission, and suggests the idea of some positive act of shame or abuse."

⁶⁶ Ham was also called Canaan. See Appendix B.

⁶⁷ Book one, 3:4.

account is shown in almost all the ancient histories of the world.⁶⁸ But more to the point, many of these histories also record that something sexual occurred with their "god," who was, in reality their deified ancestor - Noah!

In the legends of the Greek Mysteries the story is that Cronus castrated his own father, URANUS. Cronus is afterwards deposed by his son, Zeus, who history shows to be the same as Baal - meaning Cush!⁶⁹ In other words we are dealing here with the Greek legend of Noah, Ham, and Cush. This castration, which may have only been symbolic, was performed in order to take away Uranus' authority. Thomas Taylor says that the deity deprived of his sexuality "...was parted with his DIVINE AUTHORITY."⁷⁰ The "god" Uranus, who was a deified Noah in pagan legends, received his **divine authority** from God, and his son Cronus or Ham, took that authority by his disgusting action! The same Greek account of Noah's castration is found in an even more ancient Hittite version, which was recorded on stone tablets.⁷¹

A very similar account is found in the Babylonian records, as related in *The Mythology of All Races*. The Babylonian god Enki, who was a deified man, gained his power when he and his wife (Damkina) *caused* the old "god" APSU, to fall into a DEEP SLEEP and castrated him. After this act, they assumed his power, with Enki becoming the RULER of the earth. These two had a son, who was supposedly begotten by "divine" means (Damkina was known as the eternal virgin), called Marduc or Belos Marduk, and the three of them became the **Trinity** of Babylon. "Marduk is here described as JANUS-headed, corresponding to the traditions of the sun-gods." "A sun child was he, sun-god of the god."⁷² Bel-Marduk, as mentioned, is the same as Cush, meaning Enki is identified as Ham. The deep sleep of Apsu is clearly the story of King Noah's drunkenness, and it should be noted that Noah was purposely induced into this state in order that he might be castrated, depriving him of his authority according to ancient custom. In fact in the ancient Rabbinical tradition, Satan played a role in getting Noah drunk by mixing a drugged wine and persuading him to drink. This is clearly the Babylonian account of Ham and Cush castrating Noah.

Recorded history from around the ancient world makes it very clear what happened between Noah and his son. In fact, these accounts are made even more believable when the highly respected Jewish commentator Rashi (A.D. 1040-1105) clearly states that the ancient Jewish tradition was that Ham had *in fact castrated his father, NOAH!*⁷³ This same account is related in other Rabbinical traditions, as recorded in Ginzberg's *The Legends of the Jews*.⁷⁴ Thus we see why the tradition of Noah's assault spread into almost every country of the world - even as far away as ancient Ireland.^{75 76}

We should also make a note here about Genesis 9:22-25 which says "And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father...And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done to him. And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren." These verses have always raised the question of why Noah would curse Canaan for what Ham had done. One answer being that he could not curse Ham because God had blessed all three sons. (Genesis 9:1) However, according to *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, the original accounts of this verse do not include the words "Ham, the father of" it simply begins: "Canaan saw the nakedness of his father..." This means that Canaan was another name for Ham. Because Ham also had a son named Canaan, the translators added these additional words because the two verses seem to be at odds. This explains the reason that Noah pronounced a curse on Canaan and not on Ham. They were one and the same!⁷⁷

⁶⁸ For instance, the Chinese chronicles (Canon of Yao) records the Flood, and that Noah had been their first king! (Hoeh, *Compendium of World History*, Volume I, p. 348-349; Kitto, *The Cyclopedia of Biblical Literature*, Volume II, p. 427.) Likewise, the Babylonian account records that a king called XISUTHROS (UTNAPISHTIM) was the tenth monarch from creation, and escaped the great deluge in a ship. (*The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, H.G. Allen, Volume VII, p. 54.) The Babylonian epic of the Flood even mentions the rainbow sent by God as a sign, although they claim it was given by the mother-goddess Ishtar and was her colored necklace hung over the earth. (Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 99.) The Greeks, likewise, record that their ancient ancestor DEUCALION, who was a king of the earth, escaped the great Flood. Literally hundreds of other ancient histories record similar, if not the exact history. (*Ibid.*)

⁶⁹ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 187; Lurker, *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils, and Demons*, p. 359.

⁷⁰ Taylor, *The Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries*, p. 34.

⁷¹ Cavendish, *Man, Myth and Magic*, Volume II, p. 546. The fact that this story was a universal account, can further be seen in the story of the Indian god Siva, who was castrated by his son immediately after being saved from a worldwide flood in a ship!

⁷² *Ibid.*, Volume V, pp. 291-294.

⁷³ Aaron, *Journey From Eden*, p. 58; Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, Volume I, p. 168.

⁷⁴ Volume I, p. 168.

⁷⁵ O'Connor records in the ancient Irish record that Bel defeated Noah and took his power, and his kingdom of Mesopotamia. *The Chronicles of Eri, Being a History of the Gaal Scot Iber*, O'Connor, Volume I, p. XI.

⁷⁶ It should be pointed out, in light of the fact that Ham was bisexual, that the act of castration was perhaps symbolical, meaning Ham sexually assaulted his father in a symbolic act thereby depriving him of his authority.

⁷⁷ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 12, p. 868. "In Gen. IX. 20-26 Canaan was originally the third son of Noah and the villain of the story. Ham is a later addition to harmonize with other passages." Note: some dispute this and say that in Genesis Ham was specifically pointed out to be the father of Canaan, and because Canaan was the youngest son of Ham, that Noah's words "and knew what his younger son had done unto him," meant Ham's younger son, Canaan. This doesn't seem to fit the story, because it was Noah that awoke and "knew what HIS younger son had done," (not to mention that Canaan was not the younger son of Ham, but the **youngest** son). Genesis 10:6-10

⁷⁸ Secular history, when pieced together, reveals a remarkable and a fairly clear account of the origins of the post-flood Mysteries. We should remember what Thomas Taylor says of these ancient stories. Although TRUE, they are: "...veiled in fables, concealing many things through enigmas and under-meanings, and also a theology taught, in... the manner of the Mysteries."⁷⁹ It was Ham who was the evil seed from the other side of the Flood, bringing with him the damnable religion now called the Babylonian Mysteries. It was from this man that the "kingly" family of Babylon would descend.

Ham did gain his reward. Noah had given him his right to rule,⁸⁰ yet it was short lived! Ham was eventually overthrown by his son Cush (Baal), who took not only his cities, but his deification and glory. But he did live long enough to go to the land which he called Mizraim after one of his sons. In this land, which would later be called Egypt, he was worshipped as a god called Khen (the Egyptian equivalent to Ham).⁸¹ An ancient prayer relates how blasphemous his satanic religion was: "I am Lord there is none older than I. When Man came forth...I warmed the ignorant bantling on my breast. We **rose together, and my kingdom spread.** From these cold hills to hamlets in the palms, that grew to Memphis and to Babylon: While I on towers and hanging terraces, In shafts and obelisk, beheld my sign Creative, shape of first imperious law."⁸²

Perhaps some will wonder how anyone could worship a man and follow him into such a damnable way of life. The fact is that history is full of such men! One only has to look at the last World War when Hitler's followers literally called him "my leader and my god!" The same situation continued after the war in the Soviet Union. *The Los Angeles Times*, wrote "Joseph Stalin has long been eulogized by the Soviets... as the world's great... master. No words have been considered too extravagant... East German children were asked to pray, not to God but to Stalin... his plans have always come true."

⁷⁸ This accursed act would become famous wherever the Babylonian Mysteries spread. It in fact became a celebration! Because Nimrod the grandson of Ham, would later take the legends of his father and grandfather when he succeeded them as "god," he inherited this perverted celebration - which ties directly into the story of Noah's drunkenness. (*The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, H.G. Allen version, Volume VII, pp. 248-249.) In the legend of Bacchus, a Grecian name for Nimrod, it was said that he was appointed the god of wine, perhaps indicating that his father, in deifying him while he lived, gave this important part of the Mysteries to him. (Guerber, *Myths of Greece and Rome*, p. 174.) At any rate, it is no coincidence that the legend of the wine harvest is such a big part of the ceremonies of Nimrod and his coming Babylonian Mystery Religion. Throughout the world it was celebrated under Nimrod's regional names - Bacchus, Tammuz, Dionysus, and Osiris, to name only a few!

⁷⁹ *The Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries*, p. 35.

⁸⁰ It is interesting to note that *The Encyclopedia Britannica* states that Cronus had two brothers, who each inherited a kingdom after the assault on Uranus. 11th edition. Volume 22, p. 169. This is the same story as Noah in the Hebrew legends.

⁸¹ Halley, *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 81.

⁸² Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 1.

CHAPTER TWO

Cush, Semiramis, And Nimrod, The Early Foundations of Catholicism

We will now move on to a time in history when the waters of the Flood were long gone, and the sons of Noah had produced great families. For generations Noah continued to preach the truth of God to all his descendants - with the results that the entire population of the earth was keeping the Laws of God. There was, for a time, peace on earth. Yet this, as we've just recounted, came to an end with the actions of Ham and his sons. The ancient historian Hyginus writes: "For many ages men lived under the government of God without cities and without [man-made] laws, and all speaking one language... Then discord began."¹ That discord, with the help of its author, Satan, would soon spread into every part of the world.

Ham, proving the old saying that violence begets violence, fell victim to his own son. After Cush had overthrown his father in Egypt, he now, as supreme head of this church, began to carry out plans of greed and lust for total power. This attitude of Satan would indeed become the building blocks for the expansion of the religion that he and his father began. It will be seen, in the coming chapters, to be the root of Roman Catholicism! At this point, it must be stated, for the sake of historical perspective, that Cush will be called by the name he is better known as in history - Baal, which is spelled in various ways. Baal is simply a title, meaning *lord*,² and does at times cause some confusion because it was applied first to Ham, then Cush, and later to his son.

Baal's great contempt for God began to be all consuming. He had surely been taught his father's bitter ways and attitudes, which can be seen in the hateful attitude of his son, Nimrod, who blamed God for the destruction of the world and his family.³ Nimrod did not learn these ideas and hatreds from strangers, but from his father, and especially from his GRANDFATHER, who had been there in that other world ruled by Satan! As pointed out with Ham, listening to all the stories of the "good times" before the Flood, and how much power and wealth one could enjoy, surely had its impact on Baal and his son.

Slowly the contempt for their Creator developed, with the result being that Baal would firmly establish the old sun-worship, reintroduced by his father. Baal set into motion an apostate system that would be built upon the foundations laid by Cain. Cain, who had set himself up as a god, would be the pattern after which the "new" gods of the post-flood world were copied. For instance we find that one of the titles of the sun-god of the Mysteries was "the god of **strife and discord**!" In Assyria we find the title of "SHEDDER OF BLOOD," applied to a god that was the son of the "mother of all living."⁴ In addition, Cain, remember, had included in his Mystery Religion the worship of Satan (in the form of a serpent), and his mother Eve. The figure of a woman would become a very important part of the new Mysteries - so important that not even Baal could have guessed at the deadly consequences!

To understand the development of the mother-goddess in the Mysteries, we must realize that the legends of several women are combined to form the "goddess" who would become the ultimate deity. In the post-flood world the legend began with Naamah, who was the daughter of the evil Lamech, a high priest of the Cainite Mysteries before the Flood. As recounted, this Naamah was supposedly a priestess of her father's religion. Yet, according to history, this same woman was the Naamah who was married to Noah!⁵ The legend goes on to relate that she, in fact, didn't want to leave her world behind, and refused at first to get on the ark. Some have maintained that Noah may have had more than one wife, accounting for the different races of humans that came forth from him. If so, this Naamah would have been the mother of the youngest - Ham, which might, indeed, answer many questions, not the least being why Ham was so well versed in the Mysteries of Cain. At any rate, Naamah was figured into the Mysteries by Ham, and was deified. The second woman to have a part in the post-flood Mysteries was Naamah's daughter-in-law.

Some biblical historians have asserted that Neelatamauk, the wife of Ham, was actually a Cainite (she is known in history as Queen Atargatis, and is identical with Rhea Kronia). That is, she wasn't a descendant of Seth (a son of God), and was the

¹ Hyginus, p. 114, as quoted in Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 14.

² Lurker, *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils and Demons*, p. 50.

³ Josephus, *The Complete Works of Josephus*, p. 30.

⁴ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, pp. 213, 474.

⁵ Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, 1987, Volume V, p. 147.

representative of Cain's apostate religion - which would certainly begin to fit some of the missing pieces together.⁶ It cannot be over-emphasized that throughout the history of God's people, they very often fell on account of their association with pagan wives, which may very possibly be the case with both Noah and Ham.

After Baal overthrew his father, he first raped Ham's wife, meaning he raped his own mother, and then married her.⁷ The rape of the former king's wife would become a symbol of a new king's complete usurpation in the generations to come (as we can read in the story of Absalom who took his father's wives in the sight of all Jerusalem).⁸

Atargatis

To completely reveal the identity of Atargatis, we need only look at her supposed beginnings. In the Mysteries, the story was told that she fell from heaven encased in an egg, which was found in the River Euphrates by a fish who pushed it upon the banks of the river. There Atargatis was hatched out by a dove. The symbolism of this story is obvious to all mythologist. In mythology the egg, which is usually representative of the female sexual organ, was also recognized as the Ark of Noah! According to the Mysteries, the Ark, or egg, came from heaven, symbolizing God's preservation of humanity from the destruction of the cosmos and their "rebirth" in this receptacle, bearing them through the waters of chaos to the creation of the next world.⁹ When Noah sends forth a dove from the Ark after the Flood, and it returns showing the earth habitable again, this was symbolic of the "egg" being opened and the **great mother** of humanity, as the Mysteries accounts, "coming forth," or being hatched out by a dove, to begin life anew!¹⁰ We have in history, one of the survivors of the Flood itself - the wife of Ham - taking part in the great apostasy that was coming upon the entire world! Atargatis naturally assumed the symbols of the fish and egg as sacred to her worship, which would in time spread into every part of the world. Her sacred day, which was Friday, the day she "hatched" from the egg/ark, would also play an important part in the Mysteries.¹¹

Baal and Atargatis became the parents of Semiramis, the famous Queen of ancient Babylonian and Assyria. The incestuous relationship of this husband/mother/wife meant that Semiramis, in addition to being Baal's daughter, was also his sister. History does not record the eventual fate of Atargatis, who would become the grandmother-goddess in the later legends, but at some point she disappears, and Semiramis took her attributes becoming the main force in the religion developed by her father.¹² The disappearance of Atargatis was undoubtedly violent, as it is recounted that she threw herself into a lake and became a fish-goddess, or mermaid, returning to her origins. She was likely the victim of either murder or suicide.

Semiramis, either willing or otherwise, became the wife of her father. History records the marriage under Baal's title of **Oannes**, the fish-god.¹³ This fish-god, Oannes, who was called **Dagon**¹⁴ in different parts of Caanan, was yet another reason that the fish became sacred to the Mysteries. We will, in fact, later prove that it would become a symbol of the false "savior" of mankind in that religion, and would be inherited by Christianity when "former pagans" brought it with them upon their "conversion" into Catholicism.¹⁵

⁶ Dickey, *The Bible and Segregation*, p. 6. "Perhaps Ham's character had been tainted by association with Cainites. He may have married a Cainite woman, in which case...[this] could have been the means of perpetuating the evil works of Cain in the new order founded on the house of Noah."

⁷ It is a recorded fact that Baal, in the Greek story of Zeus, raped his own mother, which occurred after he deposed his father. Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, p. 84. Atargatis is a title and will be discussed a little later. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 2, p. 823. Rhea Kronus was the wife of Kronus, who was in turn the father of Zeus, the Greek name of Baal. When Zeus deposed his father, he married Rhea. Rhea is also called a daughter of Uranos, placing her as the daughter-in-law of Noah! Lurker, *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils, and Demons*, p. 44. As discussed later, Atargatis is but a variant of Athar which was another name for Satan. It is from this name that Ishtar was later taken. See also Walker, *Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 187. Rhea Kronia was the Hebrew Neelataumak.

⁸ II Samuel 16:22

⁹ Brewer, *Brewer's Myths and Legends*, p. 86, and Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 57, 73, 671.

¹⁰ Genesis 8:11-12. Walker, *op. cit.*

¹¹ Walker, *op. cit.* pp. 325-326.

¹² Ingersol, *Birds in Legend Fable and Folklore*, p. 128. The goddess Ishtar "... in her own person appears to have absorbed the power and influence which were, at times, ascribed to other goddesses. She was identified with the Sumerian goddess Ninni, and...the wife of the national god Ashur; she was also referred to as 'Balit,' i.e. 'the Lady,' and in this character she assumed the titles and prerogatives of the wife of Bel. In the course of time the 'Ishtar' was employed as a generic term for goddess." King, *Books on Egypt and Chaldaea, Babylonian Religion and Mythology*, Volume IV, p. 24.

¹³ Sykes, *Who's Who Non-Classical Mythology*, pp. 51, 145.

¹⁴ Walker, *Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 206. In Canaan, Dagon is called the father of Baal, who had mated with Anath, or Atargatis. Baal, of course, took his father's title, and is therefore associated with Dagon. It should also be mentioned that the root of the name Dagon, Dag, means fish. Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 353.

¹⁵ Funk & Wagnell's *Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology and Legend*, Volume II, p. 981. Both Baal and Nimrod bore the name *Ichtyis*, meaning fish. Oannes was identical to the god Ea, and Ea is none other than Bel, both sharing the same temple. Ea was the father of Marduk, who, as history shows, is Nimrod, and the cult of Ea was passed on to him. This is how the fish and water became sacred to both of these "gods" in the Mysteries. The worship of Baal as a water god is no doubt due to the flood, and the fact that he inherited the tradition of surviving that event from his father Ham. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 8, p. 788, Volume 19, p. 936. "Now, Jerome calls Dagon, the well-known Fish-god, *piscem maroris* (Bryant, vol. iii, p. 179), 'the fish of sorrow,' which goes far to identify that Fish-god with Bacchus, the 'Lamented one' and the identification is complete when Hesychius tells us that some called Bacchus *Ichthys*, or 'the fish' (Bacchus p. 179). Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, pp. 114, 252. Further examination uncovers the fact that the original Oannes was Noah himself as a "god" of wisdom. This legend was perpetuated in the Mysteries and was taken by the succeeding deities. Dr. Ridpath writes that the Chaldaean god, a fire spirit, the "man-bull," was "Bel-Nimrod" and his worship was mingled with Oannes, the "fish god of wisdom" "who taught the Chaldaeans the beginning of art and science." This Oannes was honored as the "god of the sea," and "the dweller in the depths." Ridpath, *Ridpath's History of the World*, Volume I, pp. 135-136.

As most students of ancient history well know, it was frequently the custom of kings to marry their close relations: this is especially true of the Egyptian royal family. There, a marriage between a brother and sister was often the rule. The result was inbreeding, which in the end, caused the early deaths of so many of their monarchs. This custom was learned from the example of Babylon, from whence the religion of Egypt was descended.

History is very clear about the relationship of Baal and his "consort." In ancient Babylon, we find the legends of Baal turning himself into a **bull** to copulate with his sister, who would be in the form of a **cow**.¹⁶ ¹⁷ This legend was very important because the bull became, aside from the sun, the one symbol chiefly associated with Baal, and the cow, at least in Egypt, with his consort. So important and sacred was the bull that it is found venerated throughout the world where the Mysteries spread, which includes India and China!¹⁸ Baal and his consort(s) are represented in the Egyptian Mysteries, in the symbol of Isis as a Cow of heaven, and her son/husband Osiris as a sacred Bull. In fact, Osiris is called "THE BULL OF HIS MOTHER," i.e. HIS OWN FATHER."¹⁹

Amazingly, the Catholic Church uses a BULL as one of the symbols of Christ! Calling it an ox, which of course is the same animal as a bull, the church says it is a symbol of "sacrifice" and a further symbol of our "Redeemer"²⁰ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says that Zeus, the Greek form of Baal, was called **Ox-God-man**.²¹ How fitting that the "savior" of Catholicism, which will be completely documented in this book as Baal/Nimrod, is represented as a bull in that religion!

As mentioned, Atargatis wasn't completely forgotten in the Mysteries. She would later be transferred into Catholicism under the name of Saint Anne, of whom we will speak again. Her daughter succeeded her in the old Trinity of Babylon, and thus the two are, in mythology, entwined to the point that they are hardly distinguishable. The same situation exists in the history of Baal, who would also have his legends transferred to his son, Nimrod.

Nimrod and The Queen of Heaven

The history of Semiramis is a complicated endeavor for any historian to explain. Because it is found only in parts, scattered throughout mythology, few writers ever attempt to put all the pieces into a comprehensive story.²² Her history is made all the more difficult by the fact that Semiramis herself mingled a great many magical tales with her life in order to deceive the superstitious people of her kingdom.²³ One can get a somewhat blurred picture of the woman by simply dismissing the magical legends or by interpreting the symbolism behind her myths, as in the case of Atargatis. With this approach we can begin to focus the image of Semiramis by realizing that she is literally known throughout the history of the entire ancient world by many different names and titles. It is, therefore, quite possible to piece together the life of this queen and "goddess."

Another way to know the real Semiramis is to look at the people around her. The first is her father, Baal. His history is also difficult to trace, and must be found in the different nations who worshipped him under their own titles. The second, and most important, is her brother/son/husband, Nimrod. Again, like Semiramis and Baal, he is best examined under his many different titles and names in the nations where he was, and still is, worshipped.

To tell the story of Semiramis we will also have to unfold the history of Nimrod, because the two cannot be separated if a clear picture is to be had. This story will take us to a "second" Nimrod, called by his title Tammuz, to whom Semiramis gave birth to after the first Nimrod's death. This son is yet another important part of the history of Semiramis and will complete the overall picture of this ancient queen, who is probably the most influential woman that has ever lived.

To begin with, and as already mentioned, it becomes evident from the many widespread legends that Semiramis was raped by her father Baal.²⁴ This is why, Nimrod, the product of that rape, was her brother and son. The rape also gives us an indication that neither would have any love for their detestable father.²⁵ Despite this infamous beginning, and the legends

¹⁶ Monaghan, *Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, p. 22.

¹⁷ *Ibid.* This story was told in the worship of ANAT, or Anath, the Great goddess of the Ugaritic Pantheon. She was known to them as a warrior, a PERPETUAL VIRGIN, and a GREAT WHORE, and is the same as the goddesses ASTARTE and FREYA of Germany!

¹⁸ I Kings 18:21

¹⁹ See Lurker, *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils and Demons*, p. 234.

²⁰ Webber, *Church Symbolism*, p. 68.

²¹ 11th edition, Volume 28, p. 976.

²² Perhaps the only exceptions to this would be Hislop, Sharp, Hoeh, Meredith and Sir James Frazer.

²³ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 32.

²⁴ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p.857, this is undoubtedly the story behind the rape of the goddess Persephone, or Hera.

²⁵ The birth of Tammuz to this "virgin" was supposedly attended by angels. However, the angels described look like those in the book of Isaiah. (*Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 98).

of her many whoredoms, the story would one day be spread that Nimrod and later his supposed reincarnation as Tammuz, was conceived immaculately, earning Semiramis the title of the ETERNAL VIRGIN!²⁶

There are two accounts of how, as a mother/son team, Semiramis and Nimrod took away the authority of their father - and both involve murder. Baal, at this time, was ruling on the plains of Shinar, and was probably seated in the city of Calneh.²⁷ Baal became intensely jealous of his son, whose fame had begun to spread to many areas of the land - a fame that soon eclipsed his own! It was at this time that Nimrod was beginning to build the Tower at Babylon, which, in all likelihood, his father had a hand in.²⁸ This jealousy between father and son, finally took the form of a plot. We find in history that Baal, who supposedly had the backing of Semiramis, sent assassins to kill Nimrod. This action isn't surprising when we read that Baal had sacrificed all his sons (except for Nimrod who was hidden from him), in the fires of the sun-god, which meant he sacrificed his sons to himself. Apparently it had been foretold to him that one of his sons would grow up and overthrow him, as he had his own father.²⁹ At any rate the plot against Nimrod failed, very probably due to Semiramis herself, who had lustfully turned her attention to her son (detailed in the discussion on Valentines), and the two joined forces for the downfall of their father. The time was right for Nimrod to kill his father.

In many ancient nations we find a story of Baal fleeing from his son and going into hiding. For instance, Saturn was known as the "hidden one," and legend says that he was tracked down in Italy, where the city in which he was hiding was called Saturnia after his name.³⁰ This city was later renamed Rome! (The Greeks also have legends similar to those of Rome.) The ancient writer Minucius Felix records: "Now this Saturn, in fear of his son's rage, fled...and made for Italy."³¹ All these stories were simply local variants of the Mystery Religion of Babylon and the truth of Baal's death.

At any rate, one thing is for sure, Baal lost control of his kingdom and had to flee his son and wife/daughter. Perhaps the most credible story is that he was finally caught in Egypt, where he had himself overthrown his father Ham.³² I will mention here that some historians record that it was Nimrod who had to flee and was tracked down and killed in Egypt. Yet, as mentioned, the histories of Baal, Nimrod and Tammuz are completely entwined, and it is difficult at times to discern one from the other.³³ However, history completely bears out that it was not Nimrod, but Baal who died in Egypt! We will go into the death of Nimrod later, but at this point we shall see how Baal met his death.

Noah had divided the rule of the earth between his three sons. Shem, being a righteous man before God, was the only king that now ruled with justice, according to the Laws of God. To get a better understanding of who he was, and where he ruled, we can turn to Hebrew tradition. According to that record of history, Shem was the priest-king of Salem, called Melchizedek, which, accordingly, is the true identity of the king of Genesis 14:18-20. This account is further strengthened by the fact that Shem, the patriarch of the Semitic people, was alive and ruling on earth at the time that Abraham rescued Lot. As the high priest of the Most High God, the logical place for him to rule would be God's holy city, Salem, which was later called Jerusalem.³⁴

The dynasty of Shem's brother Ham was spreading its hate and idolatry far and wide. With the death of Ham in Egypt, Shem moved to try and correct this apostasy once and for all. King Shem (pronounced Sim) went to Egypt, and with the help of 72 righteous men, executed Baal, which did not, however, put an end to the apostate religion begun by his brother.³⁵ Part of this story is quite likely preserved in the legend of the Titans, (their name means *Avengers*) who, in Greek mythology,

²⁶ Lurker, *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddess, Devil and Demons*, pp. 170, 25. In Persia, the goddess ANAHITA (meaning "immaculate") is traced to Babylon, and is one and the same as Semiramis.

²⁷ Hoch, *The Compendium of World History*, Volume I, p. 53.

²⁸ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 15.

²⁹ In the Greek/Roman legends, Saturn (or Cronos) sired six children. He was in the habit of devouring these babies as soon as they were born - or sacrificing them. The mother, tiring of this, substituted a stone wrapped in swaddling clothes for her newly born sixth son. This child, who was Jupiter, grew up and overthrew his cannibal father. Minucius Felix, *Octavius*, pp. 88, 282-283. See also *The Book of the Goddess Past and Present*, p. 52, and Berne, *What Do You Say After You Say Hello?* p. 41, quoting Hesiod's *Theogony*. *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume X, p. 74. Baal worship required the sacrifice of babies in his sacred fires. The stories of this ritual tells how the priest of Baal beat loudly on drums to drown out the screams of the tiny infants as they were burned alive to this detestable god/man. This was the same practice later adopted by the apostate Israelites, and condemned by God. (Leviticus 18:21; Jeremiah 32:35; II Kings 23:10). It will also be noted later that the sacrifices of humans to the Sun-god were often eaten.

³⁰ Minucius Felix, *Octavius*, pp. 91-92.

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 91.

³² Dr. Hoch records that Baal spent the last 30 years of his life in Egypt where history knows him as Menes. *The Compendium of World History*, Volume I, p. 53.

³³ See Sharp, *Idolatry: Its Origin and Development*, p. 7.

³⁴ Halley, *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 97. Some maintain that Melchizedek was actually Jesus appearing in human form, as He often did in the course of world history. (Hebrews 5:6-7) Jesus held the office of priest after the order of Melchizedek. Paul says of Melchizedek: "...King of peace; without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually." (Hebrews 7:2-3) If Melchizedek was a priest of the Most High God, then this speaks of God the Father and Jesus (John 14:28). The argument goes that there cannot be two High Priest both holding the same office, so both Christ and Melchizedek must be one and the same. However this reasoning leaves the question open as to whether this would constitute the first coming of the Messiah, given the fact that Melchizedek was the king of the city and was obviously living among his people as a ruler.

³⁵ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 26. Dr. Meredith believes it was Nimrod killed by Shem.

were the children of Uranus, or literally, the children of Noah!³⁶ The Egyptians called Shem by the name of Set, stating he was the brother of Osiris,³⁷ which can be explained, as all other such relationships in this history, by the fact that Osiris (the Egyptian Nimrod) took the identity of his father Baal, who in turn had succeeded to the identity of his father Ham. Ham, being the brother of Shem, and whose identity Osiris had usurped, accounts for the legend that Osiris was killed by Set, his brother. The end of the apostate "god" and co-founder of the Mysteries had come. Baal died at the age of 170 years!³⁸ Sadly, this action of Shem would only help the surviving members in this triad to grow stronger.³⁹

Semiramis and Nimrod were now free to marry and openly proclaim themselves as deities to their subjects. After the death of Baal, Nimrod first established his chief seat of authority and worship at Calneh.⁴⁰ Nimrod then built the city of Nineveh in Assyria, which he named for his mother/wife, Semiramis.⁴¹ His mother would now become Nimrod's greatest asset, being without doubt the power behind the throne. Semiramis also had another asset - she was reputed to be the most beautiful woman of her time, which is demonstrated in the story that when a rebellion broke out among her subjects, just the sudden appearance of this beautiful woman was sufficient to quell the disturbance!⁴² This beauty of Semiramis accounted for the name by which she is better known to history - Ishtar, which came about from her association with Venus, or the **Evening (Morning) Star**.⁴³ Venus, or The Bright Morning Star, was one of Satan's titles, who is openly identified with this planet. His title of Athtar (which literally meant Lucifer⁴⁴), was given over to his deification of Atargatis, the mother of Semiramis, and then to Semiramis herself who from then on would be known as Ishtar, (a corruption of Athtar) the Bright and Morning Star.⁴⁵ The pagan dedication to the Evening Star is still known in the popular child's rhyme: "Star light, star bright, first star I see tonight, I wish I may, I wish I might, have the wish I wish tonight."⁴⁶ A haunting reminder of a woman whose spirit still lives!

The old Rabbinical tradition says of Nimrod: "Not enough that he turned men away from God, he did all he could to make them pay Divine honors unto himself. He set himself up as a god, and made a seat for himself in imitation of the seat of God. This served him as a seat, and as he sat upon it, all nations came and paid him Divine homage."⁴⁷ History is clear - Nimrod's plan included trying to convert the entire world to worshipping him as god -even if it meant putting men to death to for refusing to recognize his deity. This would become the rule of the Mysteries throughout the world, including Rome, where it is still today a part of the Catholic Church.

A very old story tells that Nimrod inherited from his father the garments of skin made by God for Adam and Eve, and when he put them on he at once became a powerful hunter, as related in Genesis.⁴⁸ But, according to the old Rabbinical legends, he was not only a hunter of animals, but a **hunter of men!**⁴⁹ "Proud Nimrod first the blood chase began, A mighty

³⁶ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 26, p. 1019. The story is definitely a mixture of several legends involving different generations, which may be seen in a later story, when the Titans killed Zagreus and tore his body into pieces.

³⁷ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 65. Hislop explains the meaning of Set with Seth, who is easily identified as Shem. See also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 24, p. 703. This is also explained in Sharp, *Idolatry*, p. 15.

³⁸ Hoeh, *The Compendium of World History*, Volume I, p. 54. The account that Shem, or Set, cut Osiris' body into pieces was the later inclusion of the events of Nimrod's death.

³⁹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 63. See also Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, pp. 422-423, 1951 ed.

⁴⁰ Eadie, *Biblical Cyclopaedia*, p. 52.

⁴¹ Halley, *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 95. Her title of Nina, was the origin of the name Nineveh. *The Encyclopedia Britannica* relates "The name Nina was borne also by the goddess Ishtar, whose worship was the special cult of Nineveh, and Ninua may well be a hypocoristicon of Nina." 11th edition, Volume 19, p. 703.

⁴² Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 31. Sharp also discusses the great beauty of Semiramis. *op. cit.*, p. 8.

⁴³ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 1043-1044. Ishtar, or Venus, was the Great Mother goddess.

⁴⁴ Lurker, *Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils and Demons*, p. 46. Attar was called the morning star, or the planet Venus. pp. 170-171, Ishtar goddess of Venus as the Morning Star. *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume XII, p. 54. Athtar as Morning Star was replaced by Venus as Queen of Heaven. Volume I, p. 247. Lucifer is the Latin name for Venus, the Morning Star. Volume VI, p. 260. Atar was an angel of fire. Sykes, *Who's Who Non-Classical Mythology*, p. 20. Athtar was lord of the underworld - hell! p. 21, Athtar "the male Venus god of war of the northern Semites." *Funk and Wagnall's Standard Dictionary of Folklore Mythology and Legend*, Volume I, p. 87. Atar was "an archangel" and the "personification of fire." Atargatis, Ishtar, Astarte, were identical to Atar, the male version of the planet Venus. *ibid.* *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 2, p. 823. *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, pp. 14, 36, 378. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 551, 553. Plato's name for Lucifer was Aster, *ibid.*, p. 70. Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses & Heroines*, p. 174. Ishtar was "light giving." *The Book of the Goddess, Past and Present*, pp. 16-17: Ishtar is identical with the god Athtar, or Astar, and is both male and female in her designation. We see that Venus was called Ashdar, or Athtar, being a male god in one place, and a female goddess in another. *The Mythology of All Races*, Vol. V, pp. 2, 4. Satan's title of Athtar is also the root of the name ASTARTE, the well known goddess of Mesopotamia, and of the Ashoreth pole, which was nothing more than a idol to Satan! In fact, the Semitic root word *Ash, Strong's Concordance*, Hebrew lexicon # 784, means, fiery, burning, flaming hot: or simply fire! We see the connection to the Semitic Babylonian root for Satan's title, and can fully understand its meaning.

⁴⁵ Jastrow, *Aspects of Religious Belief and Practice in Babylon and Assyria*, p. 131, see also *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, pp. 14, 36, 378. The name is also the root of Atargatis, the mother of Semiramis, who was the wife of Ham.

⁴⁶ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1044, *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 24, p. 617.

⁴⁷ Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, 1937, Volume I, p. 178.

⁴⁸ *Men, Myth, & Magic*, Volume II, p. 2867.

⁴⁹ Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, 1937, Volume I, p. 178.

hunter - and his prey was man." So goes an ancient verse.⁵⁰ Nimrod had become a sort of pope in his Mysteries, and he hunted down and destroyed those who refused to submit to him as their god - meaning the followers of the true Creator. At this time, Nimrod's power had grown tremendously. Dr. Ridpath records: "Besides the local importance of Bel-Nimrod... he is addressed as '*Lord of the World*.'"⁵¹ This history gives an important background to what Sarah Sharp writes: "...mankind became corrupt...they felt the service of a holy God to be an intolerable yoke...From the insupportable bondage, Nimrod, the son of Cush, emancipated his followers...by separating those around him from holy influences, he by degrees, obliterated from their minds the spirituality of God's Laws, and taught them that sinful pleasures might be freely enjoyed without fear." "Cush, or Bel, and Nimrod, with his wife Semiramis, were the originators of this world-wide apostasy, - an apostasy which was to continue to the end of the age."⁵²

The beautiful "goddess" and her son/husband were now teaching that they were two parts of a Trinity: the "holy spirit" and the "son" dwelling among men in human form. They were teaching that the "old" God, now dwelling in heaven, was totally hostile to the people of the world, which was evident by the recent Flood sent by Him to destroy the entire earth. He would have to be overthrown so that they could ascend one day to heaven to rule with true "love" for humanity. On this basis, they concocted a grand scheme that included building one of the greatest wonder of the ancient or modern world.

Nimrod and Semiramis told the people that they would avenge themselves ON GOD by building a tower too high to ever be destroyed by a flood. Nimrod proudly declared that he would ascend to heaven to wage war on God. It was a replay of events when Satan himself, who was now undoubtedly in possession of Nimrod's mind, had undertaken the same scheme. The building began at a place called Babel, a word that literally meant the gate to El, or God, in heaven!⁵³ As it grew taller, a story spread that when the priest of Nimrod had shot an arrow from the top of the tower into the heavens, it came back with blood on it. With such stories, Nimrod incited his subjects to a great desire to ascend to heaven, where he proclaimed that he'd rob heaven of its treasures and set up his own image there.⁵⁴

Nimrod continued to build his tremendous tower, which was being built in part as a temple of phallic representation. The Tower of Babel eventually reached a tremendous height, so much so that it is recorded that when a brick carrier fell from the top, that the people were sorry not because of his death, but because it would take so long to carry up another load.⁵⁵ It was said that in time a brick became more precious to the builders than the life of a human being!⁵⁶ Nimrod's fame, and that of his tower, was wide spread, the old inscription in the sun-temple of Abusir records: "Thou hast driven away the storm, and hast expelled the rain, and hast broken up the clouds."⁵⁷

All of this was not going unnoticed! We learn in Genesis that God realized that the human race, if they remained united, could eventually do anything they imagined. In fact, some have maintained, with convincing justification, that humanity might have easily entered the nuclear age by the time of Christ if the earth had remained united and all of one language! Therefore, God intervened and confused the languages of the people in Babel, which had the effect of scattering the people from the area, called Babylon throughout the world.⁵⁸

When the people scattered, the religion of Babylon went with them. Originally, as history records, Nimrod's great plan was to "convert the whole world" to his religion,⁵⁹ and the destruction of the great tower seemed do just that. The religion of the great Queen of Heaven and her son was carried wherever humans settled. It is for that reason that the Babylonian Mysteries, in various forms, can be found in far reaching areas of the world. The fact that many different languages were now being spoken, would give rise to the worship of Nimrod and Semiramis under many different names.

Semiramis

At the forefront of the Mysteries, and much more important than her son, was Semiramis, the great mother. Dr. Ridpath records: "The wife of Bel-Nimrod [i.e. Nimrod's heart!] ...had the highest fame, being honored with such preeminent titles

⁵⁰ Dickey, *The Bible and Segregation*, p. 7.

⁵¹ Ridpath, *Ridpath's History of the World*, Volume I, p. 133.

⁵² *Idolatry*, pp. 6-7.

⁵³ Ridpath, *Ridpath's History of the World*, Volume I, p. 133.

⁵⁴ Ginzberg, *The Legend of the Jews*, Volume I, p. 179.

⁵⁵ *Men, Myth and Magic*, Volume II, p. 2867. Some historians believe this tower was begun by Baal as a temple to himself, and its building was taken over by Nimrod who devised a different purpose for it.

⁵⁶ Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, 1937, Volume I, p. 179. There are a number of nations that have the record of the Tower of Babel recorded in their ancient histories, a record carved in stone and which stands in the face of those who deny the authority of the Bible!

⁵⁷ Breasted, *Development of Religion and Thought in Ancient Egypt*, p. 11. This is told of Osiris, the Egyptian form of Nimrod.

⁵⁸ The confusion of languages at the Tower of Babel is also recorded in recently discovered fragments of Sumerian tablets. It relates that the supreme deity Enki destroyed the Tower and confused the languages after Noah's Flood. Cotterell, *The MacMillan Illustrated Encyclopedia of Myths and Legends*, p. 137.

⁵⁹ Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, 1937, Volume I, p. 178.

as 'the Great Goddess,' and 'Mother of the Deities.'"⁶⁰ Wherever the Mysteries spread, especially to Rome, Semiramis, known by her many names, supersedes her "savior" son to whom she gave life. She mixed astrology, that peculiarity of ancient Babylon, which goes back to Cain and his worship of the heavens, with her worship. The Queen of Heaven was now chiefly identified with the moon and would from now on be represented as a moon-goddess, standing on a crescent, which itself became the symbol for her sexual organ!⁶¹ The sun was assigned as the symbol of Nimrod as sun-god, son of the moon.⁶² Semiramis became the mother-goddess of ALL ancient religions, and together with her son, is either pictured in ancient statues as a mother and child deity, or symbolically as the moon and sun.⁶³ Sarah Sharp writes in her book *Idolatry, Its Origins and Development*: "Although, in the first instance, Semiramis held forth the son in her arms to receive divine homage, yet still he was exhibited only as a child, whilst the mother was set off with all the art of painting and sculpture, and invested with that rare beauty which she in reality possessed, so that practically, in the long run, she eclipsed her son: just as it is with Papal Rome, where the Madonna receives adoration which should be offered to the Son of God Himself..."⁶⁴

As we soon shall see, all the real attributes of this great apostate queen would eventually be brought into her worship. Something to keep in mind as we unravel the history of Semiramis, was her great beauty, and also that she was a great warrior, who personally would lead her troops into battle, a legend that would later be asserted in her modern day "Christian" counterpart! Ancient tablets have been uncovered calling her the KING OF THE WORLD, which considering her relationship with her son, is a title that is quite correct!⁶⁵ (The greatest glory and honor of this queen of Babylon came about after the death of Nimrod, which we will cover in the chapter on Easter.)

Although this has been mentioned, it should be kept in mind that Semiramis was known in every nation on earth by many different names. Sir Gardner Wilkinson, the famous historian of Egypt, makes this known when he says: "Thus, too, the relationship of deities in many mythologies may be recognized: representing as they do the same original idea... 'the child bearing' goddess of the Arabs and Assyrians, the Anaitis of Persia, the Syrian Astarte, and Venus-Urania, Cybele, and 'the Queen of Heaven' the 'Mother of the Child' found in Western Asia, Egypt, India, ancient Italy, and even in Mexico, and the prolific Diana of Ephesus..." this, says Wilkinson, was why Isis was known as the goddess with "ten thousand names!" Wilkinson even compares her to the Catholic legends of Mary, and states that the "modern custom has made a variety of **madonnas from one virgin.**"⁶⁶

History proves Sir Gardner correct! HANWI, the mother goddess of the American Oglala Sioux was also a goddess of the moon, and married to the great sun-god WI.⁶⁷ TLAZOLTEOTL, the virgin mother-goddess of the Aztecs, gave birth to their sun-god.⁶⁸ In Asia, she was the goddess CYBELE with her son DEOIOUS, to the Greeks, APHRODITE and her son ADONIS. The Romans called her VENUS and her son, JUPITER. To the Egyptians (who offer the most comprehensive study and history of Semiramis) she was ISIS,⁶⁹ who conceived from the dead OSIRIS (entombed inside a sacred tree), and gave birth to her son HORUS, the sun-god.

The Algonquin Indians of North America worshipped the mother-goddess NOKOMIS, who, along with her daughter ONATAH, was almost identical with the Greek Demeter (another name for Semiramis) and her daughter Persephone.⁷⁰ The Hittites had WURUSEMU, Queen of Heaven, the Irish, DECHTERE, the Mother goddess who conceived the soul of the sun-god LUG, reborn from her mouth, thus causing her to remain a VIRGIN QUEEN!⁷¹ The Israelites called her ASHTAROTH and on many occasions left the true God to worship her, calling her the QUEEN OF HEAVEN.⁷² In Ephesus she was Diana, the same mother-goddess mentioned by Paul in Acts. She, like the modern Virgin Mary was a Queen of Heaven and associated with the moon. Her feast day was on August 15, the same day as the Catholic feast of the Assumption of Mary (who took her place as Queen of Heaven). The ancient Germans had Hertha, and in India she is DEVAKI and her son was

⁶⁰ Ridpath, *Ridpath's History of the World*, Volume I, p. 138.

⁶¹ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 13.

⁶² Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 669-773.

⁶³ Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, pp. 174-176, 22.

⁶⁴ p. 8. "Semiramis herself now gained glory from her...deified husband. She ...had images made representing him [Nimrod] as a child in her arms." p. 8.

⁶⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 24, p. 617.

⁶⁶ Wilkinson, *The Ancient Egyptians*, p. 329: An ancient Roman prayer dedicated to Isis, which is one of Semiramis' many names, says "...for the Phrygians that are the first of all men call me the Mother of the gods of Pessinus; the Athenians...Cecropian Minerva; the Cyprians...Venus; the Cretan,...Diana; the Sicilians...Ceres; some Juno, others Bellona, others Hecate, others Ramnusie...the Egyptians...worship me with proper ceremonies, and call me by my true name, Queen Isis. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 453. See also Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, p. 169.

⁶⁷ Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, p. 145.

⁶⁸ Campbell, *The Mythic Image*, p. 410.

⁶⁹ Lurker, *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils, and Demons*, p. 42. Here Astarte is taken over by the Egyptians and renamed as Isis.

⁷⁰ Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, pp. 258-259.

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 92. A similar legend was believed about the Catholic Mary, as will be shown later.

⁷² Jeremiah 44:17-19

CRISHNA. The Chinese had SHING-MOO, and was called by them the QUEEN OF HEAVEN (she was known by other names in different parts of China). Another version of the Aztec mother-goddess was TONAN and her festival was on December 25!

In all these places, and a hundred more besides, the Queen of Babylon was the goddess of the moon and mother of the sun. She was Queen of Heaven, the virgin mother of the "savior" - yet she was still Semiramis!⁷³ This single fact accounts for the amazing discoveries by Catholic missionaries when they traveled into far away lands, such as the Orient and South America. There they found an almost identical mother and child worship (and many other identical customs), to their own Catholic Mary and Jesus. What they didn't realize is that their Queen of Heaven was simply Semiramis, which they were now rediscovering in some of her many forms.

Dr. C.P. Meredith sums up his history of the "Queen of Heaven" with these words: "...Semiramis possessed the knowledge of true salvation. It was known because of Noah, the preacher of righteousness (II Peter 2:5). Queen Semiramis of ancient deified herself, her son, and her dead husband, Nimrod, by introducing various types of images, titles and rituals (Rom. 1:21-23). She circulated stories of actual or imagined events which had, or were supposed to have occurred in their lives. The stories made them appear as liberators, heroes, emancipators and saviors - delivering men from the rule of God. These innovations made her and her son appear as the woman and her promised 'seed' through which salvation was to come."⁷⁴

It should also be mentioned here that Satan now took on a new role in his post-flood Mysteries. At first, his identity was openly acknowledged as it was in the Cainite Mysteries, but later it was thinly veiled. In the new Mysteries, he was called En-Lil, his name literally meaning **LORD DEMON**. Satan's identity is further found in his designation as the **father of the SUN and MOON** - symbols that would later be identified with Nimrod and Semiramis - the two most influential persons in his religion.⁷⁵ Further evidence of Satan's identity in the Babylonian Mysteries can be seen in the titles of his human representative - Baal, who was called NINIB and BABBAR, which means the "**SHINING ONE**."⁷⁶ This identity is confirmed in Matthew 12:24, when the Pharisees accused Jesus of casting out demons with the power of the Prince of Demons - **BEELZEBUB**, with Beelzebub being just another name for Baal.⁷⁷

Thus the indirect worship of Satan continued after his identity was given over to Baal, only now being represented in the Mysteries as an angel. The "wings that cover" are seen on the ancient monuments of Assyria and Babylon, and represent the god-kings of those nations as the guardian cherub in the form of a winged *ox*, or *bull*. This corresponds exactly to the description of the cherubs who covered the Throne of God with their wings, and when the Bible confirms that some Cherubs are in the form of an ox, the meaning of the winged bulls of Babylon is clear - it is simply a counterfeit god and religion!⁷⁸ We should also mentioned that even Semiramis, the greatest deity of the Mysteries, is identified with Satan. Aside from her title of Ishtar (one of Satan's titles), when she gave birth to Tammuz (whose name means **true son**), he was said to have been born of his mother, the "**heavenly Dragon**!"⁷⁹ The great winged ox of Babylon and Assyria, representing their god-kings, is the symbol of the power of *its Prince*, Satan,⁸⁰ who gives his power and authority to the whore - his counterfeit **CHURCH!**^{81 82}

Semiramis Becomes the Catholic Mary!

"Little children built May altars. They crowned a statue of the Blessed Virgin Mary sometimes in May. Women, men, and children carried rosaries and many prayed the rosary daily with meditation on mysteries that were thoroughly familiar. A grotto with flickering vigil lights was a familiar feature on parish grounds. An altar dedicated to Mary was an obvious

⁷³ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume 9, pp. 286; Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, pp. 21-22, 30-31, 61-69, 141-141.

⁷⁴ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 49.

⁷⁵ Furthermore, the identity of the god En-Lil would later be integrated with that of Baal, who was called his son, which was the same situation with Cain almost 2,000 years before! Sykes, *Everyman's Dictionary of Non-Classical Mythology*, p. 71.

⁷⁶ Jastrow, *op. cit.* p. 80. Jastrow mentions that En-lil's identity was transferred to Ninib, who was called "destroyer of mountains," and "the one made of gold and lapis-lazuli burning like fire," that is precious stones. This is a very clear description of Satan as mentioned in Isaiah. Ibid. p. 78.

⁷⁷ Douglas, *The New International Dictionary of the Bible*, p. 115. also see Peloubet, *Peloubet's Bible Dictionary*, p. 115.

⁷⁸ Ezekiel 1:10

⁷⁹ Lurker, *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils, and Demons*, p.101.

⁸⁰ It is interesting to note that the Babylonians had their version of the war in heaven, with the winged serpent making war on the Creator. This story is told in more detail in the Teutonic version. Their winged serpent is called NIDHOGGR, and is represented in LOKI, the "evil genius of the gods: who will one day cause the destruction of the earth, "The stars fall, the earth sinks into the sea, flames rage to the skies." Article: *Germanic Mythology*. The Encyclopedia Britannica, 14th edition, 1973, vol. 10, p. 240. Loki's titles further identify him with Satan: Requalivahanus, meaning DARKNESS; a FLY (one of the meanings of Beelzebub), Loptr meaning "THE AIR" (remember Satan is the prince of the power of the air!) and Logi the FIRE DEMON. De La Saussaye, *Religion of the Teutons*, pp. 256-262.

⁸¹ Ezekiel 10:1-22; Exodus 25:18; Numbers 7:89; I Samuel 4:4; II Samuel 6:2; II Kings 19:15; Psalms 80:1; 99:1; Isaiah 37:16.

⁸² Further information is found inside the many versions of the Mysteries, such as in the worship of the South American Indians. Satan is found there in the form of Quetzalcoatl, the winged serpent.

fixture in every church. When the congregation sang in the vernacular, chances were that the song told of the praises of Mary. Public prayer services featured communal recitation of the rosary and litanies. Devotees followed exciting news of apparitions. They obeyed and promoted the messages of the Lady in blue. Legion of Mary members became important lay ministers in parishes."⁸³

What must be pointed out here, is that Satan, knowing full well the prophecies of God since the Garden of Eden, set a deception into motion thousands of years before the birth of Christ or Mary.⁸⁴ He set up a counterfeit religion in order to literally deceive the whole world into false worship. By the time Mary had given birth to Christ, his plan was half complete. Satan's next move was to substitute his false religion for the Gospel of Christ.

We now bypass all the various branches of the Babylonian Mysteries as it spread around the world, and concentrate on the subject of this book - Roman Catholicism. As we will amply document, the Catholic Church would become the most influential branch of the Mysteries found on earth. By jumping forward over the millennia, we will look at the basic building block of Roman Catholicism - its Virgin Queen of Heaven - Mary. With the mass "conversions" of pagans and the command of the papacy to assimilate their beliefs and customs into Catholicism, came their Queen of Heaven. Because the "former" pagans had no intention of giving up their beloved mother-goddess,⁸⁵ it was quite simple and logical - to the Catholic Church - that Mary become the substitute. She was, after all, the virgin-mother of Jesus, and with little effort could be made to fit the old beliefs.

The Catholic Church admits that the cults of the "Blessed Virgin" did not originate until two or three centuries after Christ. It is not coincidental that the Mary cult entered the Church of Rome at a time when all the pagan Mysteries were being assimilated into "Christianity." The worship of Mary became an official doctrine at the Council of Ephesus in 431 A.D.⁸⁶ The Apostle Paul's own words to the Galatians should have served as a warning to the early church, and all the modern Christian world: "I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting the one who called you by the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel which is really no gospel at all. Evidently some people are throwing you into confusion and are trying to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an ANGEL FROM HEAVEN SHOULD PREACH A GOSPEL OTHER THAN THE ONE WE PREACHED TO YOU LET HIM BE ETERNALLY CONDEMNED!... now I say again: If anybody is preaching to you a gospel other than what you accepted let him be ETERNALLY CONDEMNED... Am I now trying to win the approval of men or of God? Or am I trying to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I WOULD NOT BE A SERVANT OF CHRIST!" (Galatians 1:6-10)

Here we have the words of Paul himself stating that if anyone teaches **another** Gospel other than what he or the other apostles had preached, that person was to be ETERNALLY CONDEMNED. This warning was so important that Paul repeated it twice. Paul also warned of the possibility of an angel delivering a different perverted gospel. He voices a further warning in 2 Corinthians 11:13 - "For such men are FALSE APOSTLES, deceitful workmen, MASQUERADING AS APOSTLES OF CHRIST. And no wonder, FOR SATAN HIMSELF MASQUERADES AS AN ANGEL OF LIGHT [TRUTH]. It is not surprising then, if his [Satan's] servants masquerade as servants of righteousness."

In order to please men and win masses of pagan converts, the church perverted the Word of God. Calling itself Christian, this church was now substituting the worship of Mary for the Babylonian mother-goddess, and as in the Babylonian Mysteries, this new Catholic goddess soon became more important than her Son! The Catholic Mary's origins accounts for the fact that of all the titles given to her by the church, not one is biblical, including that of Virgin Mary. To state it bluntly, all the titles given to the Catholic Mary are PAGAN! In the Bible she was known as a virgin when she conceived Jesus, but was never called by that title. That is an invention of Catholicism, and taken directly from the Babylonian Religion, and its Queen, as distilled through Egypt. But Mary received more than titles from Semiramis, she also received her worship. The real Mary was replaced by this pagan Queen/goddess by an act of Satan!

A simple look at the Catholic Mary's titles in her church reveal them to be the titles of the ancient Babylonian mother-goddess. The Babylonian title for their goddess was BAALTI (or Belti) which, in English, is translated "MY LADY." In her Greek name/title of Hera, Semiramis was known as "Our Lady."⁸⁷ Additionally, in Egypt Isis was also called Our Lady. All these goddesses and the religions they ruled, as will be proven repeatedly by the end of this book, were adopted with little

⁸³ Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 122.

⁸⁴ Jude 14-15

⁸⁵ Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, p. 226.

⁸⁶ Murphy, *The General Councils of the Church*, p. 17. One might recall that it was at Ephesus that the worship of Diana, the mother-goddess, was popular, and denounced by Paul.

⁸⁷ Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, p. 152. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 392.

alteration into Roman Catholicism. And so we find that the Latin title for Mary is Mea Domina or Madonna, and just as in Babylon, it can mean either MY LADY, or Our Lady!⁸⁸

Without a doubt the Catholic title of Queen of Heaven is the most obvious pagan title now ascribed to Mary. Let God's own damnation speak for this: "Do you not see what they are doing in the towns of Judea and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers light the fire, and the women knead the dough and make cakes of bread for the QUEEN OF HEAVEN."^{89 90}

Mary is also called the mother of God, one of the titles of ALL the other known mother-goddesses. Her titles of Perpetual Virgin is the same as that of Semiramis, who, being a Great Whore, was also, by paradox, known as an everlasting VIRGIN. In addition, Semiramis was said to be immaculately conceived, and this same legend would be given to the Catholic Mary. Long before the birth of the real biblical Mary, the Persian Queen of Heaven was known to her worshippers as ANAHITA, the "Immaculate One."⁹¹

Just as names and titles of the pagan goddess of the Mysteries were adopted for the Catholic Mary, so were most of her symbols. The Egyptian Queen of Heaven, "Our Lady Isis," had this prayer written for her: "I am that which is, has been, and shall be. My veil no one has lifted. The fruit I bore was the sun, hence to lift the veil of Isis is to pierce the heart of a great mystery."⁹² There is little difference between this prayer and the description of one of the Catholic Mary's symbols - a heart with a dagger through it!⁹³

In fact, just the slightest research will reveal that the church has done little to hide the identity of their "Mary." She has, over the centuries, been drawn and painted exactly as was her pagan ancestress. We see this in the case of Mary standing on a sea shell, which was one of the Babylonian symbols of the female sex organ. The fact that Mary had no connection to the Sea, speaks for the origin of this depiction. The Phoenician mother-goddess was known as the "Lady of the Sea" or "Star of the Sea" (Stella Maris) - and was pictured as standing inside an open shell.⁹⁴ It was a title that would now be given to the Catholic Mary: "Have you strayed from the path leading to heaven? Then call on Mary, for her name means 'Star of the Sea,'..."⁹⁵ Mary is also pictured the exact same way as Isis, the Egyptian goddess of fertility, who is depicted as standing on the crescent moon with stars surrounding her head. Mary is also drawn like this, although she has no connection to the moon - but, as goddess of the moon, Semiramis and all her many counterparts did.⁹⁶

The Catholic Church has dedicated the month of May to their virgin goddess. Although the church admits it was a month that was once dedicated to the pagan Roman goddess Maia,⁹⁷ they discount it as having had any influence on their decision to adopt the month for Mary. Yet, after this denial, many in the church openly equated Mary with the goddess of May, which leaves little doubt for anyone outside Catholicism why this month was considered "holy" to the Catholic Queen of Heaven.⁹⁸ Maia was the Virgin goddess of spring throughout Europe, whose worship included the May day pole, a pure representation of the sun-god's phallus. It was so widespread around the world, that it is even found India.⁹⁹ There can be no doubt as to the origins of this worship, because the rites included sexual orgies just as they did anciently in Babylon!¹⁰⁰ Despite the denials of the Catholic Church that Mary is associated with the festival, May Day celebration were observed for many centuries, and are, in fact, still found today in various places being ruled by a Queen of May.¹⁰¹

⁸⁸ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 341.

⁸⁹ Jeremiah 7:17

⁹⁰ See Hislop's *The Two Babylons*, pp. 159-164. Hislop recounts the old Catholic tradition of baking cakes to honor Mary on her different feast days. Dr. Karl Bihlmeyer notes that 350 Catholic "priestesses" of the Collyridian order "sacrificed cakes to the Blessed Virgin in a highly pagan manner." He argues against such customs proving a connection of the "Blessed Virgin" to pagan "cult of 'Magna mater,' Cybele, or any other of the mother-goddesses." *Church History*, Volume I, p. 349.

⁹¹ Monaghan, *Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, p. 21. Anahita was another name for the Babylonian Queen of Heaven.

⁹² Brewer, *Brewer's Myths and Legends*, p. 140.

⁹³ Webber, *Church Symbolism*, p. 180.

⁹⁴ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 12, Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 277.

⁹⁵ De Montfort, *The Secret of the Rosary*, p. 50.

⁹⁶ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 669-773; Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 74; Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 13. T.W. Doane writes: "Isis was also represented standing on the crescent moon, with twelve stars surrounding her head. In almost every Roman Catholic Church on the continent of Europe may be seen pictures and statues of Mary, the 'Queen of Heaven,' standing on the crescent moon, and her head surrounded with twelve stars. Dr. Inman, in his *Pagans and Christian Symbolism*, [p. 50] gives a figure of the Virgin Mary, with her infant, standing on the crescent moon. In speaking of this figure, he says: 'In it the Virgin is seen as the 'Queen of Heaven,' nursing her infant, and identified with the crescent moon...Than this, nothing could more completely identify the Christian mother and child, with Isis and Horus.'" *Bible Myths*, p. 328.

⁹⁷ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 191.

⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 609.

⁹⁹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 624-626. In India the virgin goddess was called Kali.

¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*

¹⁰¹ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, p. 147, 1951 ed.

Another symbol of the virgin-goddess, was the **LILY**, which is the flower that represents her virginity. The word lily is from the Sumero-Babylonian word *Lilu*, and became the sacred flower of Ishtar, or Astarte.¹⁰² Being called the *ISHTAR LILU* in Babylon certainly accounts for the *Easter Lily* of today's custom. The Catholic Mary's lily, as now associated with Easter, comes directly from the **BLESSED VIRGIN JUNO**, who conceived her son Mars with her magic lily. In fact, the tenth Catholic Council of Toledo in A.D. 656 made the holy day of Juno's conception of Mars official in the Church - being renamed the "Festival of the Mother of God".¹⁰³ How appropriate that Catholic art often shows Mary with a lily in hand. Such a portrait adorns the cover of "St." Louis De Montfort's book *The Secret of the Rosary*, where the Catholic Mary is wearing a radiant crown and holding a lily in her right hand. But the Catholic Church, ignoring history, says only that "The Lily, wherever seen, has but one meaning - chastity."¹⁰⁴ Ironically that is what it meant in the Mysteries of Babylon!

The Mystical Rose is another symbol of the Great Mother, and is found wherever her Mysteries spread. The red rose was a symbol of the Queen of Heaven's sexuality and maternity, and the white rose indicated purity. Both symbols, of course, became part of the worship of Mary.¹⁰⁵ With no explanation as to why the rose should be part of Mary's veneration, the Catholic Church promotes it as a "holy" symbol, and says that it is symbolic "...of the Blessed Virgin under her title of 'Mystical Rose.'"¹⁰⁶ The book *Mary - Rosa Mystica* is a revealing source of the Catholic view of the importance of this flower, which, remember, represented the ancient mother-goddess. They say that when Mary made one of her "appearances" she told the faithful "Here in Montichiari I wish the devotion of the **Rosa Mystica** together with the veneration of my immaculate heart..."¹⁰⁷ Throughout the many "visions" of the Catholic Mary, which no doubt were real, the apparition often wore a crown of roses, or had a single rose on her forehead. At other times witnesses say that when she appeared roses actually fell from the sky! In fact, it is very frightening to read the following in the Catholic book, *The Secret of the Rosary*: "The well known Jesuit, Brother Alphonsus Rodriguez, used to say his Rosary with such fervor that he often saw a **red rose come out of his mouth** at each Our Father, and a **white rose at each HAIL MARY!**"¹⁰⁸ It would be interesting to note also, in connection with the many recorded appearances of "Mary," that in Guadalupe Mexico, one of the most famous, "Mary" appeared on the site of an ancient **temple to the mother-goddess of the Aztecs!**¹⁰⁹ This didn't seem to be a problem for the Catholic Church who has endorsed the appearance of "Our Lady of Guadalupe" as valid, but for those seeking the truth, it certainly does pinpoint with whom we are dealing.

The dove is yet another of Mary's symbols, which is often pictured in the Catholic Church as rising above, or sitting on, her head. Unfortunately it doesn't belong to the real Mary, but was instead taken directly from Semiramis. Her ancient idols picture her with a dove on her head, or in the case of Venus, rising to heaven in the form of a dove.¹¹⁰ We have related the importance of the dove as a symbolic deliverer of the Queen of Heaven from the "egg," or ark, and how it became an sacred part of the Mysteries. Its full meaning will be more fully discussed in the history of the Trinity.

As mentioned, the "glorious" Ishtar (Semiramis) was also a goddess of war and was called upon to deliver her faithful followers whenever they went into battles.¹¹¹ Morris Jastrow relates that the Romans brought the idol of the Great Mother, Cybele, to **Rome** in hopes she would save the empire from disaster from a war with Carthage. But he says "It was the Semitic goddess **Ishtar**, merely in a **different garb...**" and thus "**Ishtar of Babylonia** with an admixture of Hittite influence, **transformed to meet changed conditions**, but showing all the essential traits of the **original Semitic Ishtar...the loving mother of mankind and the gods!**"¹¹² Not surprisingly the Catholic Church says that their warriors, Rosaries in hand, are "United under Mary's standard, this great Christian 'army' will call upon Mary as their leader, for it is she 'who has conquered all heresies.' It is she who is the '**Victress in all God's battles,**' as [pope] Pius XII called her."¹¹³

It is no coincidence that Semiramis was noted for her building of towers all around Babylon and Assyria, she was in fact known as the Lady of Towers, which accounts for the fact that the idol of her as the Ephesian Diana or Artemis, depicts her

¹⁰² Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 428.

¹⁰³ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 485, 543.

¹⁰⁴ Sullivan, *The Externals of the Catholic Church*, p. 311.

¹⁰⁵ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 866.

¹⁰⁶ Sullivan, *The Externals of the Catholic Church*, p. 311.

¹⁰⁷ Weigl, p. 10.

¹⁰⁸ DeMontfort, *The Secret of the Rosary*, p. 26.

¹⁰⁹ Delaney, *A Woman Clothed With The Sun*, p. 37. See also *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume VII p. 43 for a complete discussion on Guadalupe.

¹¹⁰ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th Edition, 1929, Volume 20, p. 314, and 9th Edition, Volume XXI, pp. 639-40. The temple of Semiramis was at Hierapolis, where these idols were worshipped. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 253.

¹¹¹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 14, p. 871.

¹¹² *Aspects of Religious Belief and Practice in Babylonia and Assyria*, pp. 141-142.

¹¹³ Knights of Columbus, *The Rosary: My Daily Prayer*, p. 7.

with a tower for a crown.¹¹⁴ Throughout the ancient world, the mother-goddess had this designation.¹¹⁵ Naturally the Catholic Church hasn't overlooked that aspect of Semiramis' transformation! The Catholic Mary is called in Latin *Turris eburnea*, Our Lady of the Tower of Ivory. She is worshipped in a song: "thy neck rising proudly like a tower, but all of ivory..." The Church goes on to explain that Mary is "fitly imaged as a Tower."¹¹⁶

Of course the most famous tower to which Semiramis was connected was the Tower of Babel, and connected to that was the famous Ishtar Gate. Through this gate the faithful of Semiramis would proceed into their temple. It would become famous as the Gate to Heaven, or the Pearly Gate, which all the "saved" of the Mysteries would go through at death.¹¹⁷ The Catholic Church also addresses Mary as the "Gate of hallowed mystery, mirror of angelic life, Key of Christ's kingdom."¹¹⁸ The fact is that the pagan goddess Semiramis came into Roman Catholicism intact. The church made the doctrine of Mary so pleasing that it alone accounts for the tremendous number of "conversions" of so many "former" pagans into the church. The papacy believed, at least in the case of the Germans, that they needed this *image* of the *Heavenly Mother* to wean them from their savage habits and lead them to Jesus.

When pagan "converts" came into the church in the first few centuries, they kept their mother-goddess idols, which they renamed "Mary." These pagan idols, depicting a mother holding an infant son on her lap, became the origin of the popular idols that continue in the Catholic Church today. The pagan mother-goddess in some cases, is even represented as holding her dead son on her lap, the same as the famous idol in the Vatican.¹¹⁹ Arthur Wigall states that "When Christianity triumphed, these paintings and figures became those of the Madonna and child *without any break in continuity*: no archaeologist, in fact, can now tell whether some of these objects represent the one or the other."¹²⁰

There was a need by Satan to keep the tradition of the Catholic Queen of Heaven the same as the original teachings in the Babylonian Mystery Religion, which was that she is more important than her son. It is a fact that wherever Semiramis was worshipped, be it in Babylon, Assyria, Egypt, Greece, Rome, or in a dozen other countries, her son was second to his mother! The SAME is TRUE in the Catholic Church. Even the pagan Rosary, with its damnable history, has the "Hail Mary" prayer nine times as often as the Lord's Prayer. That is why "Saint" Alphonsus DeLiguori, a church doctor, wrote in his worship of Mary: "St. Peter Damian has gone so far as to say, that when Mary goes to Jesus to ask a favor for any of her clients, 'she approaches the alter of human reconciliation: **not asking, but COMMANDING, not as a servant, but as a MISTRESS** for the Son honors her by not refusing her anything."¹²¹ "St." Louis De Montfort writes about human salvation through and by the Catholic Queen of Heaven, and declares that if one **serves her faithfully** during their lifetime, that "...**SHE SHALL HAVE THEM PLACED IN HEAVEN by her divine Son.**"¹²² How interesting that Ishtar, who is the real Catholic Mary, commanded in heaven: "How long, O Lady, shall mine enemy triumph over me? **Command and at thy command the angry god will turn back.** Ishtar is great! Ishtar is Queen! My Lady is Queen."¹²³

Mary is Deified!

The ultimate deification of Mary came when the church proclaimed the "immaculate conception" of Mary doctrine in 1854, which exactly coincides with the teaching about Semiramis, the ancient goddess of Babylon! Catholics are taught that Mary herself was conceived in the same ways as Jesus, and thereby not "stained by original sin." The church went on to teach that Mary, after being born without the stain of original sin, *never sinned* throughout her life. This means of course she didn't need the sacrifice of Christ! Such blasphemy is taught despite the fact that Mary herself stated she needed a Savior like every living person.¹²⁴

However, the Catholic Church ran into a problem in this teaching: **the real Mary** had no recorded history! E. Boyd Barrett says: "All that is known with certainty is that the Blessed Virgin must have had a mother - and the name Anne has been given to the unknown mother of Mary."¹²⁵ How could the church teach that Mary was immaculately conceived if no

¹¹⁴ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 64.

¹¹⁵ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 30, quoting Ovid, *Opera*, Volume III; *Fasti*, IV, pp. 219-221. Rhea, or Cybele, goddess of ancient Rome, was also known as The Lady of Towers.

¹¹⁶ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 287.

¹¹⁷ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 779.

¹¹⁸ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 3.

¹¹⁹ In Egypt, we see idols and paintings depicting Isis beholding her dead son! Greeley, *The Mary Myth*, p. 189.

¹²⁰ Wigall, *The Paganism in Our Christianity*, p. 129.

¹²¹ DeLiguori, *The Complete Works of Alphonsus DeLiguori*, p. 415.

¹²² *The Secret of the Rosary*, p. 45.

¹²³ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 452.

¹²⁴ Luke 1:47

¹²⁵ Barrett, *While Peter Sleeps*, p. 211.

one knew anything of her parents? Fortunately, when they needed it, the church "found" a history! Unfortunately, (for the truth!) they have to admit that the original doesn't exist - it was "lost," but, by a "miracle," someone had made a copy! The missing original was declared written in A.D. 150, and is denounced by everyone outside Catholicism as one of the church's countless forgeries.

This forgery says that Mary's parents were called Joachim and Ann. But these two were not man and wife in the physical sense, because Mary was conceived immaculately! After this miracle birth, another "miracle" occurred when Mary walked at the age of six months, taking seven steps (a sacred number) after which her mother took her to the temple, where her feet never again touched the ground. Apparently the inventor of this fable thought this last touch to his story gave Mary an extra measure of godliness. Once in the temple, she was nourished by angels until she was twelve, and Joseph, who was a widower, was chosen for her husband by a miracle. He was not too happy with this, but, we are told, finally agreed to it when threatened by the priest with the wrath of God.

When Jesus was born, according to the story, He did not go through the birth canal, but miraculously appeared outside the womb. (This account is like that of many pagan goddesses who were also said to have given birth to their "savior" sons in other than the usual way.) This, the church reasoned, preserved Mary's total virginity. (What it does instead is to more closely identify her with the pagan Queen of Heaven!) It is this forged "history" that tells us that Joseph's sons and daughters were from a previous marriage, although this is never mentioned in the Bible. The Catholic writer Jerome disagreed even with this, as the thought of his day was that Joseph was also a virgin, and the brothers and sisters of Jesus, mentioned in the Bible, were actually cousins. It's a wonder, before the Catholic Church was through, that all the ancestors of Joseph and Mary back to David, weren't declared to be virgins and immaculately conceived!

And how did the church come to identify Mary's mother? Just who was Ann? Barbara Walker documents her origins: "She was the mythical mother of Mary, the Middle Eastern goddess ANNA, or Hannah, or di-Anna, *mother of Mari...*" (Mari was another name by which the goddess Ishtar - Semiramis - was known to the Israelites). She was Anna or Nanna in pre-Christian Rome, the Grandmother goddess: "Anatha in Syria, Anat in Canaan..." A Sumerian prayer declared: "hear O ye regions, the praise of Queen Nana [Ann]... exalt the Glorious One, draw nigh unto the MIGHTY LADY." She was "...Diana **Lucifera the Morning-Star Goddess** [who] was assimilated to the Christian myth as Mary's 'mother.'" ¹²⁶ Anne was simply Atargatis, the mother of Semiramis! ¹²⁷ The supposed mother of the Catholic Queen of Heaven, is the same goddess as she has always been, the grandmother-goddess, combined in the worship of her daughter, just as she was originally in ancient Babylon. Is it any wonder that "St." Ann is known in the Catholic Church as "*God's grandmother?*" ¹²⁸

Most people have seen many different paintings of the assumption of Mary ascending through the clouds into Heaven. The goddess Venus is also depicted in ancient mythology as ascending into Heaven. This event was called the Triumph of Venus, in which she, in radiant sunlight, surrounded by angels, rises into heaven as Queen. Even the day of the pagan goddess' Assumption, **August 15**, was transferred to the Catholic Mary. ¹²⁹ The fact is that Venus' assumption to heaven is actually that of Semiramis, which will be discussed in more detail in the history of the Trinity.

This assumption of Semiramis, or Venus, under her title of the Morning Star, is in reality a part of the account of her death. The woman who had been one of the ancient world's most notorious murderers, who, as we will see, had plotted and killed her own son, probably met death in the same manner. History records that after a single reign of 42 years, another of her sons, Ninyas, succeeded her to the throne and she disappeared from earth, ascending to heaven as a dove. This of course is, as we've learned in the deaths of both Baal and Atargatis, a cover story for murder! ¹³⁰

After the Catholic Church adopted the assumption of Semiramis, it accepted the entire myth. This is why they go on to teach that when Mary died, her body saw no corruption (did not decay in the grave), but was carried into heaven, where she was crowned Queen of Heaven by God the Father and given a throne on the right hand of Jesus, where she is "praying for us, obtaining graces, preserving us from danger, and keeping us from temptation." ¹³¹ And what did Mary die of? "Love!" That is the teaching of the Catholic Church! She found in her Son's life "...the burning inspirations which the sun of Justice cast upon the world at the **high noon** of His charity... And at last found the **sacred fire** of divine love wholly consumed her as a **burnt-offering** of joyousness, so that she died of it..." ¹³² One can readily see the obvious references to the sun and fire! And why not? This is the exact legend of Semiramis!

¹²⁶ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 38-39, 603.

¹²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 73.

¹²⁸ Barrett, *While Peter Sleeps*, p. 211.

¹²⁹ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume V, p. 258.

¹³⁰ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 24, p. 617.

¹³¹ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 20, taken from the words of St. Bernard.

¹³² Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 62.

It must also be noted that even Jesus could not give to His Apostles the honor of sitting on his right hand, yet the Catholic Church gave it to Mary without hesitation!¹³³ Further, as the *New International Dictionary of the Bible* says, "Roman Catholic theologians now openly refer to Mary as the 'Co-creator' and the 'Co-redemptrix' of the human race."¹³⁴ The church teaches "Through **faith** in her motherhood of God, she is to be honored and venerated **above all other creatures**: through **hope**, she is to be **relied on with complete trustfulness**; through **charity**, she is to be **loved with all one's heart**."¹³⁵ A statement made by the goddess Isis to her faithful says: "You shall live in blessing, you shall live glorious in my protection."¹³⁶ In fact, while mentioning the "attributes" of the Catholic Mary, i.e. faith, hope, and charity, it should be noted that the virgin goddess Sophia was the mother of "faith, hope, and charity." When this legend came into contact with Roman Catholicism, they simply assimilated it into their doctrines of the Catholic Queen of Heaven. They even went so far as to make "saints" out these attributes: "St. Faith, St. Hope, and St. Charity," even though they never existed!¹³⁷

Once Semiramis entered Catholicism in the disguise of Mary, the blasphemies began wholesale! Mary, says the Catholic booklet *The Mother of Jesus*, "would have inherited sin and the penalties of sin, if God had not preserved her from them." They equate her with Christ by saying "She freely associated herself with Him and therefore freely submitted to suffering and death, not as punishments of sin... she freely relinquished privileges befitting one who was preserved from original sin..."¹³⁸ They go on to say that Catholics must never forget "...**Mary's place in the divine plan of our redemption** and the privileges that were hers." After quoting Pope Pius XII the booklet says "Thus, with good reason, Catholics consider Mary's assumption into heaven a fact which cannot be denied without impugning the authority of God Himself. Note well that we speak of Mary's assumption as a fact - a fact revealed by God and, therefore, a doctrinal fact, the certainty of which rests on God's authority. It is not a mere historical fact which stands or falls according to the weight of historical evidence for or against it." They go on to say "So the fact does not stand solely on the credibility of human witnesses or their recorded documentary evidence. It stands or falls on the authority of Christ's Church which was commissioned by Him to teach men revealed truth... It is Christ's Church which assured us that Mary's assumption is a fact revealed by God."¹³⁹ The ancient Babylonians also believed on faith that Semiramis their virgin mother - the Queen of Heaven who gave birth to the savior - ascended into heaven!¹⁴⁰

The deification of Mary is a fact, despite the church's repeated denials, as the following Catholic teaching demonstrates: "Mary, more than all the angels and saints, with such an abundance of heavenly gifts that she was **always** wholly free from sin; so that, perfect and all **beautiful**, she **shone** in such **complete** innocence and **holiness** that **no greater holiness can be imagined except that of God himself**, no mind but God's can measure it."¹⁴¹ Such blasphemous praise reminds one of the ancient Babylonian hymn to Ishtar: "In the brilliant heavens, to give omens in abundance, I appear, I appear in perfection. With exultation in my supremacy, with exultation do I, a goddess, walk supreme..." "I beseech thee, Lady of ladies...queen of all cities, leader of all men. Thou art the light of the world, thou art the light of heaven...Supreme is thy might O Lady, exalted art thou above all gods. Thou renderest judgment and thy decision is righteous; unto thee are subject the laws of the earth and the laws of heaven, the laws of the temple and of the shrine...Where is the place where thy name is not, and where is the spot where thy commandments are not known? At thy name the earth and the heavens shake...the spirits of heaven tremble at thy name and the men hold it in awe. Thou art great, thou art exalted...all mankind glorify thy name. With righteousness dost thou judge the deeds of men, thou lookest upon the oppressed and to the downtrodden thou bringest justice every day. How long, Queen of Heaven...whom all the spirits of heaven fear, who subduest all **angry gods**...Where thou glancest the dead come to life, and the sick rise and walk; and the mind that is distressed is healed when it looks upon thy face... **Command, and at thy command the angry god will turn back**. Ishtar is great! Ishtar is Queen! My Lady is exalted, my Lady is Queen."¹⁴² We will continue to see, in the following pages, how closely this hymn fits the present day Catholic Queen of Heaven.

The Catholic Church admits there is no Scripture to back any of its Mary worship. In fact, it directly *contradicts the Bible*, and makes the sacrifice of Christ of *no effect!* Mary, the earthly mother of Jesus, has a special place in the history

¹³³ Matthew 20:23

¹³⁴ p. 629.

¹³⁵ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 67.

¹³⁶ Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, p. 178.

¹³⁷ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 952, 301, 409.

¹³⁸ *The Mother of Jesus*, p. 25.

¹³⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 27-28.

¹⁴⁰ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, Volume XXI, p. 640, see also the chapter on Trinity.

¹⁴¹ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 90. Recall that Semiramis was reputed to be the most beautiful woman in the world, a tradition that spread with all many variations of the goddesses of the Mysteries!

¹⁴² Walker, *op. cit.* pp. 451-452.

of the human race. But she was not divine, nor was she conceived immaculately. She was conceived through sexual intercourse the same as all of us. She, in fact, did not remain a virgin, as the Catholic Church teaches. The Bible clearly states that Joseph, her husband, did have normal sexual relations with Mary *after* the birth of Jesus.¹⁴³ Jesus was called the *first* born of Mary, meaning she *did* have other children.¹⁴⁴ In fact, the Bible names them: James, Joses, Simon and Judas.¹⁴⁵ She had at least two daughters as shown in verse 56 of Matthew 13: "and his sisters, are they not all with us?" Mary had at least seven children, and probably more. This is what your Bible teaches about Mary's virginity, yet the Catholic Church says *not so*. The church must deny the Word of God because they are teaching a counterfeit goddess as the mother of our Savior! (Coincidentally, Semiramis, although she had other children, remained a "virgin" in her Mysteries!)

The early church did resist the introduction of the veneration of Mary, because they knew who and what the pagans were bringing into their midst. Barbara Walker writes: "Fathers of the Christian church strongly opposed the worship of Mary because they were well aware that she was only a composite of Mariamne, the Semitic God-Mother and Queen of Heaven, Aphrodite-Mari, the Syrian version of Ishtar, Juno the Blessed Virgin; Isis as Stella Maris, Star of the Sea; Maya the Oriental Virgin Mother of the Redeemer; the Moerae or trinity of Fates; and many other versions of the Great Goddess."¹⁴⁶ Yet, as in the case of almost all the truths of God, and in fact the belief in God Himself, the pagans won out and the Catholic Church, as the saying goes, "bought the whole store!"

Mary's Exaltation

"The apparition of a woman began to rise from the middle of the sea with so lovely a face that the gods themselves would have fallen down in adoration of it. First the head, then the whole shining body gradually emerged and stood before me poised on the surface of the waves... her long hair fell in tapering ringlets on her lovely neck and was crowned with an intricate chaplet in which was woven every kind of flower. Just above her brow shone a round disc, [halo] like a mirror, or like the bright face of the moon, which told me who she was. Vipers¹⁴⁷ rising from the left hand... Her many colored robe was of the finest linen, part glistening white, part yellow, part glowing red... as the goddess designed to address me: 'you see her, Lucius, in answer to your prayer. I am nature, the universal [catholic¹⁴⁸] mother, mistress of the elements, primordial child of time, sovereign of all things spiritual, Queen of the dead, Queen also of the immortals... the single manifestation of all gods and goddesses... though I am worshipped in many aspects, known by countless names, and propitiated [appeased] with all manner of different rites, yet the **whole round world venerates me.**"¹⁴⁹ Thomas Taylor, who records the complete version of this dedication, goes on to add: "I, who am Nature, the parent of things, mistress of all the elements, initial progeny of the ages, the highest of the divinities, queen of departed spirits, the first of the celestials, of gods and goddesses the sole likeness of all: who rule by my nod the luminous heights of the heavens, the salubrious breezes of the sea, and the woeful silences of the infernal regions, and whose divinity, in itself but one, is venerated by all the earth, in many characters, various rites and different appellations. Hence, the primitive Phrygians call me Pessinuntica, the mother of the gods: the Attic Autochthons, Cecropian Minerva; the wave-surrounded Cyprians, Paphian Venus; the arrow-bearing Cretans, Dictynnian Diana; the three-tongued Sicilians, Stygian Proserpina; and the inhabitants of Eleusis, the ancient goddess Ceres. Some again have invoked me as Juno, others as Bellona, others as Hecate, and others as Rhamnusia: and those who are enlightened by the emerging rays of the rising sun, the Aethiopians, and Aryans, and likewise the Egyptians powerful in ancient learning, who reverence my divinity with ceremonies perfectly proper, call me by my true appellation, Queen Isis."¹⁵⁰

The above was written by Apuleius, an ancient Roman writer, in adoration of his pagan goddess. That it could have been written by a later Catholic writer about the Catholic Church's Queen of Heaven is obvious from the quotes we have used, and from more yet to come. It, in fact, was written about Mary because the church's concepts and teachings of Mary are based on this pagan goddess: "...if Mary had not come along," remarks Andrew Greeley "the pagans [coming into the church] might have had to invent her."¹⁵¹

¹⁴³ Matthew 1:25

¹⁴⁴ Luke 2:7

¹⁴⁵ Matthew 13:55. "Grandsons of Jesus' brother Judas lived until the reign of Trajan and were leaders of the Christian Church in Galilee." *The Encyclopedia Judaica*, Volume X, p. 12.

¹⁴⁶ *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 602-603.

¹⁴⁷ The Catholic Church teaches that Mary is the second Eve, and will be the one who overcomes, or crushes the serpents head, who cause the downfall of man. They therefore deny that Christ will be the one to overcome Satan, and give this honor instead to Mary. This teaching, of course goes back to Semiramis who overcame the serpent in Mythology. Knights of Columbus, *The Mother of Jesus*, pp. 14-17, Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 60.

¹⁴⁸ *Webster's Dictionary*, Catholic means universal.

¹⁴⁹ Greeley, *The Mary Myth*, p. 74.

¹⁵⁰ Taylor, *The Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries*, pp. 71-72.

¹⁵¹ *op. cit.*, p. 73.



Above: The Assumption of the Virgin by El Greco. Compare to the 14th Century painting of the Triumph - or Assumption - of Venus. The similarities are not surprising since the Virgin and Venus are one and the same.



The most obvious importance of Mary can be seen in the fact that Catholics are taught to go to Jesus through Mary, and therefore their prayers will stand a better chance of being answered: "Every grace that comes to us from God comes through the mediation of Mary" declares the church!¹⁵² The famous Catholic writer Alphonsus Liguori, a Catholic "saint," describes an imaginary scene "in which a sinful man saw two ladders hanging from heaven. Mary was at the top of one: Jesus at the top of the other. When a sinner tried to climb the one ladder, he saw the *angry face* of Christ and fell defeated. But when he climbed Mary's ladder, he ascended easily and was openly welcomed by Mary who brought him into heaven and presented him to Christ!" Liguori explains "that the sinner who ventures to come directly to Christ may come with dread of his wrath. But if he will pray to the Virgin, she will only have to 'show' that son 'the breasts that gave him suck' and his wrath will be immediately appeased."¹⁵³

These teachings, of course, have absolutely no biblical standing, as we were taught by Jesus himself to go directly to God in prayer in HIS NAME! (The Lord's Prayer was the outline of the prayer we were to pray to God, as taught by Jesus.) We are to pray to God the Father in the name of Jesus Christ. The Catholic Church, however, teaches people to pray to Mary, the eternal virgin, and she, in turn, will ask Jesus (or **command Him**) to grant our needs. The doctrine of praying to Mary and bypassing Christ was an institution of the Catholic Church in order that their members can pray directly to the Queen of Heaven as they did in ancient Babylon.

The Encyclopedia Britannica says that to understand the Babylonian Queen of Heaven, that a study of "the deeper aspects of this religion...[and] the **mother goddess under HER VARIOUS TITLES IS NECESSARY**. She consistently represents **divine mercy and compassion as opposed to the severe and wrathful characters of the male deities**. When men sin the gods punish with terrible **vengeance**, but the mother goddess ever **intercedes for them**. The religious scenes on seals in all periods represent her standing in prayer beside humans, and **interceding with a god on their behalf**. To the very end of **Babylonian religion...Ishtar** may be correctly described as the *mater dolorosa*, the 'Weeping Mother.'¹⁵⁴

The church, in preserving their mother-goddess of the Mysteries, teaches that "Therefore, those Christians who will not confess her to be... [the mother of God] do not know of what treasure they are depriving themselves, for *her name is more necessary for our protection* than our breath is to our life... Mary's intercession and *her* importance for *our salvation* had become well established truths..." "...when God is angry with a sinner, and Mary takes him under protection, she withholds the avenging arm of her Son and saves him."¹⁵⁵

"St." Louis Grignion De Montfort writes of the Catholic Mary in his *True Devotion*: "As your **slave**, I give up and **consecrate to you my body and my soul**, all my goods, interior and exterior, and the worth of my good deeds, past, present and to come. I give you the full and complete right to **dispose of me** and of everything whatever that belongs to me according to your good pleasure, ...now and forever." He goes on to teach that "...all things should be done through Mary, with Mary, in Mary, and for Mary."¹⁵⁶ With Mary as the most important deity in the Catholic Church, it would be interesting to note that when Pope John Paul II recovered from his wounds, following an attempt on his life, he did not give thanks to God, but made a special journey to Portugal to the Fatima shrine, to give thanks to the *Blessed Virgin for saving his life!*

Catholic teachings such as those just presented, are justified by the church, who states that the Bible is **not the only answer** to the questions of what they believe! "Tradition is the **unwritten word of God**" the church declares, and these traditions were not committed to "...writing, but handed down by word of mouth... [therefore] Roman Catholics **do not find the chief means of salvation in reading the Bible** as such, but rather the Sacraments of the Church...based upon the Scriptures and tradition."¹⁵⁷

Semiramis and Nimrod Are Renamed

There can be no doubt, at this point, that the Catholic Church is devoted to the worship of the Queen of Heaven. But to make absolutely clear that the Catholic Mary and Jesus are none other than Semiramis and Nimrod in their modern disguise of Christianity, let's examine the relationship of these two in light of Catholic doctrine. At the risk of getting ahead of our story, it must be mentioned at this point that the pagan concept of Mary worship entered the Catholic Church in the **first decade** after the death of Jesus Christ. It came through the teachings of Simon Magus, the first pope of Rome, who taught his Gnostic Christianity with its Virgin Queen of Heaven, Sophia, whom he claimed was the spouse of Christ. He claimed it was this goddess who had sent Jesus to earth to save humanity. The "goddess Sophia" was the virgin mother of Light, and

¹⁵² Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 96.

¹⁵³ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, pp. 15, 16.

¹⁵⁴ 14th edition, 1932, Volume 2, p. 858.

¹⁵⁵ Graef, *The Devotion to Our Lady*, pp. 37, 76; *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism*, Volume 45.

¹⁵⁶ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 53.

¹⁵⁷ Stuber, *Primer on Roman Catholicism for Protestants*, pp. 110-111.

&2supposedly was the incarnate physical mother of Christ on earth. Gnosticism accounts for the worship of the mother-goddess being brought into the Church of Rome at such an early date.¹⁵⁸ That doctrine, as we have seen, would continue to evolve inside Catholicism until it finally became the pure Babylonian Mysteries it is today!

The great religious deception, started by the Catholic Church, began by relating Mary to the physical church itself. The reason for this is nowhere as obvious as it is in Hilda Graef's book: "For if Mary is identified with the Church, who is both bride and mother of Christ, she too, would have to be **his bride as well as his mother.**"¹⁵⁹ *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* says "Perhaps in as far as Mary gave birth to Christ, the Church can be considered having given birth to Him, because Mary and the Church are, after a fashion, one."¹⁶⁰ To carry this even further, God the Father is represented as "...her [Mary's] faithful husband who has given her perfect possession of his Person and all his glory and acted according to her intentions even before she was born... she reigns on the very throne of God who does whatever she wills and whose wrath can be appeased only by her." "God... made himself one and the same thing with her" and "both have offered one and the same sacrifice."¹⁶¹ (When we discuss the relationship of Semiramis to the Trinity of Babylon, the full implication of this statement will be understood.) This damnable blasphemy is further carried on and confirmed as recently as October 31, 1942 by Pope Pius XII when he said that "Mary had offered her son on Golgotha for all men and... [she] now reigns in heaven with her Son."¹⁶²

Because the pagan god Baal, who was the father deity, had Semiramis as his consort, the Mysteries of the early Catholic Church assigned Mary as the consort, or wife of God the Father. Furthermore, just like the accounts of the Babylonian deities, Mary was also the spouse of her son! This is just one more piece of the puzzle in a religion that will soon bring destruction to this earth. It is quite clear that Satan had been using his Catholic Church to mold their Queen of Heaven to be a purified form of Semiramis. The famous Dr. Philip Schaff says of Mary: "We can agree with nearly all unbiased historians in regarding the worship of Mary as an echo of ancient heathenism. It plainly brings to mind the worship of Ceres, of Isis, and of other ancient mothers of the gods."¹⁶³ But the final evidence, at least in this chapter, can be seen in Catholicism's doctrine on the relationship of Mary and Christ. To understand this doctrine, we should remember that the original "*Queen of Heaven*" was Nimrod's mother, sister, and later *his wife*. So, it should come as no surprise to find this concept alive in *her modern church!*

To teach the disgusting belief of Nimrod and his mother in the relationship between the Catholic "Jesus" and his mother, the sermon of one AMADEUS of Lausanne (1159 A.D.), who was a student of "St." Bernard, and later a Catholic Church doctor, is quoted when he describes Christ Himself as Mary's lover, who has coveted her beauty and desires to be united to her. He exhorts her to go to meet him, "Your Creator has become your Spouse, he has loved your beauty... He has coveted your loveliness and desires to be united to you... Hurry to meet him, that you may be kissed with the kiss of the mouth of God and be drawn into his most blessed embraces... Go out, for the nuptial chamber is already prepared, and your Spouse is coming... at his touch your womb may tremble and swell... you, who will be worthy of such a kiss, who will be united to such a Spouse, who will be made fruitful by such a husband [by having sexual intercourse]... for you, most beautiful Virgin, have been joined in close embraces to the Creator..."¹⁶⁴

The Babylonian concept of Semiramis and Nimrod is by no means confined only in the ancient writings of the early church "fathers" and doctors. In 1988 Pope John Paul II proclaimed that the entire year was the Marian Year, devoted to the proclamation of the "Virgin." Accordingly, a book was published entitled *Mary, Ship of Treasure*, which received the Imprimatur of the church. Here we will find that Mary is not only the wife and mother of Christ, as was Semiramis to Nimrod, but also his SISTER! The following are quotes from that book, and are official dogma within the church: "She alone is Your [Christ's] mother, but she is your SISTER... She was Your Mother, she was Your sister, she was Your bride too... You, who are Your mother's beauty Yourself adorned her with everything."¹⁶⁵ "Should I call You Son? Should I call You Brother? Husband should I call You? Lord should I call You, O Child that did give Your Mother a second birth from the waters?" "For I am Your SISTER... I am Your Mother because of Your Conception, and Your Bride am I because of Your sanctification..."¹⁶⁶

¹⁵⁸ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 951.

¹⁵⁹ Graef, *The Devotion to Our Lady*, p. 86.

¹⁶⁰ Volume XII, Number 4, Oct. 1950, p. 406.

¹⁶¹ Graef, *op. cit.*, pp. 72, 76.

¹⁶² *Ibid.*, p. 90.

¹⁶³ Schaff, *History of the Christian Church*, Volume 2, sect. 81, quoted in Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 69.

¹⁶⁴ Graef, *Mary: A History of Doctrine and Devotion*, p. 245.

¹⁶⁵ LE-Nativity 11:2.

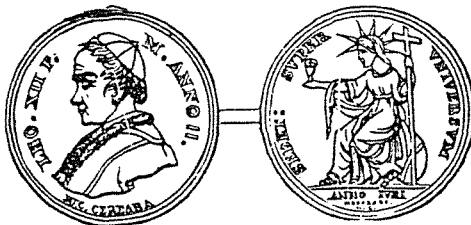
¹⁶⁶ NPNF-Nativity-Hymn XI, pp. 62-63.

Let's be clear in this teaching by quoting history! *The Mythology of all Races* records the Assyrian/Babylonian relationship of Tammuz and Ishtar: "In the midsummer lamentations his sister, who is also described as his mother, his wife, and his lover, implores Tammuz to rise again..."¹⁶⁷ The same book goes on to record of the Babylonian cult of Semiramis and Nimrod, called by their names Ishtar and Tammuz: "The myth of the *mother-goddess and her son and husband* who died...and [was] restored to his *wife and mother*, generally appears in ...Babylonian religion." In a later lamenting hymn for the dead Tammuz, Ishtar calls him not only her husband and son but says "how long my *brother, thy mother* repeats how long."¹⁶⁸

The identity of the Virgin Mary with Semiramis is complete! Can anyone doubt after reading the above blasphemies that the Son of God and His earthly mother had been replaced by the worship of the ancient Babylonian god Nimrod and his mother/sister/wife? Yet there is even more damning evidence than this when the subject of the "holy Trinity" is examined in the next chapter!

How sad that Catholics now believe that Mary sits in heaven on the right hand of Jesus, and were it not for her, *NO* Christian would have a chance at forgiveness or salvation. She sits day and night without rest and hears all prayers, which are *not prayers at all*, but vain repetitions, something clearly *condemned* in the Bible.¹⁶⁹

Throughout this book, as we continue to document Semiramis in her modern disguise as the Catholic Mary, we should remember the words of Lloyd Graham when he compares the Queen of Catholicism to her origins: "In Babylon she was Ishtar; in Libya, Neith; in Cilesia, Ate; in Armenia, Anaites, and in Assyria, Atargatis. In Crete she was Ariadne; in Phrygia, Cybele; in Phoenicia, Astarte, and in Ephesia, Artemis or Diana... in Sumeria, Mama... Ida in India; Kwanyin in China, and Kwannon in Japan. In Greece she was... Aphrodite... In Egypt this cosmic mother was first Mut, then Nut, and finally ...Isis, mother of the divine Horus, the Savior... 'Immaculate is our lady Isis' is an inscription on an engraving of the goddess."¹⁷⁰



A woodcut of a coin/medal depicting Pope Leo XII, on the reverse is the Catholic Church shown as a woman holding a cup with the Sun-rays around her head. Compare this to the description of the Great Whore in the Book of Revelation.



An old woodcut showing an altar in the shape of an egg, commemorating the birth of Semiramis. It is the legend of her birth that is behind the customs of Easter eggs.

¹⁶⁷ Volume V, p. 348.
¹⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, Volume V, p. 113.
¹⁶⁹ Matthew 6:7-13. If Mary really were sitting in heaven for the last 2000 years listening to the millions of "hail Mary, full of grace..." babblings hour after hour, what a terrible existence she must now have!
¹⁷⁰ *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 302.

CHAPTER THREE

Semiramis and the Historical Trinity

"Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like mortal man..."¹

The extremely complex philosophical doctrine of the Trinity as now taught by so many Christian and non-Christian religions, came about after a tremendous amount of controversy in early church history. The doctrine of the Trinity is controversial because it is not found in the Bible! Although we will mention a few Scriptures in passing, it will not be the purpose of this chapter to discuss the lack of biblical evidence or engage in the philosophical debate now surrounding this subject. There have been many books written both to defend and to disprove the Trinity depending on one's point of view, from a biblical stance and the reader is referred to those. What will be examined is the historical background, tracing the Trinitarian concept of God from its origins to the present day. Armed with this information, readers are encouraged to undertake their own study of the biblical evidence.

The Babylonians

It is astonishing to learn how many doctrines originating in Babylon came to be part of modern day religious customs in both Christian and non-Christian faiths. It should then be no surprise that the gods of Babylon were held to be Trinitarian, and are now a MAJOR part of the Mysteries of the latter day Babylonian Church - The ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH and her daughters!

Originally the people on the plains of Mesopotamia worshipped the true God of Noah. But that true knowledge and worship was soon corrupted by the family of Ham - Cush, Semiramis, and Nimrod, who, after claiming deity, would be openly worshipped by the Babylonians. At that time the true knowledge of "what God is" was suppressed by these impostors, who molded the god of Babylon after their own persons. They became the Trinity of Babylon/Assyria, composed of the Father, Mother, and Son which laid the foundations of the Trinitarian concept that would one day become the unstated belief of Roman Catholicism - a startling statement that can and will be completely documented!

The evolution of the true nature of God into the Babylonian Trinity is most easily seen in the Egyptian version of the same religion. In fact the two religions are so close in doctrine that there have been suggestions that the Babylonians borrowed their beliefs from Egypt - even though the former is older than the latter!² The ancient Egyptian Mysteries are very significant in the study of the modern Christian THEORIES because we can easily see in them the transformation from the truth of God's Person (Father and Son) to the pagan Trinity of Baal, Nimrod and Semiramis.

Historians admit that originally the Egyptian's religious concepts were much older than Egypt itself and that they "...speak of ONE SUPREME BEING, self-existent, self-producing, the creator of heaven and earth called THE DOUBLE GOD OR DOUBLE BEING..."³ The religion was pre-Egyptian because, as history shows, Mesopotamia, the "cradle of civilization," was also the birth place of the Babylonian Mysteries which was the "*mother*" of all apostate theologies. This is confirmed by many historians who agree that the Babylonian Mysteries went directly to Egypt, specifically bringing with it the concept of the Trinity!⁴

What most religious historians FAIL to mention is that the concept of God, held by many ancient peoples, was a *DOUBLE BEING* composing but one God. The same concept can be recognized in the ancient traditions of the Jews, who state that when Adam was created in the image of God, he originally had two faces on one body!⁵ The legend goes on to relate that when Eve was created from Adam, that the second face was given to her. Now whether or not one cares to put any credibility in these old legends, the fact remains that there must have been some basis for this story. The Hebrews must have been among those ancient peoples who held God as being dual in His Person. Even though *The Jewish Encyclopedia*,

¹ Romans 1:22, NIV. There are thousands of churches throughout the world, both "Christian" and pagan, that have idols of the "blessed" Trinity. These are usually seen with the body of a man, with three heads. Some depict an old man with a child, over which a dove is hovering.

² *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 19, p. 703.

³ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, Volume VII, p. 714. This is seen in the double-headed idols of the god Janus, which are frequent throughout the ancient world.

⁴ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume XII, p. 362, also Volume V, p. 344 discusses the fact that Osiris and Isis were "borrowed from Asari [Tammuz] and Ishtar in prehistoric times." (It is explained that Asari was a title of Marduk, who was Tammuz or Dumuzi, who is Nimrod. *Ibid.*, pp. 55, 344.) *The Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, Volume XII, p. 448-459.

⁵ Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, Volume I, p. 66.

writing about the Hebrew word Elohim, discounts the Christian view of more than one Person in the Godhead, they admit: "Traces of an original polytheism [more than one God] might be embodied in it..."⁶

Again duality was the original belief of the PRIMITIVE world, which after the Flood, was taught by our ancestor NOAH! Noah, who was a KING AND RULER over all the earth, taught the TRUTH OF GOD to ALL HIS POSTERITY!⁷ Even when humans began to turn to false gods, they, as *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says, at first continued to conceive "gods" in pairs!⁸ This concept clearly originates from the worship of the true God - *Elohim*, who is the God of the Old Testament. (The Hebrew word for God was *El*, and the "im" is a plural ending, meaning more than one.⁹) Yet under the influence of Satan, the religion of Babylon, which again was the "mother church" of all the post-flood world, developed the Triune god, or Trinity.

A very clear example of the change from the true knowledge of God to the Trinity of the ancients is seen in the Mysteries of Phoenicia. They had the same sun, moon, and earth gods as Babylon, which were astral concepts of their human deities. Their chief god - the sun - had as his wife the Moon, who is identified as Baaltis, or Astarte. Her consort was the sun, whom the Babylonians called *El*, or in their early history *ELOHIM*, taking the name of God Himself.¹⁰ Here we have a definite mixture of the true God with Satan's newly introduced religious concept of supreme deity!

The corruption of Elohim's identity began by changing His nature into a male/female person, which would lead to a Trinity after the birth of Nimrod as the savior of the world. This is expressly stated by *The Encyclopedia Britannica*: "From the idea of a supreme deity, at once FATHER and MOTHER, producing a SECOND FORM, probably originated a FIRST TRIAD like the TRIADS of FATHER, MOTHER and SON frequent in Egyptian mythology." The final Babylonian form developed from the Supreme God - *EL*, to that of Cush, Semiramis and Tammuz, while the Egyptian Trinity was Osiris the father, Isis the mother, and Horus the son.¹¹ Simply stated, the nations of Babylon/Assyria, as founded by the family of Ham, were responsible for the foundation of the ancient world's Trinitarian doctrines! The 11th edition of *The Encyclopedia Britannica* continues: "The influence exerted by the *Babylonian-Assyrian religion* was particularly profound...while the[ir] astral theology affected the *ancient world in general*, including the *Greeks and Romans*."¹²

As to how the belief in a female member of the Trinity began, one woman can claim that credit - *Semiramis*, or Ishtar. Semiramis, as completely documented in history, was the real "**FORCE**" behind the *third person of the Trinity*! It was Semiramis, who, with the title of Ishtar, took the identity of her god - Satan, the fallen angel Athar, or Venus - and it was she who would become the "holy spirit" of the Trinity of Babylon and the world, which is in reality the spirit of **Satan the Devil**!

This should be made very clear: Satan, who was once very probably the most powerful created being in the Universe, meaning he was number three in position directly under God the Father and the Son, created a counterfeit Trinity in which through the person of the mother-goddess he disguised himself as the Holy Spirit of God. Satan's title of Athar, the shining one, or light giver, gave his title to Semiramis as Ishtar. This is why mythologist recognize the fact that the early versions of the Mesopotamian moon god was sometimes a male, and at others a female.

Harper's Bible Dictionary says in its discussion of Mystery Religions, particularly Isis, Cybele, Aphrodite, and Demeter, (all names for Semiramis), that "these cults had certain common characteristics. A family of gods [they avoid mentioning the word Trinity or Triad] was involved, with chief interest usually in the female."¹³ *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets* puts it more bluntly: "From the earliest ages, the concept of the Great Goddess was a TRINITY and MODEL FOR ALL subsequent TRINITIES female, MALE, or mixed."¹⁴

Historians record that the religion of the Assyrians and Babylonians was governed by a Trinity and at the head of all the subsequent deities stood the TRIAD of Na or Anna. The old TRIAD of Na "...became the TRINITY of Anu, Ea, and Bel [BAAL]..." "Ea, 'the god of life and knowledge,' [was]...the father of Bel-Merodach, [Cush] the tutelary divinity of Babylon." As mentioned, these gods were identified with nature, specifically the sky (spirit), moon and sun and these "attributes" were

⁶ Volume VI, p. 13.

⁷ Kitto, *The Cyclopedia of Biblical Literature*, Volume II, p. 427; Josephus, *Complete Works of Josephus*, p. 28, Hoeh, *Compendium of World History*, Volume I, pp. 245-250. The Chinese, for example, have a tradition that Noah was their first king, Kitto, *ibid*.

⁸ 11th edition, *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Volume 3, p. 113.

⁹ *The New International Dictionary of the Bible*, p. 309. For an example; several people forming but one family.

¹⁰ The idols of this god were represented by the standing phallic pillar, and his wife was represented by the *asharah pole*! *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, Volume XVIII, p. 802-803.

¹¹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, Volume VII, p. 714.

¹² 11th edition, Volume 3, p. 115; Austin Layard, in his famous book *Babylon and Nineveh* goes into detail of the Triune god of Assyria/Babylon, and their concept of a supreme god comprised of three persons. pp. 160, 605; See also *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, pp. 108-109.

¹³ p. 471.

¹⁴ p. 1018.

given to Babylonian "heroes," meaning they were representative of living persons! From this ORIGINAL Trinity, there formed a "...*second Trinity* the Moon-god, sun-god, and Air-god..."¹⁵ To put it bluntly, the Babylonian Trinity, although at first disguising the identity of their female member as male,¹⁶ followed the pre-flood Cainite Mysteries. In that system it was Adam, mother Eve, and Cain who were worshipped as gods. It would be of interest to note here that supposedly mother Eve was the one who gave "knowledge" to the world, as well a being the life-giver, all of which were all attributes of the Spirit of God!

Harper's Bible Dictionary says of the cult of Semiramis that it was "...Babylonian, whose Queen of Heaven was not the moon god [which was the god Sin] *but ISHTAR*."¹⁷ The moon god very soon became a goddess, and the MOON itself became the symbol of Semiramis and her many counterparts, including of course, the Catholic "virgin" MARY! If you remember that we have mentioned that the "savior" son of Semiramis, who was represented by the sun, was second to his mother, the moon, then the fact stated by Dr. Ridpath will be understood in its proper context: "As in Chaldaea, so in Assyria, the divinity of the moon outranked the Sungod."¹⁸ To repeat it once again, this is the origin of the Catholic Mary's superiority to her "son" the Catholic Jesus! *The Encyclopedia Britannica* states "As the first triad symbolized the three divisions of the universe...so the second represented the three great forces of nature - the sun, the moon and the life-giving power." The aspect "...of such great power is brought into the foreground, [and] *ISHTAR becomes the mother of mankind*..."¹⁹ Ishtar, meaning Semiramis, was the *power of the Trinity of Babylon!* The 14th edition of *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says that Anu was the heavenly FATHER of ALL the successive series of deities, and was "...closely associated with the *VIRGIN HEAVEN GODDESS* Innini, the Semitic *Ishtar*."²⁰ Professor Jastrow notes that Ishtar, being the third member of the Babylonian Trinity, derived her power from Venus and was "the mother of life."²¹ Venus, the bright Morning Star, is simply the power of Satan, which will be completely covered in the next chapter on Easter.

When Semiramis and Nimrod usurped the throne and the religion of Cush and Ham, they reigned supreme in Babylon/Assyria. Semiramis assumed her role as a goddess, and the Trinity of Babylon took on a new meaning, as is seen in the following from *The Mythology of All Races*: "her throne follows those of the TRINITY, Anno, Enlil, Ea and supports a curious object [represented from a 12th century B.C. monument/stone], a broad band, shaped like the Greek letter Omega (Ω) inverted." They explain that this symbol is called the "holy house, and is "...the *Babylonian philosophy* for the cosmic principle which unites all things... the *DIVINE POWER* and LAW which *HOLDS THE UNIVERSE TOGETHER*."²² We have here on the throne of Semiramis, the emblem of the *holy spirit of Babylonian Trinitarian dogma*, claiming the attributes of the real Spirit of God! But, again, the spirit of Semiramis/Ishtar was Satan himself, whom she directly represented! She was "*Lucifera the Morning-Star Goddess!*"²³

Sarah Sharp sums it up: "An important change, however, had taken place in Babylonian nations with regard to this belief: the three persons had come to be - the Eternal Father, the Spirit of God incarnate in a human mother, and a Divine Son, the fruit of that incarnation."²⁴

Semiramis Becomes Ruler of the World!

As already related, Nimrod's mother/wife Semiramis was much more important than he in the Mysteries. The important role Semiramis played in spreading the religion of the ancient Mysteries, cannot be over-emphasized! An ancient monument to her says she was *ruler of the world*, and *KING OF THE FOUR QUARTERS OF THE EARTH!*²⁵ Semiramis or Ishtar, was known as "Belit ilani, the "Queen of the gods" and described as the mater dolorosa, the "Weeping Mother."²⁶

¹⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, Volume III, pp. 192-193.

¹⁶ Jastrow, *Aspects of Religious Belief and Practice in Babylonia and Assyria*, p. 131

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 47. The most famous Gate of Babylon was the Ishtar Gate, through which religious processions passed on their way to the Tower of Babel, which in turn was believed to have served as a temple to the Babylonian Triad.

¹⁸ Ridpath, *Ridpath's History of the World*, Volume I, p. 193.

¹⁹ 11th edition, Volume 3, p. 113, Jastrow, *Aspect of Religious Belief and Practice in Babylonia and Assyria*, pp. 115-117.

²⁰ 14th edition, 1937, Volume 2, p. 857; 9th edition, Volume III, pp. 192-193.

²¹ Jastrow, *op. cit.* pp. 116-117.

²² Volume V, p. 109.

²³ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 38-39, p. 603. This same attribute is ascribed to a number of goddesses, including Isis in Egypt. The name Isis, which is Greek for the Egyptian Eset or Esi, literally means *throne*, or the *holy seat* of pharaoh. "The king received his authority by taking his place on the throne. The throne, so to speak, makes the king. In other words, the *throne is his mother*." This represents the Virgin Queen of Heaven, Isis, who suckled Horus, the "savior" god, seated on her heavenly throne. *The Book of the Goddess, Past and Present*, p. 32.

²⁴ *Idolatry: Its Origen and Development*, p. 9.

²⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 24, p. 617.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, 14th edition, 1937, Volume 2, p. 857, 858.

After the death of Semiramis, the priests of the Mysteries claimed she had ascended into heaven in the form of a dove. The 9th edition of *The Encyclopedia Britannica* states: "...[after her] disappearance from earth Semiramis clearly appears *NOT AS A MERE WOMAN* but as a *GREAT GODDESS*." In other words, she took on the attributes of one of Babylon's gods! They continue: "...she is finally transformed into a *DOVE*, and therefore the Assyrians pay *DIVINE HONORS* to this bird. Semiramis, therefore, is the *DOVE-GODDESS* associated with Derceto the *FISH-GODDESS*. The same association of the *FISH* and *DOVE* goddesses appears at *HIERAPOLIS*, the great temple which according to one legend was founded by Semiramis."²⁷ In fact, the name Semiramis means *dove*!²⁸ (Here we have the origin of the Catholic Mary's bodily ascension into heaven.) *The Encyclopedia Britannica* continues to document Semiramis' many other identities: "But the Semitic *DOVE-GODDESS IS ISHTAR or ASTARTE*, the *GREAT GODDESS of ASSYRIA and BABYLON*..." "*SEMIRAMIS*...is primarily a form of *ASTARTE*, and so fittingly conceived as the great queen of Assyria."²⁹ The "spirit" of Semiramis from that time onward, became symbolized as the *DOVE*, and would play an important part in counterfeiting the truth of God.

Dr. C.P. Meredith writes: "Semiramis identified herself as this Spirit [of God] and ascribed to herself the power of aiding in the creation of the world. Through her method of deification, she taught her followers that she, in one of her forms, had been the *dove* - a symbol of the Spirit that 'moved upon the face of the waters' at creation." "She claimed to be one of the 'Trinity.'"³⁰

History shows how the doctrine of the Babylonian Trinity and its great whore-goddess, Semiramis, put down its deadly roots in the world's religions.

The Trinity Takes Root In The World!

*It cannot be stated too often that we are dealing in this book with real once-living humans when discussing these so-called deities. As W.G. Wood-Martin notes: "It has never been sufficiently borne in mind that the deities of all peoples...are generally recognized as 'earth-born.'"*³¹ Because the religions of nearly all ancient peoples had a common origin, their deities are one and the same as the Trinity of Babylon. In fact, Professor Franz Cumont, the expert quoted by *The Encyclopedia Britannica* on the subject of pagan Trinities, clearly states that the Trinitarian gods of the pagan world all owe their origin to the Trinity of Babylon!³² Dr. John Eadie notes that remarkable fact even as far away as the British Isles, where the supreme member of the Irish Trinity was Baal, who even retained his Babylonian name!³³

In fact, Baal worship, in the form of the pagan Trinity, was brought directly to Ireland from Mesopotamia and is described by W.G. Wood-Martin, who notes its relation to other ancient deities: "...the idea of a Trinity is not confined to Christianity, but occurs in many much older religions. In classic mythology we find the three Graces, the three Fates, the three Furies." "The religious systems of many heathen nations contained the germ, in a more or less developed state, of the idea of three equally powerful deities, or of a triune God."³⁴ O'Connor, in his *Chronicles of Eri*, recounts the tremendous influence of Baal on the ancient pagan kings of Ireland, who would, in fact, not make any major decision without consulting the priest of this Trinitarian deity.³⁵

This Triune "god" of Ireland was represented by a log of wood, a ploughshare, and the sun (Grian), which are the same representations of the Babylonian deities. The ancient Irish name *GRIAN* simply meant "*SUN-LIKE FACE*," and was another name for their chief god *BAAL*!³⁶ In fact, Wood-Martin finds it a "*curious*" coincidence that the *TRINITY OF BABYLON* was found in Ireland, and relates that the Irish version of the Babylonian religion also had their *HOLY MOTHER*, called *ANA* or *Anu*, the Queen of Heaven, who had the same name in both Ireland and Babylon.³⁷ Given the facts of Babylonian worship in ancient Ireland, it shouldn't be surprising to find that the Irish even preserve the story of *NIN*, which is Irish for *Nimrod*, and his assault on Baal, and the usurpation his power.³⁸

²⁷ See Appendix B for additional information.

²⁸ Ingersoll, *Birds in Legend Fable and Folklore*, p. 128.

²⁹ 9th edition, Volume XXI, p. 640.

³⁰ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 53.

³¹ *Traces of the Elders Faiths in Ireland*, Volume I, p. 347.

³² Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals to Christianity*, Volume II, p. 319, statement about Cumont may be found in the 11th ed. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, Volume 17, p. 572.

³³ Eadie, *Biblical Cyclopaedia*, p. 52.

³⁴ *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland*, Volume II, p. 271; Volume I, p. 165.

³⁵ This is outlined in his history of the pagan chronicles of the Kings of Ireland, which is traced to the worship of Assyria/Babylon. O'Connor, *Chronicles of Eri*, Volume II, pp. 2, 499.

³⁶ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, Volume V, p. 299-300; *Traces of the Elders Faith in Ireland*, Volume 1, pp. 261, 346.

³⁷ *Traces of the Elders Faiths in Ireland*, Volume I, p. 355.

³⁸ O'Connor, *Chronicles of Eri*, Volume II, p. 499.

In *The Mythology of All Races* a very similar account of the TRINITY in the religion of the ancient Germans is outlined. Their belief in WODEN, FREYA, and BALDER, follows that of the Egyptians, Greeks, South Americans and especially that of the Babylonians!³⁹ Wood-Martin says of the Teutons that they swore an oath to their Trinity: "So help me Frey, Njord, and the Almighty As." He explains that As was "...but an *alias* of **Odin**, the great Northern God."⁴⁰

The Romans, for another example, had different versions of the Trinity, being derived from the worship of the Great Mother. The first temple built in Rome under the emperor Tarquin I, was the Jupiter Capitolinus, where the three divinities, Jupiter, Juno and Minerva, the Capitoline TRIAD were worshipped.⁴¹

The history of South America, discussed in other parts of this book, also shows that the Indians of Mexico had their versions of the Babylonian Mysteries. Barbara Walker says: "Even in pre-Columbian Mexico the Virgin Goddess who gave birth to the Savior Quetzalcoatl was a TRINITY..." She continues: "The Middle East had many TRINITIES, most originally female. As time went on, one or two members of the Triad turned male. The usual pattern was Father-Mother-Son, the Son figure envisioned as a Savior."⁴²

Frazer records customs very similar to the Babylonian worship of the Trinity as far away as Borneo, where its gods are called **Bataraguru, Sori, and Balabulan**, and in India, where the Hindus have as their Trinity, **Brahma, Vishnu, and Siva**.⁴³ *Webster's New World Dictionary* says of Brahma that he was "the CHIEF MEMBER of the TRINITY and creator of the universe."⁴⁴

Tracing the origins of this Indian Trinity, *The Encyclopedia Britannica* mentions Siva's "generative power," and records that it was "...symbolized in the **PHALLIC** emblem and in the **SACRED BULL**" adding that this god was originally a Solar Deity. These symbols are no coincidence! We have seen in history that the BULL, SUN, AND PHALLUS represent the gods of the Babylonian Mysteries, and are repeatedly found in the mythologies of many nations. Even if there were no historical background to link the people of India with Mesopotamia - which there CERTAINLY IS - their close similarities to BAAL worship would!⁴⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* continues: "The MALE nature of the TRIAD was... supplemented by each of the THREE GODS being ASSOCIATED with a FEMALE ENERGY [or a HOLY SPIRIT]." "Thus Vach or Sarasvati, the goddess of SPEECH and LEARNING, came to be regarded as the S[H]AKTI, or CONSORT OF BRAHMA."⁴⁶ Again, we should notice that the female aspects of this Trinity - energy, speech, and learning - are very close to those ascribed to the genuine Holy Spirit of God!

Walker gives us more information on this Hindu version of the Babylonian Trinity, by relating that the Greek Sophia was the spirit of Female Wisdom, and was symbolized by the DOVE which in time came to be a sign of the female HOLY GHOST. "Sophia once represented God's female soul, source of his power, just as Kali - SHAKTI served to vitalize the Hindu gods." "Even though Brahmans evolved a male Trinity of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva ...Tantrist scriptures insisted that the TRIPLE Goddess had created these three gods in the first place."⁴⁷

The name Shakti doesn't seem to be a coincidence when looking at another form of the female "holy spirit." Amazingly the Jews themselves had a version of God's spouse: Shekina. She had the exact same attributes as the goddess of India, which, by the way, most historians conclude came directly from the Middle East. This corruption of God's truth by the old Rabbis very probably had its beginnings in the days when the Jews returned to Jerusalem from their captivity in Babylon. Rabbinic literature says of Shekina that she was "God's Glory," and His "Holy Spirit." That this is Gnostic Jewish thought may be seen in their comparison of Shekina to the Mother goddess Sophia, or Mari.⁴⁸

Even the American Indians had a concept of Trinitarian worship which, amazingly, was derived from the Babylonian Baal. This can be seen in an incredible discovery in the Cimarron region between the states of Colorado and Oklahoma. There, on a cliff, explorers found an ancient inscription that has been identified as a reference to the Phoenician goddess TANIT, wife

³⁹ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume II p. 24; *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, Volume XII, p. 458.

⁴⁰ *Traces of the Elder Faiths in Ireland*, Volume I, p. 165; *The Encyclopedia Britannica* gives a considerable amount of information on the connection between the religion of the Irish-Celts and the Teutonic peoples. 9th edition, Volume V, p. 299-300.

⁴¹ *Orpheus*, p. 106; *Harper's Bible Dictionary*, p. 739.

⁴² Walker, *Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 1018, 1019. See also Briffault, *The Mothers*, p. 3.

⁴³ Volume 9, p. 88, n1; Volume I, p. 225.

⁴⁴ p. 170.

⁴⁵ Sir Gardner Wilkinson notes that the religion of India was probably connected at one time to that of Mesopotamia, but that it was at a time "...before the two races left Central Asia." *The Ancient Egyptians*, p. 329.

⁴⁶ 9th edition, Volume IV, p. 208.

⁴⁷ Walker, *Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 951, 1018; Graves, *The White Goddess*, p. 159.

⁴⁸ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 219.

Americas."⁴⁹ This is not surprising since it was Satan who originated the Trinitarian myths in Babylon! It was he, the original serpent of Eden, who taught man and woman about "god," or his Trinity. It was this being who told mankind that they would become "as God" making up their own minds about good and evil. In fact Satan, who is portrayed in modern art as a winged creature with horns, also carries in his hand the trident, which is the symbol of the phallic Trinity of his Mysteries!⁵⁰ This is why throughout the Mysteries of the world, we see that the symbols of the Trinitarian deities are represented by poles, columns, and obelisks - all phallic in concept and clearly identifying these "gods" and "goddesses" as originating with Satan the devil!

The Egyptian and Greek Trinity

At this point we shall return to the Egyptian Trinity and its successor, the Trinity of Grecian philosophy. Of the former, Sir James Frazer says: "The conception of a TRIAD or TRINITY is, in Egypt, probably as OLD AS THE BELIEF IN GODS..." "If the *Christian doctrine* of the TRINITY took shape under EGYPTIAN influence, the function originally assigned to the *holy spirit* may have been that of the DIVINE MOTHER."⁵¹ History shows that Sir James was indeed quite correct! Francis Legge, after outlining the many pagan customs brought into the Catholic Church - especially those of Osiris and Isis - writes "The conception of the Supreme Being as a triune god was a very old one in Egypt, and reappeared, as we have seen, unchanged in the worship of Serapis, Isis, and Horus. 'Thus from one god I became three gods,' says Osiris in his description of his self-creation in a papyrus dated twelve years after the death of Alexander." "Hence the Trinitarian formula set out in the Creeds of Nicaea and of St. Athanasius would be less of a novelty [new idea!] to those familiar with the Alexandrian [Egyptian] religion than to those brought up in the uncompromising monotheism of the Jews." Francis Legge concludes: "The traditional policy of the Catholic Church in this respect was declared by Saint Gregory the Great, when he told the apostle to the Saxon heathens that such of their religion and traditional observances as could by any means be harmonized with orthodox Christianity were not to be interfered with, and this was probably the policy pursued with regard to the converts from the worship of Serapis [Osiris]."⁵²

Frazer goes on to say of this origin of the Trinity that: "In the APOCRYPHAL Gospel to the Hebrews, as Mr. F.C. Conybeare⁵³ was kind enough to point out to me, Christ spoke of the Holy Ghost as HIS MOTHER." "My MOTHER THE HOLY SPIRIT..."⁵⁴ "In the reign of Trajan, a certain Alcibiades, from ...Syria, appeared at Rome with a volume in which the HOLY GHOST was described as a stalwart FEMALE..." "The Orphites represented the Holy Spirit as 'the first WOMAN,' 'MOTHER OF ALL LIVING.' who was beloved by 'the first man,' and likewise by 'the second man,' and the third...'the light, which they call Christ!"⁵⁵ As we progress in this study of the Trinity, keep in mind that the Orphite teachings heavily influenced the Catholic Church "father" Origen!⁵⁶

Simon Magus and the Trinity

We now have in historical records the evolution of God the Father and Son, transformed from the Elohim of Noah's day, to the man made Babylonian Triad, which was refined in the Mysteries of Egypt, and from there carried to Greece, being taught by the Orphites. It would be in Greece that the final touches of philosophy would be added to completely clothe the doctrine of the Trinity and hide its origins.

Let's now move forward in history to a time where the refinement of Trinitarian doctrine had taken place and was being taught in the major learning centers of the ancient world. In the first century A.D., Alexandria, Egypt, was a place where the "thinkers" of the world gathered to hear many philosophical religious ideas expounded. The teachers of this place were putting forth their interpretation of God based largely on the philosophies of Plato and other "great" men of ancient Greece, which

⁴⁹ Noorbergen, *Treasures of the Lost Races*, p. 105. Why the Phoenician's gods should be found in America, will be outlined in volume two of this book. Tanit was the Carthaginian name for Astarte, the biblical Ashtoreth.

⁵⁰ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1017.

⁵¹ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume IV, p. 5, n3.

⁵² *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume I, p. 88, 89 & 84-85.

⁵³ Fred Conybeare was a very respected and oft quoted religious scholar and author of his day.

⁵⁴ from Origen, comment in Joan II, Volume IV, col. 132, ed. Migne.

⁵⁵ *The Golden Bough*, Volume IV, p. 5, n3. See also Volume IX, p. 88, n1; Volume I, p. 225; Volume II, p. 364.

⁵⁶ The Orphites were a "Christian" Gnostic sect who taught that Christ is the THIRD MAN IN THE TRINITY begotten by the SPIRIT who was the GREAT MOTHER! This is an interesting point when we remember that this mother was Sophia, who has been documented in this book to have been SEMIRAMIS! Orpheus was once a man who was deified. He was identical to Adonis and Osiris, meaning Nimrod, and his legends are seen as later adaptations of the people by the people of Thrace and Greece. He was the founder of a religious sect in Greece, which was simply that of Dionysus and the Mysteries, as developed from Egypt. The teachings of the Orphites were similar to the other Mysteries, teaching the doctrine of original sin, and the Trinity, all becoming a foundation for Gnosticism. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 20, p. 328.

they mingled with the Babylonian/Egyptian Mysteries. One man who sat at the feet of these teachers would be the founder of the Gnostic Christian Church of Rome - Simon Magus.

Although Simon Magus will be covered in some detail in a later chapter, there is a need to bring him into this discussion because he was instrumental in the Trinity becoming a part of the early Church of Rome, which, in turn, forced the doctrine upon most of the Christian world. In fact, the later so-called church fathers, would teach a Trinity that was almost identical to the one taught by Simon Magus himself. And why not? Simon was the first pope of Roman Catholicism! This is a fact that will be completely documented in a later chapter, but one that we must make clear at this time. However Simon did not start off by proclaiming himself pope: he wasn't interested in a position as small as that. He began by claiming that he himself was God the Father. In addition, Simon also claimed that his harlot companion (whom he said was the goddess Sophia) was the reincarnation of the Virgin Mary, and therefore the **MOTHER OF CHRIST!**⁵⁷

Simon was able to convince many people of his "deity" by his ability to perform many feats of magic, which he learned while in Egypt, the home of refined Babylonian Mysteries. After discussing the claims of divinity by Simon Magus, *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says "The interesting features in this otherwise rather commonplace myth are the curiously *Sabellian Trinitarian doctrines*..."⁵⁸ Sabellius (A.D. 230) was a controversial Catholic "father" who taught a form of Trinitarian doctrine that was later incorporated by the Catholic "St." Augustine into his final statement on the Trinity.⁵⁹ But the implication of that remark in the encyclopedia is obvious - Simon Magus, being much older than Sabellius, would have passed on his religious thoughts of the Trinity to the latter. In other words, Simon Magus didn't hold Sabellian Trinitarian doctrines, Sabellius held the **Trinitarian doctrines of Simon Magus**, which in turn was the foundation of "St." Augustine's dogma.

The Encyclopedia Britannica goes on to say of Simon Magus' claims of deity: "...Simon is identified not only with Christ, but also with ZEUS..." The article explains that Greek mythology was utilized for his religious system, and concludes that: "We have therefore in *SIMONIANISM A RIVAL TO CHRISTIANITY*..."⁶⁰ Again, as the Greek deities came directly from Egypt, whose beliefs began in BABYLON, we see the origins of Simon Magus' teachings, and therefore the teachings of Catholicism itself. John Kitto in his *Cyclopedia of Biblical Literature* makes a direct connection to the Mysteries of Babylon through the ancient nations of Egypt and Greece, which came down to the early church. He further makes the connection of **Plato** to the early Gnostic teachings of Simon Magus, which he studied at **Alexandria Egypt!**⁶¹ It should be stated again, and kept firmly in mind, that it was pagan **GNOSTICISM** that prevailed in Rome, and Gnosticism was the **FOUNDATION OF CATHOLIC** doctrines - including the TRINITY - a statement that will be proven shortly. This is why a third century critic wrote: "A man that worships [the god] Serapis [a later name for Osiris] in Egypt is also a Christian, and those that call themselves Christian bishops worship Serapis as well ...Even when the [Catholic] patriarch comes to Egypt, some ask him to pray to Serapis, others ask that he pray to Christ."⁶² This same observation was made very early by the Emperor Hadrian when visiting Alexandria in A.D. 124: "Those who worship Serapis are **Christian**, and those who **call themselves bishops of Christ** are *vowed to Serapis*."⁶³

Plato, Origen, and the Trinity

Karl Kautsky writes: "The Trinity became one of those MYSTERIES that can be only believed, **NOT UNDERSTOOD**, one that had to be believed precisely because it was absurd!"⁶⁴ With the pagan Trinity coming into the church from Simon Magus, there needed to be a veil between the hard realities of Babylon and the Word of God which was being corrupted. For this they need turn only to one man.

The philosophy of the Trinitarian nature of God, as taught in modern day theology, originated with the "great" Greek philosopher, Plato (born B.C. 427). His philosophy is perhaps one of the most confusing explanations of the nature of God ever written. Yet what is nothing short of amazing is to see that Plato's *Trinitarian concept of god* has survived almost **INTACT IN MODERN "CHRISTIAN" THOUGHT!** This shouldn't be surprising considering that history shows these beliefs were handed down from **PLATO DIRECTLY to Roman Catholicism.**

⁵⁷ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 938. Grant, *Gnosticism*, p. 27.

⁵⁸ 14th edition, 1932, Volume 20, p. 699.

⁵⁹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 23, p. 964.

⁶⁰ 9th edition, Volume XXII, p. 80.

⁶¹ Kitto, *The Cyclopedia of Biblical Literature*, Volume I, p. 767.

⁶² Kautsky, *Foundations of Christianity*, p. 142, quoted from Mommsen, *Römische Geschichte* V, 585. See also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 24, p. 662.

⁶³ Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume I, p. 86.

⁶⁴ *Foundations of Christianity*, p. 308.

The Catholic Church is quite candid in admitting the origin of Trinitarian thought. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* bluntly states: "It is based on the Platonic philosophy accepted by the Alexandrine School." The article goes on to outline the principles of Greek thought on the subject of the Trinity and further notes in their discussion on the "person" of the Holy Spirit that "To the [Catholic] Greek fathers, who developed the theology of the [Holy] Spirit in light of the philosophical [Platonic] principles which we have just noticed, the question presented no difficulty."⁶⁵

Anthony J. Wilhelm, a Catholic author, says of the Trinity: "Traditional Catholic theology puts it this way: the three divine Persons, distinct as Persons, possess the same one nature of God. This is based on the difference between the idea of 'person' and that of 'nature,' **TAKEN ORIGINALLY FROM GREEK PHILOSOPHY AND EXPANDED BY CHRISTIAN THINKERS.**"⁶⁶

Karen Armstrong in her book *A History of God* explains the VERY complicated history of the Greek philosophical beliefs that brought about the doctrine of the Trinity in the Catholic Church **VIA GNOSTICISM** (Gnosticism, as taught to the Catholic world by Simon Magus was heavily influenced by Platonic philosophy, which itself was nothing more than the Greek form of the Babylonian Mysteries). And what nature and religion does history record is the foundation of Gnosticism? *The Encyclopedia Britannica* answers: "In such a movement as early Christian gnosticism, **Babylonian elements - modified, to be sure, and transformed are LARGELY PRESENT...**" It is considered by scholars to be "...the **ultimate source** of which is to be found in the **astral-theology** of the Babylonians and Assyrian priests."⁶⁷ Armstrong begins her documentation of the doctrine into Christianity, as do most historians, from Plato. From this pagan Greek philosopher, the history continues through his many disciples, notably Plotinus (205-270 A.D.) who studied in Alexandria under AMMONIUS SACCUS, who was also the TEACHER to the famous Catholic "father" ORIGEN.⁶⁸ But Plotinus was not a Christian! He found Christianity "thoroughly objectionable!"⁶⁹ He believed religiously in the teachings of Plato, and as Armstrong says of this time: "Christianity was coming into its own in a world where Platonic ideas **PREDOMINATED.**" She observes of the early Roman Church: "...they turned naturally to the Neo-platonic vision of Plotinus and his later **PAGAN DISCIPLES.**"⁷⁰ In fact Plotinus, she says, had "formed a **TRIAD divinity** which was in some ways **CLOSE TO THE FINAL CHRISTIAN SOLUTION OF THE TRINITY.**"⁷¹ If Plotinus learned his pagan philosophies from Ammonius Saccus, then what about Ammonius' other pupil? What was the rationale of the great Catholic Church father Origen?

Origen

The Greek philosophies, specifically of Plato, as taught by Ammonius Saccus, were brought to the forefront of the Catholic Church by **ORIGEN** (185-254 A.D.), who was schooled in these and many other pagan beliefs. Ammonius Saccus taught a system of Platonic philosophy that, as Professor Mosheim says "all philosophers, and men of all religions, the Christian not excepted, might be joined into one concordant body."⁷² Origen was "the most distinguished and most influential of all theologians of the ancient [Catholic] church."⁷³ His influence on the teachings of the church were profound, and, as clearly seen in his writings, he never left the influence of his pagan Greek philosophical education behind! This is clearly demonstrated by the fact that when Origen opened a school, it was popular with both Christians **and** pagan students.⁷⁴ One of his works was *Stromata*, in which he compared the teachings of Christianity with those of the pagan philosophies. By doing this he was able to **PROVE ALL the CATHOLIC DOGMAS** from the teachings of Plato and others.⁷⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says of his teachings that they "...bear unmistakably the stamp both of **Neo-Platonism** and of **Gnosticism.**" It says specifically of his writings on Christianity that "...in all these doctrines he appears in the character of a **PLATONIC PHILOSOPHER...**" The same article goes on to say of Origen and the Trinity that he "prepared the way for the later dogmas."⁷⁶ Minucius Felix, the Christian observer, wrote that the old Greek philosophers were so close to the Catholic teaching of the Trinity, that he concluded "either that the Christians of the present day are philosophers, or that the [pagan]

⁶⁵ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XV, p. 54.

⁶⁶ *Christ Among Us, A Modern Presentation of the Catholic Faith*, p. 95.

⁶⁷ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 3, p. 115.

⁶⁸ Armstrong, *A History of God*, p. 101.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 101.

⁷⁰ p. 104.

⁷¹ p. 103.

⁷² Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 48.

⁷³ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 20, p. 270.

⁷⁴ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XI, p. 306.

⁷⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th edition, 1928, Volume 16, pp. 901-902.

⁷⁶ *Ibid.*

philosophers of old were already Christian.⁷⁷ But Origen's Platonic views didn't have an easy road of acceptance in Catholicism, and even in the third century his doctrine of the Trinity was in constant dispute. At that time the Trinitarians and the Unitarians were constantly confronting each other over what "God is!"⁷⁸ The 11th edition of *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says of this confrontation that the Trinitarian church "fathers," Tertullian, Hippolytus, Origen, and Novatian, appealed to **Plato** in their teachings!⁷⁹ In opposition, "Celsus, in his celebrated controversy with Origen, asserts that this **philosophical [Trinitarian] notion of the Deity is perfectly reconcilable with paganism!**"⁸⁰

Rowan A. Greer writes: "If Origen is committed **BOTH** to **PLATONISM** and to the Christian Church, we must ask how that double commitment is managed." "It would be possible to argue that one commitment **GOVERNS** the other. That is, one might say that Origen is a philosopher at the **EXPENSE OF HIS CHRISTIANITY...**"⁸¹ If Origen was the "church father" who defined so much doctrine in early Catholicism (and all historians agree that he was), then one should **SERIOUSLY QUESTION** those teachings!

For example, it was Origen who clearly explains the pagan and Platonic doctrine of purgatory, which was eventually adopted intact by Roman Catholicism.⁸² One might also question Origen's religious logic by the fact that his solution for celibacy was to castrate himself!⁸³ This solution shouldn't surprise anyone given the fact, as mentioned, that Origen had been well schooled in the pagan religions, and as such was very familiar with their teachings. Indeed history will bear out that he was quite sympathetic to many of the doctrines of the Mysteries, and this would have included the teachings of Attis, whose followers likewise mutilated themselves in their devotion to celibacy as part of the worship of the virgin goddess! Barbara Walker says: "Tertullian [the Catholic Church father] admitted that the 'divine mysteries' of Christianity were virtually the same as the 'devilish mysteries' of pagan saviors like Attis... One of the best-kept secrets of early Christianity was its preaching of castration for the special inner circle of initiates, who won extra grace with this demonstration of chastity... Origen was highly praised for having castrated himself."⁸⁴ History records that the worship and cult of Attis had a profound influence on Christianity, and it no doubt was an influence on the pagan (and castrated) philosopher, Origen!⁸⁵

Origen's view of God as a Trinity is a complicated "doctrine" that cannot be reconciled to the Bible. Because it is basically the doctrine of Plato, the explanation can cover volumes, and leaves the reader as confused as they would be by reading Plato himself! In fact, one might as well side-step this Catholic Church father, and go directly to the writings of Plato to save time! But it is Origen we must consider, because it is he who is properly credited with the doctrine of the Trinity in the "Christian" world today.

It was Origen who, remember, mentions that the Holy Spirit was a female and recorded that Christ supposedly said "My mother the Holy Spirit..."⁸⁶ This of course is pure Babylonian Mysteries. Rowan Greer says: "In order to retain monotheism [one God], the Christian heritage from the Jews, he [Origen] must insist upon the unity of God." But Origen did this only as a method of integrating Plato's concept of God into his adopted religion, Roman Catholicism: "That is, He [God] is to be equated with the Demiurge [creating deity] of Plato's Timaeus..."⁸⁷

The different Greek philosophers/theologians continued to exert their influence in the Church of Rome. The so-called Athanasian Creed, named for Athanasius "the great," a Catholic "saint" (A.D. 298), was a tremendous influence on the Trinity. (Although the Athanasian Creed was of a later time than Athanasius, he was the force behind its thought.) History says that "he was instructed in the Scriptures, that is the Septuagint...these studies, *combined with Greek learning, moulded his later thought.*" His work "...shows more of the influence of ORIGEN and ALEXANDRINE THOUGHT...[and] establishes once and for all the gospel for which he battled throughout his life."⁸⁸ Of course the influence of Origen and the Alexandrine school of thought meant nothing more than the outright teachings of Plato's doctrines!

Athanasius was called "the Father of Greek orthodoxy," and the historical account goes on to record that "his final service to the later theology of the Trinity was that when the question of the divinity of the Holy Spirit emerged ...he asserted that

⁷⁷ Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 81.

⁷⁸ 14th edition, 1928, Volume 16, pp. 901-902.

⁷⁹ 11th edition, Volume 23, p. 963; *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XII, p. 30.

⁸⁰ Waggoner, *op. cit.*

⁸¹ Greer, *Origen*, p. 6.

⁸² *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XII, p. 577.

⁸³ Armstrong, *The Gospel According to Woman*, p. 109.

⁸⁴ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 146.

⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 77.

⁸⁶ Origen, Comment in Joan II, Volume IV, cal. 132 ed. Migne; Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume 4, p. 5, n3.

⁸⁷ Origen, p. 8.

⁸⁸ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th edition, 1938, Volume 2, pp. 597-599.

the Holy Spirit was *homo-ousios* with the Father and the son..." which was "ONE OUSIA" "THREE HYPOSTASES."⁸⁹ Where did he get this formula that has now found its way into so-called Christianity? From the Greek philosophers: "Plotinus regarded the Demiurgus, or creator, as the god of providence, thought, essence, and power. Above him was the deity of 'pure intellect,' and still higher The One. These THREE were the HYPOSTASES!"⁹⁰ Who was "Demiurgus?" He was Jupiter, the "artificer of the Universe,"⁹¹ and Demiurgus (or Demiurge) was the god of Plato's Trinity!⁹² I will remind you here that it was Plotinus who found Christianity "thoroughly objectionable!" In fact the identity of Demiurgus with the pagan god Jupiter proves my earlier statement that the Greek form of the Babylonian Mysteries was the religion on which Plato was expounding.

To further understand Athanasius' "contribution" to the Trinity, we should realize that he was accused by historians as having been an Apollinarian⁹³, so called from Apollinaris, "the younger," who rewrote the New Testament with his father in the PLATONIC dialogues, in an effort to combat those in the Catholic Church who taught against the Trinity.⁹⁴ We therefore get a very clear picture of this father of the Athanasian Creed - one of the most influential documents in the Roman Catholic Church and Protestantism. We will soon see how tampering with the New Testament on behalf of Trinitarian dogma has had a profound and lasting effect on the Christian world!

James Cantelon writes in defense of Trinitarianism in the New Testament: "...let me say the idea is there, in solution, but it took a few hundred years for it to be crystallized by the church...so after three or four centuries and a few church councils, the Trinitarian doctrine had been *developed* to the point where the Athanasian Creed...was composed and accepted by the [Catholic] Church." He does add: "It is a fact that no one who has focused solely on the Old Testament (in Judaism for example) comes up with a doctrine of the Trinity."⁹⁵

Again, let's be blunt, the influence of PAGAN GREEK THEOLOGY on the thinking of the Church of Rome - especially in the teachings of Gnosticism, and the philosophies of Plato, Plotinus, and the CATHOLIC CHURCH FATHER Origen, the famous TRINITARIAN, is beyond question!⁹⁶ Such a historical background at once raises the question as to whether or not one cares to consider what God is, i.e. His nature and person, in light of the teachings of Plato - who knew nothing of the True God, let alone of Jesus Christ!

The Catholic Church, acutely aware of this connection to the pagan Greek philosophies, as their writings make abundantly clear, often tried to reason around it. *The Common Catechism* says that the theologians of the fourth century tried to de-Hellenize the church's doctrine of the Trinity, and admits: "It was not Christian doctrine, but the thinkers who may - with a few reservations - be called 'CHRISTIAN PLATONISTS' who SURRENDERED TO GREEK PHILOSOPHY." They further state that in the question of the Trinity or Unity: "Briefly, the search for such a distinction led to the FORMULATION that God was three in his 'persons' - or, in the GREEK TECHNICAL term, 'HYPOSTASES' - but one in his nature or 'physis."⁹⁷ The Hypostases included the pagan god Jupiter, as taught by the early Platonic Catholic "fathers!"

At this point, it can obviously be stated that there is no doubt of the TREMENDOUS INFLUENCE that Plato had on all the Catholic "fathers" and their teaching of the Trinity. Nor will the reader doubt the influence of Simon Magus and Gnosticism when his place in the founding of Catholicism is completely presented in a later chapter. In fact Gnosticism is so much a part of modern so-called Christianity, that *The London Quarterly* sums up the influence with these words: "...Christianity itself may be 'only an episode - though a very important episode - in the history of Gnosticism."⁹⁸ But the doctrine of the Trinity still needed another veil or two to completely hide its origins from the mind of the average person so that they would give up on the subject and leave it all to the interpretation of their church "leaders."

The Latin Trinity

The Catholic Encyclopedia records that the first time the term Trinitarian (trinitas) was used, was about 180 A.D. by another famous Catholic Church father - Tertullian.⁹⁹ Interestingly enough, the first Trinitarian creed in which the word Trinity appears was that of ORIGEN'S PUPIL, Gregory Thaumaturgus. They say of this Gregory, who was later "sainted,"

⁸⁹ *Ibid.*

⁹⁰ Taylor, *The Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries*, p. 127.

⁹¹ *Ibid.*

⁹² Greer, *Origen*, p. 8.

⁹³ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th ed. 1938, Volume 2, p. 600.

⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 109.

⁹⁵ *Theology for Non-Theologians*, pp. 65-66,68.

⁹⁶ See also Kitto, *The Cyclopedia of Biblical Literature*, Volume I, p. 767.

⁹⁷ *The Common Catechism*, pp. 241-242.

⁹⁸ *Cerinthus and the Gnostics*, Oct. 1886, quoted in Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals to Christianity*, Volume I, p. 111.

⁹⁹ Volume XV, p. 47.

that his teaching of the Trinity "...is characteristic of GREEK THEOLOGY."¹⁰⁰ And well it might! *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says that a number of Gregory's writings were actually those of *APOLLINARIS*, that champion of PLATO who tried to rewrite the New Testament in Platonic theology!¹⁰¹ Apparently, our Catholic "saint" was not above putting his name on someone else's work!

The problem was that Greek thought on the Trinity was never fully accepted in the Church of Rome, despite the work of Origen and men like Athanasius. After many *GREAT CONTROVERSIES* and several councils, it would have to undergo a transformation into what might be called the *LATINIZED* version of Platonic-Babylonian Trinitarian doctrine. Even then it would be another Catholic "saint" who shrouded the Catholic Trinity with its present cloak.

The 9th edition of *The Catholic Encyclopedia* specifically notes that the transition to the **Latin theology of the Trinity** can be credited to ST. AUGUSTINE.¹⁰² How did Augustine come to formulate his thoughts on the Trinity? The 14th edition goes on to note that St. Augustine had "been *profoundly influenced by Plotinus...*" the PAGAN TRINITARIAN TEACHER!¹⁰³ But Augustine had another influence to add to the teachings of Plotinus. In the book *The Early Years of the Church*, St. Augustine is called one of "the greatest of the thinkers of the early Church," and yet they totally negate this statement, by disclosing his complete prejudice for accepting Trinitarianism, by quoting the man himself: "I would **not believe the Gospel unless the authority of the Catholic Church would me to do so.**"¹⁰⁴ This is the great "saint" who gave the doctrine of the Trinity some of its finishing touches in Catholicism - and it was the authority of the church that dictated **Augustine** to believe in the "holy" Trinity!

To further understand "St." Augustine, we must look at another source of Trinitarian thought infused into the early Catholic Church. It came by way of one of the church's rivals of the third and fourth centuries - Manichaeism. This religious system was named for its founder/teacher Mani, or Mane, and was a mixture of pure Babylonian Mysteries with Christianity. It would remain a force in the west for many centuries, and in turn, because the Catholic Church was constantly trying to stamp it out, many compromises were made with its adherents - meaning the church accepted no small number of its doctrines.

Francis Legge writes: "Thus when the Catholic doctrine of the Trinity, the Three Persons and One God, began to take shape under the pressure of the Arian controversy, the Manichaeans were not long in matching it with a Trinity of their own." Professor Franz Cumont says of their concepts, "This Trinity corresponds in every particular with that worshipped in Asia Minor under the names of Zeus (or Hadad), Cybele, and Tys, at Eleusis as Dionysus, Demeter, and Iacchos [Bacchus] in Greece, Egypt as Osiris, Isis, and Horus..."¹⁰⁵ Why this should be important to our discussion on Augustine is that he was a "convert" from Manichaeism before joining the Catholic Church!¹⁰⁶

Augustine, indoctrinated by the works of the pagan "church fathers," and of Manes, or Mani's perverted "Christian" Trinitarian concepts, began to put his own stamp on Rome's Trinitarian theology. Although, in his defense, Augustine was only carrying out the official policy of the papacy to **adopt any pagan doctrine that seemed to him compatible with "Christianity!"** And make no mistake, Augustine's Trinitarian concept of God was nothing more than the Babylonian Mysteries as distilled through Plato and his disciples: "Think' says St. Augustine, 'of fire as a father, light as a son.'¹⁰⁷ This analogy from the Babylonian Mystery Religion should not be surprising since we learn from Augustine's *Confessions* that "at the time when he was a Manichean, he regarded Jesus only as the son of the SUN."¹⁰⁸ Karen Armstrong says of the Augustinian teaching: "God, therefore, was not an objective reality but a **spiritual presence** in the complex depths of the self. Augustine shared this INSIGHT not only with PLATO and PLOTINUS but also with BUDDHISTS, HINDUS and SHAMANS in the nontheistic religions."¹⁰⁹ Augustine's Trinitarian teachings would later be "perfected" by the so-called "St." Thomas Aquinas, and they remain mostly intact in the modern day doctrines of Catholicism and Protestantism.¹¹⁰

In truth we have seen how the Trinitarian doctrines of the pagan Greek philosopher, Plato, were taught to the church in the second and third centuries. Yet the teaching also came to Rome, not only through Simon Magus as related, but by another influential teacher. Sir James Frazer records this history of the Trinity: "...Philo Judaeus, who lived in the first half of the first

¹⁰⁰ Volume XV, pp. 47, 54.

¹⁰¹ 14th edition, 1938, Volume 2, p. 109.

¹⁰² Volume XV, p. 55.

¹⁰³ 14th edition, 1937, Volume 18, p. 63.

¹⁰⁴ *The Early Years of the Church*, (Imprimatur, Cardinal Joseph Ritter), pp. 29-31, from Augustine's *On Baptism*, iv, 24.

¹⁰⁵ Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals to Christianity*, Volume II, p. 319; *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 17, p. 572-577.

¹⁰⁶ Legge, *op. cit.* Volume I, p. 112.

¹⁰⁷ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th edition, 1932, Volume 22, p. 479; *Sermo ad Catechomenos*, sec. 8.

¹⁰⁸ Straw, *Origin of Sunday Observance*, p. 95, as quoted from Hastings, *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, article "Neo-Platonism."

¹⁰⁹ *A History of God*, p. 121.

¹¹⁰ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XV, p. 55.

century of our era, consistently defines God as a *TRINITY IN UNITY*...the *SPECULATIONS* of this Alexandrian [Egyptian] Jew *DEEPLY INFLUENCED THE COURSE OF CHRISTIAN THOUGHT* on the *MYSTICAL NATURE OF THE DEITY*. Thus...the *ANCIENT EGYPTIAN DOCTRINE OF THE DIVINE TRINITY* may have been *DISTILLED THROUGH PHILO INTO CHRISTIANITY*.¹¹¹

The philosophy of Plato was taught through the above Philo of Alexandria directly to the early Roman Christian Church. In fact, Eusebius records that this Jewish/Pagan/Platonic philosopher met with the Peter of Rome, which as we will see in a coming chapter meant Simon Magus! He was able to "distill" his thoughts directly to the source of Roman Catholicism.¹¹² So we now have three sources of Plato's TRINITARIAN teachings coming to Rome: a Trinity of Trinitarian doctrine!

The results of the work of these disciples of Plato can be summed up by Robert M. Bowman in his book *Why You Should Believe in the Trinity*, which reflects the Athanasian Creed with an admixture of St. Augustine: "Another aspect of God's oneness is the fact that there are no separations or divisions or partitions in God. The trinitarian doctrine holds that God is a single infinite being, transcending the bounds of space and time, having no body either material or spiritual... Thus, the trinitarian God has no parts. You cannot divide infinite being into components. The Athanasian Creed affirms that God is not divided by the three persons when it states that the trinitarian faith does not allow for 'dividing the substance'... the three persons, consequently, are not three parts of God, but three personal distinctions within God, each of whom is fully God."¹¹³

This is quite a departure from what the New Testament actually says God the Father and Christ the Son actually are: "I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety [lies!], so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ."¹¹⁴ In fact, it was Jesus Himself who gave us a good deal of insight into His relationship with the Father, but these teachings have long since been abandoned in favor of the philosophy of Plato!

While on the subject of the Athanasian Creed, it states: "And the Catholic Faith is this: That we worship one god in Trinity and Trinity in Unity" "For there is one Person of the Father, another of the Son, and another of the Holy Ghost." The word *person* is from the Latin *persona*, which *Webster's Dictionary* shows did not originally mean a person, as we now think of the word, but an actor's face mask. At the time this creed was written, the Roman actors wore a *personae* to **hide their real identity!** This was the meaning of the word when it was inserted in the Athanasian Creed, and therefore it does not identify the Godhead, but **HIDES THEIR TRUE IDENTITY!** No small wonder that the Catholic Church uses the term the "Mystery of the Trinity!"

The last word about the history of the Trinity should go to Dr. A.H. Sayce, who held a doctorate in theology and ancient history, and was one of the most quoted authorities of his day: "And yet, in one sense, we are the religious heirs of the builders and founders of the Egyptian Temples. Many of the theories of Egyptian religion, modified and transformed... have penetrated into the theology of Christian Europe... Christian theology was largely organized and nurtured in the schools of Alexandria, and Alexandria [which]...was also the place where the decrepit theology of Egypt was revived by contact with the **speculative philosophy of Greece**...the Egyptian, the Greek, and the Jew met there on equal terms, and the result was a theological system in which each had his share. In Philo, [Judaeus] we are told, we find **Moses Platonising**." "You cannot but have been struck by the similarity of the ancient Egyptian theory of the spiritual part of man to that which underlies so much Christian speculation on the subject, and which still pervades the popular theology of to-day. There is the same distinction between soul and spirit... and in a heaven which is but a glorified counterpart of our own earth. Perhaps, however, the indebtedness of Christian theological theory to ancient **Egyptian dogma** is nowhere more striking than in the **doctrine of the Trinity**. The very terms used of it by Christian theologians meet us again in the inscriptions and papyri of Egypt."

"Originally the trinity was a triad like those we *find in Babylonian mythology*... But more frequently the trinity was an artificial creation, the formation of which can still be traced. Thus at Thebes the female element in it was... *'the mother goddess*, a title of the supreme goddess of Upper Egypt;" "*The triad consisted of a divine father, wife, and son*... The divine essence remained necessarily the same, whatever might be the forms or names under which it displayed itself;" "The Egyptian trinity has thus grown out of the triad under the influence of the solar theology... Once introduced into the Osirian creed, it spread with it throughout Egypt, and became a distinguishing feature of Egyptian theology... it passed into the crucible of Greek philosophy. The **Platonic doctrine** of ideas was adapted to the Egyptian doctrine of personality, and the three persons of the trinity became Unity, Mind, and Soul - absolute thought, absolute reason, and absolute energy."^{115 116}

¹¹¹ Volume 4, p. 5-6 n3.

¹¹² *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 21, pp. 409-413.

¹¹³ pp. 12, 13.

¹¹⁴ II Corinthians 11:3

¹¹⁵ *The Religions of Ancient Egypt and Babylonia*, pp. 229-233. Dr. Sayce is quoted in *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, and many other respected historical works.

¹¹⁶ Barbara Walker writes: "The Osirian Trinity was a complicatedly incestuous combination of father, son, and mother-spouse - as was the original Christian trinity also, until Mary was mortalized and Sophia masculinized..." *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 216.

Dr. Sayce goes on to relate that the **Osirian Creed**, which was the devotion recited by his worshippers, has caused more than one religious writer to be **struck** by the similarity between it and the so-called Christian Apostles Creed, and says it was "...more striking even than the doctrine of the Trinity."¹¹⁷

Let no one doubt where the doctrines being passed off by the so-called ministers of Christ, came from: lock, stock and barrel, they came from Babylon via the Mysteries of Egypt and Gnosticism directly into Roman Catholicism!

The Holy Mother and Catholicism

As mentioned, the concept of the HOLY MOTHER as the third person of the Trinity found its way into Catholicism through Simonianism - being disguised as the Holy Spirit. Walker says that: "Gnostic [Christian] versions of the **TRINITY** followed the Father - Mother - Son patterns of the contemporary east, with the Holy Ghost recognized as a female Sophia, the DOVE [or the spirit]..." Among the early pagan converts to Christianity she goes on to record: "...there was apparently a **HOLY TRINITY** of God, **MARY** and **JESUS**, **WORSHIPPED** as an **INTERCHANGEABLE REPLACEMENT** for the **Egyptian TRINITY** of **Osiris, Isis and Horus**."¹¹⁸ Remember that a third century critic wrote: "A man that **worships** [the god] **Serapis** [a later name for Osiris] in Egypt is **also a Christian**, and those that **call** themselves *Christian bishops* **worship Serapis** as well...Even when the [Catholic] patriarch comes to Egypt, some ask him to pray to Serapis, others ask that he pray to Christ."¹¹⁹

The Catholic author, George Montague admits in his book *Our Father, Our Mother* that some in the church have "suggested that the Holy Spirit is the feminine element in the Trinity."¹²⁰ He covers the Gnostic element in this doctrine, and notes: "It is not surprising, therefore, that the early church was profoundly suspicious of all gnostic tendencies, and especially of any attempt to use feminine or maternal symbols for God."¹²¹ The Catholic priest and prolific writer, Andrew Greeley, writes: "But in fact God is both masculine and **feminine**, and may well have been thought of as a **woman** long before **she/he** was ever thought of as male." "Mary, indeed, is part of the tradition of **feminine deities**, for like her predecessors she reveals the **feminine dimensions** of an **androgynous God**."¹²²

We have seen that the Catholic Church did indeed accept Gnosticism for its primary doctrine, having taken the same and "refined" it to meet their needs. George Montague covers a number of historical references in some of the gnostic books of the Bible, specifically the *Acts of Thomas III*, which refers to the Holy Spirit as "mother, Queen of the East," and "the Father, the Mother, and the Son." Elsewhere the Holy Spirit is called "the divine mother."¹²³

Montague shows the church's apparent acceptance of the Gnostic concepts, and their subsequent attempts to cover that origin: "Recent scholarship has shown how rich the early Syriac tradition is in this feminine imagery for the Holy Spirit, though the influence of the Greeks and especially the concern for orthodoxy in the face of gnosticism apparently led to a later abandoning of certain ambiguous terminology, as, for example the image of the Holy Spirit as Jesus' divine mother..."¹²⁴ All these attempts to explain the Catholic Mary's place in the pagan Trinity consistently lead us back to her real origins.

Andrew Greeley writes: "If the good was somehow mixed with the bad, that was no problem; the bad could be swept away and the Christian remain whole and clean. So the various local deities were transformed **into saints, and the feminine goddesses were integrated, rehabilitated, and transformed into Mary**. Whatever was good in the worship of the goddesses was already Christian and ought to be saved...did there seem to be some similarity between Mary and Diana or Juno or Athene or Aphrodite? The early Christian shrugged his shoulders. So what?"¹²⁵ This Catholic priest notes, after discussing some out-of-context Scripture, that there was "...justification for the transformation of the pagan Queen of Heaven - the pagan manifestation of the femininity of God - into a Christian Queen of Heaven."¹²⁶

Sir James Frazer comments on the subject of Isis' connection to Mary: "Indeed her stately ritual with its shaven and tonsured priests, its matins and vespers, its tinkling music, its baptism and aspersions of holy water, its solemn processions, its jeweled images of the Mother of God, represented many points of similarity to the pomps and ceremonies of Catholicism."

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 248.

¹¹⁸ Walker, *Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1019. The Gnostic *Gospel of the Hebrews*, from the early second century, quotes Jesus as saying: "Even so did my mother, the Holy Spirit, take me by one of my hairs and carry me away..." The *Book of Elchasai* says: "The male figure was the Son of God, but the female was called Holy Spirit." Montague, *Our Father, Our Mother*, p. 64.

¹¹⁹ Kautsky, *Foundations of Christianity*, p. 142.

¹²⁰ p. 46.

¹²¹ p. 50.

¹²² *The Mary Myth*, pp. 49, 71. Greeley notes that he uses the term "myth" in the title not as a denouncement, but in the sense of "mystery."

¹²³ p. 49.

¹²⁴ p. 53.

¹²⁵ *op. cit.*, pp. 81-82.

¹²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 94.

"The resemblance need not be purely accidental. Ancient Egypt may have contributed its share to the gorgeous symbolism of the Catholic Church as well as to the pale abstractions of her THEOLOGY." "Certainly in art the figure of Isis suckling the infant Horus is so like that of the Madonna and child that it has sometimes received the adoration of ignorant Christians."¹²⁷

This connection of the Catholic deity to the pagans is noted by Sidney Coryn, who observes: "When the early Christians came to Egypt, they were sorely distressed to find there the carved images of Isis, the virgin mother of heaven, with her aureoled [haloed] infant in her lap." "You might take some of those immeasurably ancient pictures of the virgin mother and son, of Isis and Horus, and TRANSFER them as illustrations to your *Sunday school* books. No one would ever know the difference, so like they are."¹²⁸

Frazer makes a closing remark: "Taken altogether, the coincidence of the Christian with the heathen festivals are TOO CLOSE and TOO NUMEROUS to be accidental. They mark the COMPROMISE which the Church in the hour of its triumph was compelled to make with its vanquished yet still dangerous rivals [of paganism]."¹²⁹ Adoption of the concepts of the pagan god was among the compromises made by the early Catholic Church!

The first century Gnostic Christians, heavily influenced by the teachings of the Trinitarianism of Plato and Egypt, taught that the goddess Sophia sent the Messiah to earth in the form of her own spirit/dove, which entered the human Jesus when he was baptized. He then became the husband of Sophia through a sacred marriage, although she was his mother, as she was the *virgin of light* whose *spirit* conceived Jesus in the body of Mary!¹³⁰ In fact, this direct worship of the Great Mother of the Trinity continued quite openly in Catholicism. A shrine to the goddess Sophia, erected in the sixth century A.D. by Eastern Christians in Constantinople, was one of the wonders of the world. The Church of Holy Sophia (Hagia Sophia), was an embarrassment to the Catholic Church, and they rededicated it to a phony saint, invented it seems, to replace the goddess Sophia. The new "St." Sophia wasn't even given a date to back up her story!¹³¹ The worship of the Great Mother of paganism now had an open door into Roman Catholicism.

Mary, the Catholic Mother of the Trinity

We have seen in detail that the true Mary had indeed been replaced by a the great pagan "goddess" in Catholic teachings which the following statement by a Catholic theologian further demonstrates: "The narrative of the conception by Mary of Christ is one of the most beautiful in Scripture." "The simplicity of the narrative CONCEALS the TREMENDOUS SIGNIFICANCE OF HER ROLE."¹³² Indeed it does! We saw at the beginning of this chapter that Semiramis/Ishtar had the title of "Lucifera the Morning-Star Goddess." The connection of the Catholic Mary to her real origins is forever surfacing in the writings of the church. The Catholic "saint," Louis De Montfort, says that Mary appeared to "St." Mechtilde and told her: "The name Mary which means 'lady of light' shows that God has filled me with wisdom and light, like a shining star to light up heaven and earth."¹³³

The Catholic WORSHIP of MARY - which is in reality Semiramis and her SPIRIT - is the real reason that the TRINITY is taught in the world's religions today! Andrew Greeley says of Mary: "There is a striking similarity between Mary the Pieta and ISIS or Nut as goddess of death. All hold a beloved son in their arms in death as a prelude to rebirth: all display a gentle, tender, accepting, reintegrating aspect of death."¹³⁴ Since Isis was the female HOLY SPIRIT of the Egyptian TRINITY, and the supreme deity was OSIRIS, the third being Horus their "savior" son, and since the whole RELIGION of these three was taken directly from Babylon and was introduced into early Roman "Christianity" through Greek Gnostic Platonism, then the above statements about the Catholic Mary can now be seen in a blazing light of TRUTH!

In the pre-flood world Satan had taught the concept of the Trinity to replace the truth of God, with the Great Mother represented by Eve, the "goddess of knowledge" and the "mother of all living." After the Flood, the same doctrine was again introduced - later to be modified to accommodate Semiramis. Although Mary is not officially taught in Catholic doctrine as a member of the Trinity, nor indeed a deity, it is astounding that her many attributes inside the church are identical to those of Semiramis, and bear more than a remarkable resemblance to the functions of the Holy Spirit of God. In addition, there are very few who have seriously researched the adoration and worship in which Mary is held inside Catholicism, who can

¹²⁷ *Adonis Attis Osiris*, Volume II, p. 118-119.

¹²⁸ *The Faith of Ancient Egypt*, p. 33.

¹²⁹ *op. cit.*, Volume I, p. 310.

¹³⁰ Walker, *Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 951.

¹³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 952.

¹³² Brantl, *Catholicism*, pp. 74-75.

¹³³ *The Secret of the Rosary*, p. 44.

¹³⁴ *The Mary Myth*, p. 189.

deny that the "holy" virgin is **INDEED** a goddess in that church! In fact, although claiming the Holy Spirit as part of the Trinity, Catholics give much more recognition to the "virgin" than they do to the Holy Spirit which, in Catholicism, is *rarely mentioned!*

The New International Dictionary of the Bible says that Catholic theologians openly refer to Mary as the **co-creator and co-redemptrix**.¹³⁵ She therefore, is equated with the Holy Spirit of God, because God creates and works His will through His Spirit! In fact, *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly* says that Mary is the "**Mediatrix**" between man and God,¹³⁶ which clearly usurps the place of Jesus Christ in the salvation of humanity! The Catholic book, *The Faith of Millions: the Credentials of the Catholic Religion*, clearly defines this statement: "Outside of the Catholic Church the name of Mary is seldom heard...But in the **Mother Church** of which the Divine Son, Jesus Christ, is the living **HEART** and soul, Mary the **MOTHER** is not forgotten but is honored and loved **SECOND ONLY TO GOD HIMSELF**."¹³⁷ This is quite correct as Mary is definitely a part of the Catholic Trinity.

Mary Is Absorbed Into The Trinity

Some will say that the concept of Mary as part of the Trinity, is a weak argument. But let's have the Catholic Church, who denies that Mary is a deity, answer the question of her real place in "heaven," and the theology of Catholicism: "Who is this that seems like the aurora, more beautiful than the moon, bright as the sun...Vested with this wonderful glory, *the holy virgin arrived at the throne of the Divinity, and the Three Divine Persons received her into their eternal and indissoluble embrace. She seemed as if absorbed within the three Divine Persons, and as if submerged in that infinite ocean of the abyss of the Divinity*; the saints heard these words of the Eternal Father: 'Our daughter Mary has been elected and chosen by Our eternal will as the only and singular one among all creatures, and she is also the first in Our delights. She has never degenerated from her title of daughter, which in the divine understanding *has been given her from all eternity*; therefore she has the right to Our eternal kingdom of which she is to be acknowledged and crowned the legitimate sovereign and queen.'... 'Thou art the sovereign, the queen and the mistress of the seraphim, the angels Our ministers, and of the entire creation...Thou art the depository of all Our divine benefits, the treasury of all Our graces. Into thy hands We remit the help and favor of Our grace, so that thou mayest dispense them; for We will grant nothing to the world but what shall pass through thy hands, and We will refuse nothing which thou mayest desire to grant. *Grace shall be spread abroad on thy lips*, [an attribute of the Holy Spirit] *for all that thou shalt wish and ordain in heaven and on earth*; angels and men shall obey thee in all places, because all that is Ours belongs to thee, as thou hast always belonged to Us, and *thou shalt reign with Us for all eternity*." "...the Omnipotent ordered all the heavenly court to render obedience and homage to her as their queen, and they promptly obeyed, ...respectful veneration like to that *with which they adore the Lord*."¹³⁸

The Catholic author, George Montague, says of his Virgin Queen of Heaven: "If Mary is the spouse of the Holy Spirit, then she is not a relic of his past work but an instrument of his ongoing work in the life of every disciple of Jesus... She is not a metaphorical appendage but a revelation in person of the **maternal face of God**." Mr. Montague appears to be explaining in his book that Mary, although in reality a part of the Trinity, is thinly hidden by Catholic theology in her earthly form: "If, in the historical tradition that has come down to us, God has chosen to be known as Abba and to allow the overflowing maternal dimension of that love to be mediated through Mary, it would seem most fruitful to follow the revealed pattern and allow God to exercise his **mothering** of us through her rather than trying to introject a **functional motherhood or title 'Mother' into the Godhead, however theoretically valid that might be**." "*To reveal his maternal face God chose not a maternal title but a human mother...An unseen 'divine mother' would be more remote than the 'close' woman who shares our nature and makes 'divine maternity' humanly understandable*."¹³⁹

We are reading that it is through the Catholic Virgin that we may come to understand the Trinity, or the Godhead. This is not surprising since the Mysteries themselves teach that their Trinity could only be understood by going through the mother-goddess: "...the creator god is unknowable; Isis alone, the wise goddess, has insight into his being."¹⁴⁰

Sarah Sharp in her book *Idolatry: Its Origin and Development*, writes about the early Catholic Church's acceptance of paganism: "All were now amalgamated, pagans and Christians. Men had only to worship Astarte under the name of the *Virgin Mary, and to call her son Jesus*. The priests of the goddess had long been preparing the people for this measure, and had loudly proclaimed that the *third Person of the Holy Trinity*, once revealed in Astarte the Babylonian queen, had again become

¹³⁵ p. 629.

¹³⁶ Volume XII, Number 4, Oct. 1950, p. 406.

¹³⁷ O'Brien, p. 489.

¹³⁸ Boullan, *The Life of the Blessed Virgin Mary*, pp. 429-432, as quoted in Walsh, *The Wine of Roman Babylon*, pp. 142-143.

¹³⁹ *op. cit.* pp. 138-140.

¹⁴⁰ *The Book of the Goddess, Past and Present*, p. 33.

incarnate in the Virgin Mary. The Melchite portion of the Council of Nice maintained that the three person of the Trinity were the *Father, the Virgin Mary, and their son*. We thus see the exact counterpart of the old Babylonian apostasy, 'the Father, the Queen of Heaven, and their son Tammuz.'¹⁴¹ This doctrine is so clear in the teachings of the church, that the Islamic Koran accused Catholics of worshipping Mary as the "third god."¹⁴²

Archbishop Whealon says of Mary: "We have our family of faith [in heaven] - God our **father**, Jesus our **brother**, Mary our **heavenly mother**, [and]...the many saints..."¹⁴³ Notice he forgot to mention the Holy Spirit! The archbishop begins his discussion on Mary by saying "A notable feature of Catholic life is devotion to Mary. In fact, any Catholic worth his or her baptismal salt should have a solid personal Marian devotion."¹⁴⁴ In defending Mary against the argument that such open veneration of her isn't found in Scripture, the Archbishop says "We Catholics, however, believe that God's truth is known to us through the **Tradition of the Church** as well as through Scripture." "And it is the **Church's Tradition** which tells us about the role and **importance of Mary**."¹⁴⁵

In *The Rosary: My Daily Prayer*, after calling Mary the "Daughter, Mother and Spouse" of God, we read of the worship Catholics are to hold her in: "We promise our **Heavenly Queen** to listen to the daily message of her holy Rosary. She says to us, 'My children, hear me. **Blessed are they who keep my ways...He that shall find me shall find life...With filial love we consecrate ourselves to her: "O my Queen, my Mother, I give myself entirely to you!"**¹⁴⁶ After reading such words, can any thinking persons actually deny the outright worship of Mary in Catholicism?

Hilda Graef writes "...Mary is the bride as well as the mother of Christ, she is also an **organ of the Holy Spirit** who works in her in a similar way as the divine Logos (Word)..."¹⁴⁷ The association with the dove of Semiramis, thereby the "holy spirit" of Babylon, is seen in the belief that Mary lived her young life in the Temple of Jerusalem "as if she were a **dove that dwelt there**" where she was fed by angels!¹⁴⁸ This is later brought out by the praise "Hail Mary, **fair DOVE** who didst bear God the Word for us!"¹⁴⁹

Throughout the coming centuries the Catholic Virgin Mary was equated with the dove. Titles such as "dove of Judah" were commonly applied to her in many absurd Catholic legends. She is often pictured, as was Semiramis, with a dove sitting on her head! This is significant when we read: "The highest place given it [the dove] in early Christian thought and art was as a representative of the third member of the godhead - the Holy Ghost..."¹⁵⁰ A prayer to Mary which attributes to her the functions of God's Spirit, reads "Hail! **container of God's wisdom**, Hail! **store-house of His providence**, Hail! **bewilderer of the wise... Hail! for the deep thinkers are made foolish... Hail! enlightener with knowledge**. Hail! **ship of salvation... Hail! Maiden Bride!**"¹⁵¹

A Dictionary of Mary, calls Mary the Bride of the Holy Spirit, showing clearly how she was to become one with the Holy Spirit. It quotes her saying: "His left hand is under my head, and his right hand shall embrace me." The Holy Spirit supposedly says to Mary, "Arise, my love, my beautiful one, **MY DOVE**, and come..."¹⁵² The church goes on to say of her: "By that most **holy name Mary**, that descended and **flowed from the high throne of the glorious Trinity** - **Have mercy on us!**"¹⁵³ (If you remember, Semiramis ruled from her throne of the "divine Trinity," which represented the power, or spirit of the pagan god.)

The so-called St. Bridget went so far as to say that Mary could grant salvation to Satan if only he'd ask! "Mary would be sufficiently compassionate, and her prayers would have sufficient power to obtain both forgiveness and salvation for him from God." She adds "...if only he humbled himself so far as to seek her aid."¹⁵⁴ It is no wonder that Mary, like the goddess Ishtar, was called the Queen of Hell, and had power even over the demons.¹⁵⁵

¹⁴¹ p. 68. also see Bryant, *Mythology*, Volume II, p. 141.

¹⁴² Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 131.

¹⁴³ Whealon, *This We Believe*, p. 32.

¹⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 6.

¹⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 7.

¹⁴⁶ Knights of Columbus, p.22.

¹⁴⁷ Graef, *The Devotion to Our Lady*, p. 86.

¹⁴⁸ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 173.

¹⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 152.

¹⁵⁰ Ingersol, *Birds in Legend Fable and Folklore*, p. 132.

¹⁵¹ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 4.

¹⁵² Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 34.

¹⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 97.

¹⁵⁴ Walsh, *The Wine of Roman Babylon*, p. 144, quoted from deLiguori, *The Glories of Mary* p. 100

¹⁵⁵ Male, *The Gothic Image*, pp. 235, 238.

"St." DeLiguori says of Mary that "It was indeed becoming that the three Divine Persons should preserve Mary from original sin. It was becoming that the Father should do so, because Mary was His first-born daughter."¹⁵⁶ It is interesting to note here that the goddess Anath, already shown to be one and the same with Semiramis, is called the daughter of the god El, who is the Heavenly Father of the Trinity, and grants Anath anything she desires: "Whoever hinders thee will be crushed." *So proclaimed the "father" of the Babylonian Trinity!*¹⁵⁷ Ishtar, the same goddess as Anath in the later Babylonian Trinity, had among her many titles, the *Forgiver of Sins!* A Babylonian prayer said of her that she was the "Adorable virgin who gives salvation, life, and justice. Ishtar the queen of all men, the light of the world, the light of heaven, she renders judgment and your decision is righteous; unto you are subject the laws of the earth and the laws of heaven." "You are great, you are exalted, and all creatures, and all mankind glorify your name. With righteousness, you do judge the deeds of men." "Ishtar is Great! Ishtar is Queen! [Hail Mary, full of Grace!!] My Lady is exalted, my Lady is Queen!" "Praise Ishtar. At her appearance rejoicing becomes full. She is glorious... the fate of everything she holds in her hand..." She is Queen of Heaven, and of the gods: "She is their [the god's] Queen; they continually cause her commands to be executed. All of them bow down before her."¹⁵⁸

These same prayers would be used by the pagan "converts" to Catholicism to address their new goddess, the "virgin" Mary! As already mentioned, this relationship of Mary to Ishtar/Semiramis can be summed up in the work of "St." Peter Damian, who writes: "When Mary goes to Jesus to ask a favor for any of her clients, she approaches the alter of human reconciliation; **not asking, but COMMANDING, not as a servant, but as a MISTRESS.**"¹⁵⁹

The Catholic Church often tries to dismiss their earlier writings as no longer valid in modern Catholicism. Yet they cannot use the argument as Thomas Livius notes in his book *The Blessed Virgin in the Fathers of the First Six Centuries*: "Endeavoring to be as impartial as possible, I have formed the clear conviction that...writers of the first six centuries unanimously held our Blessed Lady in the **same high appreciation** as she has been held in by Catholics of **all** subsequent ages." This statement is reprinted in *The Mother of Jesus*, approved by Cardinal Joseph Ritter, and is in defense of the church's teachings of their Queen of Heaven.

Perhaps the most obvious remnant of the Trinity of the Great Mother, is seen in the symbols of the so-called Christian Trinity - the **triangle!** F.R. Webber writes in defense of this pagan emblem "With the coming of fierce controversies in the early church, where it was necessary to defend the doctrine of the Trinity against **false teachers** both **within** the church and outside it, certain definite **symbols** were developed."¹⁶⁰ Now what Webber fails to mention is that the symbols adopted were much older than Christianity and represented pagan Trinities! He outlines the different symbols, most prominently the **triangle**, usually drawn with a circle inside or surrounding it. This triangle is often drawn as three fish, a pagan symbol discussed elsewhere in this book as representing the mother Semiramis or Atargatis, the father Dagon, or Oannes the fish-god, and the son, or "little" fish.

But was the introduction of this **pagan** symbol something that Jesus Christ would have approved of? Let a brief history of the symbol answer that question.

First of all, it was the ancient Babylonians who first began to use this symbol, which they called the equilateral **triangle**, and, as we've seen throughout this book, the spread of their Mystery Religion insured that the symbol would be found throughout the world.¹⁶¹ This came about because of the meaning of the triangle within the Mysteries. It was the symbol of the pagan Trinitarian virgin-mother, which represented also her sexual organ, or "holy place" the source of life.¹⁶² It had a double meaning in as it was also representative of fire, the "holy" organ of the sun-god.¹⁶³ The Greek word *pyramid* meant spirit and thought, or the spirit of fire,¹⁶⁴ and the triangular symbol for fire accounts for the shape of the famous Egyptian burial tombs.¹⁶⁵ At any rate the Egyptians knew the meaning of the triangle and employed it prominently in their religion, as Dr. Churchward notes: "...we can trace all the other gods, so-called, which had various names and attributes, back to the one original **Trinity** and the meaning and origin of our sacred **Triangle.**"¹⁶⁶

¹⁵⁶ *The Glories of Mary*, pp. 642-643. Alfonso de Liguori was one of the most respected Catholic missionaries and writers of his time. Knights of Columbus, *The Catholic Pilgrimage*, p. 35.

¹⁵⁷ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 29-31.

¹⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 451-452.

¹⁵⁹ DeLiguori, *The Complete Works of Alphonsus DeLiguori*, p. 415.

¹⁶⁰ Webber, *Church Symbolism*, pp. 40, 288.

¹⁶¹ Layard, *Babylon and Ninevah*, p. 605.

¹⁶² Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1016. See also Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, pp. 39-40.

¹⁶³ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 340.

¹⁶⁴ *Ibid.*

¹⁶⁵ Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 352. The triangular shape of the pyramid and some obelisks represents the Trinitarian deity of Egypt.

¹⁶⁶ Churchward, *The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man*, p. 404.

The importation of the symbol to Egypt is the key to our discussion because it accounts for the introduction of the triangle to the "Christian" church through the Alexandrine dominated councils of church fathers!¹⁶⁷ Furthermore the symbol came directly to Catholicism by the so-called Christian Gnostics, which, they claimed, represented "creative intellect."¹⁶⁸ This use by the Gnostics of Rome is the reason the triangle and Trinitarian "art" is found in early "Christian" representations. The circle drawn inside, or surrounding the triangle, was the focus of the supreme life force, and was adapted from the pagan beliefs by the compromises made by the Catholic Church.

The Infamous Council of Nicaea

The doctrine of the Trinity began to take deep root in the church, just as had the customs of Easter and Christmas, with the pagan ceremonial worship of the Babylonian gods! By the fourth century the Trinitarian doctrine was firmly established in Roman Catholicism. It was in that century that the doctrine had been sufficiently evolved to conceal the real identity of the Babylonian holy ghost - which was their HOLY MOTHER - in place of the real Spirit of God.

The Council of Nicaea in A.D. 325, where the philosophical thinking of Origen prevailed, decided that the Trinity was to be taught in the church. But it didn't have an easy road of acceptance. The council was held at the time of the famous Arian controversy, so-called for Arius, whose ideas of what "God is," followed a somewhat biblical point of view. This priest is recorded by most historians as rejecting the divinity of Christ, yet, as Robinson explains in his *Ecclesiastical Researches*, the Arians did indeed confess the divinity of Christ!¹⁶⁹ He remarks that because they opposed not only the Trinity, but the papacy, the Trinitarians - who ultimately won out - told the above lie to further their cause and stir up hatred of these people. The Arians, who were in reality a remnant of the true Church of God that had accepted many Roman heresies, held firm on the "God is" issue! They had compromised once before on the question of the true Sabbath, and were now keeping both the new Roman Catholic "Lord's Day," as well as the seventh-day Sabbath commanded by God.¹⁷⁰ That compromise, and others, now brought them to the point of all out war! In fact it should be mentioned that the Trinitarians actually waged war on the Arians, and in the next few years more "Christians" were killed by other so-called Christians over the Trinity than killed by all the pagan Roman emperors combined! The results of the council were that Arius was banished, only later to be recalled by Constantine. Later, when the Emperor Theodosius took up the cause, Trinitarianism was restored to complete imperial favor, and the places of worship were closed to those who didn't believe in this triune deity.¹⁷¹ This attitude of bloodshed prevailed throughout the ages in overall church thinking, as seen in the comments of Martin Luther: "I would threaten to cut their tongues out from their throats, if they refuse to acknowledge the truth that God is a Trinity."¹⁷²

The infamous Council of Nicaea had NO FOUNDATION in the Holy Scripture for their doctrine of Trinitarianism -they had only the customs of the BABYLONIAN MYSTERY WORSHIP, and the force of the empire to back it all up, as this decree, issued on behalf of the pope, by the Roman Emperors Gratian, Valentinian, and Theodosius (379-395 A.D.) makes clear: "...we should believe that the Father, Son and Holy Spirit constitute a *SINGLE DEITY*, endowed with equal majesty, and united in the HOLY TRINITY."¹⁷³ From the time of the fourth century the evolution of the Trinity continued to be defined, as clearly documented in history. The records are still available to show when and how the Trinity found its way into Christian churches, as well as into the many different pagan religions around the world!

Having covered just a small portion of the evidence available on the historical origins of the MYSTERY of the "Blessed Trinity," one can see it rooted firmly in paganism. But, is the "Blessed Trinity" biblical as many claim? One might answer that by asking the question IF Trinitarian doctrine is clearly taught in the books of the Bible, then why did it take so many centuries to EVOLVE inside Catholicism? Why is it that the Hebrew Scriptures teach NO CONCEPT of the Trinity? Is it COINCIDENCE that the old Babylonian/Assyrian/Egyptian/Greek concept of their Trinitarian god has emerged as the final state of the "Christian" God within modern Catholicism and to her daughters who left in protest? Wouldn't it also have been *MORE THAN JUST COINCIDENCE* if most of the other MAJOR doctrines of THE MYSTERIES were found today in Catholicism, and NOT THE TRINITY?

Actually when ministers say there is no Scriptural evidence of the Trinity, this isn't strictly true! There is explicit mention of it in the Book of Revelation. It is profound and is a clear doctrine set forth in the Word of God and pointed out,

¹⁶⁷ Walker, *op. cit.* pp. 1016, 1017.

¹⁶⁸ Walker, *op. cit.* p. 1017. See also Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 222, which documents that the triangle is a symbol of Astarte, pp. 340, 106, 104, 39, 34.

¹⁶⁹ p. 183.

¹⁷⁰ Socrates Scholasticus, *Ecclesiastical History*, Bk. 6, chap. 8, in *A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, 2nd series, Volume 2, p. 144.

¹⁷¹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, Volume II, p. 538; Volume VI, pp. 560-561; Armstrong, *A History of God*, p. 111; *Encyclopedic Dictionary of Religion*, p. 3568.

¹⁷² Telushkin, *Jewish Literacy*, p. 205.

¹⁷³ From, *The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, Volume I, p. 503; *The Code of Justinian*, book 1, title 1.

unknowingly, by the Catholic Church. The booklet entitled *Revelation A Divine Message of Hope*, with the Imprimatur of Archbishop John Whealon, explains Revelation 17: "We should remark that now, with the **dragon** [Satan], the **beast** (of the sea), and the **false prophet** (the beast of the land) together, we have a kind of '**diabolical trinity**' set in opposition to the **TRUE...GOD**."¹⁷⁴ The next time anyone tells you that the doctrine of the Trinity isn't taught in Scripture, quote Revelation 17 to them!

What Do the Experts Say?

Given the above historical background and the closing questions, let's see what the experts - many of whom teach the Trinity - say about it. First of all the Trinity is not to be found in the Old Testament, not even so much as a hint! Even the church who brought the Trinity to "Christianity," the Roman Catholic Church admits: "It was **not known** to the Jews, the 'chosen people' of God under the old law..."¹⁷⁵

Keeping in mind that all theologians seem to agree that the Trinity is not taught in the Old Testament, let's note what Walter C. Kaiser Jr. remarks: "The frequency with which the New Testament writings appeal to the Old Testament must be judged by all to be most impressive...The impact of the Old Testament on the New Testament will always remain a major consideration in coming to terms with the meaning of the New Testament. Unfortunately, the wisdom of this advice is not frequently observed in New Testament exegesis today."¹⁷⁶ If that advice had been followed, then there would be no Trinitarian doctrine in modern day Christianity!

Dr. James Hastings, one of the most famous authorities on religious history, agrees that the Trinity is not taught anywhere in the Old or New Testament, and outlines its **GRADUAL DEVELOPMENT** over the centuries inside the Catholic Church.¹⁷⁷ He writes in *Hasting's Bible Dictionary*: "Although the notion of a Triad or Trinity is characteristic of the Christian religion, it is by no means peculiar to it. In the Indian religion, e.g., we meet with the Trinitarian group of Brahma, Siva, and Visnu; and the Egyptian religion with the trinitarian group of Osiris, Isis, and Horus, constituting a divine family, like the Father, Mother, and Son in medieval Christian pictures. Nor is it only in historical religions that we find God viewed as a Trinity. One recalls in particular the Neo-Platonic view of the supreme or Ultimate Reality, which was suggested by Plato..."¹⁷⁸ *The Concise Dictionary of the Christian Tradition*, upholding the Trinity, says that: "The NT has a skeleton of the doctrine of the Trinity..." But they add: "The early church, not the APOSTLES, however, clothed the skeleton. The results are to be found in the NICENE and Athanasian Creeds."¹⁷⁹ In other words, the Trinity in modern religious thought was the result of the Council of Nicaea, meaning it was developed by the Catholic "doctors" who were dominated by the Trinitarians beliefs of the *Platonic Origen* and backed by the force of the Roman emperor - Constantine the Great! The "skeleton" they mention is more like the famous missing link of evolution! Both Trinitarians and evolutionist use the same "proofs" as arguments for their causes - **THEORY!**

The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge tries to ignore the historical background of the Trinity and uphold it in Catholic dogma: "There is no reason to seek for sources or types of the Trinity outside Christianity or the Bible..." They go on to dismiss the evidence that the Trinity was taught by Plato and was found in Brahmanism, Parseeism and the **BABYLONIAN TRIAD!** In denouncing this they state: "Even were the **RESEMBLANCE** between the Christian Trinity and the **PAGAN TRIADS** far greater than **IT IS**, there could be no serious question of borrowing." "The **DEVELOPMENT** of the Christian doctrine of the Trinity is historically clear, and its motives are equally well known, being almost exclusively due to **CHRISTOLOGICAL SPECULATION!**" The article, going on to cite Trinitarian development in Catholicism from the **FOURTH** century, is admitting that it is due to **SPECULATION**, and forced on the world by the different **COUNCILS OF MEN!**¹⁸⁰

The Encyclopedia of Religion says: "Exegetes and theologians today are in agreement that the Hebrew Bible **DOES NOT** contain a doctrine of the **TRINITY...**" "Further, exegetes and theologians agree that the New Testament also **DOES NOT CONTAIN** an explicit doctrine of the Trinity." They go on to say: "By the close of the **FOURTH** century the orthodox teaching was in place: God is one nature, three persons."¹⁸¹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* after stating that "Neither the word

¹⁷⁴ p. 36.

¹⁷⁵ Sullivan, *The Fundamentals of Catholic Belief*, p. 15.

¹⁷⁶ Kaiser, *The Uses of the Old Testament in the New*, p. 255.

¹⁷⁷ *The Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, Volume XII, p. 459.

¹⁷⁸ Volume 12, p. 458.

¹⁷⁹ p. 385.

¹⁸⁰ Volume XII, p. 19.

¹⁸¹ Volume 15, p. 54.

'Trinity' nor the explicit doctrine as such appears at any one place in the Bible," goes on to document its development over several centuries and many controversies.¹⁸²

The Catholic View

Francis Legge is speaking of the Protestant adaptation of the many pagan customs of Catholicism says "...when one religion supplants, it generally takes over from its predecessor such of its usages as seem harmless or praiseworthy." He goes on to relate the official policy of the Catholic Church in adapting heathen customs as their own, particularly the **Trinity!**¹⁸³ Yet even the most learned Catholic scholars have no understanding of the Trinity.

Within Catholicism there is perhaps no individual that is more respected than the so-called "Saint" Jerome. It was Jerome who translated the Catholic Bible - the Latin Vulgate - from the Greek Septuagint. But Jerome didn't quite understand the Trinity of his church as *The Catholic Encyclopedia* admits: "St. Jerome says in a well known phrase 'The true profession of the MYSTERY of the Trinity is to own that **WE DO NOT COMPREHEND IT.**'"¹⁸⁴

What is interesting to note here is that the term MYSTERY is often used in discussing the Trinity! This is NO COINCIDENCE! Karen Armstrong says that there is a connection between the three words "myth, mysticism and MYSTERY." "All are derived from the GREEK verb MUSTEION: to CLOSE THE EYES, or the MOUTH." "All three words, therefore, are rooted in an EXPERIENCE OF DARKNESS AND SILENCE."¹⁸⁵ *The New International Dictionary of the Bible* says of the term MYSTERY: "A term applied in the Greek, the Hellenistic, and the Roman world to the CULT of certain deities that involved a private initiation ceremony..."¹⁸⁶ They go on to record its connection to the many pagan deities, especially Tammuz and Isis - an interesting point when we remember that these deities were the original members of the Trinity!

But what of the Apostle Paul's use of the term mystery? Remember that Karen Armstrong pointed out that when Christianity was coming "into its own," it was in a world dominated by pagan Platonic thought. The same article in *The New International Dictionary of the Bible* rightly notes that the term is never used in the Old Testament, and that it "...came into the NT [New Testament] world from Greek PAGANISM." They go on to related that it was Paul who used the term most often, and he did so because he was trying to reach the pagans in terms that they would comprehend, when discussing the risen Christ. They close by stating that "Christianity, therefore, *has no secret doctrines*, as did the *ancient mystery religions.*"¹⁸⁷ In fact the term musteion also means "secret," and many new translations correctly render this word as such. So when Paul uses the term musteion, he teaches that these "secrets" are being revealed to the world, in opposition to the pagan MYSTERIES with their hidden meanings!

But the "fathers" of the Catholic Church, as usual, didn't pay heed to Paul's message and his revelation of the "secrets" in the Word of God. Instead they continued in the Platonic thought and philosophies of the Babylonian Mysteries when devising their religion. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says of the "Mystery of the Trinity." "The Vatican Council has explained the meaning ...to the term Mystery... It lays down that a MYSTERY is a TRUTH which we are NOT merely INCAPABLE of discovering apart from Divine Revelation, but which, even when revealed, remains 'HIDDEN by the VEIL of FAITH' and enveloped, so to speak, by a KIND OF DARKNESS."¹⁸⁸ How can CHRISTIAN TRUTH be "hidden" and "enveloped" in "DARKNESS?" IT CAN'T! Such a teaching is totally contrary to the Word of God! But *IT IS IN KEEPING WITH THE MYSTERIES OF BABYLON!* We mentioned that Paul warns "But I fear, lest by any means, as the SERPENT BEGUAILED EVE through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the SIMPLICITY THAT IS IN CHRIST!"¹⁸⁹ If Christ is part of the Trinity, then He can't be understood in simplicity -we can't have it both ways! Either Paul or the Catholic Church doesn't have an understanding of God. But notice who Christ, speaking through the Apostle Paul, warns would corrupt the truth of what "God is" - **the serpent, Satan the Devil** would corrupt the truth of God, just as he deceived Eve!

Christ told Paul that He would send him to the Gentiles "to open their eyes and to turn them from DARKNESS to LIGHT, and from the power of Satan [which is the DARKNESS of the Mysteries] TO GOD..."¹⁹⁰ Notice what Paul says

¹⁸² 14th edition, 1973, Volume 22, p. 241.

¹⁸³ *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume I, pp. 84-85, 88.

¹⁸⁴ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XV, p. 52.

¹⁸⁵ *A History of God*, p. 211.

¹⁸⁶ p. 685.

¹⁸⁷ *Ibid.*

¹⁸⁸ Volume XV, p. 52.

¹⁸⁹ II Corinthians 11:3, KJV.

¹⁹⁰ Acts 26:17-18

to the Corinthians: "But we have renounced the *hidden* things of shame, not walking in craftiness nor handling the WORD of God DECEITFULLY, but by manifestation of the TRUTH...But even if our GOSPEL IS VEILED, it is *veiled to THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING!* - WHOSE MINDS the god of this age [world] has blinded, WHO DO NOT BELIEVE, LEST THE LIGHT OF THE GOSPEL of the Glory of Christ, *WHO IS THE IMAGE OF GOD*, should SHINE on them!" "For it is the God who commanded LIGHT to shine out of DARKNESS who has shone in our hearts to give the LIGHT [truth] of the knowledge of the GLORY of God in the face of Jesus Christ."¹⁹¹ Light is the KNOWLEDGE of God! "Or what fellowship can light have with darkness?"¹⁹² "...that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of DARKNESS INTO HIS WONDERFUL LIGHT."¹⁹³

Peter, who could be very well addressing the teaching of the Trinity - of which he was certainly aware - says of the relationship between God the Father and His Son Jesus Christ, that we would "...do well to pay attention to it, as to a light shining in a dark place... Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation. For prophecy *never had its origin in the WILL of MAN*, but men spoke *FROM GOD*..." "But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you. They will *secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the sovereign Lord* who bought them - bringing swift destruction on themselves. Many will follow their shameful ways and will bring the way of truth into disrepute. In their greed these teachers will exploit you with stories they have made up."¹⁹⁴ How can someone deny Christ? By destructive heresies, which would include adopting a Trinity straight from the teachings of the Babylonian Mysteries! "Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."¹⁹⁵

A point should be made here that the doctrine of the Trinity was known in the days of Christ! It was a distinct part of the pagan myths of the Samaritans with whom Jesus and His disciples had a good deal of contact and knowledge. If the Son of God was part of a Trinity then why, one should wonder, didn't He expound on the differences between the myths of pagans - including the Romans who also believed in the Trinity. Then there was Paul who had enough understanding of the Greek philosophies to go to the heart of Athens and discuss Jesus Christ - a perfect opportunity to expound the real "Trinity" if it did indeed exist and was the core of Christian belief! But notice the warning of Paul: "Beware lest any man spoil you through **PHILOSOPHIES** and vain deceit after the **TRADITIONS OF MEN**, after the rudiments of the world, and not after **CHRIST!** For in Him dwells **all the FULNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY.**"¹⁹⁶ Paul lived in the days that the pagan Trinity doctrine of Plato was accepted everywhere as "truth!" He knew all too well that some would be teaching this doctrine in the Church, and Paul is undoubtedly speaking of Plato's "God is" Trinitarian doctrine in this verse! Again read Paul's warning to the Corinthians: "But I fear, lest by any means, as the **SERPENT BEGUAILED EVE** through his subtlety, so your minds should be **corrupted from the SIMPLICITY THAT IS IN CHRIST!**"¹⁹⁷ If Christ is the fulness of the Godhead, and He is in turn, SIMPLICITY, then what does that say about the great Mystery of the Trinity that Catholicism says can't be understood?

The Apostle John says that "God is light: in him there is no darkness at all. If we claim to have fellowship with him yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not live by the truth. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin."¹⁹⁸ We have in the term "the Mystery of the Trinity," a contradiction in meanings! This concept didn't come from the Word of God! It is a purely Catholic doctrine straight from the Mystery Religion of Babylon: it is the teachings of Baal, and therefore of Satan himself. That is why the Catholic Church can now compare the Holy Spirit of God to Baal, by calling it a "flame of Fire!"¹⁹⁹ Let's continue to examine some of the statements of Catholicism.

From the booklet *Purgatory*, published by the Knights of Columbus, we read: "Indeed, if one were to apply the 'word test' strictly to many of the truths of [Catholic] Christian belief, one would have to ask, for example, where the word, 'Trinity' appears. Yet, **all baptized Christians, Catholic and non-Catholic, profess their belief in this doctrine every time they recite the Nicene creed.**"²⁰⁰ This is very interesting when we keep in mind that the Nicene creed is a totally Catholic institution and is but an adaptation of the Osirian Creed as recited by the worshippers of the Egyptian god Osiris!

¹⁹¹ II Corinthians 4:2-4, 6, NKJV

¹⁹² II Corinthians 6:14

¹⁹³ I Peter 2:9

¹⁹⁴ 2 Peter 1:19,20, 2:1-3

¹⁹⁵ Mark 7:7

¹⁹⁶ Colossians 2:8

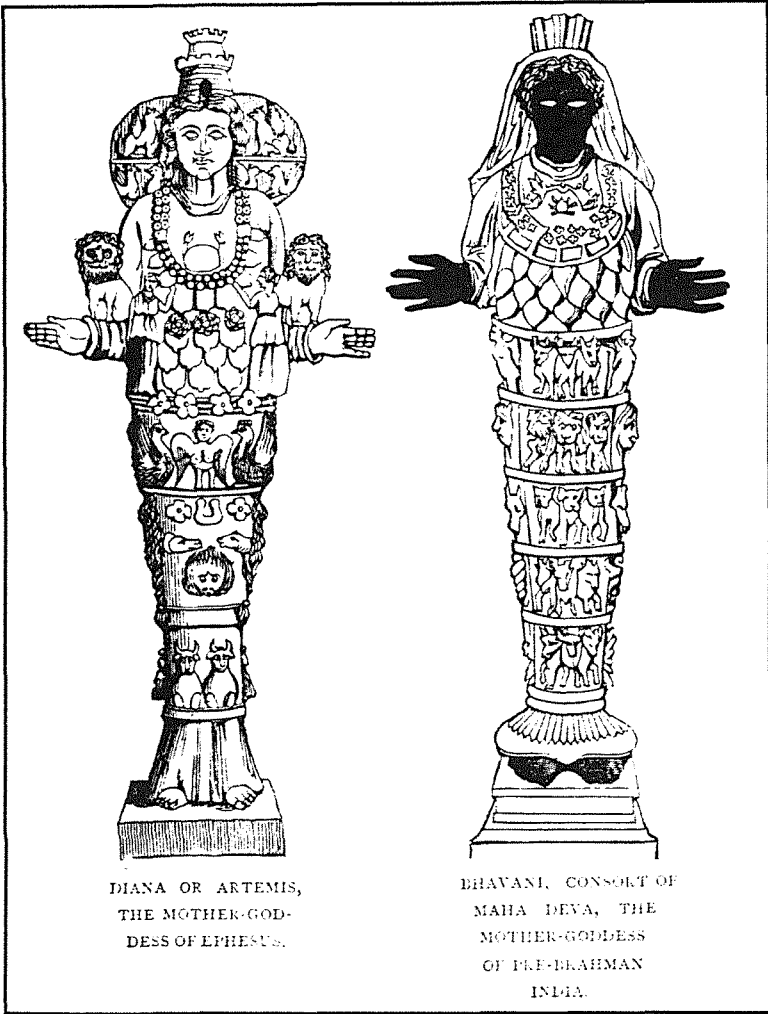
¹⁹⁷ II Corinthians 11:3, KJV

¹⁹⁸ I John 1:5-7

¹⁹⁹ Child, Colles, *Christian Symbols Ancient & Modern*, p. 51.

²⁰⁰ p. 3.

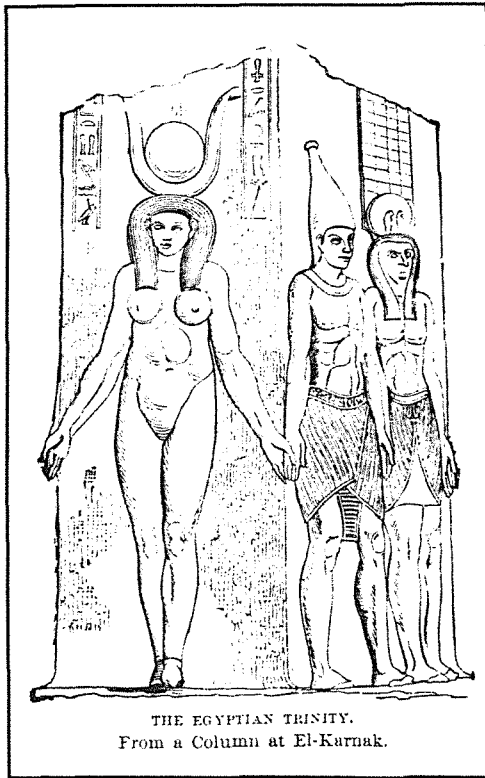
Right: From Westropp and Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, the trinitarian Egyptian god Osiris and his phallic power. →



DIANA OR ARTEMIS,
THE MOTHER-GOD-
DESS OF EPHESES.

BHAVANI, CONSORT OF
MAHA DEVA, THE
MOTHER-GODDESS
OF PRE-BRAHMAN
INDIA.

Above: Notice the Mother-goddess Diana or Artemis, and the symbol of the tower, clearly identifying her as Semiramis - and compare this to the Indian Mother-goddess BHAVANI to see how widespread the Babylonian Mysteries has become. From Westrop and Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*. ↑



THE EGYPTIAN TRINITY.
From a Column at El-Karnak.

Right: From Ridpath's History of the World, Volume I. The Egyptian trinity of Isis, Osiris and Horus as portrayed upon a column at El-Karnak. →

Dr. Ludwig Ott, a Catholic theologian, upholds the fact that the Old Testament doesn't teach the Trinity: "The Old Testament frequently speaks of the 'Spirit of God,' or of the 'Holy Ghost.' But this is, understand, not a Divine Person, but 'a power proceeding from God, which gives life, bestows strength, illuminates and impels towards the good.'"²⁰¹

Richard P. McBrien, another Catholic theologian, writing in defense of the Trinity says: "But we cannot read back into the New Testament, much less into the Old Testament, the more sophisticated trinitarian theology and doctrine which slowly and often UNEVENLY DEVELOPED over the course of some FIFTEEN centuries."²⁰²

The New Catholic Encyclopedia also makes this clear: "The Old Testament clearly DOES NOT envisage God's SPIRIT as a person... God's spirit is simply God's power."²⁰³ The article on the Trinity says: "It is **difficult**, in the second half of the 20th century, to offer a clear, objective, and straight forward account of the revelation, doctrinal evolution, and theological elaboration of the **MYSTERY OF THE TRINITY**." "Trinitarian discussion, Roman Catholic as well as others, presents a somewhat UNSTEADY SILHOUETTE." They admit that it was adopted in "...the last quadrant of the fourth century..." and "It was only then that...Trinitarian dogma, 'one God in three persons,' became thoroughly ASSIMILATED into Christian life and thought." In trying to explain the problems and DEEP CONFUSION that paganism mingled with Christianity has caused, they continue "This **BLURRING** of the FOCUS, moreover, is by no means solely a phenomenon of theological academics."²⁰⁴ The same article clearly admits the time setting of the Trinity doctrine: "The formulation 'one God in three Persons' was NOT solidly established...prior to the end of the fourth century." "But it is precisely this formulation that has first claim to the title the Trinitarian dogma." "Among the Apostolic Fathers, there had been NOTHING even REMOTELY approaching such a mentality or perspective." *Prior to the time of the Catholic Church Fathers*, there had been "...little more than a focusing of the problem as that of PLURALITY within the unique Godhead."²⁰⁵ They are admitting that before the "famous" Catholic Church Fathers - those who held the doctrines of Plato - that the APOSTLES OF CHRIST understood that God was TWO PERSONS - the Father and the Son as taught in the Bible! "But how" they ask, "does one preach the Trinity?" "If 'the Trinity' here means Trinitarian theology, the best answer would be that one does NOT *preach it at all* ...because the sermon...*is the place for the Word of God, not its THEOLOGICAL ELABORATION*."²⁰⁶

It is interesting to note that Tertullian, one of the so-called Church Fathers, who first used the term Trinity, commenting on the many "customs" of Catholicism, including the "Lord's Day" and Easter, as well as the sign of the cross, says: "If, for these and other such rules, you insist upon having positive Scripture injunction, you will find NONE. TRADITION will be held forth to you as the ORIGINATOR of them, CUSTOM as their STRENGTHENER, and FAITH as their observer."²⁰⁷ He is saying we must have FAITH in these pagan customs BECAUSE they are *taught* by the church!

The fact that the Catholic doctrine is, like most of their teachings, based on myth and paganism, is seen in the following: "The Eastern theologian John of Damascus (ca. A.D. 675-749) once used a very curious argument in favour of icons [idols]... John replied to the criticism that icons are UNSCRIPTURAL by admitting the fact, and adding that you *WILL NOT FIND IN SCRIPTURE THE TRINITY EITHER*." "...John goes on to urge his reader to hold fast to them as VENERABLE TRADITIONS delivered to us by the fathers."²⁰⁸

From *Myth and Mystery*, which is volume 8 of *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism* this confusing Platonic/Catholic doctrine of the Trinity is somewhat clarified: "We must never, then, **confuse the formula with the fact**. And when I say that there are THREE PERSONS in God, this is a FORMULA which dates from the FOURTH CENTURY!" "It was THEN THAT MEN in the east began to speak of TRIAPROSOPA [three persons]."²⁰⁹ "There is NO MENTION of the three persons in any passage of the New Testament..." "But the object of FAITH IS BEYOND SCRIPTURE, for faith is not directed to a Scripture but to a reality which is known through Scripture." " I DO NOT BELIEVE IN THE SCRIPTURE, I believe in what Scripture makes known TO ME. And what is that? Scripture makes known to me three data (donnees) [persons/distinctions]."²¹⁰ He is saying, in agreement with Tertullian, that FAITH, NOT SCRIPTURE makes the Trinity known to him! FAITH IN WHAT? The "**wisdom**" of men!

²⁰¹ Ott, *Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma*, p. 54.

²⁰² *Catholicism*, Study Edition, p. 347.

²⁰³ Volume 13, p. 574.

²⁰⁴ Volume 14, p. 295.

²⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 299.

²⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 304.

²⁰⁷ *Tertullian The Chaplet*, chapter 4, p. 95; Froom, *The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, Volume I, p. 263.

²⁰⁸ Hicks, *The Myth of God Incarnate*, p. 133.

²⁰⁹ Danielou, p. 119.

²¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 118-119.

A simple statement on the Trinity from the *Primer on Roman Catholicism for Protestants* puts the matter in a clear light: "It is accepted on faith. Revelation, NOT REASON, confirms the Roman Catholic's belief in one God who is three divine Persons: the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost."²¹¹

The Catholic Church makes no pretense as to how the Trinity came into Catholicism and therefore modern day "Christianity." It is from that church that the Protestant theories of the Trinity have descended. *The Lutheran Cyclopedia*, writing for a church that is a daughter of Catholicism, makes the same observation: "The doctrine of the Trinity is ...entirely beyond our power of comprehension... But such is not the doctrine of Scripture."²¹² *The Encyclopedia of the Lutheran Church*, says "In the sense of a definition the doctrine of the Trinity is stated nowhere in Scripture." "The doctrine of the Trinity is founded on the events of revelation in which the living God has disclosed himself to the world... the doctrine of the essential Trinity is an act of obedient acknowledgment."²¹³ They are saying that, devoid of any biblical evidence, one must look to the "revelation" of men, and obediently acknowledge their doctrine. What a disaster it was for Christianity when the early church allowed men - "their leaders" - to bring in the Mysteries. When people no longer would follow Christ, but would follow instead the lead of a man, they ceased being the true Church of God. In fact their acceptance of the Trinity and many other pagan doctrines eventually drove from their midst the true Christians, with the remaining majority becoming the Roman Catholic Church.

How significant that Catholic Monsignor Louis Duchesne clearly states in his *Early History of the Christian Church*, that the average Christian of the first few centuries A.D. wasn't concerned about the introduction of the Trinity into the church. Being unable to comprehend it, they left it to the "theologians" to formulate the doctrine, and blindly went along.²¹⁴ What a dangerous thing it is to let any man determine for you what God you will worship. Yet the early church did just that, and the results were the doctrine of the Babylonian Trinity! Indeed, they, in effect, disfellowshipped, or excommunicated God and His Son from their church!

I John 5:7

As most scholars agree that the Old Testament *does not teach the Trinity* in actuality, or even IN THEORY, then that SHOULD have a bearing on the understanding of God in the New Testament as the rules of Bible study dictate. Right? Wrong! This has not been the case! Theologians try desperately to justify the Mysteries of the Trinity, even though it comes weighted down with an overwhelming amount of Babylonian/Egyptian baggage. Aware that there was nothing but pagan evidence to prove their doctrine, Catholic theologians devised a more "creative" approach in proving their Trinitarian theology.

Because of the TOTAL LACK of Scripture to support the Trinity, the doctrine posed a problem for the church when they sought to teach it to the Christian world. Perhaps the first attempt to "remedy" this was by Apollinaris the Elder, and his son Apollinaris the Younger, who, as mentioned, *rewrote* the New Testament in Platonic theology in an attempt to teach the Trinity!²¹⁵ The lack of biblical evidence was also the inspiration for a monk copyist in the FOURTH century A.D. to insert a totally and completely spurious verse into a Latin translation of the book of I John 5:7). It was known as the Johannine Comma, and as *Harper's Bible Commentary* states: "This gloss [LIE!], apparently motivated by early trinitarian debates, is not found in ANY Greek manuscript before the fifteenth century."²¹⁶

This false insertion occurred at the time, as we've seen, when the "doctrine" of the Trinity was being officially adopted by Roman Catholicism - and forced upon the world by the Roman Empire. Later, in order to "prove" the pagan Trinity doctrine, the spurious Scripture was knowingly included in the Latin Vulgate, and thereafter into the New Testament translation of Erasmus, and eventually into the King James Version.²¹⁷ Here are the words that DO NOT appear in the original Greek manuscript: "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit: and these three are one." It was inserted before the following TRUE verse: "For there are three that bear record, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one."

Most modern Bible translations agree that I John 5:7 is a false insertion, and do not include it in their work. Even the extremely liberal *Living Bible*, makes a note about this Scripture! Many Trinity-teaching Bible Commentaries, such as *Peake's Commentary on the Bible*, are forced to admit that I John 5:7 doesn't belong in the Bible. They say "no respectable Greek

²¹¹ Stuber, p. 100.

²¹² p. 1069.

²¹³ Volume III, pp. 2414, 2416.

²¹⁴ Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals to Christianity*, Volume I, p. 89, quoted from Duchesne, English ed. 1909, p. 20

²¹⁵ *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 2, p. 183.

²¹⁶ *Harper's Bible Commentary*, p. 1294.

²¹⁷ *New Bible Commentary Revised*, p. 1269; *Peake's Commentary on the Bible*, p. 1038.

manuscript contains it."²¹⁸ The liberal reference *The New International Dictionary of the Bible*, while upholding the Trinity, quotes many Bible Scriptures - but not I John 5:7.²¹⁹ It is VERY NOTICEABLY MISSING from their work, WITHOUT COMMENT! They do note, meekly, that "There is no systematic explanation of the doctrine of God as a Trinity in the NT..."²²⁰

The famous commentary by Adam Clarke goes into extensive discussions on this spurious verse, and gives examples from some of the earliest English translations of the Bible, including Coverdale (1535), Tindal's *New Testament* (1526), Erasmus (1549) printed in English by William Tylle, and *The English Bible* (1555).²²¹ It is, in fact, not found in the earliest copies of the Vulgate itself, but is today included in the Catholic Bible. *The New Testament*, a Catholic translation from the Latin Vulgate, says in the footnote, after rendering the spurious verse in the main text: "According to the evidence of many manuscripts, and the majority of commentators, these verses should read: 'For there are three that bear witness: the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three are one.' The HOLY SEE [the Pope!] reserves to ITSELF the right to PASS FINALLY on the ORIGIN of the present reading."²²²

This is quite an admission from a church who, at one point in history, in trying to rid themselves of the truth of God, even accused the Jews of CORRUPTING the Old Testament in order to defend the corrupt chronology of the Greek Septuagint.²²³ Salomon Reinach writes: "The Roman Church refused to bow to evidence. 'How,' she argued, 'if these verses were an interpolation, could the Holy Spirit, who guides and directs the Church, have allowed her to regard this lofty affirmation of the Trinity as authentic, and permitted its insertion in the official edition of the sacred books?'"²²⁴ How indeed! The answer: if it is **not God's Church**, and is being led by another spirit!

History presents a rather clear picture of the origins of the Trinity, as taught in Roman Catholicism, and passed on as an inheritance to her many Protestant daughters. It also fits neatly into the other pagan doctrines adopted by Catholicism, now being taught as her own. Christmas, Easter and the change from the Sabbath of God to the day of the venerable sun, were, as we will see in the coming chapters, all taught on the authority of the Mother Church of Rome! This is why it is not surprising that after admitting that I John 5:7 is bogus, that the "Holy See" refuses to remove it from their Bible!

The liar who was responsible for the original insertion of this verse in the Word of God, probably never dreamed of how successful he'd be in perpetuating the Babylonian Mysteries. Now, 1500 years after he corrupted the book of I John, the doctrine is so firmly entrenched in the minds of men and women, that they now look for HINTS in the Bible to continue in this terrible lie and forgery - even when they are face to face with the truth!

Conclusion

The teaching of the Trinity came into the Catholic version of "Christianity" as did all the other pagan doctrines. Jaroslav Pelikan says about the early pagans: "...the Gentile converts to Christianity demanded a decision about just how much of the Jewish tradition [he means the Law of God and the Holy Scriptures] they were to retain!"²²⁵ Catholicism accommodated them so well, that they finally **RETAINED ALMOST ALL THEIR PAGAN DOCTRINES** and abandoned the Word of God! Yet many people, knowing the truth, argue that even if the Trinity is pagan in origin, they still worship God by accepting it. This is much the same argument used in the practice of Christmas when hundreds of millions of people set up the Babylonian tree, and celebrate the birth of Nimrod. They argue that they really do it in remembrance of Christ! Do you think that the God who warns Israel to put away the worship of BAAL from their land, and who will PUNISH the end time generations of this world if they fail to do so, will accept these excuses? God will NOT ACCEPT the arguments or teachings of the Babylonian Trinity! "Be not **deceived**; God is **not mocked**: for whatsoever a man sows, that shall he also reap!"²²⁶

The situation may be summed up by the Trinitarian teaching Christian Research Institute, a very popular self-appointed group of critics, who claim to represent "orthodox" Christian views, and who sharply criticize any religion that doesn't conform to their own standards. They say: "But when a Hindu prays to Vishnu or Shiva, is he really praying to Jesus? When a Muslim prays to Allah, is she really praying to Jehovah? When Buddhists, Jehovah's Witnesses, and Mormons pray, are they really praying to the same God the Christian prays to? The answer is *no*, because all these concepts of God are opposed

²¹⁸ p. 1030.

²¹⁹ pp. 446-448.

²²⁰ p. 1038. See also *The Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible*, Volume, p. 711.

²²¹ Clarke, *Commentary and Critical Notes on the Bible*, Volume VI, pp. 878-879.

²²² p. 638.

²²³ Pelikan, *The Christian Tradition*, Volume I, p. 14.

²²⁴ *Orpheus*, p. 260.

²²⁵ *op. cit.*, p. 19.

²²⁶ Galatians 6:7

to the concepts of God as revealed in the Bible."²²⁷ It is then to the Bible in which you must turn to find the truth of what God is, and the Bible *doesn't teach the doctrine of the Trinity* which is the god of the Christian Research Institute! The famous church historian Dr. Philip Schaff notes: "In the marriage between Christianity and paganism, the former gave up its character, and the latter its name!"²²⁸

The Catholic Church, as can be proven over and over in their teachings, are those of the Babylonian Mysteries. They are the Great False Church of Revelation 17, and their god is being served completely as he was in ancient Babylon. He is setting the stage for the end of this world. It indeed does make a very big difference what God you choose to serve. You can call Him a Trinity, but you will be serving and worshipping GOD in VAIN by accepting, as billions of professing Christians have, this Catholic/Babylonian substitute.

In a closing remark about the Babylonian Trinity, it might be interesting to note what Francis Legge records about the pagan deities of other religions and their "...curious **Babylonian habit** of giving numbers as well as names to the gods, or rather of **identifying certain numbers** with certain divinities."²²⁹ Read Revelation 13:18 to understand the full implication of this custom! Those deities in different forms, but of common origin, came intact into Roman Catholicism, and are nothing more than the Babylonian Trinity and its identifying number of 666.

The Lord your God is a JEALOUS GOD! He demands your complete and UNDIVIDED WORSHIP! "I am the Lord your god, who brought you out of EGYPT...[That is the land of the TRINITY!]" "You shall have no other gods before me...for I, the Lord your god, am a JEALOUS GOD, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers...of those who hate me..."²³⁰ But Roman Catholicism ignores this warning. And when God asks "To whom shall you liken me?" The Trinitarian ministers answer: "to the gods of Babylon and Egypt!"²³¹

Those so-called "prophets" or ministers of God, who teach the Trinity, should be looked at in the light of I Kings 22:21-22. We read there how a spirit revealed his plan to deceive the king. It was through his ministers: "I will persuade him [the king]... I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets." What a clear statement of Satan's formula for deceiving the human race! Bow down before the Babylonian Trinity if you must, which in the person of the Holy Spirit is representative of Satan himself. Follow the majority of this world's religions, or the teachings of a man - even if he resorts to deceit and trickery - but if you put your faith in such, you'd better think it over very carefully, because it is a matter of eternal life or death, and you may well have to pay the price!



The "Virgin" Mary in a Catholic Catechism. What does a serpent, stars and a crescent moon have to do with Mary? Nothing. But, they are ALL the symbols of Venus and her many different counterparts!

²²⁷ *Christian Research Journal*, Volume 16, no. 3, Winter 1994, p. 23.

²²⁸ as quoted in Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 80.

²²⁹ *Forerunners and Rivals to Christianity*, Volume I, p. 100

²³⁰ Exodus 20:1-5

²³¹ Isaiah 40:25

CHAPTER FOUR

Easter and The False Savior

Three Days, and Three Nights?

"For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a huge fish, so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth."¹ There is a lot of controversy about this statement which came from the mouth of JESUS Himself! Many don't want to believe that Christ meant three full 24 hour days, although he went to great lengths to show He meant EXACTLY that! What's more, this sign would be the **PROOF of HIS MESSIAHSHIP!** Notice carefully that Jesus didn't say "three days." He made sure that, just as Genesis 1:4-13 shows, we understood it was three full days and nights - 72 hours. Yet, today, people argue about this very clear statement, trying to find all sorts of ways around it. They do this for one simple reason - they can't reconcile the three days and three nights to THEIR beliefs of EASTER. They insist that Christ, dying on "Good Friday," rose on Sunday - only one day, a few minutes and two nights. It will be said more than once, Easter has NOTHING to do with CHRIST, therefore it cannot be reconciled to Him! Those who insist that Christ was in the tomb less than three days and three nights, **DENY the VERY PROOF of His MESSIAHSHIP!** Let's understand something very clearly, for it is the foundation of this chapter: by setting up a false Passover/crucifixion, Satan has put in place a tradition that *denies Jesus as the Messiah*, which, we might add, he has introduced by way of the Roman Catholic Church!

Another point should be made clear: Protestant churches have fought very hard to pervert the Scriptures and history to reconcile the Catholic doctrine of an Easter sunrise resurrection simply because it is the only reason for their changing the Sabbath to their Lord's Day - Sunday - the **Day of the Venerable Sun**. Those churches keeping this pagan day of the Sun have NO AUTHORITY, outside the doctrines of Catholicism and their traditions of Easter Sunday. By denying the authority of Catholicism for changing the Sabbath, they are left with only one excuse - a Sunday resurrection. If that is groundless, then the truth is exposed!

Despite the many books written to explain the "reason" for an Easter resurrection, it cannot be reconciled to the Word of God - but it can and is reconciled to the teachings of the Babylonian Mysteries. The biblical answers will be presented in part two of this chapter. But first let's examine the historical evidence of Easter Sunday.

Easter

The history of Easter begins not with Christ's resurrection, but in Babylon, 2,000 years before His birth. It is a strange story - as the saying goes, "stranger than fiction," and will surprise many. The first thing to be emphasized is that the Easter tradition is a composite history of two men and one woman. As the stories of their lives unfolded in ancient times, the religion they founded was conformed to explain the different occurrences. It is a somewhat complicated story that, as it becomes clear, will present a chilling account of modern day religious practices found, literally, around the world!

To understand the Easter custom of the western world, it is important that we basically dissect this festival piece by piece. First of all, where did we get the name Easter, and what does it have to do with Jesus Christ? Most any encyclopedia will mention that the name Easter is derived from the Anglo-Saxon goddess of spring, *Eostre*. *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says: "The name Easter, like the names of the days of the week, is a survival from old Teutonic mythology. According to Bede it is derived from Eostre, or Ostara, the Anglo-Saxon goddess of spring, to whom the month answering to our April, and called Eostur-Monath, was dedicated."² What the encyclopedia fails to mention is that Eostre in turn is just the European version of Ishtar/Astarte, the goddess of all Mesopotamia.³

Alexander Hislop writes: "...Easter bears its Chaldean origin...[and] is nothing else than Astarte, one of the titles of Beltis, the Queen of Heaven, whose name as pronounced by the people of Ninevah, was evidently identical with that now in common use in this country [i.e. Easter]."⁴ In this Dr. Meredith agrees: "Even today, this woman Semiramis -whose Assyrian name was Ishtar, pronounced as 'Easter' - is worshipped. The world continues to pay homage to her as mother of its 'savior' in the pagan festival of Easter."⁵

What is much more revealing by going even further back in history is the fact that Ishtar/Astarte and even Atargatis, with all the variant spellings found throughout the world, is a title that is derived from **ATHTAR**. We have covered this briefly

¹ New International Version, Matthew 12:40; Luke 11:29.

² *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th edition, 1937, 1938, Volume 7, p. 858.

³ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 103.

⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 112. The "h" is silent in the name Ishtar, and the "t" has more of an "e" sound, which causes the name to be pronounced "estar."

elsewhere, but Athtar, also spelled Atter, Atar, Attar etc., literally meant **light bringer**, or the **Morning Star**. It was the ancient pre-flood name of Satan, or Lucifer as worshipped throughout the world!⁶ When Satan began his post-flood Mystery Religion, he simply transferred the title Atar, which is very probably the root word of **STAR**, to the Queen of Heaven in her many regional forms.⁷ In dealing with this pagan festival, the world calls it by the name of its founder, **ATHSTAR**, hence **EASTER**. What a laugh this evil being must have every year when he watches people gather at the rising of the sun to bow and worship at his festival bearing his very title. What a damnable man-made tradition to have replaced the true Passover of God when he gave up His only Son for the sins of humanity.

To continue in dissecting the history, let's now look at the symbols of Easter and their meanings. As everyone knows, eggs are a part of Easter. The question is **WHY?** First of all, the egg is a representative of the sun and is pictured in many ancient religions as being a solar egg. This **solar egg** was the source of all life, and became associated with the Great Mother of Heaven and the gods, as a symbol of her sexual organ, from whence came all life.⁸ In Egypt, the sun was represented as an egg, and the sun-god who came from that egg was Osiris or Horus. But the origin of the Egyptian religion (as is all pagan sun worship), is from Babylon, and needs to be understood from that perspective. The story of the birth of Semiramis, the Queen of Heaven is told by Hyginus, the Egyptian keeper of the Palatine library at Rome in the time of Augustus Caesar. It tells us of the birth of this goddess: "An egg of wondrous size is said to have fallen from heaven into the river Euphrates. The fishes rolled it to the banks where the doves having settled upon it and hatched it, out came Venus, who afterwards was called the Syrian goddess, that is Easter."⁹ This was, of course, the legend of her mother Atargatis, as we've already covered in chapter two, and was taken over by her daughter Semiramis (Venus/Ishtar/Astarte/Rhea), the Queen of Heaven.

The great feast to honor the birth of Semiramis was in the spring, and she was, therefore, called the goddess of spring, which places her birthday in correspondence to the time of modern Easter. The egg of the Mysteries, from which Semiramis supposedly hatched, was often represented as beautifully decorated or painted¹⁰, and as part of the festival celebrating her birth, these colored eggs were hidden so that her followers could "find the Queen of Heaven." This was Easter in its most primitive form. However, as the Babylonian Mysteries developed, the spring festival would take on a new meaning, instituted by its "virgin" queen.

The "eternal virgin," Semiramis, was also the goddess of fertility, and was, in fact, a **GREAT WHORE**. She set up pagan temples for her worship in which **SACRED PROSTITUTES** performed the ceremonies.¹¹ These temples, with their objects of worship, the egg and the phallus,¹² were attended by these prostitutes, and included sexual orgies as part of the ceremonies. And so wherever the religion spread, the symbols of the egg and phallus were found.¹³ That included pagan Rome which in turn gave its customs to the Catholic Church. This is why, as ridiculous as it sounds, Pope Paul V (1605-1621), appointed a prayer to the sacred **EGG** of Easter: "Bless, O lord, we beseech thee, this thy creature of Eggs, that it may become wholesome sustenance unto their servants, eating it in remembrance of our Lord..."¹⁴ What Lord? Venetia Newall answers: "Statues of Dionysus in Boeotian tombs are represented clasping an **EGG**... carried in celebration of the

⁶ Lurker, *Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils and Demons*, p. 46, Attar was called the morning star, or the planet Venus. pp. 170-171, Ishtar goddess of Venus as the Morning Star. *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume XII, p. 54, Athtar as Morning Star was replaced by Venus as Queen of Heaven. Volume I, p. 247, Lucifer is the Latin name for Venus, the Morning Star. Volume VI, p. 260, Atar was an angel of fire. Sykes, *Who's Who Non-Classical Mythology*, p. 20, Athtar was lord of the underworld - hell! p. 21, "the male Venus god of war of the northern Semites." *Funk and Wagnall's Standard Dictionary of Folklore Mythology and Legend*, Volume I, p. 87, Atar was "an archangel" and the "personification of fire." Atargatis, Ishtar, Astarte, were identical to Atar, the male version of the planet Venus. Ibid. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 2, p. 823, *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, pp. 14, 36, 378. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 551, 553. Plato's name for Lucifer was Aster, *Ibid*, p. 70. Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses & Heroines*, p. 174, Ishtar was "light giving." *The Book of the Goddess, Past and Present*, pp. 16-17. Ishtar is identical with the god Athtar, or Astar, and is both male and female in her designation. It is also no coincidence that the mother-goddesses of most ancient nations were symbolized by the serpent, or snake. This association comes, of course from the Garden of Eden, and the designation of Eve as a mother-goddess. In Egypt the name Isis is written with the symbol of a snake. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 9, p. 50. The symbolism between Satan and the mother-goddesses is unmistakable, especially since the Egyptians held that the planet Venus was sacred to the seventh day, which we will see later, was given over to Satan when he usurped the true Sabbath of God. See *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th ed. H.G.A., Volume IV, pp. 664-665.

⁷ Most encyclopedias will state that there is no known origin for the word star. Yet they admit that it is a word well known throughout the world, and found in many different languages almost unaltered. It is quite evident that this word survived the confusion of languages at the Tower of Babel, and continued to signify what it had in the pre-flood world, Satan as the bright Morning Star, the light bringer. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 25, pp. 784-785. We may see for instance, that the Teutonic word was starre, the Sanskrit was tara. The word means to **SCATTER LIGHT OVER THE HEAVENS**, which is the same as light bringer - hence Lucifer!

⁸ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 270, 57, 1097.

⁹ Hislop, *Two Babylons*, p. 109, as quoted from Hyginus, *Fabulae*, pp. 148,149.

¹⁰ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 268. "In ancient Egypt and Persia friends exchanged decorated eggs at the spring equinox, the beginning of the new year. These eggs were a symbol of fertility for them..." "Christians of the Near East adopted this tradition, and the Easter egg became a religious symbol." Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 101. See also, Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 228, for a discussion of the sacred colored eggs of Mesopotamia.

¹¹ *Man, Myth and Magic*, Volume 10, p. 2776.

¹² Taylor, *The Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries*, p. 117.

¹³ The ancient obelisk was often found with an egg or oval mounted on top of it!

¹⁴ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 110

MYSTERIES..."¹⁵ Dionysus, the Greek Nimrod (or Baal), gives us a clear picture of the place of eggs in the Easter celebration! The church might call their Lord Christ, but it was, in fact, Nimrod who was being remembered. One might be wise to consider the question that in all the history of Jesus Christ, where was an egg mentioned, or in what possible way was He associated with it? The answer is that it is *nowhere* found and He is *in no way associated with it! But - Nimrod was!*

That the egg went with the Mysteries wherever that religion spread is shown in the religions of widespread places and people. The Druids in ancient England, who had many other aspects of the Babylonian Mysteries, including sun worship, revered the egg. Their sacred egg was a SERPENT's EGG, painted red, and worn around the necks of the priest. (It was the Babylonians that taught that the serpent (Satan) was the life giver!)¹⁶ In Korean mythology, the Babylonian teachings may be seen in the following: A virgin was touched by a ray of sunshine and conceived, bringing forth an egg. When it hatched, out came a male child, Chumong, the son of the god, Paekha.¹⁷ A story from Bengal tells of the sun and a child who hatched from an egg, and Brahma in India, hatching from an egg as brilliant as the sun!¹⁸ Similar stories may be found in the sun worship of Japan. The aborigines in Australia claimed the sun was created out of an Emu egg, therefore the egg is to them sacred along with the sun. The Chinese sacred scribe Mi Wang Sen was said to have been born from an egg hatched out by doves!¹⁹ It is this type of history that forces *The Catholic Encyclopedia* to plainly admit that the egg in their Easter celebration is of pagan origin and is one of many heathen rites adopted by the Church!²⁰ For those who have always wondered *how* the egg became part of Easter, the answer is IT ALWAYS WAS. It was Christ that was introduced to this pagan festival!

The common factor in egg worship around the world is the sun. Sun worship was begun by Cush (or Bel-Marduk) and his son Nimrod, and, as has been shown, both were supposedly the incarnation of the sun-god. Their symbols were fire and light, and were to be found wherever their worship spread. Part of the worship of the European/Teutonic goddess of spring - Eostre - was to light bonfires on the hills at night, during the pagan festival of Easter. *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, in the article on Easter, states that "the symbolism of light became an important feature of this nocturnal festival."²¹ When Easter began, the feast was held from Saturday evening until Sunday morning. It was the custom to illuminate the night with fire, followed by a **SUNDAY SUNRISE WORSHIP**.²² This is exactly what we read in Ezekiel 8, and accounts for the pagan sunrise worship of Christianity today. It is not surprising that fire is such an important part of the Catholic Church, which is seen in so many of their ceremonies. This is especially true at Easter and the custom of **BLESSING OF THE NEW FIRE**.

The Paschal Candle is another of those "Mysteries" in the Catholic Church, and is part of an elaborate ritual of fire performed at the Easter ceremony. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* cannot account for its connection to Christ and His death and resurrection. Actually all they can say about the customs of Easter is that they may have their origins in paganism: "for a great many pagan customs, celebrating the return of spring, gravitated to Easter."²³ The Catholic Church itself explains the connection of many Easter customs to paganism: "One example of a fertility theme occurs during the Easter Vigil: the emphasis on **fire and water**. This may have been influenced by a contemporary Roman spring festival of fire and water which had fertility overtones: fire being a male symbol and water the female. **During the pagan ritual a flaming torch was plunged into water**. Until recent times the blessing of the Church's Easter water included a threefold plunging of the lit Easter Candle into it. This **fertile water** is then used for the rebirth of the baptized."²⁴

It seems evident from the worship of Astarte of lighting bonfires at the spring festival, to the old Catholic custom of illuminating the night before Easter, that we find the origin of the modern custom of fire in that celebration. To further illustrate the pagan influence of fire worship in the Catholic Church, we only need look at *The New Catholic Encyclopedia* and their discussion about the Feast of Candlemas on February 2: "the procession took the place of the pagan amburbale."²⁵ Before coming into the church, it was the feast of FEBRUA (from whence comes the name FEBRUARY) celebrated on February 2! The church readily admits, although justifying their use, the pagan origins of fire in these rites: "They (candles

¹⁵ Newall, *An Egg At Easter*, p. 38.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 18.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 27.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 30.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 28-38.

²⁰ Volume V, p. 227.

²¹ Eliade, *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, Volume 4, p. 557.

²² *Ibid.*, article on Easter. See also Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 94. This book recounts that the lighting of the Easter fire had its origins among the Germanic people in pre-Christian times, and was introduced by the church to counter the influence of spring bonfires among the Celtic Druids in honor of their pagan deities.

²³ Volume V, p. 227.

²⁴ Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 99.

²⁵ Volume 3, p. 23, articles on Candlemas, candles and Easter.

and torches) were used by Romans for the veneration of their gods..." and in documenting the history says that the use of fire came from Egypt, Greece, and then to Rome, and "found acceptance in the worship of Christ."²⁶

The primitive origins of Easter, named for the abominable Queen of Heaven and her god Athtar, or Satan, is clear. Most of its symbols, including the egg, continued in the great changes that were to come in this Babylonian festival. However, something was to occur that would change the face of this ancient custom throughout the coming ages. It was an event that centered around Nimrod, the brother, son, and husband of Semiramis.

The Cross of Nimrod

Nimrod is one of the most famous and yet little known persons of the Old Testament. Up to this point, his history has been told in part by his connection to his mother, Semiramis, due to the fact that he is so entwined with her, that he cannot be separated! The only account of Nimrod's life known to most Christians are the three verses of the book of Genesis, and they offer little information. Yet, he is probably one of the most influential men that has ever lived, demonstrated by the fact that he is, today, a living part of every society, and is worshipped by billions: a worship that will one day spell doom for the entire world.

The history of Nimrod, now called legend and myth, still preserves knowledge that is vital to the understanding of world events, and therefore to the well-being of every human being on this earth. First of all, he was in fact one of the greatest military leaders in history, and was said to have introduced warfare to the post-flood world - a distinction originally belonging to Cain!

Josephus records some of the history of Nimrod in his ancient writings: "Cush was the father of Nimrod, who grew to be a mighty warrior on the earth."²⁷ "Now it was Nimrod who excited them [the people] to such an affront and contempt of God... a bold man and of great strength of hand." "He also gradually changed the government into tyranny, seeing no other way of turning men from the fear of God, but to bring them into a constant dependence upon his power. He also said he would bear revenge on God, if he should have a mind to drown the world again; for that he would build a tower too high for the waters to be able to reach, and that he would avenge himself on God for destroying their forefathers!"²⁸

Nimrod was also the founder of the two most influential cities/nations in ancient history: Babylon and Assyria. He became the ruler of these countries as king, and later their god.²⁹ Having taken the power and authority of rule from his father, Baal, Nimrod also took his religion and identity, which has already been related. In this he had no small amount of help from his mother/sister/wife, the Queen Semiramis.³⁰

Nimrod had already been proclaimed a "god" in the Mysteries of his father, and immediately after the latter's death, joined with his own mother to solidify their rule in Babylon/Assyria. (According to the Babylonian Mysteries, the father, Baal, was "transferred to heaven" and now rules there as part of the Trinity.)³¹ One of the great symbols of Nimrod, in his role of the sun-god of the Mysteries, was the **horn of Cain!** We've already covered how the horn, being a distinction of Satan himself, also symbolized force and authority inside the Mysteries.³² This is why there are very few of the sun-gods who are not known as *Horned gods*, the most notable examples being Bacchus and Pan. Even more significant is the fact that they were originally portrayed as having **one horn** protruding from the center of their foreheads, just as Cain, their spiritual ancestor!

The single horn represented the wisdom of the serpent, meaning Satan, who, according to ancient tradition, had a single horn growing from his head.³³ Originally, even in Babylon, the famous Bull, which was the symbol of Baal, had but one horn. It was but a leftover from the pre-flood days when the famous **unicorn** was the symbol of the old Mysteries of Cain.³⁴ Dr. Ridpath records: "The emblem of Bel most used in the sculptures was the **HORNED** cap, which, besides being a general

²⁶ *Ibid.* See discussion on Valentines and Candlemas.

²⁷ Genesis 10:8; Josephus, *The Complete Works of Josephus*, p. 30.

²⁸ *The Complete Works of Josephus*, p. 30. The word "mighty" (a mighty hunter before the Lord) is from the Hebrew "gibbor," which means "tyrant," and the word "before" is from "paniyim," which should be translated "against." See Strong's *Concordance*, Hebrew Lexicon.

²⁹ *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says that Nimrod was identified with Hercules and was given the worship of Marduk. In this role he was called the "Stout Hunter," and would become "the deified ancestor of their city [Babylon]." They further relate he was "the author of the Babylonian idolatry." Volume II, p. 185, also Vol. X, p. 741. See also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 19, p. 703.

³⁰ Semiramis was the daughter of Cush, by whom she conceived Nimrod, and was known as his sister, mother and wife! See *The Mythology of all Races*, Volume V, p. 326. Just as Semiramis was known as the goddess with ten thousand names, so too was Nimrod known by many titles. Minucius Felix notes in his *Octavius* says of Jupiter, one of Nimrod's names: "I shall not bore you with a long catalogue of Jupiters; his monstrous shapes are as numerous as his titles!" p. 89. Sarah Sharp writes about Nimrod: "That infamous apostate, the very incarnation of Satan, was called Adonai (the Lord), Adonis or Adon, also Tammuz - Baal Berith." *Idolatry*, pp. 7-8.

³¹ Budge, King, *Books on Egypt and Chaldaea*, Volume IV, p. 26.

³² Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 409-410.

³³ *Ibid.*, p. 1028.

³⁴ *Ibid.*

emblem of **divinity**, was peculiarly appropriated by the Assyrian deities.³⁵ It is no coincidence that the Catholic Church, who has taken over the Babylonian Mysteries, claims that one of the symbols of Jesus Christ, aside from the **bull**, was the **UNICORN!** "The Unicorn is a familiar symbol of our Lord Jesus Christ." It is drawn with "...a horse's head, a goat's beard, an antelope's legs and a lion's tail... From the center of his forehead rises a great spiral horn."³⁶ They explain that the unicorn couldn't be captured except by an undefiled virgin, who when she went into the forest, could catch the animal which would come to her and lay his head in her lap. The church says "This was regarded as a symbol of our Lord Whom the heavens could not contain, but Who humbled Himself and was born of a Virgin..."³⁷ What the Catholic Church fails to mention is that the **horned horse** was the pagan **sacred king incarnate** in this animal!³⁸ The symbolic "laying his head and horn" in the virgin's lap, was, as Barbara Walker explains, in reference to sexual intercourse. That the church knew the meaning of this damnable symbolism is obvious by a popular Catholic hymn in medieval times that called Jesus the "wild, wild unicorn whom the Virgin caught and tamed."³⁹ The unicorn myth is purely Babylonian,⁴⁰ and the famous story that it was left off the ark during the Flood is symbolic of Cain's descendants, particularly his high priest of the Mysteries, being left to die in the water's of God's wrath. Yet, after the Flood, the symbolism continued, with the wisdom of the serpent represented as Nimrod's single horn.⁴¹

The unicorn was, in time, integrated into the more common double horned animals known today. Interestingly, when the single horn became two in mythology, so also was the symbol of Satan's one horn made two! The chief reason that the one horn became two is due to the fact that Nimrod would become the "savior" of the human race: a counterfeit Lamb of God. We read of this description in Revelation 13:11: "And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a **dragon** [who had a single horn in the center of his head]."

King Ninus

In order to trace the "career" of Nimrod, we must look for him under a name by which he better known to ancient historians. The correct translation of Genesis 10:11 shows us that Nimrod was one and the same as Ninus of Assyria.⁴² To trace the history of Nimrod, we only have to look for him in the legends of King Ninus (who was further known as Ninurta) in the annals of Babylon and Assyria.⁴³ These legends of Ninus are a wealth of information about Nimrod, who, I might add, was one of the most detestable men to have ever lived. Fear and murder were the tools used by Nimrod to secure his great power. Additionally, Nimrod, just as his father had, required his followers to offer human sacrifices (often newborn babies), to him: a fate he himself had narrowly escaped! But murder begets murder, and the death of Nimrod, according to the ancient accounts, was by murder, with his body afterwards being cut into pieces and scattered around the country among his worshippers. Even more astonishing is the fact that Nimrod was murdered by his wife, Semiramis!⁴⁴ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* writes: "After the death of Ninus, Semiramis, who was accused of causing it, erected to him a temple-tomb...near Babylon."⁴⁵

Why should this highly successful partnership between mother/son, husband/wife be ended by Semiramis? Perhaps the legends of her notorious murders and whoredom might provide an answer, both of which undoubtedly continued after her marriage to her son, King Nimrod. Indeed history records that Semiramis murdered Nimrod after he threatened violence

³⁵ Ridpath, *Ridpath's History of the World*, Volume I, p. 192.

³⁶ Webber, *Church Symbolism*, pp. 60-70.

³⁷ *Ibid.*

³⁸ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1027-1028.

³⁹ *Ibid.*

⁴⁰ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1028. The bull, goat, and the stag soon became the symbolic animals within the Mysteries of Babylon, representing their savior god. In fact, it should not escape your notice that the unicorn described by the Catholic Church, incorporates all these animals!

⁴¹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 35. It is interesting also that the points of a crown had its origin in these pointed horns, as symbols of wisdom, authority and power! It was, records the ancient historian Pherecydes, Nimrod/Cronos/Saturn, who was "the first before all others that ever wore a crown." He was of course mistaken, for it was the original "god" of the Mysteries, **CAIN** who has that distinction! *Ibid.*, pp. 35-36.

⁴² In this verse, we learn that Nimrod was the founder and first king of Ninevah. See the *Authorized Standard Version*, *The New King James Version*, *The New International Version*, and the *Revised Standard Version*.

⁴³ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 55. *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says that Ninus was the founder and king of Nineveh. They note he was the son of Bel, and married to Semiramis. 11th ed. Volume 19, p. 706. It is interesting to note that the name Nineveh was probably derived from Semiramis, or Ishtar, which came from the word Nina, which, as we will see elsewhere, meant daughter. The ideogram for Nineveh is a fish enclosed in the sign for a house "possibly indicating a fish-pond sacred to Ishtar." *Ibid.*, p. 703.

⁴⁴ The historian Diodorus Siculus shows this connection and identity, and is related by Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 23; Douglas, *The New International Dictionary of the Bible*, p. 102.

⁴⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 19, p. 706.

against her!⁴⁶ The fact is that about nine months after the death of Nimrod, Semiramis gave birth to a son! Further, her claim that the baby was "immaculately" conceived, shows without doubt that it was illegitimate. It is with this evidence that we might assume this baby to be a bastard begotten by one of her many lovers, and Nimrod tiring of her conduct threatened to depose his mother/wife/sister.

After this rejection, Semiramis plotted to destroy Nimrod, as related in the epic of Gilgamesh and Ishtar. Many mythologist realize that this famous epic is a combination of different stories - involving an older and younger "god." Furthermore, historians openly admit that it is the epic of Nimrod and his wife/lover!⁴⁷ It is in this story that we learn some of the details of Semiramis' murder of her first son. From this account, and various other pieces of history, we are able to get a rather clear picture of what actually happened. First of all, it is evident that the destruction of Ninus/Nimrod was a plot, and further that it was a well thought out plan and undoubtedly involved many accomplices. In fact, the plan worked better than anyone could have guessed. Semiramis would at one time rid herself of her husband, the king, gain his kingdom, and enhance the Mystery Religion in which she would rule SUPREME!

Through trickery, Semiramis was able to persuade Nimrod to grant her the rule of the kingdom for five days. Once in power, with the help of her co-conspirators, she was able to have him put to death.⁴⁸ Barbara Walker records that Hercules/Zeus, the Greek names for Nimrod, was born of the virgin moon goddess, and "After his course [on earth] was finished, he was ...KILLED, to be *resurrected as his own divine father*, to ascend to heaven, to marry the virgin form of the goddess all over again..." She goes on to say that he was worshipped "everywhere as the savior who 'died' and rose again like the sun..." "He was sacrificed at the spring equinox (Easter), ...He [being] born at the winter solstice (Christmas)..."^{49 50}

Dr. C.P. Meredith states: "...Nimrod, after his death, was said by Semiramis to have been reborn in the form of her illegitimate child Tammuz. There is a great deal of evidence that this child, a counterfeit of the coming Messiah, was really just a continuance of Nimrod. An examination of the legends and characteristics assigned to this god by his worshippers show that they coincide with the characteristics of Nimrod and events in his life."⁵¹ Sarah Sharp writes: "Semiramis herself now gained glory from her dead and deified husband. she proclaimed that he had become incarnate as her son, and she had images made representing him as a child in her arms."⁵² *The Mythology of All Races* says: "It is entirely clear, therefore, that this great cult of a dying god, which was intensively practiced...[by] the Sumerians, Babylonians, Assyrians, Aramaeans, Phoenicians, Canaanites, Hebrews, and Egyptians is based upon the belief in a martyred saint, who died and rose again and became a god."⁵³

Semiramis was now free to rule and spread the religion of the Mysteries wherever her armies could take her. She now openly wore the symbols of authority and power in her religion, the horns, which were now totally her own!⁵⁴ But how did Semiramis rid herself of this beloved sun-god of the Mysteries, whom she herself had caused to be deified, without causing a revolt against her own authority?

Nimrod, Sacrifice For The Whole World

In his renowned work, James Prescott relates how the Spanish missionaries, when they first arrived in Mexico, "...could not suppress their wonder as they beheld the cross, the sacred emblem of their own faith, raised as an object of worship in the temples... [they] were not aware that the cross was the symbol of worship of the highest antiquity in Egypt and Syria; and that rites, resembling those of communion and baptism, were practiced by pagan nations on whom the light of Christianity had never shone."⁵⁵ In fact they found in Palenque Mexico a heathen temple known as the "Temple of the Cross." This temple, almost 3,000 years old, preserved a cross that is identical to the modern form now being used in the Catholic Church. The priest at first thought that the land had been reached by other "Christian" missionaries, yet when they understood the

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, 11th ed., Volume 20, p. 276. See also Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myth and Secrets*, p. 727. In Semiramis' legends under the name of Artemis, we read that she murdered Orion, identified by many sources as Nimrod, because he threatened violence against her.

⁴⁷ *Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 267. "Nimrod, the mighty hunter before Yau, and son of Kush, is clearly the Gilgamesh of Babylonian Mythology: and Nimrod, founder of cities in Sumer, and latterly builder of Nineveh and Calah in Assyria, is surely Ninurta..." *Ibid.*, Volume V, p. 55.

⁴⁸ *Funk and Wagnall's Standard Dictionary of Folklore Mythology and Legend*, Volume II, p. 981.

⁴⁹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 393. Doane notes that all the "savior" gods, after their "resurrection," "ascended to heaven." *Bible Myths*, p. 224.

⁵⁰ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 63. Hislop shows on page 63 Nimrod's identity as the Greek Hercules. *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, says Nimrod was identified with Hercules and was given the worship of Marduk, and in this role was called the "Stout Hunter" and became "the deified ancestor of their city [Babylon]." Volume II, p. 185.

⁵¹ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 36.

⁵² *Idolatry*, p. 8.

⁵³ *Ibid.*, Vol. 5, p. 346.

⁵⁴ Lurker, *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils, and Demons*, p. 42.

⁵⁵ Prescott, *History of the Conquest of Mexico*, Volume III, pp. 368, 371.

traditions, they were confused as to why legends and symbols so close to Catholicism should be found there.⁵⁶ Travelling into what would one day become Vera Cruz Mexico, they found a marble cross, identical to their own sacred symbol, topped with a crown of gold. The natives told the astonished priest that "one more glorious than the *SUN died upon the cross!*"⁵⁷

These Catholic priests would soon find themselves even more confused. After the priests had learned of the cross of Mexico, Prescott says: "Their surprise was heightened, when they witnessed a religious rite which reminded them of Christian Communion." The communion in the form of the Aztec sun-god deity "...was made of the flour of maize, mixed with blood, and after consecration by the priest, was distributed among the people, who, as they ATE it, 'showed signs of humiliation and sorrow, declaring it was the flesh of the deity."⁵⁸ Furthermore, the native crosses corresponded, as T.W. Doane writes, "in every particular with those delineated on *Babylonian monuments*; but it was also distinguished by the *Catholic appellations, 'the tree of subsistence, 'the wood of health, 'the emblem of life.'*"⁵⁹

But, who was this "one" who was sacrificed on a cross? He was undoubtedly a king, as the crown represented, and being more glorious than the sun, bore the title of NIMROD, the sun-god! The Mexican story continues: god the father, called Icona, was chief of the TRINITY,⁶⁰ his son called Bacob, was born of a VIRGIN mother, Chibirias, who dwelled in heaven with the holy spirit. The son, Bacob, came to earth as a human, born of this virgin mother, and was tied or nailed to a cross, where he died for the sins of humanity and the fertility of the earth, afterwards being raised again.⁶¹

Don DeSolis, a Catholic writer in the eighteenth century, tries to explain these discoveries: "...it seems that the Devil...was ambitious to imitate Baptism...and even the Sacraments of the Catholic Church, since he introduced among these Barbarians the Confession of Sins...and Communion which the priest administered on certain days. They had likewise Jubilees, processions, offerings of incense and other forms of divine worship; Nay, they even gave their Chief Priest the title of Pope in their language." Satan, "...whether with a design to abuse and profane the Sacred MYSTERIES and Ceremonies by mingling them with his Abominations, is still aspiring to IMITATE the Most High."⁶² Of course, DeSolis was right, but it was unfortunate that he could not see in his own Catholicism the counterfeit of which he speaks!

It would take little effort for the Catholic Church to explain and introduce their religion, complete with phallic crosses and pagan rites which so closely resembled that of the Aztecs. Simply by substituting the name of Jesus Christ for the Aztec savior god, thereby following the Catholic formula to assimilate heathen customs into Christianity, the mission would be accomplished! The Catholic missionaries were, by this time, masters of their craft, and using the papal command to assimilate, they had never failed in their efforts! The Mexican Catholic Church is a testimony to that fact when the strange "Christian" customs of that land are examined today. The Catholic title of Universal Church is much closer to the truth than most would realize - it is a church made up of the Babylonian Mysteries: one religion, one church, whether it has the name of Catholicism or not!

History indeed proves that the discovery of the Aztec's religion wasn't the only time Catholic missionaries found such astonishing resemblances to their faith. Versions of the Mexican story are found in China, where their sun-god, dwelling in heaven, was killed to impregnate (fertilize) the earth. In fact these beliefs are strikingly similar to that of Woden, who was made a sacrifice for the whole world by hanging upon the "tree of life" and pierced with a spear: as in South America, these similarities were used by the Catholic Church to "convert" the pagan Teutonic peoples. (James Breasted says that in his opinion the Egyptian Osirian Mysteries emerged in "Europe three thousand years later.")⁶³ This legend of a savior dying on a cross, or the tree of life, the name by which the cross was known, has been found in countless countries.⁶⁴ Graham accounts for 15 of them: "Krishna in India, Sakia in India, Iva in Nepal, Indra in Tibet, Mithra in Persia, Tammuz in Babylon, Criti in Chaldea, Attis in Phrygia, Baili in Orissa, Thules in Egypt, Orontes in Egypt, Witoba of the Telingonese, Odin in Scandinavia, Hesus of the Druids and Quetzalcoatl of Mexico."⁶⁵ Kersey Graves in his history accounts for twice that many, although he outlines only sixteen for lack of space!⁶⁶ Furthermore, all these accounts, including the Teutonic story, leave absolutely no doubt as to a common origin in Babylon.

⁵⁶ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume X, p. 252.

⁵⁷ Murray-Aynsley, *Symbolism of the East and West*, p. 70.

⁵⁸ Prescott, *History of the Conquest of Mexico*, Volume III, p. 369.

⁵⁹ *op. cit.*, p. 347.

⁶⁰ The Babylonians are credited with the concept of the Trinity, or Triune god, the "father, the seed, or son, and the spirit. Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, pp. 18-19.

⁶¹ *Yucatec Trinity in South America*, from *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume XI, p. 143. T. Doane writes: "Sometimes Quetzalcoatl or Bacob is represented as tied to the cross...and at other times he is represented in attitude of a person crucified, with impressions of nail holes in his hands and feet..." *op. cit.*, p. 200.

⁶² De Solis, *The History of the Conquest of Mexico*, Volume I, p. 355-6.

⁶³ *Development of Religion and Thought in Ancient Egypt*, p. 27.

⁶⁴ The term "crucified" does not necessarily mean "nailed", it also includes being tied, or hung on the cross.

⁶⁵ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 352.

⁶⁶ *The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors*, p. 30.

We should not close this discussion without answering a criticism. The accusation is often made that Christianity, meaning Jesus Himself, is but one more adaptation of the Babylonian dying god, who was resurrected at the spring equinox, and therefore is nothing more than pagan superstition. Those who make such accusations, also like to point out that the Hebrew accounts of Adam and Eve, the Flood of Noah, and dozens of other stories, are but variations of ancient pagan "myths!"

Because the Hebrews did not record their accounts in stone, as did some ancient peoples, they are falsely accused of "borrowing" these stories to record in a book called Genesis. Historians will not concede that maybe it was the other way around. By maintaining that the Babylonian account is the original, they discredit God, His Word, and support their teachings of evolution - which of course is their real purpose in making such accusations in the first place! The fact is, no nation from Babylon to China, borrowed these common teachings. To state it again, the true history and knowledge of God was known throughout the pre- and post-flood world and was carried from there to the far away places already discussed. The Mysteries now found in these places are the modern corrupted versions of the original worship of the true God, and clearly identifies them with the religion of Nimrod and Semiramis.

The Counterfeit Crucifixion

First, the question should be considered as to why the legends of the birth (discussed in detail under Christmas) and death of Nimrod should be so closely paralleled to the account of Jesus Christ, and yet not contain the crucifixion? The answer is that it does!

Crucifixion is credited by many histories as having been devised in Babylon and Assyria. But it is Semiramis who is specifically credited with its invention as a form of execution! This information in itself might seem unimportant until it is considered in connection to the murder of Ninus. Why would it be specifically remembered that Semiramis invented this form of execution if it were not connected with someone or something of great importance to her?⁶⁷

In conceiving the murder of Nimrod, Semiramis had to convince the people that his death was divinely pre-ordained, and that it was a sacrifice he was willing to make for the good of all humanity. He would die for the sins of "mankind" - he **would be their savior** foretold by the prophecies of Noah! Dr. Meredith writes: "The inhabitants of the earth just after the flood knew and understood that a Savior was to come, but they did not know WHEN He would come. They were LOOKING and WAITING for HIM."⁶⁸ Semiramis, with her pagan Satanic priests, knowing the story of the coming Messiah, his crucifixion and death, was able to convince her subjects that Nimrod was that Savior. They would accept their sun-god's death, and more important, Semiramis as his successor - the "weeping-mother" - if they believed he was the Messiah, and was dying for their own salvation. Nimrod would now become known throughout all the pagan world, under his many names and titles, as "*The Savior of the World*."⁶⁹ Again, let's keep in mind that God's plan of salvation was known to every generation from Adam and Eve.⁷⁰ Through Semiramis Satan was now introducing his counterfeit religion in the post-flood world.

Many historians, including Sir James G. Frazer, relate that the murder of Ninus was sacrificial and was commemorated in the ceremonial killing of the king-god.⁷¹ This custom became an annual part of the Babylonian Mysteries to commemorate Nimrod's death by choosing a man to represent the king-god for one year. At the end of the year, he would be put to death as a sacrifice in remembrance of the sun-god.

This sacrificial custom was carried directly to Egypt, and from there to the natives of South America, accounting for their similarity to the Catholic tradition.⁷² What is more, the CROSS, now the symbol of Nimrod's death, would from that time be found in EVERY culture in the world where this religion was carried! (In fact, the actual kings of Babylon and Assyria, who were the head of the priesthood, wore the symbol of their office, the cross of Nimrod on a chain around their necks.)⁷³ Graham records the Babylonian account of the crucifixion: "In this, Ishtar has her divine son, Tammuz, crucified, buried and then resurrected. And at the crucifixion Ishtar 'stood the cross beside."⁷⁴

⁶⁷ Marston, *Legends of Mesopotamia*, p. 91.

⁶⁸ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 111.

⁶⁹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 72. Hislop records, for instance, that in Greece, Nimrod (called Zeus) was known as the "sinbearer" and in Babylon as "*The Savior of the World*."

⁷⁰ The proof of this may be seen in the offering of the sacrificial lamb by Abel, which foreshadowed the coming of the Messiah, and His payment for all sins.

⁷¹ Funk and Wagnall's *Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology and Legend*, Volume II, p. 981.

⁷² The still practiced South American custom of choosing a man at Easter to represent Christ, who is flogged and actually crucified on a cross, may be derived from this very custom, as it seems to pre-date Christianity. Although denounced, but not forbidden by the Catholic Church, it occasionally results in deaths. O'Flaherty, *Other People's Myths*, article on Easter.

⁷³ Eliade, *Encyclopedia of Religion*, Volume IV, p. 155.

⁷⁴ *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 348.

Theodore Gaster also records part of the history: "The phallus of the god himself was... in the form of a pine log, which was also like a *phallic cross* of Middle Eastern saviors, the *instrument on which he died*."⁷⁵ The accounts of Nimrod's death, wherever they spread, were almost identical, which can be seen in the account of the sacrifice made to the goddess Artemis every year. A man was chosen as a "sacrificial victim," to be **nailed to a cross** in commemoration of the god Orion, whom every mythologist identifies as Nimrod. (Orion himself was known as "the sacrificial victim.")⁷⁶ Minucius Felix, a Catholic Church "father" of the third century, makes a very revealing statement when he vehemently denied that Christians worshipped the cross: "You it is, you Pagans, who are the most likely people to adore wooden crosses..."⁷⁷ "You adore crosses of wood because they form part of your gods. And, surely, your military ensigns, standards, and banners, what are they but gilded [GOLD] and decorated crosses? Your trophies of victory copy not merely the **appearance of simple cross, but that of a MAN FASTENED TO IT AS WELL**."⁷⁸ Defending Catholicism, Tertullian, in his answer to the pagans, says: "The origin of your gods is derived from figures moulded on a cross. All those rows of images on your standards are the appendages of crosses."⁷⁹

The traditions found in so many different cultures of a "savior" god hanging on a cross, or the tree of life, as a sacrifice for the sins of humanity, can leave no doubt as to the death of Nimrod by crucifixion. This is especially true when it is remembered that these "gods" have already been shown to be Nimrod by another name. Add to this evidence the sacrificial death of King Ninus, who was Nimrod, and the worshipped symbol of **HIS CROSS**, and the answer to the question already asked: why would the birth and death of Nimrod and Tammuz be almost identical to Christ, and yet not include crucifixion, is answered.

History also provides a clear account as to where this sacrificial murder took place! The king/god Opedipus, of the ancient capital of Upper Egypt, Thebes, was another "god" who was one and the same with Nimrod. His legend relates that he killed his father and assumed his kingdom, which is of course the account of Nimrod and Baal. His mother and wife, also queen of Thebes, whose name was Jocasta or Iocaste, meaning the "**shining moon**," killed Opedipus in her **sacred grove!**⁸⁰

When all the pieces are put together history gives a very clear account as to why the great Easter festival of the sun-god was held in a "sacred grove!" It was the place where the pagan "savior" god had died, who was symbolized in worship by a phallic obelisk, planted in the clearing of the grove, which itself was the symbolic womb of the Great Mother!⁸¹ We are left with one last question - when did this death take place?

Sir James Frazer answers that question: "...Greece had what we may call its Good Friday and Easter Sunday long before the events took place in Judaea which diffused these two annual commemorations of the Dying and Reviving God..."⁸² Indeed, the legend relates that on **Black Friday**, the image of the sun-god Attis (the Phrygian name for Nimrod) was carried to his temple bound to a cross, or tree of life.⁸³ Furthermore, it is no coincidence that the day Nimrod died was on a Friday: this was the **sacred day of the Great Virgin Queen of Heaven** - his mother, Semiramis! She killed her son on her own day, forever becoming a part of this pagan festival.⁸⁴ This series of events took place in the month of Nisan, which was known in Babylon as "the month of the **SACRIFICER**."⁸⁵ Nisan would also become the month in which Passover occurred, and in which the real Savior of the world would be crucified.

According to the Babylonian myths, Nimrod did not remain in the world of the dead: "The day of Attis' death was Black Friday, or the Day of Blood. His image was carried to the temple and bound to the tree... On the third day he rose again from the dead." And what day did he rise? History answers that: his resurrection was the Day of Joy (or Hilaria): "This was

⁷⁵ Gaster, *Myth, Legend and Customs in the Old Testament*, p. 609.

⁷⁶ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 727, Nimrod "whom the Greeks called Orion..." 744, 58-59.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 188, quoted from Doane, T.W., *Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions*, N.Y., University Books Inc. 1971, p. 345.

⁷⁸ Marcus Minucius Felix, *The Octavius of Marcus Minucius Felix*, pp. 106-107. Most of these savior gods were nailed to their crosses. Doane, *op. cit.*, p. 191.

⁷⁹ Doane, *op. cit.*, p. 198. The cross with a "god" fastened to it was ordained at the sixth synod of Constantinople, and approved by Pope Adrian I (A.D. 772-795). *Ibid.*, p. 202.

⁸⁰ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 737. "St." Jerome notes that Tammuz was mourned in his sacred grove, indicating that it was also his place of death. Doane, *op. cit.*, p. 220.

⁸¹ It is interesting that in the door of the Catholic Church at Sion Switzerland, is a carving supposedly of Jesus Christ crucified on a cluster of GRAPES! The symbol of wine, as mentioned elsewhere, was in direct connection to the events surrounding the usurping of Noah's authority in the incident of his becoming drunk on wine!

⁸² Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume 7, p. 33, the history of Dionysus' death and resurrection.

⁸³ Cumont, *Astrology and Religion Among the Greeks and Romans*, p. 56. The term "Black Friday" was connected to the god Saturn, who was called "Black Sun," symbolizing his "entombment" during his death. Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 217.

⁸⁴ This will be documented in the article on Good Friday.

⁸⁵ Eddy, *God in History*, p. 48. It is interesting to note that many pagan nations had annual holy days that corresponded, in many respects, to those found in the Old Testament. It is widely believed that the world, long prior to the time of Moses, kept certain days as holy to the true God of Noah, and that these same days were given a special significance when commanded for Israel.

SUNDAY; the god arose in glory as the **SOLAR DEITY** of a new season." "Christians ever afterward kept Easter Sunday with carnival processions derived from the **mysteries of ATTIS**."^{86 87}

Semiramis now claimed that her dead husband had risen with the sun on the third day. From that time on, worshippers in the Mysteries would annually celebrate Nimrod's death on Black Friday, and on Easter Sunday morning, they would gather before sunrise. At the rising of the sun, they would proclaim of their god "**he is risen!**"

The death of Nimrod and Tammuz, aside from the Easter celebration, would also be remembered throughout the coming millennia, by placing his image on a cross (*phallus*), in the fields to bless and assure the fertility of the land. It still survives today as the well known SCARECROW! Although all farmers know that this "man" on a cross doesn't actually scare crows away, they follow a tradition and unwittingly commemorate an event that occurred almost 4,000 years ago!⁸⁸

The picture of the counterfeit crucifixion of Nimrod/Tammuz is complete. But let's allow the highly respected Sir James Frazer to sum it up: "When we remember that the festival of St. George in April has replaced the ancient pagan festival of the Parilia; that the festival of St. John the Baptist in June has succeeded to a heathen Midsummer festival of water; that the festival of the Assumption of the Virgin in August has ousted the festival of Diana; that the feast of All Souls in November is a continuation of an old heathen feast of the dead; and that the Nativity of Christ himself was assigned to the winter solstice in December because that day was deemed the Nativity of the sun; we can hardly be thought rash or unreasonable in conjecturing that the other cardinal festival of the Christian Church - the solemnization of Easter - may have been in like manner, and from like *motives of edification*, adopted to a similar celebration of the Phrygian god Attis [Tammuz] at the vernal equinox."⁸⁹

The Cross

The history of the cross is so clearly pagan that it is one of the greatest embarrassments to both Catholic and Protestant historians. Many simply choose to ignore the history, while others say that it doesn't matter. The Catholic priest and writer, Dr. John Sullivan, sums up the modern day minister's total ignorance of the origins of their religion, when he states that he doesn't see "any real connection" between the crosses of paganism and the Catholic Cross, yet comments "...it is **curious** that among these **heathen** the **same sign** should typify earthly life which among Christians denotes spiritual and eternal life."⁹⁰

The counterfeit birth and death of Jesus now celebrated by the modern world, is nothing more than the commemoration of the Babylonian "savior," Nimrod. The cross, that mystical symbol of the phallus and the tree of life, or the cosmic tree, also called the Tree of the sun,⁹¹ and worshipped 2,000 years before Christ, is now the supposed symbol of the **real SAVIOR OF THE WORLD!** But how did this cross of Nimrod become the symbol of Christianity?

First of all, nowhere in the story of the crucifixion of Christ, before or after the fact, is there any reason to suppose that the instrument of His death should be venerated. But thanks to the Roman Catholic Church, that is exactly what has happened. In fact, they have caused this symbol to be recognized the world over as standing for "**Christianity**." Furthermore, within the Catholic Church at least, it is openly worshipped.

Because the true history of the cross is completely veiled by Catholicism, few people today realize that they worship a symbol that predates Christ's birth by 2,000 years. But that is, in fact, what they are doing. This worship is particularly pathetic when we learn from history that not only was the cross a pagan symbol, but that Jesus was not even killed on one! There are no small number of historians who can argue with convincing reason that the "cross" of Jesus was actually a stake, meaning one single upright beam. They point out that the stake was often used by the Romans to crucify the "enemies" of

⁸⁶ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 78,469; Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, p. 407, 1951; Veraseren, *Cybele and Attis*, p. 182.

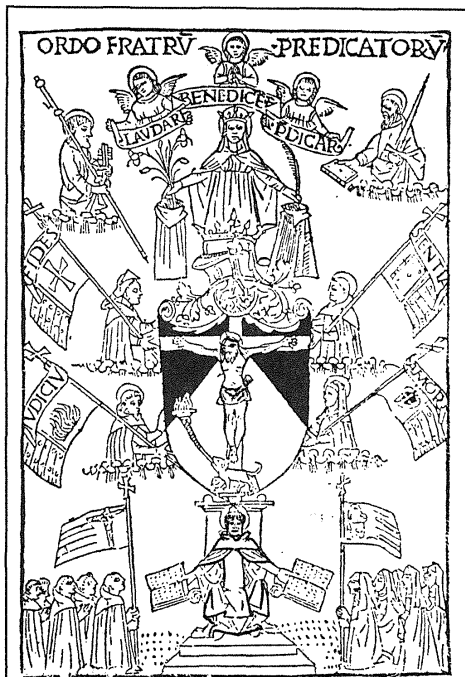
⁸⁷ The institution of "Good Friday" within Roman Catholicism was originally **Black Friday**. The book *Catholic Customs and Traditions* explains: "Until this generation [the 20th century], black was the color for funerals, Masses for the dead, and originally **Good Friday**. Seldom used today, it has been replaced by white...for Good Friday." "Church authorities in early centuries objected to the use of black for funerals because it was so closely associated with the burial of pagans." Dues, p. 191. This is most revealing when we discover that in past centuries, the altars and images of all Catholic Churches were covered with black during Good Friday Mass. Additionally, the priest were robed in black. This all ended on Sunday morning during great rejoicing to songs proclaiming "he is risen!" Doane notes that Catholicism, "With her usual policy...endeavored to give a Christian significance to the rites borrowed from Paganism, and in this case, as in many others, the conversion was particularly easy." *Bible Myths*, pp. 226-227. The Catholic Church admits that they don't know how the title of "Good" was added to Black Friday, and that it seems to be inconsistent with the events that took place on that day. Dues, *op. cit.*, p. 89.

⁸⁸ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths & Secrets*, p. 188. The modern translations of Jeremiah 10:5 "Like a scarecrow in a melon patch, their idols cannot speak; they must be carried..." NIV, RSV, etc. One more point should be made here, and that is the Babylonian doctrine of being "born again" for their initiates. As in most every case, this doctrine entered Catholic dogma from the Mysteries of Rome and Mithraism. When the faithful were sprinkled with the blood of a bull, a type of baptism called the *taurobolia*, they were literally being "...'born again,' [and] vividly points to the concern for spiritual salvation...a concern which was met by the cult of Magna Mater and Attis." (*The Book of the Goddess, Past and Present*, p. 66.) The popular time of the year for this ceremony was during the time of the sun-god's supposed resurrection and "rebirth."

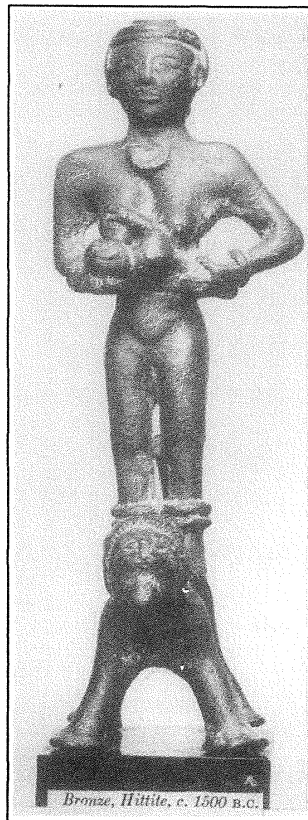
⁸⁹ Frazer, *Adonis, Attis, Osiris*, Vol. I, p. 308.

⁹⁰ Sullivan, *The External of the Catholic Church*, p. 152.

⁹¹ Hackwood, *Christ Lore*, p. 137.



The "Sacred" Badge of the Dominican Order, the "holy" priests who would kill so many "heretics". Notice that the pope sits below a dead Christ, and the Catholic Virgin Queen of Heaven rules above all.



Various crosses in use for the last 4000 years.

	+	†	‡	⚓	
†	‡	✠	✠	✠	†
Y	T	X	+	+	+
✠	✠	✠	†	†	✠
+	X	†	†	†	卐
✠	†	‡	†	†	+
+	†	✠	†	✠	†

SOME FORMS OF THE CROSS IN CHRISTIAN ART

the empire. In fact, many pagan nations considered it a sacrilege to kill on the cross, because it was sacred to their pagan Mysteries!

The ancient historian, Lipsius, in discussing crucifixion, speaks of a single upright stake as a CROSS, to which criminals were bound.⁹² Add this to the fact that the Greek word *STAUROS*, used in the New Testament, simply meant a stake, and the instrument of Jesus' death takes on a new meaning. The confusion arose when the Catholic translator Jerome rendered *stauros* into the Latin word *CRUX* - in English rendered *cross* - in his Latin Vulgate. From that time on, the word became a building block in Roman Catholicism. Because the Vulgate was the translation used by all Protestant churches when they came out of the Catholic Church, the word *cross* followed them into their own translations of the Bible.⁹³ But Jerome was only perpetuating the traditions of his church which had accepted the god of their pagan "converts," and particularly the legend of his death on a cross. With the Easter tradition firmly established, Jerome mistranslated *stauros* to conform to the cross of Nimrod, which was by his time the "savior god" worshipped in Catholicism under the name of Jesus Christ.

The renowned work, *The Companion Bible*, discusses the cross: "In the Greek N.T. two words are used for 'the cross', on which Jesus was put to death. 1. The word *stauros*; which denotes an upright pale or stake, to which the criminals were nailed for execution. 2. The word *xulon*, which generally denotes a piece of a dead log of wood, or timber... It is not like *dendron*, which is used of a living, or green tree, as in Matt. 21:8; Rev. 7:1, etc. Our English word 'cross' is the translation of the Latin *crux*; but the Greek *stauros* no more means a *crux* than the work 'stick' means a 'crutch'." "Homer uses the word *stauros* of an ordinary pole or stake, or a single piece of timber. And this is the meaning and usage of the word throughout the Greek classics." "The letter chi, X, the initial of the word Christ was originally used for His Name; $\chi\rho$. This was superseded by the symbols ✠ and ✝ ..." "These **CROSSES** were used as symbols of the Babylonian sun-god, ⊕ and are first seen on a coin of Julius Caesar, 100-44 B.C.E., and then on a coin struck by Caesar's heir (Augustus), 20 B.C.E." "The evidence is the same as the pre-Christian (phallic) symbol in Asia, Africa, and Egypt, whether we consult *Nineveh* by Sir. A.H. Layard (ii. 213) or *Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians*, by Sir J. Garner Wilkinson, (iii. pp. 24, 26, 43, 44, 46, 52, 82, 136.) Dr. Schliemann gives the same evidence in his *Ilios* (1880), recording his discoveries on the site of prehistoric Troy. See pp. 337, 350, 353, 521, 523. Dr. Max Ohnefalsch-Richter gives the same evidence from Cyprus; and these are 'the oldest extant Phoenician inscriptions'" "In his *Letters from Rome*, Dean Burgon says: '*I question whether a cross occurs on any Christian monument of the first four centuries.*'"⁹⁴

Let's end this part of our discussion by asking: even if Jesus were crucified on a cross, would this make any difference, that is, should Christians use it as a symbol of Christ? Paul records in Hebrews 12:2 that the cross (Greek *stauros*) was a device of death and shame. The intense Jewish background of Paul, and the first century Church of God, would have made the cross - even if it had been the instrument of Christ's death - abhorrent! They would have been horrified at the introduction and worship of this symbol by those calling themselves Christian.

The first century Church did not, as God forbids, make any image or venerate any objects as sacred. The Gospel of Jesus Christ was all they needed to show the world they were Christian: they needed no symbols. The symbol of their faith was living in Christ! Knowing this as fact, many historians have recorded that the early Christians did not consider the cross - or any object - as special or sacred. The cross, simply stated, was of no importance to them at all, very probably because prior to the introduction of this pagan symbol into Christianity, the stake had always been considered the instrument of Christ's death.⁹⁵ In fact, *The New Catholic Encyclopedia* says that the cross was not in general use among "Christians" until the 4th or 5th centuries,⁹⁶ and when it was first used, it was in Rome and in Egypt: "...the early Christians of Egypt adopted it in lieu of the (tau) cross." "...numerous inscriptions headed by the tau [the pagan cross of Nimrod] are preserved to the present day in early Christian sepulchers at the great Oasis."⁹⁷

It cannot be stated too often that Satan had created a counterfeit Christianity in order to deceive the whole world to follow him. The death of Nimrod on a cross 2000 years before Christ, would set the stage in order to replace the true Savior with the anti-Christ. When the actual death of Jesus occurred, Satan was ready with his own form of "Christianity," not only to

⁹² *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Volume 7, p. 505.

⁹³ *The New Shaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*, Vol. 3, p. 313; *Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume IV, p. 518-19. The Greek word *xulon* is also used in the N.T. and simply meant a "dead log." It is usually translated as tree.

⁹⁴ Volume V, Appendix 162, p. 186.

⁹⁵ Hackwood, *Christ Lore*, p. 153.

⁹⁶ *The New Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 4, p. 473.

⁹⁷ Murray-Aynsley, *Symbolism of East & West*, p. 63. The stake itself was a pagan phallic symbol. The original stakes in Babylon were sharpened at the top to represent the phallus. Before that, trees were stripped of their branches upon which to crucify the victim. Some historians believe the cross bar was added to represent the female sex organ in union with the phallus. *New Shaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*, p. 313. See also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th Edition, Volume VI, p. 539.

deceive the whole world, but to deceive the very elect if it were possible.⁹⁸ He could ONLY do this if the religion he substituted for Christianity were a **convincing counterfeit!** The Semitic scholar, Dr. Parkhurst writes in his *Hebrew Lexicon*: "I find myself obliged to refer Tammuz, as well as the Greek and Roman Hercules, to that class of idols which were originally designed to represent the promised Saviour Christ Jesus, the desire of all nations. His other name, Adonis, is almost the very Hebrew word 'Our Lord,' a well-known title of Christ."⁹⁹

The Cross: its History

W.E. Vine remarks that the cross in ancient "...Chaldea, was used as a symbol of the god Tammuz," which was known as the mystic TAU of Tammuz. "In order to increase the prestige of the apostate ecclesiastical system, pagans were received into the [Catholic] churches ... and were permitted largely to retain their pagan signs and symbols. Hence the Tau or T in its most frequent form with the cross-piece lowered, was adopted to stand for the cross of Christ."¹⁰⁰ The Babylonian and Egyptian Tau was often found mounted on top of another object of worship in the ancient world -the PHALLUS!¹⁰¹ (We see examples of the Egyptian cross mounted upon the obelisk, which stood outside, or on top of their sun temples.)

Occasionally the sexual organs of both the male and female deities were represented in the cross. When this occurred they formed what is known today as the Celtic Cross - an oval circling the cross section of the tau.¹⁰² (The oval inside the cross was the representation of the female organ in union with the male organ.) When the cross were erected in the earth, they called on the dying "god" to renew the world, which, as mentioned, was the case with the scarecrow. Wherever the faithful of the Mysteries beheld their cross, they saw the symbol of their sun-god and his "sacrifice" for their salvation! This is the meaning of the cross when it was brought into Catholicism by the pagan hoards.

The use of the cross in the Catholic Church came into being the same way as the many other pagan worships of their religion - by the masses of pagans entering the church. It was already well known in pre-Christian Rome and in use there by the pagan VESTAL VIRGINS, *who wore the cross around their necks* just as their successors, the virgin nuns in the Roman Catholic religion do today.¹⁰³ But the church, as usual, ignored the tremendous references in ancient religions to the cross being a representative of a phallus. For instance, they knew full well that the most popular goddess in Rome, Isis, was represented by idols holding the cross, which was intended to portray the sex organ of her consort, known as the savior-god!¹⁰⁴ The church, as in all other cases of their accepting paganism, simply ignored the meaning while embracing the profane! The pagan cross of Rome, coming chiefly through the influence of Egypt, has never been anything more than the venerated symbol of the Babylonian Mystery Religion.

⁹⁸ Mark 13:22. The death of Nimrod upon a cross, or the tree of life, can be seen in a Catholic tradition which is perhaps the most absurd story ever told by that church. The story relates that the cross of Jesus was made from the wood of the *Tree of Life* in the Garden of Eden. Supposedly the tree was cut down by Seth, and was preserved from the flood by Noah in the ark, eventually finding its way to Jerusalem. There, miraculously preserved, it was finally made into a cross by Joseph, the carpenter father of Jesus! In due time, this cross was supplied to the Romans, and Christ was then nailed to it. The legend goes on to relate that He was crucified on the very spot where the ancient tree had stood in Eden, under which Adam had been buried. The blood of Christ fell on the grave of Adam, by which he and all humanity before Christ, was forgiven of sin. This story is obviously, and without doubt the Catholic version of Nimrod being killed upon the tree of life, altered to make it adaptable to Catholicism. The crucifixion, as well as most of the other major events in the life of Christ, was counterfeited by Satan. Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 189.

⁹⁹ As quoted in Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 220.

¹⁰⁰ Vine, *An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words*, p. 256.

¹⁰¹ Murray-Aynsley, *Symbolism of East & West*, p. 69.

¹⁰² Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 188. As a postscript to our discussion on the cross, it would be of interest to make mention of another form of the cross that is quite ancient and will surprise most people. It was known anciently as the SWASTIKA, and is now recognized as the emblem of Nazi Germany - a symbol that was, fifty years ago, dreaded the world over. It was perhaps significant that Adolf Hitler wanted to revive the worship of ancient Germanic gods during his Third Reich, as it was to them that the swastika belonged, as an inheritance from ancient Babylon. This Babylonian symbol of the swastika represented the worship of Nimrod and Tammuz within the Sun. The creation of this cross came about by rounding the corners to represent the Tau inside the sun - forming the Swastika. (Murray-Aynsley, *Symbolism of the East & West*, p. 52.) The swastika was simply the emblem of Nimrod and Tammuz, the Sun-god of Babylon and Assyria. It is for that reason that the swastika found its way into the far corners of the earth. (It would not be unlikely to see the swastika resurrected by the beast of Revelation, as the symbol of that government.) The swastika spread from Mesopotamia (Babylon & Assyria) to Troy, Greece, Macedonia and then to Central Europe and Germany. (*The Encyclopedia of Religions*, Volume IV, p. 157; *Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology & Legend*, Volume 1, p. 264.) The cross, or more exactly, the swastika, was the emblem of Thor, and also of Woden, who were, as will be shown, one and the same. (Murray-Aynsley, *Symbolism of East and West*, p. 72.) Together, they inherited the emblem from the god Tiu, their "father". The Teutonic rune "T" or cross was the sacred symbol of Tiu, and was found in many items of importance to the Teutons. To invoke the blessing of the god Tiu, his cross was engraved on the swords of battle. Before battle, these swords were drawn, and held upright, and were often themselves worshipped as the divinity. Warriors danced and celebrated around these drawn swords, in a manner similar to their worship of the phallus, as the drawn swords represented a type of the mighty phallus of Tiu. (This strange custom also found its way for some time, into the Catholic Church: "Noteworthy are the observances at Valenciennes on the jour de St. Michel (day of St. Michael), at which the swordplayers proceed to church, the sword-bearer, during the reading of the gospel, solemnly holding aloft the unsheathed sword..." from Religion of the Teutons, p. 245-6.) It is also significant that many Catholic Churches display the Swastika within the walls of their buildings! From Nimrod in Babylon, to Tiu (or Woden) in Europe, and then to Roman Catholicism and Adolph Hitler, the emblem of the Swastika is yet another binding thread.

¹⁰³ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 198.

¹⁰⁴ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 188-189.

It is of no small importance that the pagan Emperor Constantine would see the sign of the cross in his "conversion to the faith!" It is said that in the sign he conquered *his enemies*, which as it turned out, was the true Church of God and the teachings of Christ! What little Constantine knew of Christianity, he learned from his mother, Helena, a Catholic who accepted the pagan concepts of Christ in that religion. Although we shouldn't get ahead of our story (the cross of Constantine will be covered in detail later), the cross of the sun-god was very familiar to the emperor - he being a devout worshipper of this Babylonian deity. That is why this symbol would be enforced by the dictation of Constantine in Catholicism, and would, by the time of Martin Luther, dominate the church for over 1,000 years. Luther and other Protestants took the symbol when they left the Mother Church in protest, by which they, the daughters of Catholicism, would retain their identity.

The "Holy" Communion

Countless traditions throughout the world relate the death of Nimrod, known by his various names, as a sacrifice for the sins of the world. That is, he supposedly died for the sins of all humanity. At his death, according to the story, Nimrod's body was dismembered and scattered - an act that would become an important part of the Mysteries.¹⁰⁵

Cutting Nimrod's dead body into pieces was a counterfeit of the death and sacrifice of the future Messiah - Jesus -who symbolically scattered His body among His believers in the Passover command "take and eat, this is my body."¹⁰⁶ The body of Christ, scattered among his true believers, would remind them of their guilt in His death and sacrifice. So too was the meaning of the scattering of the body of Nimrod among his people, for whom "he had died."

That the actual flesh of Nimrod might have been eaten at the time of his death in a counterfeit of the sacrifice of Christ, is an overwhelming probability. We may deduce this from several facts. First of all actual flesh and blood were eaten in the Mysteries, which when blessed, became (supposedly) the body of their god/savior. In the very ancient Egyptian worship of Nimrod, parts of the body of his dead followers were often eaten.¹⁰⁷ This solemn religious rite in commemoration of the "sacrifice" of Osiris, the ancient Egyptian deity, was observed by both common people and the royal family. Eventually it became the custom for the Egyptian communicants to abandon their ghastly eucharist and eat small cakes on which a CROSS was impressed.¹⁰⁸ The true Orphic (Gnostics) of the Greeks had to partake of a mystic sacrifice in which a living animal was torn in pieces and eaten raw in memory of Zagreus - or Dionysus -the Greek version of Nimrod.¹⁰⁹ The pagan Aztecs had a communion composed of corn flour and blood, which they ate in sorrow for the sacrifice of their "savior god" who died on the cross.¹¹⁰ In fact, this eucharistic custom is found almost everywhere the Mysteries spread. In Ireland it is a part of the direct worship of Baal, to whom the Irish sacrificed their firstborn. In Crete, in remembrance of Dionysus, a living ox would be torn into pieces and eaten. W.G. Wood-Martin says of these religions: "Thus human sacrifices and cannibalism have co-existed with a comparatively high state of civilization."¹¹¹

Not surprisingly such pagan customs also became prevalent in ancient Israel, as Psalms 106:28 demonstrates: "They joined themselves also unto Baalpeor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead. Thus they provoked him [God] to anger..." I say this isn't surprising because the children of Israel consistently adopted the worship of the pagans around them, as we've just seen in the custom of Easter, and that heathen rite required the "communion" of Baal! We learn from *The Catholic Encyclopedia* that "Mithraism had a *eucharist*... [the blood and body.] The idea of a sacred banquet is as old as the *human race* and existed at all ages and amongst all peoples."¹¹² There was a time that the Romans actually killed a man in the rites of the Mysteries, and, as Pliny says: "...it was regarded as an act of the highest religion to kill a man, and as a most salutary act to eat him."¹¹³ (The popularity of Mithra among the Romans was topped only by the worship of the Egyptian Trinity of Osiris, Isis, and Horus. What finally emerged was a mixture or composite of all these gods, with Isis finally reigning supreme as the mother-goddess of Rome, and Mithra peculiarly her "savior" son.)

¹⁰⁵ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 26.

¹⁰⁶ Matthew 26:26

¹⁰⁷ Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elder Faith in Ireland*, Volume I, p. 290.

¹⁰⁸ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 336.

¹⁰⁹ Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, p. 128. Dionysus was called Zagreus - meaning "HUNTER" - further identifying him as Nimrod/Tammuz. Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, pp. 124-5.

¹¹⁰ Prescott, *History of the Conquest of Mexico*, Volume III, p. 369.

¹¹¹ Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elders Faith in Ireland*, Volume I, p. 290. The ancient Israelites also sacrificed their sons and daughters in the fires of Baal, which, as we will see in volume two, forms a significant piece of evidence in identifying the peoples of Ireland.

¹¹² *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume X, p. 404.

¹¹³ Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elders Faiths of Ireland*, Volume I, p. 289.

The ancient writer Minucius Felix recounts the many different branches of the Mysteries where the pagans ate the flesh of humans and drank their blood. "Even the Romans worship Jupiter Latiaris [a "savior-god" who preceded Mithra in Rome] with manslaughter, and as befits the son of Saturn, is glutted with the gore [i.e. flesh]..."¹¹⁴

History is very clear that the priest of Babylon, in their worship of Baal, ate the human flesh of their sacrifice to the sun-god, and their name, CAHNA-BAAL, is the name from whence comes the modern word CANNIBAL!¹¹⁵

Given the fact that the Egyptian and Mithriac Mysteries dominated the religion of Rome when the Catholic Church was adopting Babylonian doctrine wholesale, it is clear where they got their beliefs about the sacraments. It would be Mithra, the Roman version of the sun-god, and his communion, eaten in commemoration of his "sacrifice," that entered into the Catholic Church. (We will cover in the coming chapters the many pagan customs of this "god" that were brought wholesale into Catholicism.) In fact, *The Catholic Encyclopedia* itself admits that "A similarity between Mithra [meaning Nimrod] and Christ struck even early observers, such as Justin and Tertullian and other [church] Fathers, and in recent times has been urged to prove Christianity is but an adaptation of Mithraism..."¹¹⁶ Yet what does the Catholic Church say about their own Eucharist which so closely resembled that of Mithra? "By the very fact that the Eucharistic Mysteries does transcend reason, NO rationalistic explanation of it... may be attempted by a Catholic theologian."^{117 118} This history accounts for the origin of the Catholic communion wafer (or host) and their insistence that the bread and wine is literally turned into the physical body and blood of Christ, when they are placed in front of the monstrance, the sunburst emblem on the altar.¹¹⁹ Catholics believe that the actual transformation of the host and wine into flesh and blood occurs when the priest pronounces the words, "Hoc est corpus meus." (It is from this that we get the "magical" phrase, HOCUS POCUS!)¹²⁰ *The Catholic Encyclopedia* admits there is no scriptural proof for this belief, but offers that it is based on the most ancient tradition.¹²¹ Although these traditions go way beyond the meaning of the last Passover meal of Christ found in the Bible, they are in keeping with the doctrine concerning the flesh of another false savior whom the Roman Catholic Church adopted as their god. The real meaning of this Catholic doctrine can be seen in the Latin name for the communion wafer itself, which was "hostia" - meaning *victim*, the term applied to the ancient pagan *cannibalized* god of the Mysteries.

It would be interesting to note here what the Catholic "saint," Alphonsus de Liguori wrote about the communion: "The dignity of the priest is also estimated from the power that he has over the real and the mystic body of Jesus Christ...when they pronounce the words of consecration the Incarnate Word has obliged himself to obey and to come into their hands under the sacramental species...our wonder should be far greater when we find that in obedience to the words of his priests - *Hoc est Corpus Meum* - God himself descends on the altar, that he comes whenever they call him, and as often as they call him, and places himself in their hands, even though they should be his enemies. *And after having come, he remains, entirely at their disposal; they move him as they please from one place to another; they may, if they wish, shut him up in the tabernacle, or expose him on the altar, or carry him outside the church; they may if they choose, eat his flesh, and give him for food of other...*"¹²²

The customs of Passover and the true Messiah have long since disappeared from most of the Christian professing world, and the commemoration of Jesus' sacrifice once a year on Nisan 14 has been replaced in Roman Catholicism and some of her many daughter churches by a weekly "communion." This is a custom that isn't surprising when we note that the same tradition prevailed in ancient Babylon, where the priests of Baal offered "communion" frequently to their congregation. All told, the "holy communion" is but another part of the bigger picture of a counterfeit Gospel of the true Messiah.

Lent

"It ought to be known," said Cassianus, the monk of Marseilles, writing in the fifth century, and contrasting the primitive [Christian] Church with the church in his day, "that the observance of the *forty days* had no existence, so long as the perfection of that primitive Church remained inviolate."¹²³ (i.e., as long as the early Church remained PURE!) To this statement Alexander Hislop adds: "Let anyone only read the atrocities that were commemorated during the 'sacred fast' or

¹¹⁴ *Octavius*, p. 108.

¹¹⁵ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 120.

¹¹⁶ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume X, p. 404.

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, Volume V, p. 573.

¹¹⁸ In the Catholic Church, the WAFER representing the flesh of Christ is called a host - from a Latin word meaning "victim". It is no coincidence that it is round with the RAYS of THE SUN around the edge - a solar disk - in other words, it represents the Sun-god who died as a sacrifice on the cross. Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 121.

¹¹⁹ The Catholic wafer, representing the body of Christ, is round, with the rays of the sun, and a cross in the center.

¹²⁰ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths & Secrets*, p. 405.

¹²¹ Volume V, p. 581.

¹²² Froom, *The Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, Volume I, p. 673.

¹²³ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 104.

Pagan Lent, as described by Arnobius and Clemens Alexandrinus, and surely he must blush for the Christianity of those who, with the full knowledge of all these abominations, 'went down to Egypt for help'... to revive it..."¹²⁴ Minucius Felix mentions the "weepings and wailings" of the pagans at the time of the sun-god's death, and says: "Nevertheless these rites, once Egyptian, are now practiced even in Rome."¹²⁵

It is really to be expected to find a similar, if not an exact parallel of the Catholic doctrine of Lent in countless nations around the ancient world where it had spread from the Mysteries of Babylon. From ancient Koordistan to the Aztecs in Mexico, where they had a fast of forty days held in the spring in honor of the SUN-god,¹²⁶ the custom of "Lent" was an important part of their religion. The word is from the old High German *lenzin*, which simply meant spring.¹²⁷ It is not surprising that the ancient Teutonic peoples had a lentin season preceding the worship of their goddess of spring, and that their word for the custom has survived in the modern day "Catholicized" Babylonian religion!

No matter where it was found in the world, Lent was observed for the same reason - in remembrance of Tammuz, the sun-god of Babylon. But why was this strange custom observed, and what was its meaning? To answer that question we will have to dissect the different features of the ancient commemoration.

Tammuz and the Legend of the Boar

We have already seen how the egg was an important symbol in the Easter celebration, and we will cover the rabbit in a later chapter, but there was another well known symbol incorporated into Easter. Although not much of a feature today (at least in America), the boar was once a big part of not only the Easter tradition, but also the Christmas season. Why on earth was a boar important to the time of Easter and Christmas? The answer is found in the true meaning of Lent.

After Nimrod's death on the cross, his mother ordained that the adherents of the Mysteries should weep for their dead god.¹²⁸ It was ordained as a sacred and vital part of the Easter tradition in the ancient Mysteries of Babylon. When Nimrod was dead his mother gave birth to another son whom she claimed was "immaculately" conceived. Further she claimed the boy was actually Nimrod reborn, and thereby gave him the name Tammuz which was one of Nimrod's old titles. (This connection will be further explained in the chapter on Christmas.) Sarah Sharp writes: "According to Chaldean doctrine of the transmigration of souls, it was given out that Nimrod had reappeared in the person of a posthumous and beautiful son, supernaturally born of his widowed wife after the father had gone to glory."¹²⁹

Tammuz was at once declared a "god" and was not only worshipped, but became more popular than his supposed father/self had been throughout the empire. He was now the **desired one** of the Mysteries. We see in the story of the Greek god Attis (their name for Tammuz) that when he grew into a young man, he was the "perfection of manhood," and was called *Naaman*, "the darling," and the "beautiful god." So was the legend throughout the ancient world where this young "god" was worshipped. Counted among all those who desired this "god" was one who had also noticed the young man's beauty. This notice became an obsession that would soon bring untold sorrow and death.¹³⁰

Semiramis, the notorious whore of the ancient world, soon cast her eye on her son, who was technically her grandson if one believed her claim that he was immaculately conceived by the dead Nimrod.¹³¹ She began to relentlessly pursue her son to fulfill her own perverted sexual desires. But Tammuz, to his credit, wanted no part of this disgusting situation, and he stoutly refused his mother's advances. This story is related in the famous epic of Gilgamesh, which as we've pointed out is a mixture of the legends of both Nimrod and Tammuz. Semiramis, here called by her title of Ishtar, is pursuing her son: "When Gilgamesh had put on the tiara, glorious Ishtar raised an eye to the beauty of Gilgamesh: 'come, Gilgamesh, be thou my lover! Do but grant me thy fruit, thou shalt be my husband and I will be thy wife.'" Gilgamesh responds: "Should I take thee in marriage? Come and I will name for thee thy lovers; For Tammuz [Nimrod], the lover of thy youth, thou has ordained wailing year after year."¹³²

This rejection by Tammuz is well known in the legends of a dozen different "gods!" Yet Semiramis continued to pursue the object of her perverse desire wherever he went - there was literally nowhere her son could go to be rid of this detestable

¹²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 106.

¹²⁵ *The Octavius of Marcus Minucius Felix*, p. 88.

¹²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 104-105.

¹²⁷ Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 74. This same word is found in the Anglo-Saxon *lencten*, which also meant springtime.

¹²⁸ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, pp. 104-105, Wilkinson, *Egyptian Antiquities*, Volume I, p. 278.

¹²⁹ *Idolatry*, p. 10.

¹³⁰ To find the real story behind the death of Tammuz, we look at the legends of two other gods - both from Greece - Attis and Adonis, who most mythologists agree are Tammuz. In fact, the name Adonis is but a variant of the Semitic title Adonai, meaning lord, and clearly connects this god to his Babylonian origins! Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 10. See also *The Mythology of All Races*, Vol. V, pp. 76-77: "In any case Christian writers state definitely that Tammuz was Adonis."

¹³¹ The story is told in the legend of the goddess Cybele.

¹³² Hoeh, *Compendium of World History*, Volume I, p. 51. See also King, *Books on Egypt and Chaldea*, Volume IV, pp. 159-160.

queen! History records that the torment was more than the man could bear, and in a state of madness, he resolved to rid himself of the object of his mother/grandmother's desire, and with the tusk of a boar, he castrated himself under a pine tree - very probably in the sacred grove.¹³³ This fact of history is why there are so many different legends involving the death of the "savior" god by being gored in the groin by a wild boar,¹³⁴ which, as Sir James Frazer comments, is but the "gods" inflicting the wound themselves. Likewise, the god Horus in Egypt, was "injured" by a black pig "in the eye," which, as Walker notes, is a euphemism for the penis - the "one eyed god."¹³⁵

These stories are only the account of a tragic end, for Tammuz inflicted on himself a fatal wound when he bled to death in the sacred grove of his mother. Obviously the real story of Tammuz' death wasn't told, and a lie or "myth" was told to cover the part Semiramis had in the death of her son. Thus the legend that the young "god" was gored in the groin by a wild boar, inflicting a fatal wound, was now the official story of the Mysteries. This tragic end explains why the later priests of the mother-goddess would be required to sacrifice their own "masculinity" in their devotion to her.¹³⁶

As can be imagined, Semiramis was "sorely" grieved by what she had caused, and she ordained that the "weeping for the first Tammuz," meaning Nimrod, should now be for the second Tammuz and his death!¹³⁷ Forty days would now be part of the "weeping" - one day for each year of Tammuz' life.¹³⁸ The old weeping now had new meaning, and it was ordained that a fast in this "Lentin" season should accompany the forty days of mourning.¹³⁹ And what of the boar, or pig, the unfortunate creature blamed for the death of the "god?" The Greek legend says that the mother-goddess forgave the boar, but ordered its sacrifice to appease her anger. From that time onward the pig was sacrificed and eaten at the two times of the year set aside to commemorate the "savior" god - Easter, and on his birthday - Christmas, December 25!¹⁴⁰

After the death of Tammuz, and the adaptation of the weeping/Lent from Nimrod's worship, the two accounts were combined as one. The legend of Semiramis' (or Ishtar's) descent into hell, the underworld, to bargain for the release of Nimrod, also became part of the tradition. The story was told that Semiramis had to pay a price for his release, which was that she and the whole world would weep for her Tammuz in order to bring him back to the earth. Obviously the false savior Nimrod/Tammuz could not return from the dead, so the myth was perpetuated that he appeared only for a season every spring, which was evident when life would again come to earth after the winter. Upon his return in the spring, animals would conceive, plants would grow, and the fertility of the earth was assured - all because Nimrod had risen from the dead.

Lent in Ancient Israel!

When the children of Israel left their captors behind in Egypt, they brought with them the devotion to the gods of that heathen nation. This included the above customs which had spread to Egypt from Babylon. It is difficult to understand how a people who had just witnessed the miracles of the true God, bringing about their freedom, could continue to lust after the perverse gods of Egypt. But they very soon turned away from their Creator, and as we read in the book of Exodus, forced Aaron to make for them an Egyptian god - a GOLDEN CALF! That is, they made an image of the sun-god, the reincarnation of NIMROD and Tammuz - or Horus, to carry before them, and return to Egypt at the very moment Moses was on Mount Sinai receiving the Ten Commandments from the hand of God!

It was then that God told Moses to go down from the mountain "because your people, whom you brought up out of Egypt, have become corrupt. They have been quick to turn away from what I commanded them and have made themselves an idol cast in the shape of a CALF. They have bowed down to it and sacrificed to it and have said 'these are your gods, O Israel,

¹³³ Monaghan, *The Book of Goddess & Heroines*, p. 85. See also Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 10, 113, 236, and Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, pp. 546, 550. 1951 ed.

¹³⁴ ADONIS, according to legend, was the "son of Theias, king of Assyria and his daughter Smyrna [Myrrha]..." he was a great hunter who was killed by a wild boar. He was resurrected and worshipped in the "mysterious rites of phallic worship." That the god was none other than Tammuz is clearly proven in history. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th Edition, Volume I, p. 163.

¹³⁵ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, pp. 546, 550. 1951 ed. See also, Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 294.

¹³⁶ Minucius Felix, *The Octavius of Marcus Minucius Felix*, p. 89.

¹³⁷ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 349. The grief of Ishtar is recorded: "Woe, O man, heroic Ninazu, Woe, O man, my man, my Damu. Woe, O man, the child...Woe, O man, prince, lord of adoration. Woe, O man, Isir, of the shining eyes. Woe, O man, brother of the mother...He is gone, is gone, to the bosom of the earth..." *ibid*. The legend of the "son" being killed by a boar is seen in many of the savior-gods, such as Adonis, who was the Greek version of Tammuz. Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 95.

¹³⁸ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 139.

¹³⁹ *Ibid*. Note, the forty days were likely for the first Tammuz, or Nimrod, and merely were extended to the second Tammuz when the two myths were combined.

¹⁴⁰ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 112. To the Teutonic peoples the boar-god became "savior," and lord of death, which sometimes came in human form. At yule tide a pig was sacrificed to this god with an apple in its mouth. See also Weiser, *Handbook of Christian Feasts and Customs*, p. 207. Weiser mentions that in addition to the traditional Easter ham in Europe, many eggs were boiled and painted to be eaten at this time! According to tradition, the Greek version of Tammuz' death, tells that when Adonis was killed, the boar was ordered killed by Venus, even though she had forgiven him due to his begging forgiveness! The boar thereafter became an offering to her as propitiation. The custom of putting an apple in the mouth of the boar, or pig, is to symbolize his "regenerated heart" which originated with the Scandinavian version of the Mysteries.

who brought you up out of Egypt." When Moses came down, he saw "that the people were naked...", meaning that the people were engaged in the abominable worship (i.e. sexual orgies) of Baal/Nimrod/Tammuz, before the Golden Calf. (The calf in Egypt was often represented with the sun between his horns, making him a triune god, which would explain the statement "these are your gods..." in referring to the one calf.)¹⁴¹ Even though Moses ended this worship with the most dire consequences, it would surface again and again throughout the history of ancient Israel.

It is surprising to most people to learn that Easter and Lent were openly observed in ancient Israel along with many other customs of the Queen of Heaven. Repeatedly God had to warn Israel about their acceptance of this damnable worship. Nowhere is this as clear as when God spoke to the prophet Ezekiel to show him the condition of His people: "Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the House of Israel are doing in the darkness, each at the shrine of his own idol? They say, 'the Lord does not see us.'" "Then he brought me to the entrance to the north gate of the HOUSE OF THE LORD, and I saw WOMEN SITTING THERE, WEEPING FOR TAMMUZ!" "He said to me, 'do you see this, son of man?... you will see things that are even more detestable than this... He then brought me into the inner court of the HOUSE OF THE LORD, ...and there...were about twenty-five men, with their backs towards the temple of the Lord and their faces towards the EAST, they were bowing down to the SUN in the EAST.'" "Therefore, I will deal with them IN ANGER, I will not look on them with pity or spare them. Although they CRY in my ears, I will NOT LISTEN TO THEM!"¹⁴² Secular history clearly shows what is happening here! Because the sun rises in the east, to which the Israelites were bowing at a time of the year when "weeping for Tammuz" was celebrated, we clearly see that the Israelites were worshipping the sun-god Nimrod/Tammuz - at EASTER: it was an **EASTER SUNRISE SERVICE, preceded by LENT!**

Time and again God had sent His prophets to warn Israel to turn away from idols. Although the Eternal God was patient, He finally turned away, and as He had warned, would not listen, even though the people finally cried out to Him.

When the curses that come from worshipping these detestable gods befell the Israelites for the last time, they once again turned back to the God of their fathers, but it was too late. God had warned the people in olden times "take heed... that you inquire not after their gods, saying, how did these nations serve their gods?... for every abomination to the Lord, which He hates have they done unto their gods, for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods."¹⁴³ Now the people of Israel had to learn the most bitter lesson in all human history. In fact, as we will cover in volume two of this book, it is a lesson about to be repeated in our modern time, because the people of America and Western Europe have a much greater connection to the story of Israel's apostasy than most could ever imagine!

Lent and Roman Catholicism

Lent came with Easter into the early Roman Church, and was, so to speak, a package deal. When the Roman Catholic Church tried to force it on the Christian Church of the empire, it was rejected by most because of its obvious pagan origins. In fact, there are accounts of people being executed by the Catholic Church because of their failure to observe this custom. But the church and the sword of Rome prevailed and Easter finally became official Catholic doctrine in the sixth century A.D.¹⁴⁴ By their own authority the church instituted Easter and Lent, which they admit has no history within the teachings of Christ, and, in fact, wasn't known in Christianity for two to three centuries after His death.¹⁴⁵ They say: "writers in the fourth century were prone to describe many practices (e.g. the **Lenten fast of forty days**) as of Apostolic institution which certainly had **no claim to be so regarded**."¹⁴⁶ The ecclesiastical historian Socrates Scholasticus wrote 300 years after Christ: "Neither the apostles, therefore, nor the Gospels, have anywhere imposed Easter. The Savior and the apostles have enjoined us by no law to keep this feast..."¹⁴⁷

The Roman Catholic Church was merely accepting the immensely popular pagan festival that was so firmly rooted in their midst. Sir James Frazer tells of the worship of Attis (the son) and the Great Mother: "Now the death and resurrection of Attis were officially celebrated at Rome on the twenty fourth and twenty fifth of March, the latter being regarded as the spring equinox, and therefore as the most appropriate day for the revival of a god... who had been dead..."¹⁴⁸ The gentiles of Rome, having "come out" of the pagan Mysteries, accepted the Catholic Church's solution of placing the name of Christ on their

¹⁴¹ Exodus 32:1-8. The Sun represented the Sun-god, the horns the great mother-goddess, and the calf the son.

¹⁴² Ezekiel 8:14-16. The people of Israel turned time and time again to the worship of Nimrod and Baal, and it would eventually cause God to totally cut them off and send them into captivity, and finally into exile where they would become known as the "Lost Ten Tribes" of Israel."

¹⁴³ Deuteronomy 12:30-33

¹⁴⁴ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 140.

¹⁴⁵ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume IX, p. 15. Volume III, p. 484.

¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, Volume III, p. 484.

¹⁴⁷ Eccl. Hist., Chapter 22; *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th Edition, Volume VII, p. 614.

¹⁴⁸ Frazer, *Adonis, Attis, Osiris*, Volume I, p. 306.

god's day. Frazer continues: there was "...a gentile as well as a Christian crucifixion at the spring equinox. The gentile crucifixion was probably the affixing of the effigy of Attis to the tree..."¹⁴⁹ The death of Christ, like Attis, was then claimed to be March 25th, and the "Christians" at Rome "...arbitrarily referred to that date in order to harmonize with the older festival of the spring equinox."¹⁵⁰

But there was a problem facing the Church of Rome - the Passover! The festival being observed by the true Church of God was still being widely kept and, what's more, **had the authority of the Bible to back it up!** The question was how to reconcile the death of the real Savior of the world, with the pagan god of Catholicism, and at the same time to rid the world of Passover? How to make the dates on the calendar correspond? The chronology was left to a man called abbot Dionysius the Little, and it is to him that we owe our modern chronology of the birth of Christ, which is, incidentally, off by four years. (His reckoning is why Jesus was born in 4 B.C. - that is, Christ was born four years before Christ!)¹⁵¹

With a series of clever lies and the might of Rome, the Catholic Church was able to institute the pagan beliefs of Easter into that of the Passover kept by Jesus. The little baby depicted in the worship of Semiramis or Astarte, who was said to have been resurrected from the earth after his death, now became the baby Jesus. The day he was to have risen was kept by his worshippers on a Sunday at the spring (Vernal) equinox, replacing Passover. Christ's promise that He would be in the tomb three days and three nights - was simply ignored - as the Catholic Church introduced the pagan "GOOD FRIDAY", or Black Friday, as it was known in the death of Attis. This is why the important sign of Jesus' Messiahship cannot be reconciled to the pagan teachings in "Christianity" today. They worship the **WRONG SAVIOR!** You should keep this firmly in mind - *if the god you worship did not remain in the grave for three days and three nights, then you are worshipping a FALSE SAVIOR!* It is the god Satan has substituted for Jesus Christ - just as the Bible foretold. Generations of Christians thereafter have tried to find a way to squeeze three days and three nights into the period between Good Friday and Sunday morning. It simply cannot be done because, as has been said, it is a pagan festival of Babylonian origins, and **WILL NEVER** be made Christian!

It is almost unbelievable to the average professing Christian today, that such a total array of pagan customs have found their way into modern day Western religious beliefs. The Catholic Church, who can be given complete credit for this apostate perversion, simply ignores the roots, and states in that great source of information, *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, that the church, in regards to Easter, had "incorporated in its celebration of the Christian feast day many of the heathen rites and customs of the **SPRING FESTIVAL**."¹⁵² And that, simply stated, is how the death and resurrection of Tammuz came to replace the true history of Jesus Christ.

Three Days and Three Nights!

Three days and three nights, sunset to sunset, just as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish, can be counted from the death to the resurrection. Jesus **KNEW** what He was talking about after all, and the Catholic Church, backed by the force of the Roman Empire, and particularly the Emperor Constantine, the man who believed in the resurrection of the sun-god, **DID NOT!**

Millions who daily bow before the image of a dead "savior" hanging on a cross are simply bowing before the image of a dead Nimrod, the sun-god. The crucifix, simply stated, is one more pagan emblem and **IDOL** within the Catholic Church, and has no place in the true worship of Jesus Christ. The real Jesus Christ, the Son of God, is not dead, hanging on a cross, He is alive in all **POWER AND GLORY**, and will soon return to this earth to put down the god of this world, the god that Nimrod and Semiramis represents, who is Satan the Devil, and establish His Kingdom forever!

Nimrod's Identity In Revelation

In closing this historical account of the family of Ham - Cush, Semiramis, Nimrod and Tammuz, the most interesting revelation of all should now be presented: the identity of Nimrod in Revelation. Let's turn first to *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, which records that in Assyria the god Assur was supreme: "The name of the god is identical with that of the city, though an older form A-shir, signifying 'leader,' suggest that a differentiation between the god and the city was at one time attempted... the name of the god is older than that of the city." "The title **ASHIR** was given to various gods in the south, as **MARDUK** and **Nebo**..." "Originally like Marduk a solar deity with the winged **DISK** - the **DISK** always typifying the **SUN** - as his symbol, he becomes as Assyria develops into a military power, a **GOD OF WAR**, indicated by the attachment of the

¹⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 307.

¹⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, See also Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume 7, p. 33; See also Volume 5, pp. 272, 307; Volume 6, pp. 85, 95.

¹⁵¹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 105.

¹⁵² Volume V, p. 227.

figure of a man with a **BOW to the winged DISK.**" The article goes on to say that these attributes and **SYMBOLS** were all taken from the cults of Babylon, and that Assur had as his consort, **ISHTAR**, meaning **SEMIRAMIS!**¹⁵³

If the title of Ashir was given to Marduk, then it is Nimrod we are reading about here. Genesis 10:11 says: "...Nimrod a mighty hunter before the Lord." "The first centers of his kingdom were Babylon, Erech Akkad and Calneh, in Shinar. From that land he [Nimrod] went to Assyria and built Nineveh..."¹⁵⁴ The identity is further confirmed when we find that this god Asshur, who was the same as Marduk, was the husband of Ishtar, or Semiramis.¹⁵⁵

In fact, Micah 5:6 calls Assyria the land of Nimrod, and the records of Assyrian mythology reveal that the title of Asshur, or Ashir, was given to this "god" of the apostate Babylonian Mystery Religion! It is very important that Nimrod, who, as a "god" of Assyria, had as his symbol a **BOW** and was portrayed as coming in the clouds.¹⁵⁶ Let's see why this symbol is significant in closing the history of Nimrod and his mother/wife Semiramis.

The Book of Revelation is a book of symbols. To understand Revelation you must decode the symbolism. Revelation 6:2 says: "And I looked, and behold, a white horse. And he who sat on it had a BOW: and a CROWN was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer." This is perhaps one of the most misunderstood prophecies in the Bible, often misinterpreted by applying the symbols of the white horse and the bow and crown to Jesus Christ! But **THEY DO NOT BELONG TO CHRIST!**

The confusion of Revelation 6:2 is because the second coming of Jesus, found in Revelation 19:11, pictures Him as **RIDING A WHITE HORSE!** What we have in Revelation 6:2 is a **FALSE CHRIST**, or messiah, coming with a crown of great authority on the earth. The BOW is the identifying symbol of prophecy, and it clearly shows this man on the horse as the founder of the Babylonian Mystery Religion!¹⁵⁷ The white horse represents a counterfeit religion - or Gospel - as Christ clearly taught.

Look at this white horse and its rider in context of what Jesus said in Matthew 24 about the signs of the times before His return. This is put into perspective by His later revelations to John of the four horsemen of the Apocalypse. Christ said in Matthew that before His coming there would be wars: in Revelation we read of the **RED HORSE** (the color of blood!): in Matthew **FAMINE** - in Revelation the **BLACK HORSE**. In Matthew we read of disease epidemics, and in Revelation the **PALE HORSE**, or death and the grave (Hades)!

Now notice the first horse of Revelation: the **white horse**. Jesus explains this as counterfeit religion: "Take heed that no one deceives you, for many will come in My name, saying, I am the Christ [that He Jesus is Christ] and **WILL DECEIVE MANY!**"¹⁵⁸ The Bible does interpret the Bible! The first of the four horseman is a great counterfeit religion, whose mighty leader or savior **COMING IN THE CLOUDS**, carries a **BOW** - a symbol that history records belongs to one man - **NIMROD** - whose counterfeit religion spreads around the world to deceive the nations.

Just as Nimrod, the great military power and god of Babylon, joined with his mother Semiramis to found the Babylonian Mystery Religion, the end-time representatives of this union will again form an alliance. When the modern day descendants of ancient Assyria join with the false church of Revelation 17, the figurative marriage between the mother - Semiramis - and the son - Nimrod - will again take place. The white horse with its king holding a BOW is the symbol of Nimrod, who will join with the Great Whore of Revelation 17, his **MOTHER** - the church, who will again present him as the false **MESSIAH**, just as he was portrayed in so many of the Mysteries for the last 4,000 years. These two powers will symbolically marry in the end time to bring about the final conflict! We will cover the history of Babylon and Assyria and who their modern-day descendants are in volume two of this book, which when seen in the light of prophecy, will be a chilling warning on those who are beginning to understand the terrible condition that the world is now in.

¹⁵³ 11th edition, Volume, 2, pp. 788-789, see also Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 189, which identifies Nimrod with the bow and arrow, as his title of Mighty Hunter before the Lord.

¹⁵⁴ The NIV, ASV and RSV all render this verse to read Nimrod.

¹⁵⁵ Hoch, *Compendium of World History*, Volume I, p. 245.

¹⁵⁶ This is covered in detail in the article on Valentines. Because Nimrod and Asshur are identical, Asshur, in the national representation of him in ancient Assyria, depicts the god with a drawn bow, coming in clouds and fire. *The New International Dictionary of the Bible*, p. 102.

¹⁵⁷ Revelation 17

¹⁵⁸ See Revelation 6:1-8, and Matthew 24:4-7

CHAPTER FOUR PART TWO

The Biblical Easter

From the first century A.D. until the time of the Council of Nicaea there had raged a great controversy between the Church founded by Christ, and the pagan "converts" at Rome. That controversy centered around the question of Easter versus Passover. When the change from Passover to Easter became law, for many churches it was enforced at the point of a Roman sword. Other churches who had been weakened by accepting many other doctrines, simply adopted the change without protest. When the doctrine of Easter finally won out, the Catholic Church was officially born, because the celebration of Easter Sunday, aside from the day of the sun itself, marks the Great Whore of Revelation 17.

With the massive amount of documentation on the subject of the change from the Passover to the pagan Easter celebration, which was based completely on the *authority of men*, it is difficult to imagine any biblical scholar seriously raising questions about whether the Good Friday/Easter Sunday celebration is biblically founded. To do so is either the height of spiritual blindness, or outright deception. It would be a far more honest approach if theologians admitted that their authority for keeping this pagan custom was the Emperor Constantine and the Roman Catholic Church. Yet today, most people who keep Easter, continue to claim that their beliefs are directly from the Bible, and condemn anyone who accepts the Passover as kept by Christ and the *true Church of God* for the first three centuries of the Christian era.

Having documented the pagan origins of Easter and the institution of it in place of Passover,¹ there only remains the question of whether or not there is any biblical authority for the Easter Sunday custom now so firmly a part of Catholicism and those churches that were born out of that "faith." To examine the arguments being put forth in defense of Easter we will look at one of the many books on the subject. The book selected was written by Mr. Ralph Woodrow.

Mr. Woodrow, a well known writer of religious subjects, had long held the view that the crucifixion of Christ did not occur on "Good Friday," nor the resurrection on Easter Sunday. Yet, in a book called *Three Days & Three Nights - Reconsidered In Light Of Scripture*, he reversed his long held position of a Wednesday crucifixion and defends the Good Friday/Easter Sunday tradition. It was partly for this reason that his book was singled out among all the others for review. Let's see if Mr. Woodrow has any real biblical grounds for joining the majority of Easter-keeping churches.

Matthew's Account

The Apostle Matthew records some of the most important words concerning the death of Christ found in the Bible. They are from the mouth of Jesus Christ Himself and, even though they are perhaps some of the clearest words in the Bible, they are unbelievably disputed by so-called biblical authorities as having little importance in the question of Easter versus Passover. How important is Matthew 12:40 concerning Jesus' death and resurrection? Christ was asked for a sign that He was the **Messiah** - that is the **SAVIOR OF ALL HUMANKIND!** He clearly says, in comparing the famous account of Jonah and the great fish, that the **ONLY SIGN** of that **MOST IMPORTANT EVENT** would be that He would be in the heart of the earth for **THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS!** Again, this was to be the **ONLY** sign that He was the true Messiah. To deny this would be to deny His **DIVINITY!** Yet these words of Christ are openly discounted by the majority of Easter adherents because the messiah that they have come to worship at **EASTER SUNDAY SUNRISE** services was **never** in the tomb for three days and three nights.

Let's be very clear - one cannot get three days AND three nights between Friday and Sunday sunrise. If you insist your messiah died on Friday and rose one day and two nights later, then you claim the **WRONG "god"** for your Savior!

Easter Sunday is a day **HOLY TO NIMROD**, and was named after HIS MOTHER SEMIRAMIS or Ishtar/Astarte, whom the Saxons called EOSTRE.² It bears her name, which itself was derived from Athtar - or Lucifer - and commemorates the supposed resurrection of her son NIMROD/TAMMUZ at the spring equinox. When the sun worshipping pagans of Rome embraced Catholicism they forced this doctrine into the church, and it became official teaching thanks to the sun worshipping Emperor Constantine. This is a point that most church historians agree on. That is why it seems absurd for anyone who has ever done the slightest research on Easter to change their mind and start to teach this pagan tradition, especially given the fact that all the Gospel accounts clearly show that Jesus and His disciples kept the Passover. There is **NO** Easter tradition found in the Bible!

¹ This will be further documented in the history of Constantine the Great, covered in the last chapter.

² *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume V, p. 224.

It is even more unbelievable that Mr. Woodrow should change his mind and embrace Easter, because he wrote a book called *Babylon Mystery Religion* in which he discussed the above events in chapter 2: *Mother and Child Worship*, and in chapter 19: *Fish, Friday, and the Spring Festival*. Both chapters document and outline the pagan Easter celebration. It was in chapter 18, entitled *Three Days and Nights*, that Mr. Woodrow presented the biblical discussion denouncing the Good Friday/Easter Sunday tradition, a denouncement he has since reversed.

Mr. Woodrow's book is not as detailed on the subject of the pagan origin of Catholic tradition as this volume, but it gives sufficient evidence to make anyone question Woodrow's change of mind. I will state here that this discussion of Mr. Woodrow's book is by no means a personal attack on him or on his convictions. It is obvious that Mr. Woodrow is sincere in his new beliefs, and it takes a measure of bravery to refute himself. Everyone has a responsibility to decide for themselves whether or not, based on the evidence, they can subscribe to a particular belief, and Mr. Woodrow certainly has this responsibility.

Easter Versus Passover

According to the teachings of the Catholic Easter tradition, Christ was laid in the tomb at sunset on Friday, and lay there dead Friday night, all day Saturday, and Saturday night, then rose alive at the crack of dawn on Sunday. That adds up to one full day and two full nights, and is far short of the three days and three nights *Jesus explained* so carefully. But, to repeat it again, *Christ's own words are discarded* by those ministers who claim to speak in His name while arguing their point for the pagan Easter. Forced into a corner, they have a variety of EXCUSES as to why Jesus didn't mean WHAT HE PLAINLY SAID! They start by counting the few odd minutes on Friday, and the odd minute or two before sunrise Sunday, as TWO FULL DAYS, but even by this argument they can't explain the missing night! It is a sad state, because there would be NO CONFUSION if these Easter-keeping ministers would believe their Savior and admit that Christians should keep the *Passover* and not the pagan celebration that was finally forced on the church by the fourth century Roman Catholic Church.

To put forward their case for Easter, most ministers carefully dissect the days and terminology concerning the last week of Jesus' life, which occurred at Passover. Jesus Christ died on the PREPARATION DAY, a Sabbath, the day before the first day of UNLEAVENED BREAD, which is a COMMANDED HOLY DAY unto God. Notice in John 10:31-33: "The Jews, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day, for that *SABBATH was a HIGH DAY*, besought Pilate that their legs might be broken...but when they came to Jesus...He was dead already." We read in Mark 15:42 that by the time they came to Jesus "the even [*NIGHT*] was come" and it was unlawful for anyone to remain on a cross all night.³ If one looks to the Bible, there is absolutely no confusion. But since Satan is the author of confusion, and Easter Sunday is his day (even bearing his title of *Athtar*), a tremendous controversy surrounds the time of death of our Savior. To state it plainly, His death took place on a Wednesday, and Christ rose from the dead at the end of the Sabbath three days and three nights later. This understanding will be defended in this article.

The Preparation and The High Holy Day

We will present the two arguments that are used against a Wednesday crucifixion and Sabbath evening resurrection. First of all, Easter advocates object to the term "preparation day" being used in conjunction with an annual Sabbath -even though the day before any Sabbath, weekly or yearly, is a preparation day. The question is answered very clearly by turning to John 19:14 where the Apostle of Christ expressly stated that the day before the Passover was a **preparation day!**

Samuele Bacchiocchi writing against the Wednesday crucifixion in his book *The Time of the Crucifixion and Resurrection*, bases a good deal of his "evidence" on the statement of a booklet that claims the designation "preparation day" was never used for a Friday, but always for the day before an annual Sabbath. He demonstrates that this wasn't the case, with which, it should be stated, there is no disagreement in this volume. But by taking the extreme opposite in this argument, Bacchiocchi makes the claim that the preparation day **always** meant Friday, appealing to Jewish tradition, the Aramaic and Greek words, and their meanings. Yet every Jewish man and woman knows that the day before the annual Sabbaths were days of preparation. The word simply means the last work day to prepare for a Sabbath. Bacchiocchi conveniently overlooks the Apostle John calling the day before the Passover "**the day of preparation of the Passover!**" John could only be referring to a Friday if Passover that year fell on a Saturday - which, of course, it occasionally does - just as it sometimes falls on a **Wednesday!** Bacchiocchi makes the statement: "Additional and conclusive evidence that '*paraskeue* - preparation' is used in the Gospels to designate 'Friday' and not 'Wednesday' is provided by the sequence in which the days of the Passion weekend are given:"⁴ Bacchiocchi is building and continues to build on a false foundation.

³ Deuteronomy 21:23

⁴ p. 41.

There is no argument that "preparation day" usually meant Friday because that day preceded the weekly Sabbath. But such a clever argument takes the readers attention away from the facts. Bacchiocchi goes on to explain that "Both Mark and Matthew explicitly place the beginning of the first day at the end of the Sabbath (Mark 16:1; Matt. 28:1). The latter could hardly have been a Thursday Passover Sabbath, because Thursday is not followed by the first day of the week."⁵ This reasoning only makes sense if one is trying to deny the fact there were two Sabbaths in the Passover week. No one who understands that Christ was crucified on a Wednesday, has ever suggested that Sunday followed a Thursday.⁶ Sunday came after the weekly Sabbath, which came, that week, after the annual Sabbath which was on a Thursday!

Mr. Woodrow, in trying to explain the term *preparation day* in Mark 15:42, quotes a Protestant Bible commentary to say there is no evidence it was used on any other day but Friday. He says it "...does not fit the facts. Food was prepared on Friday because food preparation was not permitted on the sabbath. But food preparation on the first day of unleavened bread ...was permitted."⁷ ⁸ He overlooks that the day before the days of Unleavened Bread was the preparation for the Passover, and there were many labors to be performed, including the **KILLING OF THE PASSOVER LAMB!**

It is important to note that by the time the Jews came to break the legs of Jesus, he was dead, and it was EVENING. It was already sunset when Jesus was laid in His tomb. Whatever day this was - it was **NOT THE FIRST DAY** Jesus was in His grave!

Very hastily, because it was sunset, Jesus was buried in the nearby tomb of Joseph of Arimathea, which would have been His first night in the heart of the earth. Was this day Friday? The traditions of man teach that it was because it was the day before the Sabbath, and everyone knows that the Sabbath of the "Jews" is Saturday.

That brings us to the second question: is a HIGH DAY a Sabbath? Ask any Rabbi if the first day of Unleavened Bread is an annual Sabbath, or High Day. There are in the Old Testament, ANNUAL HOLY DAYS that are commanded by God as Sabbaths or days in which no servile work is to be done. The Feast of UNLEAVENED BREAD, which is commonly called Passover, is one of those holy days.⁹ Mr. Woodrow says that the term High Day doesn't mean that there were two Sabbaths that week - even though this goes against *every* historical account. He explains that the two days were the same: "Being Passover time, it was not only the weekly sabbath, it was an annual holy day as well: the first day of unleavened bread. With an annual holy day falling on the weekly sabbath, it is easy to understand why it would be called a high day." "So, ...the wording, 'that sabbath day was a high day,' does not change the fact that it was the sabbath - the weekly sabbath. It was unique in that it was also, at passover time, an annual holy day."¹⁰

Dr. Bacchiocchi adds to the argument in his book: "Israel Abrahams, a noted Jewish scholar, finds no instance before John 19:31 of the use of the term 'high day' or 'Great Sabbath' in Rabbinical literature. His opinion is that the later Rabbinic use of the term 'Great Sabbath' to designate the Sabbath of the Passover season was borrowed from the [Christian] church."¹¹ First of all, note that Rabbi Abrahams admits that there was a Passover Sabbath, and further that it is considered a distinctly special Sabbath as opposed to the regular weekly Sabbath! Second, Bacchiocchi admits: "While the latter is difficult to prove..." meaning this is the opinion of a Rabbi and not that of all scholars. But, for the sake of argument, if the Rabbi is correct, then we must turn to Bacchiocchi's explanation that Christians coming from a Gentile background didn't understand the Hebrew holy days, and needed further clarification - which he says may have been why the Apostle John adds the note about a preparation day. If Bacchiocchi is right, then it is probable that John added the term **High Day** in order to let the Gentile converts know that there was a distinction between the annual and weekly Sabbaths occurring in that Passover week!

Bacchiocchi goes on to note "...it is a well-known fact that the church coined the terms 'Good Friday' and 'Holy Saturday' as designations for the special days of Christ's Crucifixion and burial." He is correct. But it was not the true Christian Church that did this, but Roman the Roman Catholic Church! And where did they get the terms to "coin?" From pagan Easter customs! The history already presented shows that Good Friday came from the death of the pagan sun-god on **Black Friday**, after which they observed "**holy Saturday**" as the day that he (the Roman god Saturn) was in the grave. Unfortunately the average reader doesn't know the pagan background of these terms - and it certainly isn't a Christian argument against Passover versus Easter!

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ It should be noted that Bacchiocchi was asked to write a defense of the pagan Easter custom, which he himself believed. He therefore admits that he started his book, not with an open mind, but to prove his preconceived position. If Dr. Bacchiocchi had undertaken to disprove the Easter tradition, his book would have contained a tremendous amount of evidence in favor of the Wednesday crucifixion, and would completely disprove his current position.

⁷ Exodus 12:16

⁸ Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, p. 9.

⁹ In the afternoon on the preparation day, the Passover lamb is slain, and made ready to eat for the Passover supper. Jesus Christ was killed in the late afternoon, about the time the traditional Passover lambs were being slain in Jerusalem, thereby becoming our Passover Lamb, fulfilling Prophecy.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 11.

¹¹ *op. cit.* p. 44.

I've mentioned that all anyone has to do is ask any Rabbi about the meaning of the term High Day, or if the first day of Unleavened Bread is considered a Sabbath. I did just that. I asked the question in a telephone conversation with Rabbi Frederick Wenger of Salt Lake City, one of the most respected Rabbis in the Western United States. He replied to me, "of course!" "Both terms are understood by all Jews to mean a Sabbath, and an Annual Holy Day is considered a High Sabbath Day!" In fact, many Jewish books on the subject of holidays refer to them as "High Holidays" because they are special Sabbaths.¹² Rabbi Joseph Telushkin writes in his book *Jewish Literacy* that one **HIGH DAY** (he uses this term often), the Day of Atonement, or Yom Kippur, is called "*the Sabbath of Sabbaths*"¹³ There isn't much steam left in the argument that these terms don't mean a Sabbath! The famous Presbyterian commentator, Dr. Albert Barnes, remarks in his *Notes on Colossians*: "The word 'sabbath' in the Old Testament is applied not only to the seventh day, but to all the days of holy rest that were observed by the Hebrews, and particularly to the beginning and close of their great festivals."¹⁴

The New International Dictionary of the Bible says of Feast Days: "The feast, or SACRED festivals, held an important place in Jewish religion. They were religious services...called 'HOLY CONVOCATIONS.'" The first of these feasts was "The Feast of the Weekly Sabbath." "This stood at the head of the sacred seasons." The same article goes on to outline the other feasts, the next being "The Passover, or the Feast of Unleavened Bread." "The Passover was the first of the ANNUAL FEASTS, and historically and RELIGIOUSLY it was the MOST IMPORTANT OF ALL."¹⁵ *Harper's Bible Dictionary* says that this feast of Passover or Unleavened Bread was a holy day. On that day no servile work was to be done, just as in the Weekly Sabbath observance.¹⁶

That the Weekly Sabbath and the annual Feasts were one and the same in meaning, is seen in Leviticus 23: "And the Lord spake unto Moses...concerning the FEASTS of the LORD, which you shall proclaim to be **HOLY CONVOCATIONS**, even these are my FEASTS." Note the first is the weekly Sabbath, it is here called a feast, and a Holy Convocation.¹⁷ The next is the Passover, followed by the **FIRST DAY OF UNLEAVENED BREAD**¹⁸ "you shall do no servile work therein."¹⁹

The Encyclopedia Britannica, in its history of the Passover, relates that the original Feast of Unleavened Bread mentioned in Leviticus 23:11 had the first sheaf fixed for the "morrow after the Sabbath." It states: "This naturally means that the solemn opening of harvest was to take place on a Sunday. But when the feast was fixed to *set days of the month* the 'SABBATH' was taken to **MEAN THE FIRST DAY OF THE FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD** (Nisan 15), and the sheaf was presented on the sixteenth."²⁰ Again, there is no confusion that the HIGH DAY mentioned in the death of Christ, was indeed considered a Sabbath by the New Testament writers. Even *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, representing the very institution that forced Easter Sunday on the world, admits that the first Day of Unleavened Bread was a Sabbath (This will be quoted, and discussed later). This clear understanding of Scripture must be defended because those who argue against the Commandment of God want to play with words in order to continue their Easter traditions with a clear conscience!

Two Sabbaths!

The reason that such a major dispute rages over the term "High Day" is because the majority of Easter-keeping ministers teach that there are NOT TWO SABBATHS in the Passover week, despite the fact that Judaism and the Bible clearly state there are. The reason that they deny this fact is because if they admitted it to be so, they would have virtually *no evidence to support* their pagan holiday! They would be left face to face with the fact that the pagans were already keeping Easter - literally around the world - at the time of Christ's birth, and had been doing so for almost 2,000 years. You should also remember that Easter had at one time been kept by the idolatrous Israelites - right in the Temple of God. It was a custom *known* to Jesus, and was being kept in His "own back-yard", so to speak, by the semi-pagan Samaritans living in Judea at the time.

Before we go further in this discussion, let's note that the Greek word translated Sabbath in Matthew 28:1 **IS PLURAL!** Although usually translated in the singular, it is, as *Strong's Concordance Greek Lexicon* says, also plural.²¹ In fact the Fenton translation of the Bible translates Matthew 28:1: "Now on the first day following the Sabbaths" with a footnote as follows: "This is literally according to the Greek text: and it is important to observe that at that particular period, two

¹² *Your Neighbor Celebrates the Jewish Holidays*, pp. 2, 4. The first chapter is entitled *The High Holidays*, p. 4

¹³ p. 597.

¹⁴ p. 252.

¹⁵ p. 350.

¹⁶ p. 528.

¹⁷ verse 3.

¹⁸ verses 5, 6

¹⁹ verse 7

²⁰ 9th edition, H.G.A. Publishing, Volume XVIII, p. 344.

²¹ #4521

Sabbaths, or days of sacred rest, actually fell together in the Jewish calendar."²² Although Mr. Woodrow is surely aware of the Fenton translation, this is a point that he fails to mention in his arguments. He is also quite aware that the Bible offers ample evidence of the two Sabbaths.

Part of that evidence is offered in the account of Jesus' burial. When Jesus died near sunset just before the annual Sabbath, there was little time for preparing His body for a proper burial. It was for this reason that the two Marys decided to anoint His body later in the tomb. Here is the evidence: Mark says Mary Magdalene and Mary **bought spices** for the body **AFTER the SABBATH PASSED**, yet Luke, in speaking of the same event, records that they **prepared their spices BEFORE the SABBATH!** If there was only one Sabbath, then one of the two accounts isn't correct. They couldn't have prepared the spices before they bought them!

These are verses that cannot be explained by theologians, although it would pose NO problem for them if they admitted, as do most historians, that there were two Sabbaths that week. There is NO CONFLICT here! But Mr. Woodrow tries to convince his reader that the Bible speaks of "other women," and it was these "other women" that bought spices after the Sabbath. He is saying that the two Marys bought spices, and all the "other women" bought spices, and all prepared them, just for one body. If he is right, they would have had enough spices to have buried a half dozen bodies! It is plain that both accounts are speaking of the two Marys - a point on which most scholars agree.

Mr. Woodrow says of Luke 23:54, and 24:2 that there isn't the "slightest hint of two different Sabbaths in that week."²³ Luke's account is, says Woodrow, speaking here of the weekly Sabbath. There is no question of that. Yet, Mark 16:1 says: "And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him." Notice they HAD bought the spices. But Luke says: "And they returned and prepared spices and ointments: and rested the SABBATH day according to the commandment."

Mr. Woodrow states as an example: "Unless there would be the strongest reasons to assume otherwise, a term with an established meaning in one part of a paragraph, will retain that same meaning throughout the paragraph. With this fact in mind, consider the following incident: Though it was somewhat of a last minute arrangement, on the day before Thanksgiving we invited some neighbors to eat Thanksgiving dinner with us. They came to our house on Thanksgiving..." "In this paragraph, no one would suppose Thanksgiving had one meaning in one sentence, and another meaning in the next." "So is it with the passage before us: We read what happened on the day before 'the sabbath' (the crucifixion), what happened on 'the sabbath' (the women rested), and what happened on the day after 'the sabbath' (they came to the tomb and found it empty). We have, quite simply, a description of events that spanned three days. An attempt to make these events span five days - from Wednesday to Sunday - is simply not consistent with the text."²⁴

Yes, he is perfectly right, but TERRIBLY MISLEADING! There is no attempt to span events over five days! Also notice that Mr. Woodrow says: "Unless there would be the strongest reasons to assume otherwise..." There is the strongest EVIDENCE, *not to assume*, but TO ESTABLISH OTHERWISE! We are dealing in Luke's account with the WEEKLY SABBATH, which cannot explain away Mark's account unless one of the two are in ERROR! Nor can it explain away Christ's own PROPHECY of His being in the tomb three days and three nights, or John 19:31 saying that the Sabbath following the crucifixion was a HIGH DAY! Woodrow's example of a Thanksgiving meal isn't valid because only ONE THANKSGIVING OCCURRED THAT WEEK, NOT TWO as in the case of the TWO SABBATHS of Passover week!

Mr. Woodrow goes to great lengths to discount the first day of Unleavened Bread as a Sabbath, although he admits on page 11 that there were three categories of holy days: 1.) Annual, which includes the first Day of *Unleavened Bread*, 2.) Monthly, 3.) Weekly - which was the seventh day *Sabbath*. He then denies that they had the same meanings, that is, he doesn't believe that annual holy days are Sabbaths. He doesn't count Leviticus 23:24, 39, and Leviticus 16:31, which declare that the ANNUAL HOLY DAYS are SABBATHS! Again, all three categories of Holy Days, as we have already discussed, are equated with a SABBATH.

Mr. Woodrow then goes on to say that the reasoning that there were two Sabbaths that week, could not be correct because the Day of Pentecost was reckoned by counting seven Sabbaths after Passover.²⁵ He claims that counting seven Sabbaths from Passover would be thrown off because one would have to count the annual Sabbaths, which would make eight Sabbaths total: "One more thing that should be noticed about the idea of extra sabbaths is this: If the first and last days of unleavened bread can be called 'sabbaths' because 'no servile work' was to be done on them, the day of Pentecost would also be a sabbath since this same wording is used of it."²⁶ But the annual holy day called Pentecost cannot rightly be called 'the

²² Fenton, *The Holy Bible in Modern English*.

²³ Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, p. 6.

²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 7.

²⁵ Leviticus 23:15, 16

²⁶ Leviticus 23:21

sabbath' for it was the day 'after the sabbath!'"²⁷ Such is Mr. Woodrow's reasoning. But Pentecost is an annual Holy Day, a HIGH SABBATH on which no work was to be done - it was PENTECOST! There is no confusion here if the truth is simply examined.²⁸ Furthermore, Mr. Woodrow's argument isn't reasonable, because the Sabbaths to be counted until Pentecost were weekly Sabbaths!

It has been shown from *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, that the first day of Unleavened Bread was considered a Sabbath. Let's also notice what *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says of this: "Pentecost ...fell on the fiftieth day from 'the next day after the sabbath' of the Passover."²⁹ It goes on to explain that in the days of Christ, two opinions existed among the religious doctors of the day: "Most doctors [Pharisees] (and the bulk of the people) understood (on the force of Lev. xxiii, 7) the *sabbath* spoken of in verse 11 to be the *first day of Unleavened Bread*, Nisan 15; whereas the Sadducees held that the weekly SABBATH falling during the Passover festivities was meant."³⁰ Here is the very church that instituted the Easter celebration causing all the confusion, admitting the truth - there were TWO SABBATHS during the week Christ was killed! Another point that is very revealing in the above statement is that Jewish scholars understood that the first day or High Day of Unleavened Bread was a Sabbath - so much so that there was a controversy over which day was meant. Furthermore, depending on which understanding was employed, that of the Pharisees or the Sadducees, there were still weekly Sabbaths to be counted to determine Pentecost. Either way, Woodrow's argument is answered!

Let's settle this question by turning to an authority that few will want to dispute: *The Jewish Encyclopedia*. Speaking of Leviticus 23:11, they say: "...the Rabbis maintained that 'Sabbath' here means simply a day of rest and refers to Passover. The Sadducees (Boethusians) disputed this interpretation contending that 'Sabbath' means 'Saturday.'" "The meaning of the word 'Sabbath' in the phrase 'after the Sabbath' ('*mimoharat ha-Shabbat*') and, consequently, the question as to the day upon which the Pentecost was to fall have constituted a chief point of difference between Jewish sects." "Sabbath may mean either a 'FESTIVAL' or the WEEKLY SABBATH." "'The day after the Sabbath,' would mean the day after either the first or the last day of Passover [or Unleavened Bread]. That the 'Sabbath' in this case means the first day of Passover is the view of the Septuagint, Targ, pseudo-Jonathan, Targ. Onkelos, Josephus, Philo, and of the later rabbinic literature." "That the 'Sabbath,' according to the general meaning 'festival,' signifies the seventh day of Passover, i.e., 21st of Nisan [the Jewish month], without regard to the DAY OF THE WEEK, is the view of the Falashas of Abyssinia, the Syriac version of Lev. xxiii. 11, 15, and the *Book of Jubilees*." "The term 'Sabbath,' as is shown above, was taken to mean also the weekly Sabbath."³¹

What Day Was the Crucifixion?

The annual Sabbaths were not fixed days like Easter Sunday, they were however, *fixed dates*. These dates would fall on different days from year to year, just as, for instance, someone's birthday does. In fact, because annual holy days were not fixed, it was one of the arguments used in favor of changing the Passover for the fixed day of Sunday in the Council of Nicaea.

Some Easter-keeping ministers will acknowledge that the High Day was an Annual Sabbath, and that in the Passover week there are two Sabbaths, but in defending their Easter tradition, they claim that the High Sabbath actually fell on a Saturday the year Christ was killed. So we have another question to answer: what day was the High Holy Day on?

The controversy over whether or not there were two Sabbaths in the Passover week is really debated because a Wednesday crucifixion is obvious from the chronology, and is an embarrassment that seems to make Easter Sunday advocates more determined to discount the truth. Unfortunately for Easter-keeping ministers, the Jews have preserved God's Sacred Calendar since the days of Moses. This calendar is completely documented by the famous Jewish scholar Moses Maimonides (1135-1204), who was an expert on the Hebrew solar-lunar calendar.

In what year was Christ killed? That is a question that has been debated for centuries. According to the Jewish calendar, if the crucifixion was in A.D. 30, that day fell on a Wednesday. On A.D. 32, it was a Monday. Only in the year A.D. 33 did the preparation day fall on a Friday, April 3. That is, of course, the traditional year in the Catholic Church, despite the facts to prove otherwise. There is complete documentation that Christ died on Wednesday, April 25, A.D. 31. Dr. Herman Hoeh, in his book *The Crucifixion Was Not On Friday*, completely discusses the proofs of Christ's death in A.D. 31. There are several other books as well that completely outline the evidence. We will not go into the exhaustive detail, because the information is available and the reader is referred to those works in which it is found. What is important is that there is no

²⁷ verse 16

²⁸ Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, p. 16.

²⁹ Leviticus 23:11

³⁰ Volume XI, p. 661.

³¹ Volume IX, pp. 593-594.

guess work here, unless one is tied to the traditions of men. The first Day of Unleavened Bread, an annual Sabbath, fell on a Thursday the year Christ died! But for now, let's return to Mr. Woodrow's "evidence."

Woodrow criticizes the Wednesday-Sabbath resurrection position by stating that if this were so the women, who had bought spices on Friday - after the annual Sabbath, had taken a full day to prepare them before coming to the tomb: "But there is no reason to assume that a whole day was required to prepare spices!" He then recounts other places in the Bible where bodies were buried on the same day as death. He notes that Nicodemus provided "a considerable quantity of spices" in a short time to bury Jesus. But he doesn't mention that Nicodemus must have bought these ready made, and the women did not, which is obvious from both accounts. He notes with sarcasm, that "Finally -now five days later - they [the women] came to the tomb on Sunday morning with their spices!" "If Jesus died and was buried on Wednesday, why would they wait until five days later - until the first day of the following week - before going to the tomb with their spices?" "Why not Friday?"

Once again Mr. Woodrow is being misleading. There had not been five days involved here, unless one counts the odd minute before sunset on Wednesday as a full day, and the odd minute before sunrise Sunday as complete days. We are here speaking of Thursday - a High SABBATH, on which no shopping for spices could be done, Friday, a regular work day and preparation day for the Weekly Sabbath, and the Weekly Sabbath itself. We have only **ONE** day which was free to buy and prepare spices - NOT FIVE!

Consider also that if we accept the Good Friday - Easter Sunday tradition that Jesus died on a Friday, then we must assume that these women went out before He died and bought spices for His burial, and while He was dying a slow agonizing death nailed to a stake, prepared them, and rested on the Weekly Sabbath. But this can't be so, because John 19:25, Luke 23:49, and Matthew 27:56, all tell us that these women, the two Marys and Mary Magdalene, were standing by the cross at the time Christ died! Further, we find that these women followed Christ's body to the tomb and sat down nearby.³² If we follow Mr. Woodrow's account, we must believe the unbelievable - that Jesus' own mother, His aunt, and Mary Magdalene would not wait for the trial to be over and an actual death sentence pronounced before going out to buy burial spices! (Even Christ's own Apostles didn't believe He was going to die, despite the fact He often spoke of it.) Further we read "And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him [Jesus' body]." (Mark 16:1) If this is a weekly Sabbath, does this mean that these women went out on Saturday night to buy spices, or does it mean they went on a Sunday before sunrise? This doesn't even take into account their having to prepare them. As pointed out, Luke 23:56 says that the women prepared their spices **before** the Sabbath and rested according to the commandment! Men like Ralph Woodrow raise more questions than they can possibly find answers for by ignoring the truth.

Woodrow, if he admits anything about the buying and preparation of the spices, should admit the fact that it was VERY improbable that Christ's mother and the other women went out before He had died, and bought burial spices, took them home, cooked or prepared them, and was back in time to follow Him to the place of crucifixion,³³ then stood at the cross waiting for His death, and afterwards followed the body to the tomb. Mr. Woodrow would have his answer if he wouldn't deny the facts! Christ died on Wednesday at sunset: the women bought their spices after the first day of Unleavened Bread an ANNUAL SABBATH, which fell on a Thursday, and prepared them. It obviously took all day Friday to buy and prepare (cook) these spices, because it was too near the Sabbath to go to the tomb by the time they were finished. They rested the following day, the weekly Sabbath, **ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT** and then went to the tomb. This is simple, and it coincides with the biblical account without resorting to clever arguments about days and the term Sabbath.

Actually, you should be aware that when the book of Matthew was written, around A.D. 55, this was twenty-four years after the crucifixion and resurrection. Notice that Matthew mentions the Sabbath without making a comment. The same can be said for the other three books: Mark, Luke, and John. In fact, these were all written later than Matthew. If the Apostles and the New Testament Church had been keeping Sunday on account of the resurrection, and done away with the "old Sabbath," here, almost thirty years after the event, was the perfect opportunity for a commentary!

Perhaps an additional answer to Mr. Woodrow's argument can be found in the book *Defense of the Sabbath*, by George Carlow: "**Question.** If there was a day for work between the two Sabbaths [Friday], why did not the zealous women bring their spices on that day, but [waited] till after the [weekly] Sabbath day? **Answer.** Because they could not get in. The Jews made the sepulchre secure, sealing the stone and setting a watch. It was made fast for three days, to prove Christ an impostor."^{34 35}

³² Matthew 27:61; Mark 15:47

³³ Luke 23:27

³⁴ p. 111.

³⁵ Mr. Woodrow continues in his book: "Having looked at the Gospel accounts of Luke, Mark, and John, we come now to Matthew and face-to-face with the major proof text some use to support the idea that Christ's resurrection was on the sabbath (Saturday) - Matthew 28:1: 'In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre...'" "It is sometimes explained this way: a splinter, even though it may be in the end of one's finger, is still in the finger. So, 'in the end of the sabbath,' or 'late on the sabbath' (as some translate it), was when the resurrection took place."³⁶

He is right. Some ministers have said that the women went to the tomb on late Saturday evening, and therefore proves a Sabbath resurrection. Mr. Woodrow takes exception with this and explains that the Greek word OPSE means "end" of the Sabbath. He then argues, as others have, that the original Greek had no punctuation marks, nor divisions of chapters and verses. (Divisions were the work of Stephen Langton around A.D. 1228, and the punctuation added by the different translators.)

Let's read the entire account: "Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that this deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure unto the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead:"³⁷ First of all, one might wonder, why didn't they ask for a watch "until tomorrow" if this was the weekly Sabbath and they expected Christ to rise on Sunday morning? Woodrow quotes his own (and others) version as to the correct punctuation of the verses that follow: "So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch in the end of the Sabbath. As it began to dawn towards the first day of the week came Mary Magdalene..."³⁸

Notice that the Pharisees went - straight from Pilate - to set the watch and SEALED THE STONE on the SABBATH! The watch was placed BEFORE THE END of the Sabbath because the Pharisees wanted to catch His disciples if they tried to STEAL away His body under cover of darkness. What we see here is a group of men (the Pharisees) who after their bloody work of the preparation day, i.e. killing Jesus, beginning to worry that this would not be the end of it. They begin to think about "what could go wrong!" Someone must have pointed out "what if His followers steal His body from the tomb?" They probably went directly to the tomb and finding it intact, went straight away to Pilate - violating their own High Sabbath! This is not mere speculation. We read that they greatly feared the possibility that the disciples of Christ could have stolen the body during the night, and three days later opened the tomb and "revealed" Him RISEN! This could have easily caused their destruction, and is why there was such a hurry to seal the tomb on the High Sabbath Day.

Mr. Woodrow has no argument against a Sabbath resurrection. The Sabbath mentioned was the High Holy Day, and, as he correctly points out, the punctuation puts the entire account into proper perspective. This leaves us with the arrival of the women at the tomb of Jesus. First of all, it should be mentioned in favor of Mr. Woodrow that the travel restrictions on the Jews, didn't allow them to go further than 2/3 of a mile on the Sabbath, and since Mary Magdalene lived in Bethany, a distance of over two miles from Jerusalem (Matthew 21:1), she would not have traveled from that place (presuming she spent the Sabbath at her home) to the tomb in the minutes "in the end of the Sabbath." Nor would women have traveled the roads at night to the garden tomb. Furthermore, since their mission was to bring spices to anoint the body of Christ, and because it would not have taken very long to go a distance of two miles, why would they have left home at sunset on the Sabbath for the tomb, only to wait there the entire night until morning?³⁹

What happened on Sunday morning? When the women arrived, the angel told them that Christ WAS RISEN AS HE HAD SAID HE WOULD!⁴⁰ He didn't say "He has just risen from the dead," but **WAS RISEN** from the dead! As this was at the rising of the sun - minutes after sunrise - then Christ rose before that time. But the fact of His resurrection was not revealed **UNTIL THE WOMEN CAME TO THE TOMB!** And we know for sure that Jesus had not risen on Sunday morning, because, again, the resurrection simply could not have been at that time **IF CHRIST HAD BEEN IN THE GRAVE THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS!**

³⁵ Matthew 27:66

³⁶ Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, pp. 19-20.

³⁷ Matthew 27:62-64, KJV

³⁸ Matthew 27:63-66, 28:1. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says: "There seems at first sight a discrepancy between the narrative of the Fourth Gospel and that of the Synoptist [Matthew, Mark, and Luke], namely as to the exact day of the crucifixion, which involves the question whether the Last Supper was or was not, in the strict sense, the Paschal meal." "...St. John seems to labour to show that the Paschal meal itself was not to be eaten until the next day. He points out that the Jews would not enter the court of Pilate, because they feared pollution which might prevent them from eating the Pasch." Volume XI, p. 531.

³⁹ To explain Matthew 28:1, Bacchiocchi uses the argument that if one considers counting days from sunrise to sunrise, we would have no conflicts in these verses. A simple Bible study will show the problem with this "theory!" Notice especially Leviticus 23:32 "from evening to evening shall you keep your Sabbath." *op. cit.* pp. 58, 67.

⁴⁰ Matthew 28:6

Mark 16:9

"Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene..." This is a strong verse, so some claim, to prove a Sunday morning resurrection. Yet, using Mr. Woodrow's argument, we know that the Bible was punctuated by men who were not always to be relied on. A comma can make a difference. Read this again, keeping in mind that it was up to the English translators to add commas: "Now when Jesus was risen, EARLY the first day of the week he appeared..." This changes the meaning entirely! With the comma here, it simply says that after Jesus rose - and it could have been anytime prior to "early on the first day of the week," the women arrived at the tomb. Is this consistent with the teachings of the Bible? It is if you believe in a literal three days and three nights entombment for Christ.

But, Mr. Woodrow says, after having used the *same argument earlier in favor of his position*, "Those who seek to uphold a Saturday resurrection must change the position of the comma in this verse." "It seems to us there is a lot of STRAINING to make this verse fit with the Saturday resurrection view."⁴¹ Was this true of his earlier argument when he did the same? He doesn't seem to remember that!

Mr. Woodrow next uses an old tactic to add weight to his position. He quotes various Scriptures that have nothing to do with the resurrection of Christ, but mention the word sun, or dawn in an attempt to tie Sunday morning to the resurrection.⁴² This is merely a form of psychological warfare and places a prejudice in the mind of the reader by using verses he knows has nothing to do with the subject. In fact, Mr. Woodrow concedes this: "Admittedly, these were not written to prove the resurrection occurred in the morning (instead of evening)..."⁴³ He further states: "There is no doubt that the going down of the sun, the ending of the day, the approaching night, would typify death. This is when the dead Christ was placed within the tomb."⁴⁴ Woodrow admits here, as most do, that the dead Jesus was placed in the tomb at sunset. What is significant about this? The RESURRECTED Jesus would *RISE EXACTLY THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS LATER* - 72 hours - at the EXACT SAME TIME! Not ONE MINUTE LATER or He would not fulfill the PROPHECY! Christ ROSE IN THE EVENING - NOT AT SUNRISE!

Mr. Woodrow, in his continued straining for "proof," next appeals to Alexander Hislop, author of *The Two Babylons*, as "the authority on the mixture of pagan rites into Christianity."⁴⁵ He goes on to say that Hislop, in upholding the Sunday resurrection, linked the idea of a Saturday resurrection with paganism. Hislop writes: "whereas the idea of one rising on Saturday, 'though called by Christ's name,' it would really be 'Saturn, the Babylonian fire-god' rising 'from the dead on his own day - the *Dies Saturni*, or Saturn's day'."⁴⁶

First of all, Hislop, who was an authority on paganism and its total adoption into Roman Catholicism, fails to mention in his book the one pagan custom that was ADOPTED by the Catholic Church into "Christianity," and that was Sunday observance - the day of the *VENERABLE SUN* in place of the Sabbath. Why? Because Alexander Hislop, like Mr. Woodrow, was a Sunday-keeping minister, and the *EASTER SUNDAY TRADITION* is the only REAL claim they have for their SUNDAY-KEEPING AUTHORITY. Remove that and their reason for Sunday worship collapses!⁴⁷ Let's be very clear on this, the argument for a Sunday resurrection is so vigorously undertaken by many Protestants because it is their only excuse for celebrating the day of the Venerable sun, as instituted by the Roman Catholic Church, without admitting the authority of Catholicism in their faith.

The worship of the sun has been an ancient plague on this earth since the Garden of Eden, and men have from that time found many excuses for bowing before the sun-god, who is Satan himself. The excuse of **Easter is no exception!**

It is a fact that Saturday, although named after the pagan god of Rome, was *not his day!* It was *God's DAY and HOLY to HIM!* Read what *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says on this: "The application of the name Saturn to a day of the week (Saturni dies, Saturday) is first found mentioned in Tibullus (i. 3, 18)."⁴⁸ (Tibullus lived just a few years before the birth of Christ.) In other words the Roman god was not venerated on the seventh day, but the seventh day of the week was called after his name by pagans. But why was Saturn's name chosen for this day of the week? First of all, each day of the week

⁴¹ Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, p. 25.

⁴² II Peter 1:19; Revelation 2:28, 22:16; Malachi 4:2

⁴³ Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, p. 27.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 28.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*

⁴⁷ In a letter from Mr. Woodrow received by the author, he did not directly reply to the question asked of him: "Do you believe that Sunday is the Christian Sabbath?" Instead Mr. Woodrow replied that he has fellowship with Christians who keep both days. (Letter dated June 24, 1994)

⁴⁸ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, H.G.A. Pub., Volume XXI, p. 322.

was called after one of the Babylonian gods, or goddesses, as were each of the seven known planets.⁴⁹ The seventh day was special to Saturn because it was the day, according to Babylonian legend, that God **RESTED from Creation!**⁵⁰ We have here a remembrance of the true God of Noah before the corruption of the Babylonian Mysteries, which replaced Him with a counterfeit. Later, after Saturn's (or Nimrod's) death, Saturday would become commemorated as a day when he was in the grave at Easter, "the black Saturn, the ghost of the dead SUN."⁵¹ But the true holy day of Saturn would become the day on which he supposedly rose from the dead - **DIES SOLIS** - Easter Sunday. Black Friday, Black Saturday, and Easter Sunday has simply been renamed in Roman Catholicism as Good Friday, Holy Saturday, and Easter Sunday.

Alexander Hislop goes on to record information, which Woodrow fails to mention, that is quite revealing to our subject, and will be discussed later.

It might also be interesting to note that Job mentions the worship of the sun in chapter 31:26-28: "If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness; And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand: This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above." It was a common custom of the pagans to kiss their hand when paying adoration to a "god." Job here is clearly speaking of Babylonian Idolatry - the day of the sun! It was, as *The North British Review* says of Sunday "the wild solar holiday of all pagan times!"⁵² E.J. Waggoner writes: "Israel's apostasy was always accompanied by Sabbath-breaking and by the keeping of Sunday, according to the heathen custom. This marks an important point in our investigation of the origin of Sunday observance in the Christian church. Since sun worship was the prevailing religion in the Roman Empire, it is easy to imagine what would be the tendency of those members of Christian churches that should apostatize, or were only partially converted from heathenism."⁵³ Dr. Philip Schaff in his renowned work, says: "And even in the celebration of Sunday, as it was introduced by Constantine, and still continues on the whole continent of Europe, the cultus of the sun-god Apollo mingles with the remembrance of the resurrection of Christ;"⁵⁴ (We will completely cover the question of the Sabbath versus the day of the sun, or Sunday, in a later chapter.)

Next, Mr. Woodrow turns to another source to prove his point - a group of Catholic scholars. Note carefully that his proof is not the Bible, but the authority of men! Remember the warning of Christ "teaching for doctrines, the **COMMANDMENTS OF MEN!**" First, Mr. Woodrow quotes the spurious *Epistle of Barnabas*. He goes on to quote Ignatius of Antioch (50-107 A.D.) and Justin Martyr (140 A.D.), both Catholic Church fathers, and then Eusebius, who signed the agreement forced on the world by the sun-worshipping Emperor Constantine the Great. It mandated the observance of **EASTER** instead of **PASSOVER**. This is the same Eusebius who later recanted, saying in a letter to the emperor that he had signed out of **FEAR** of him (more on this subject in a later chapter). All these Catholics affirm their belief in Easter Sunday.

To see how much these "church fathers" and their documents may be relied upon, we need only to look at history. Salomon Reinach states the position of historians concerning some of the known forgeries of Catholicism, commenting that these "...have exercised so strong an influence that they demand a brief mention." "A letter attributed to the Apostle Barnabas, the companion of St. Paul: 'it is posterior to the fall of Jerusalem, and very hostile to the Jews in tone; this again is a forgery, fabricated in Egypt.'" He goes on to mention the "Seven very instructive letters attributed to Ignatius, Bishop of Antioch," and remarks "The fraudulent character of these letters has been repeatedly asserted..."⁵⁵ Eusebius, the most famous of the church historians, writes: "Among the spurious must be numbered both the books called, *The Acts of Paul*, and that called *Pastor*, and *The Revelation of Peter*. Besides these the book called *The Epistle of Barnabas*."⁵⁶

As to Justin Martyr, Bishop A.C. Coxe, who wrote a preface to the writings of this "father," says that "after trying all other systems, his elevated tastes and refined perceptions made him a disciple of Socrates and Plato. So he climbed towards Christ!" Bishop Coxe goes on to record that even after his "conversion," Justin continued to proudly wear his Platonic philosopher's gown as a token of his beliefs! Dr. Killen records that Justin "continued to cherish an undue regard for the

⁴⁹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* states: "In the Egyptian astronomy, the order of the planets beginning with the most remote [known at that time], is Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, the Sun, Venus, Mercury, the Moon... Now, the day being divided into twenty-four hours, each hour was consecrated to a particular planet, namely, one to Saturn, the following to Jupiter, the third to Mars, and so on according to the above order; and the day received the name of the planet which presided over its first hour... According to Dio Cassius, the Egyptian week commenced with Saturday." The Egyptians called the first day of the week after Saturn, the planet, which in turn was called after the god Saturn, meaning Nimrod! (*Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 4, p. 988) Aristotle, 4th century B.C. calls the planet Cronus, the ancient name for Saturn, Cicero 1st cent. B.C. was the first to speak of planet Saturn. Tibullus (54-19 B.C.) was first to mention Saturday as a day of the week, *ibid.* 11th ed., Volume 24 p. 232.

⁵⁰ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 897.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*

⁵² Volume 18, p. 409, quoted from Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 34.

⁵³ *Sunday*, p. 35.

⁵⁴ *History of the Christian Church*, Volume 2, section 74, quoted in Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 104.

⁵⁵ *Orpheus*, p. 262.

⁵⁶ *Ecclesiastical History*, Book III, Chapter XXV.

wisdom of the pagan sages." Farrar says that "he depreciates the law, allegorizes, and expounds Scripture in an arbitrary, untenable manner, owing to his theory of inspiration, which was 'derived from heathen philosophers."⁵⁷

What of Mr. Woodrow's appeal to Irenaeus (A.D. 178), a pupil of Polycarp.⁵⁸ Polycarp, who is fully discussed in this book, was a disciple of the Apostle John, and considered by many to be his successor. Polycarp was a FIRM BELIEVER IN THE PASSOVER AND NOT THE PAGAN EASTER! In addition, Polycarp was a Sabbath keeper.⁵⁹ Irenaeus often boasted that he had heard Polycarp preach, but he was not, as Woodrow claims, his pupil. That is he did not follow the teachings of Polycarp, whether or not he had heard him speak. Irenaeus was instead a Roman Catholic! He rejected the teachings of Polycarp and the true Church of God on the Passover and followed Rome and the Easter custom.⁶⁰ This is not the right man for Mr. Woodrow to use directly or indirectly to back his claims. In fact, quoting Catholic authorities, whether genuine or spurious, hardly proves a justification for Easter observance. The Catholic Church, which has taken from PAGAN RELIGIONS Sunday, Easter, Christmas, Lent, Valentine's Day, the "Holy Virgin Mother," the cross, phallicism, and the so-called "saints" from Babylon, Assyria, and Egypt, as Christian doctrine, is hardly an institution to quote as "proof" of any doctrine outside of the Bible.

If Woodrow wanted to be completely honest, why didn't he quote the true disciple of Polycarp - Polycrates. The Catholic Church historian, Eusebius, records his letter, which was written concerning the Easter/Passover controversy: "Last of all, I too, Polycrates, the least of you all, act according to the tradition of my family...[I] and my family have *ALWAYS KEPT* the day when the people *put away the LEAVEN*." "So I, my friends, after spending SIXTY-FIVE years in the LORD'S service and conversing with Christians from all parts of the world, and going carefully through all Holy Scripture, and not scared of threats [he was being threatened by the pope with excommunication if he didn't accept Easter]. Better people than I have said: '*We must OBEY GOD RATHER THAN MEN*.'" This is the second part of the letter quoted elsewhere in this book, in which Polycrates confirmed that the Apostles and Polycarp had kept PASSOVER and refused the pagan Easter custom. It is also most revealing in this letter to note that Polycrates confirms that he also kept the Days of Unleavened Bread!⁶¹

Again, what is so astounding with Mr. Woodrow's excuse is that he has written so forcefully against the Roman Catholic Church in his book *Babylon Mystery Religion*. For him to quote Catholic Church "fathers" to prove his claim for Easter is sad. He writes at the conclusion of these Catholic quotes: "Tradition (if we want to call it that) concerning Christ's resurrection, including the day of the week, need only be considered as supplemental information, however -the doctrine itself is on solid biblical 'ground."⁶² But what of Catholic tradition, considering Mr. Woodrow raised the question? Does Mr. Woodrow present all the "evidence" from that source?

Dr. Herman Hoeh writes: "It is the so-called apostolic fathers, steeped in traditions, who first began to teach that the crucifixion occurred on Friday. Yet they admitted that the ancient custom of fasting on WEDNESDAY - the actual day of the crucifixion, ...was derived from 'the day on which Jesus was betrayed' and 'on which the Sanhedrin decided to kill him'." He continues: "Astounding proof exists on these attempts to change the days of the resurrection and of the crucifixion. James A. Walther, in an article entitled 'The Chronology of Passion Week,' in the *JOURNAL OF BIBLICAL LITERATURE* (June, 1958), mentions that numerous Catholic writers for centuries maintained that Jesus ate the Passover Tuesday night - that early Wednesday morning he was taken by the Jewish mob. Mr. Waltzer declares: 'References in the Didascalia, in Epiphanius, in Victorinus of Pettau...support the Tuesday [night] Passover dating and the subsequent arrest of Jesus in the morning hours of Wednesday."⁶³

This tradition is admitted in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*: "When Sunday was kept in honour of the Resurrection it was only natural that Friday should be considered the appropriate day for commemorating the passion and death of Christ...There was also a reunion [gathering] on *WEDNESDAY WHOSE ORIGINS CANNOT BE ACCOUNTED FOR*."⁶⁴ Further, the *Compendium of Catholic Knowledge*, in discussing the *Tenebrae*, says "...they are sung on the evenings of Wednesday, Holy Thursday, and Good Friday..." and explain that they are sung in reference to the sufferings of Christ during the week of His

⁵⁷ Waggoner, *Sunday*, pp. 40-41.

⁵⁸ Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, p. 30.

⁵⁹ The history of Polycarp states: "Now, the blessed Polycarp suffered martyrdom on the second day of the month Zanthicus just begun, the seventh day before the Kalends of May, on the Great Sabbath at the eighth hour." (Straw, *Origin of Sunday Observance*, p. 60. A Great Sabbath would have been a High Day, or an Annul Sabbath, which in this case was probably the first day of Unleavened Bread. Obviously Polycarp and the members of his congregation kept not only the Sabbath by God's annual holy days.

⁶⁰ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, Volume XIX, p. 414. Some historians claim that Irenaeus was dedicated to the true Church of God in regards to Passover and the Sabbath, and that his character has been blackened by the Catholic Church's attempts, with their spurious works, of making him over as a "good Catholic" and one of their church "fathers."

⁶¹ Eusebius, *The History of the Church from Christ to Constantine*, p. 231.

⁶² Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, p. 31.

⁶³ *The Crucifixion Was Not on Friday*, p. 6. see also *Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*, article on Fasting.

⁶⁴ Volume I, p. 195.

death! They go on to say that candles are burned during these nights, and, beginning on Wednesday, they are extinguished one by one "...symbolizing how the apostles, one after another, left Jesus Christ the evening before He died."⁶⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* explains that the Tenebrae is the name for an office sung in the Roman Catholic Church "...on the afternoon or evening of Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday of Holy Week." "The name is derived, according to Durandus from the fact that...in sorrow and grief on account of the Lord's Passion, three days he was dead."⁶⁶ *The Catholic Encyclopedia* confirms that "...Tenebrae began at four or five o'clock on the Wednesday."⁶⁷ In none of these articles is there to be found any explanation as to why this period began on a Wednesday afternoon/evening. The answer can only be that their customs recall a time before their church "assimilated" the pagan Easter traditions. In other words, it was the time that Christ died!

And what was it that Alexander Hislop recorded, and Woodrow failed to mention? Hislop writes about the Catholic tradition of Passion Week, and "Holy Thursday." He tells of an eye-witness account of the procession in St. Peter's in Rome, and quotes the witness: "I never could learn why Christ was to be buried BEFORE He was dead, for, as the crucifixion did not take place till Good Friday, it seems odd to INTER HIM on Thursday [in the Catholic celebration]." "His body, however, is laid in the sepulchre, in all the churches of Rome, where this rite is practiced, on Thursday forenoon [after sunrise], and remains there till Saturday at mid-day, when, for some reason best known to themselves, He is supposed to rise from the grave..." After Hislop offers his opinion that this is somehow connected to the worship of Saturn, he continues: "...Count Vlodasky, formerly a Roman Catholic priest, who visited Rome in 1845, has informed me that in that year the resurrection [ceremony] took place, NOT AT MID-DAY, **BUT AT NINE O'CLOCK ON THE EVENING OF SATURDAY.**"⁶⁸ This is part of the ancient tradition within the Roman Church of which Dr. Hoeh is relating, and of which Mr. Woodrow, when quoting Hislop, thought best to leave out of his argument!

Let's see how old this Catholic tradition of a Wednesday crucifixion really is. It can be traced to a book called *The Lost Gospel According To Peter*. I will not argue the authenticity of the many different Apocryphal books, or the other so-called lost books of the Bible. There have been debates for years over their place in biblical research - debates that could fill many volumes. I will say here that I DO NOT ACCEPT these books as part of the Holy Bible. I only offer a look at this particular book on account of what it records, and who wrote it!

The Lost Gospel According to Peter was found by the French Archaeological Mission in 1886 while excavating in the Upper Nile Valley amid the ruins of an ancient Catholic monastery, which had been lying in ruin for centuries. In the tomb of a monk (probably the abbot), a parchment was found containing the "lost Gospel." Again, whether or not it was written by the Apostle Peter is not relevant to this subject. It is, in fact, thought to have been written around 100 A.D.⁶⁹ What is relevant to our discussion is that the "gospel" was Catholic and of GREAT ANTIQUITY! Only a portion survives, but it is of the greatest interest and will be quoted in part here.

The Lost Gospel According to Peter, 1:3: "And he delivered him [Christ] to the people on the day *before the UNLEAVENED BREAD*, their feast." 1:4: "And they brought two malefactors, and they crucified the Lord between them." 1:6: "and the Jews rejoiced, and gave his body to Joseph that he might bury it..." At this point, "Peter" says in 1:7: "And I with my companions was grieved; ...And upon all these things we fasted and sat mourning and weeping *NIGHT AND DAY UNTIL THE SABBATH!*"

The account then follows the four Gospels, relating how the Jews asked Pilate for a watch to be set at Jesus' tomb. 1:8: "Give us soldiers, that we may guard his sepulchre for *THREE DAYS*, lest his disciples come and steal him away, and the people suppose that he is risen from the dead and do us evil." The soldiers went to the tomb and "affixed seven seals, and they pitched a tent there and guarded it. And early in the morning as the *SABBATH* was drawing on, there came a multitude from Jerusalem and the region round about, that they might see the sepulchre that was sealed." 1:9: "And in the *NIGHT* in which the Lord's day was drawing on [Saturday at sunset]...there was a great voice in the heaven; and they saw the heavens opened, and two men descend...and approach the tomb."

The account goes on to relate the resurrection *IN THE NIGHT* at the *END OF THE SABBATH!* 1:11: "and they hastened in the night to Pilate, leaving the tomb which they were watching and declared all things which they had seen..." 1:12: "And at dawn upon the Lord's day Mary Magdalene, a disciple of the lord...came to the sepulchre..." 1:13: "And they went and found the tomb opened, and coming near they looked in there; and they see there a certain young man sitting in

⁶⁵ pp. 65, 111.

⁶⁶ 11th edition, Volume 26, p. 615.

⁶⁷ Volume XIV, p. 506.

⁶⁸ *The Two Babylons*, pp. 155-156, as quoted from *Rome in the 19th Century*, Volume III, p. 145.

⁶⁹ Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 260.

the midst of the tomb,who said to them, wherefore are ye come? Whom seek ye? Him that was crucified? He is RISEN and GONE!"⁷⁰

First notice that it was the DAY BEFORE the days of Unleavened Bread (the days Polycrates said he and the Apostles had always kept) that Christ was put to death. And after the crucifixion, "Peter" sat weeping NIGHT AND DAY UNTIL the Sabbath. Which Sabbath? It could only have been the weekly Sabbath! If Christ was crucified on Good Friday, and laid in His grave at sunset, on which all Protestants and Catholics agree, "Peter" couldn't have sat night and day until the Sabbath - he would have sat there a few minutes or so!⁷¹ Also note the Jews came to Pilate - and remember the Gospel account shows this day was a SABBATH - to ask for a watch for THREE DAYS. This couldn't have been the weekly Sabbath if the crucifixion was on Friday - not if three days were to pass before Christ rose from the dead.

Now notice verse eight when the multitude came out to look at the sepulchre. This was on a Friday MORNING, the day after the HIGH Sabbath, a common work day preceding the weekly Sabbath - which was drawing on. All this came after the death of Christ, which clearly shows that there were two Sabbaths! Verse nine says it was at sunset, or "in the night as the Lord's day" was drawing on (remember the Jews counted time sunset to sunset) when the soldiers saw the two angels descend from heaven.

I want to state again clearly, that I don't accept this as an authentic book of the Bible any more than I do *The Epistle of Barnabas* which Mr. Woodrow appeals to - both are of **spurious** Catholic origin. The value of this translation is that it is **totally CATHOLIC**, as seen by the term "Lord's day" used for first day of the week. The book shows us clearly that the Catholic Church of the first few centuries A.D. knew and taught the Wednesday crucifixion, and it confirms the above traditions as mentioned by Dr. Hoeh, and as related by both *The Catholic Encyclopedia* and Hislop. The reason the Catholic Church continued the strange traditions of a Wednesday crucifixion and a Sabbath/Saturday sunset resurrection for so many centuries after the Council of Nicea is because they were drawing on the ancient true account, which, as seen in one of their own books, records **EXACTLY WHEN THE RESURRECTION TOOK PLACE!**

The Road to Emmaus

Next, Mr. Woodrow quotes Luke 24:21. After His death, Jesus appeared to two of His disciples as they were walking along the road to Emmaus on the first day of the week. Not recognizing Him they related all the events that had occurred in Jerusalem, and spoke these words: "Today is the third day since these things were done." Woodrow concludes about the crucifixion: "By simply counting back three days, we know it was Friday," which, he declares, proves a Sunday resurrection.

The first point to make here is that these disciples had lost faith, and no longer believed that Jesus was the Messiah - they thought He was still lying in His grave! They were totally disillusioned. So when the one said that "Today is the third day," it was a casual statement, not a precise utterance. They were not being technical here. It would have been the same as saying "its been three days since His death, and He hasn't returned as He promised." Or, "the time is already passed - as its already been three days." Read the entire passage, these were discouraged men! We may see just how disillusioned all the disciples of Jesus were by this time, in the fact that the women who had loved Him, and had sat at His feet listening to the Words of God from the Messiah Himself, went to the tomb expecting to find Jesus' body there after three days and three nights! They knew full well Christ was supposed to rise on the third day, yet they had lost so much faith that not only did they expect Jesus to be in the tomb, but when they found it empty - **THEY THOUGHT SOMEONE HAD TAKEN THE BODY!** Again, we are dealing with disillusioned people, and one can hardly expect them to be precise in their remarks.

Some will criticize this explanation, but consider this: If these disciples were being LITERAL, and that Sunday, probably in the early afternoon, was the third day, then it leaves us with a BIG question. If "these things" spoken of -the crucifixion, death and BURIAL at sunset of Christ - occurred on Friday night, as MANY claim, then one day from Friday sunset would be Saturday sunset, two days from Friday sunset would be Sunday sunset! If that day had actually been the third day since FRIDAY, as Woodrow and his supporters claim, then it was not on the FIRST day of the week - because Jesus Christ said He'd be in the grave three days and three nights! It was on MONDAY AT SUNSET! Yet, the verse clearly states it was on a Sunday, the first day of the week.

There is no conflict in these verses. The conflict is with Mr. Woodrow who is saying, in opposition to Jesus Christ, that the resurrection took place on Sunday by this vague statement. Jesus MADE A CLEAR, DISTINCT STATEMENT! He would

⁷⁰ *The Lost Books of the Bible and the Forgotten Books of Eden*, pp. 282-286

⁷¹ Except for the Day of Atonement, fasting on any Sabbath was not permitted. At sunset Thursday, the first day of Unleavened Bread, would have been one night, Friday would have been the only day. At sunset Friday the weekly Sabbath began. So the statement that they sat day and night fasting could only have happened if they began their fasting on a Thursday night.

be in the tomb THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS! Of course, by following the Good Friday/Easter Sunday formula, one will still have to ask Mr. Woodrow, as I was asking all through his book, "WHAT ABOUT THE MISSING NIGHT?" If you want to count a few MINUTES ON ONE DAY, AND A MINUTE ON THE OTHER as TWO WHOLE DAYS, for the sake of argument, very well - but what about the missing night?

Three Days and Three Nights

Mr. Woodrow dismisses the importance of Matthew 12:40 and the three days and three nights by indicating that, because only Matthew records the words, it can't be taken as reliable! He then quotes the many Scriptures in the New Testament that say Christ will be raised up on the third day, and compares it to the three days and three nights of Matthew - this is one of his major proofs.⁷²

Mr. Woodrow DENIES Matthew, and the **ONLY SIGN** that Jesus was the Messiah at the **VERY** beginning of his book. After going through several Old Testament Scriptures to further his claim that three days did not include three nights, Mr. Woodrow is quite confident that he has found a loophole to teach an Easter Sunday resurrection. But there are Scriptures that are *noticeably MISSING* from his biblical documentation. Jesus said that **JUST LIKE JONAH**, He would be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. So, why not look at the book of Jonah? Quite noticeably, Mr. Woodrow doesn't do so, and we shall see why.

Getting near the end of Woodrow's book, I was becoming very interested about his explanation of the missing night. I've never heard anyone explain it! The closest anyone has ever come to that is when one ignorant "minister" claimed that "in BIBLE TIMES they didn't count days and nights the same as we do today, so Jesus' statement in Matthew is correct - in BIBLE TIMES, but NOT IN OUR TIME TODAY!" Such a statement is, of course, easily disproved. The Bible makes plain that a day was from **EVEN TO EVEN**, and the same amount of hours are in a modern day as were in "Bible days." So what did Mr. Woodrow come up with?

Woodrow cannot be accused of a lack of creativity. He quotes Matthew 12:39,40 and says: "...we should notice some things it does not say." "It says nothing about Christ's death. It says nothing about the resurrection. Are these things implied? **perhaps.**" "But the point we would make is that they are not actually mentioned. Even the expression 'the heart of the earth' is not defined."⁷³ **YES IT IS**, Mr. Woodrow - in *the book of JONAH!* "Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the **belly OF THE FISH THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS.**"⁷⁴ Jonah cried out to God for mercy: "From the depths of the **GRAVE** I called for help." "You hurled me into the deep into the **VERY HEART OF THE SEAS...**"⁷⁵ This is a very revealing Scripture, and one that is never quoted by those who teach against Matthew and the Saturday resurrection of Christ.

Mr. Woodrow mentions the Bible study rule that one should let the Bible interpret the Bible. So, since this verse in Matthew is a referral by JESUS CHRIST to Jonah, then we should look to Jonah. But, as we noted, Mr. Woodrow doesn't do this. Jonah, while in the belly of the fish, explained that he was in a type of GRAVE! "From the depths of the GRAVE I called for help." Further, notice that he says this grave was in **THE HEART OF THE SEA!** "You hurled me into the deep into the very heart of the seas..." Christ is clearly paralleling Jonah 2:2-3, word for word. Instead of the heart of the sea, Christ was to be in the **HEART OF THE EARTH!** And notice also: "...and Jonah was inside the fish **THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS!**"⁷⁶

Mr. Woodrow says: "I had always assumed that 'the heart of the earth' meant the rock-hewn tomb in which Jesus was buried. This was never questioned." Had Woodrow read Jonah, he would have no problem in understanding the analogy of a grave. Yet he states: "But in time I came to realize this term did not *necessarily* convey the idea of a tomb."⁷⁷ "But since Christ's body was only in the tomb from Friday until Sunday morning - and so not *literally* three days and three nights - this certainly raises a question as to whether Jesus' use of the term 'heart of the earth' actually meant the tomb."⁷⁸ Mr. Woodrow states that because the Jews considered Jerusalem the center of the world, that means that the city itself was the HEART OF THE EARTH, and therefore, when Christ used the term, He **ACTUALLY MEANT** He'd be in Jerusalem, suffering his trial, crucifixion, death, burial and resurrection for three days and three nights!

⁷² Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, pp. 2-3.

⁷³ Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, p. 44.

⁷⁴ Jonah 1:17

⁷⁵ Jonah 2:2-3

⁷⁶ 1:17

⁷⁷ Woodrow, *Three Days and Three Nights - Reconsidered in Light of Scripture*, p. 44.

⁷⁸ p. 46.

Mr. Woodrow concludes that from the time of the beginning of Christ's ordeal to His resurrection, one can count three days and nights, and therefore the prophecy was fulfilled. What Mr. Woodrow is really saying is that the festival of the PAGAN SUN GOD OF BABYLON as a replacement in Christianity is EXCUSED so that the conscience of men, like himself, can be at ease! He can continue to preach on the day of the VENERABLE SUN, Sunday, and base his doing so in the Easter Sunday tradition. He states: "There is no more hassle about how to reconcile two conflicting sets of scriptures." "All twenty references about 'the third day'...can be taken to mean just that: Friday, Saturday, and Sunday."⁷⁹

He says, for those who don't swallow his explanation: "The verse about three days and three nights is, after all, only one verse out of 31,173 verses in the Bible. This hardly seems like a sufficient foundation on which to build a doctrinal highrise!"⁸⁰ Well, Mr. Woodrow, your Savior and mine, says: "HOWBEIT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING FOR DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN."⁸¹ And there is no better example of a man-made tradition than Easter Sunday! Many ministers who are going into the judgment to face the LIVING CHRIST, will stand there and say "Lord, have we not prophesied [preached] in your name?...and in your name done many wonderful things?" Jesus will reply: "I NEVER KNEW YOU, DEPART FROM ME YOU THAT WORK LAWLESSNESS!"⁸² Notice this carefully: Jesus Christ says that ministers who teach ERRORS in His NAME are headed for destruction!

Incredibly, Mr. Woodrow says that even though JESUS SAID that no sign would be given, but the sign of the prophet Jonah, "...was this the ONLY sign Jesus gave? Apparently not, for at different times and places he gave other signs." He goes on to offer what he sees as other "signs."⁸³ Can you understand the gravity of Mr. Woodrow's terrible implication? He is saying that Jesus was NOT TELLING THE TRUTH! What lengths will a mere human, steeped in Babylonian tradition, go to perpetuate DAMNABLE HERESIES? Woodrow goes on to say it was not the three days and three nights of Jonah's entombment in the belly of the fish, but that Jonah himself was the sign, and therefore Christ Himself was the sign - not the three days and three nights. Incredible! He is again denying the very sign of his own personal Savior!⁸⁴

To ask Mr. Woodrow's own question, is the verse in Matthew a SUFFICIENT FOUNDATION on which to warn someone of doctrinal error? You BET YOUR LIFE that this ONE Scripture OR ANY SCRIPTURE IN THE BIBLE is SUFFICIENT FOUNDATION to build your SALVATION ON! NOT WORRYING about a Scripture, such as Matthew records, will cause people to DENY THE ONLY SIGN THAT JESUS WAS THE MESSIAH! If you are worshipping Tammuz by keeping the day of the sun, and Easter, the day on which he supposedly rose, then you can call the tradition Christian, but you are worshipping the WRONG GOD. You are worshipping Christ IN VAIN! "There is a way that seems right to a man, but in the end it leads to death."⁸⁵ This is a strong warning from your God and mine.

By accepting the Easter traditions of Babylon, no matter what church or man tells you it's alright, will place one on the road to death. "I NEVER KNEW YOU, depart from Me you who work lawlessness," may well be the last words you will ever hear in your life!

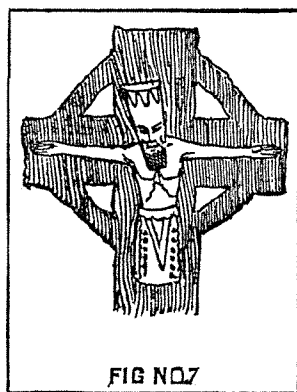


FIG NO.7
A drawing made from an ancient engraving from Mesopotamia of their sun-god crucified. From Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 188.

⁷⁹ p. 50.

⁸⁰ *Ibid.* What Woodrow is saying is that one cannot believe a direct statement made by Jesus Christ Himself just because it is only one verse out of 31,173!

⁸¹ Mark 7:7

⁸² Matthew 7:22-23

⁸³ p. 51.

⁸⁴ Dr. Bacchiocchi dismisses the book of Jonah by saying that it was the way in which Jonah was "raised" from the "whale's belly" and not the three days and three nights! He then appeals to the "vast majority" of Bible commentaries that make this point - he uses Easter-keeping "scholars" to prove his point! We should never forget that the majority of professing Christians are on the wrong road! *op. cit.* p. 24.

⁸⁵ Proverbs 16:25

CHAPTER FIVE

The Pagan Origins of Christmas

'Tis The Season To Be...?

Perhaps the most important holiday in America and a large part of the world, is the season known as Christmas. The name itself conjures up images of a baby in a manger, the three wise men, Joseph and Mary with glowing halos, shepherds, and of course, Santa Claus, reindeer, mistletoe, and most important, the Christmas tree with its decorations and gifts. While most people will say that Christmas is the birthday of Jesus Christ, they have little or no idea where all the different customs originated. They assume that they are connected somehow to Jesus. The paradox is that as we near the festivities every year, we hear the same criticism - the wish to "put Christ back into Christmas." During this time of feasting, gift giving, and getting, we are left with the big, unanswered question: *was Christ ever in Christmas?*

With that question in mind, one can go to the many books on the subject but will usually find nothing connecting the customs of Christmas to the birth of Christ. Much like a book on evolution, the authors usually gloss over the pagan connections and skip ahead to what the customs now mean to "Christianity." The attitude of most - including theologians - is "that this is such a wonderful custom, that we need not be too concerned with its origins." But, for those who believe that serving and worshipping the true God is important, there is a recorded history to show exactly where, when, and why it all started. It is a history that will shock many people, especially when they see how truly ancient Christmas is. It is a holiday, which, in fact, predates Jesus by thousands of years!

Is It Important?

In determining whether or not the origins of Christmas are important to Christians, we should seriously consider what the servant of God, the Prophet Elijah, said: "if the Lord be God, then follow Him."¹ He gave this warning to the Israelites who had turned to worshipping Baal, a false god that, as we have been documenting, is still very much with us in the twentieth century. If God is God, then we should carefully consider the evidence and decide *if* we, as Christians, are living righteously - serving the Creator God - or NOT. So, let us take a look at the "season to be jolly" and the birth of Christ.

December 25th?

Most every historian, Christian as well as agnostic, states as fact that the birth of Christ was not celebrated for the first three centuries after His birth. Perhaps the early Church of God knew that Christ Himself didn't want the day of His birth to be more important than His message - the Gospel of the Kingdom of God - which *it has now become!* So when was Christ born? Certainly NOT on the 25th of December! This is widely known and accepted by *EVERY* reputable historian. The evidence to prove this comes from many sources: first from the Bible itself. We can read there, for example, that when Jesus was born the shepherds were watching their flocks in the field. This shows definitely that it was not winter, December 25th - it would have been too cold, based on historical accounts of the region in the days of Christ.² We need not, however, argue the point from the Bible, because some of the most damning evidence against the December 25th date is supplied by the *VERY CHURCH* that instituted the Christmas custom to begin with!

The Encyclopedia Americana and many others, states that the Roman Catholic Church ordered the birth of Christ to be observed on December 25, the old Roman feast of the birth of the pagan deity SOL, (Sol Invictus) also called Mithra, the sun-god.³ The order to celebrate this birthday, called the "NATIVITY OF THE SUN."⁴ came in response to the hoards of pagans coming into the church bringing with them their old idols and customs. The church could not allow the open worship of the pagan sun-god, but at the same time did not wish to offend their new "converts." They found a simple solution - simple, that is, to an apostate church: substitute Christ's birth for that of the pagan sun-god. In other words, compromise with the truth of God! This great Catholic compromise was made very easy by the fact that the real date of Jesus' birth wasn't known.

¹ I Kings 18:21

² Clarke, *Clarke's Commentary*, Volume V, p. 370.

³ *The Encyclopedia Americana*, 1961, Volume 6, pp. 622-623; *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th ed. 1973, Volume 5, p. 704; *The New Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 3, p. 656. By A.D. 529 Christmas became a civic holiday by order of the Emperor Justinian. In 567, the Council of Tours proclaimed the twelve days of Christmas (December 25 - January 6) as a sacred time. Coffin, *The Book of Christmas Folklore*, p. 5.

⁴ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume V, p. 254.

The church had already reasoned that it was alright to accept many old pagan festivals, *IF* they renamed them, and made them appear Christian. In this way the heathens could be "converted" en masse, without the tremendous problems of teaching them the true Word of God, and demanding, as God COMMANDS, that they give up their false deities. The Roman Church was interested in numbers, NOT the SPIRIT of GOD! Apparently the Catholic "fathers" had never read Paul's warning in Galatians 1:8-11 when he asked those around him if he sought to please God or man by his teachings. Paul plainly states if he sought to please man, then he WOULD NOT BE A SERVANT OF JESUS CHRIST! Further he pronounces a CURSE on anyone who would PERVERT the WORSHIP OF CHRIST! The CATHOLIC CHURCH clearly has sought to please man, rather than God.

The Nativity

When the Catholic Church began celebrating the birthday of the pagan sun-god, they sought ways to "assimilate" the custom into their already growing catalog of pagan/Catholic doctrines. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says about Christmas, "the feast of NATALIS INVICTI or the *Nativity of the UNCONQUERED SUN*, celebrated on 25 December, has a strong claim on the *responsibility* for our December date."⁵

What exactly was the Nativity of the Unconquered Sun? *Dies Natalis Invicti* was celebrated in Rome by order of the Emperor Aurelian (A.D. 270-275) who was, as Clement Miles notes: "an ardent worshipper of the Syrian sun-god BAAL. With the Sol Invictus was identified the figure of Mithra, that strange eastern god whose cult resembled in so many ways the worship of Jesus..."⁶ Sir James Frazer records that not only was the sun-god Mithra's birth celebrated on December 25th, but the evening before, a **midnight Mass was held** to announce his birth. At that time, the pagan priest's of Mithra cried out "*the Virgin has brought forth!*"⁷ One only has to turn on their television on Christmas eve and watch the midnight Mass held in St. Peter's Basilica to see this custom continued in modern Catholicism. Broadcast live, this spectacle is witnessed by BILLIONS around the world. Catholicism, in accepting this worship of the sun, even kept the same name, partly disguised by dropping the "Invicti," now calling the substituted feast, "Natalis or Nativity" - literally meaning the "birthday!" The name of Christ may have been put in place of the sun, but it was *the same day*, and, as we shall see, almost *the same* celebration to honor the *birth of the pagan sun-god*.

This mixture of sun worship with Jesus Christ is nowhere as clear as stated in a so-called Christian hymn that was popular in the early Catholic Church: "The sun revealed in silence his worshippers to his Lord; it was grievous to him, a servant, to be worshipped instead of the Lord...But now when all knew he is a servant, in his course his Lord is worshipped" "The day of the All-Lightening exults in his birth; a pillar of radiance which drives away, by its beams, the work of darkness. After the type of that day, ...the radiance of our Saviour's birth, came in to sunder the darkness that was on the heart."⁸ To see just how much of the Mithraic legend was taken into the "new" Catholic Christmas, we need only take a closer look at the sun-god himself.

The legend of Mithra says he was born of the "virgin goddess" in a cave (or grotto), which was symbolic of the mother-goddess' womb. For that reason caves were "sacred" to Mithraism. Having brought the birth of Mithra into the Roman Church, need we wonder why the Catholic tradition persist that Jesus was born in a cave, and to this day such a place is shown in Jerusalem as His birthplace?⁹ But history is clear that this cave is totally heathen in origin. The grotto, or cave assigned to Jesus in Jerusalem had been, according to "St." Jerome, formerly that of Tammuz!¹⁰ In fact, there was a cave right on Vatican Hill which was venerated in the worship of Mithra until A.D. 376, when the Catholic Church took it over and dispersed his followers. They even went so far as to rededicate this cave to Christ on Mithra's birthday - **December 25!**¹¹

Mithra, who was identical to Apollo and Adonis, was the favorite deity of the pagan Emperor Constantine, and therefore, the feast of the UNCONQUERED SUN was a special time of the year in the empire. As will be shown in the chapter on the history of Catholicism, Constantine, the first so-called "Christian" Emperor, made many vital doctrinal decisions in the fourth century Catholic Church, and he, like all the new pagan "converts," wanted to keep his sun-god. Because Constantine came to believe his beloved sun-god and Christ to be one and the same, we see this doctrine prevailing throughout the later teachings of Catholicism.

⁵ Volume III, p. 724.

⁶ Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition*, p. 23.

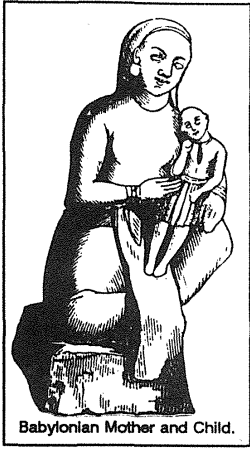
⁷ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Vol. V, p. 254.

⁸ Ephraim Syrus, *Hymn on the Nativity*, chap. 15, pars. 7-10, chap. 19, par. 3, as quoted in Straw, *Origin of Sunday Observance*, p. 96.

⁹ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 176, also see Walker, *Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 154-156.

¹⁰ Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 220.

¹¹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 155.



Babylonian Mother and Child.



The Catholic Mother and Child.



ISIS-HATHOR, SUCKLING HORUS
Bronze, Egypt, VIII-VI century B.C.



Devaki and Crishna.



The Indian Mother and Child.



The Sardinian Mother and Child.

The various statues from the old Babylonian Mysteries clearly show the worship of the mother and child. It is only one way in which Mary is depicted. Note the representation of her taken from a Catholic Catechism. It is the same as the Egyptian Virgin Queen of Heaven - the Mother of god who was represented

But Mithra wasn't the only sun-god who had the December 25th birthday. The world was full of them, and the Catholic Church accepted all that came her way!

The Catholic Encyclopedia records the mixture of the old pagan with the "new" Catholic custom in the so-called Egyptian Christian Church. *De pascha computus* says: "...[a] ceremony at Alexandria [Egypt] in which, on the night of 5-6 January [the date of the Winter Solstice in the old calendar] a CROSS stamped KORE [another name of Semiramis], was carried in procession round a crypt, to this chant 'Today at this hour Kore gave birth to the Eternal.'...John Cassian records in his 'Collations' written in [A.D.] 418-427, that the Egyptian monasteries still observe the 'ancient custom,' but on 29 CHOIAK (25th December)."¹² We see here the worship of the pagan goddess Kore, the virgin Queen of Heaven, carried over into the Egyptian church - which was now called Christian. And her pagan custom - "Christmas" - was continued on the same day - December 25!

The old Catholic monk Alsso of Brevnov, writing about the year 1400, voiced several complaints about the customs of Christmas in Bohemia. Among his objections was the fact that people would leave food out at Christmas "that the gods may eat of them." (This custom survives today by putting out milk and cookies for "Santa!") Perhaps his most revealing denouncement was of the ancient *calendisationes*, or processions "with an idol of BEL [i.e. Baal]" which he charged "had been changed into processions of clergy and choir-boys with the crucifix." This procession went around the village during the nights of Christmas and "would chant joyful anthems of the Nativity..." "They were, in fact," as Clement Miles notes, "carol-singers."¹³

Compare this account to the above revelations about the goddess Kore and her "savior" son, as well as those of Mithra's midnight Mass, and we understand that Alsso's complaints were well founded!

Another Catholic book, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, reveals the origin of the "holy day" of Epiphany. Epiphany is celebrated in the church on January 6 with "special solemnity." The word itself is from the Greek *epiphanein*, which was used to "...describe the appearance of a [pagan] god among the people..." "The Greek-speaking church of the East found it natural to use the word to describe the appearance of the true God in flesh."¹⁴ As to why the January 6 date was chosen for the appearance of "a god among the people," the same book notes: "...the winter solstice occurred on January 6, according to the calendar used in that part of the world. On that day pagans celebrated with nuances of wine, water, and light, the appearance ('epiphany') of Aion, god of time and eternity, among the people. Christians...adopted this day as their feast of the Incarnation, incorporating into the liturgy the gospel stories of Jesus' 'epiphanies' at his birth..."¹⁵

How many "savior" gods, born of the "virgin" on or about December 25th are found in history? For a start, how about Apollo, Attis, Adonis, Dionysus, almost all the different Celtic gods, Horus, Jupiter, Tammuz, Bacchus, most of those found in India and China, Mithra, and his variants found in Persia and Italy: *the list is seemingly endless!*

With this in mind, it would be of interest to our discussion to note here that a number of theologians have put forward the argument that the birth of Christ was indeed on December 25th, despite the tremendous evidence against that date. They based their conclusions, not on any written accounts, but on their computation that Jesus was conceived on March 25, and that His birth nine months later would leave them with December 25th. They based this on a rather confusing explanation on the "passion" of Christ which, they claim, occurred on March 25th. They go on to relate this date to the time of Jesus' conception. Miles writes: "[Louis] Duchesne suggests as an explanation of the choice of December 25 the fact that a tradition fixed the Passion of Christ on March 25. The same date, he thinks, would have been assigned to His Conception in order to make the years of His life complete, and the Birth would come naturally nine months after the Conception."¹⁶

Yet, just as the pagan birth of the old "savior" gods fell on December 25th, we learn that: "Attis's passion was celebrated on the 25th of March, exactly nine months before the solstitial festival of his birth, the 25th of December. The time of his death was also the time of his conception, or re-conception."¹⁷ These same dates can be found throughout the various versions of the Mysteries and its sun-gods, and presents evidence that certainly can't be taken as coincidence when arguing a December 25th date for the birth of Jesus Christ. And, since we have so completely covered the "passion" (i.e. the death) of Christ in the last chapters, we should have no question about March 25.

¹² *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume III, p. 724. See also Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 98, and Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 465.

¹³ Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition*, p. 183.

¹⁴ Dues, p. 69.

¹⁵ *Ibid.* Aion was a title of any of the "savior" gods who were born of the "Virgin."

¹⁶ Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition*, p. 24. Miles quotes the well known historian Louis Duchesne from his book *Christian Worship*, p. 265. This book explains his conjecture concerning the March 25th date.

¹⁷ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 77. See also *The Book of the Goddess, Past and Present*, p. 64.

The History of Christmas

If the birth (and conception) of the pagan sun-god, known by his various names, was transferred to Jesus Christ, then the most important question now facing us is who was this "god?"

The answer to that question is going to take us to Babylon, and the birth of the little bastard, Tammuz, to the "Queen of Heaven." We will see, just as the legends of the various sun-gods tell, that Tammuz was born **nine months after his "passion,"** that is after the death of Nimrod, the sun-god of whom he was supposedly the re-incarnation, and that this birth took place on December 25th!¹⁸ We should keep in mind, as we have shown in previous chapters, that the ancient religion of Babylon had spread to all parts of the earth, including Egypt, and from there to Greece, and finally to Rome. The Romans gave the Mysteries, including Christmas, to the world and the coming ages.

Now the church, in accepting the celebrations of the pagan god, not only adopted his "birthday," it took the "whole package," meaning it took the customs of Saturnalia, the various Egyptian rites, and eventually those of the far-away Teutonic peoples. As we take a closer look at the customs and ceremonies of Christmas, the true meaning of the season and the involvement of Semiramis, Nimrod/Tammuz, will unfold.

The Customs of Christmas

"We remember that the Christmas festivals of to-day is a gradual evolution from the times that long antedated the Christian period. We remember that though it celebrates the mightiest event in the history of Christendom, it was **overlaid upon heathen festivals,** and many of its observances are only adaptations of pagan to Christian ceremonial." So writes William Walsh in his book *The Story of Santa Klaus*.¹⁹

Earl Count points out in his book *4000 Years of Christmas* that to understand the origins of Christmas, we have to go back into our ancient history: "and strange indeed is that history, far beyond the imaginings of man. It will tell us of an *old, old BABYLONIAN FESTIVAL* that moves westward, *dividing its ways* as it comes; through Greece *into Rome* as a festival that *remodels* itself at every step to *fit* the people among whom it settles."²⁰ The story of Christmas IS INDEED the most ASTOUNDING ever told, with the most dire results for all Christianity!

To understand the complex meaning of the various traditions of the Christmas worship, we should start at the beginning, which is, as Mr. Count points out, in Babylon.

The story of the "Nativity" is perhaps best explained by the fact that Semiramis was forming doctrines in the Mysteries as she went along - "**I taught people the mysteries**" declared the Virgin Queen of Heaven!²¹ Each major event in the lives of the "divine Trinity" would be commemorated by symbolic rites in the Babylonian Mystery Religion. As we've seen, Nimrod's death was explained by counterfeiting the sacrifice of the coming Messiah, and when the "Virgin Queen" found herself pregnant, the birth would be explained in the context of the same story. No matter that Nimrod had supposedly risen on Easter Sunday and ascended to heaven, he was now going to be reborn among the faithful - a sort of "**second coming!**" The birth of Tammuz nine months after Nimrod's "death and resurrection" would now be a great religious holiday, and accordingly an elaborate festival was organized with beautiful pomp, symbolism, and ceremony. This festival that was so appealing to the faithful of the Babylonian Mysteries, evolved from that primitive celebration into what we now call Christmas.

When the "Christmas tree" was chosen to represent the birth of Tammuz, Semiramis and her priests were building on a symbol that had already gained a tremendous amount of importance in the Mysteries. Nimrod was crucified on a stripped version of the tree called a cross. In addition, the tree was recognized throughout Babylon and Assyria as the phallic representation of the sun-god, and was the most worshipped of all images. It was only natural to bring the tree into the "rebirth" of Nimrod, and perpetuate it throughout the ages. And so the "Christmas tree," as with each symbol of the new festival, would have a special designation telling a portion of the story of the "reborn" sun-god.

The Yule Tide

"Deck the halls with boughs of holly, fa la la la... 'tis the season to be jolly... don we now our gay apparel... Troll [or, have faith in] the ancient yule tide carol [or song and dance]... see the blazing yule before us..." The meaning of this very old Welsh carol is a total mystery to most people. Although they sing this song every year at Christmas, few realize the

¹⁸ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 98.

¹⁹ p. 58.

²⁰ p. 12.

²¹ *The Book of the Goddess, Past and Present*, p. 38, quoting the goddess Isis in Egypt from a great hymn.

meaning of a yule log. But the above carol is most revealing when we understand what the yule log actually represented. First, it should be understood that the yule log was indeed worshipped at **yule tide** and the song and dance were part of the ceremony of *faith*. And why should one have faith in and worship a **burning log**? The simple answer can be found in the fact that the symbolic yule log in the Christmas celebration come directly from Babylon, although it is often ascribed to Druidic superstition.²²

What exactly does yule tide mean? The ancient Germanic peoples considered the sun a wheel (which was the same belief in Babylon), and this wheel alternately threw its light upon the earth, then away from it. The sun wheel was known in the old Germanic language as "hweol" which was pronounced *YULE*.²³ Even more revealing is that the same word - **yule** - was a Chaldee (Babylonian) name for the "divine infant!"²⁴ Tide means season, or in this case the Winter Solstice - December 25th. The yule log was nothing more than a representative of the Teutonic "god," who was born of his "mother/sister/bride" on December 25!²⁵ The meaning of the old Welsh carol was literally *to have faith in the burning sun-log on December 25th and celebrate that faith with song and dance!*

Because this entire religious custom was transported directly from Babylon and Assyria to the forests of Europe, let's turn there to further understand the meaning of the Germanic yule tide tradition. Sarah Sharp writes: "Nimrod, the 'mighty one' signifies a wide-spreading tree. This great god, 'cut asunder,' stripped of his limbs, like a tree of its branches, is symbolized by the Yule Log - the dead stock or trunk of Nimrod...The Yule Log is deified as the sun-god. The Christmas Tree symbolizes Nimrod 'redivivus,' the slain god come to life again." "Therefore, in Rome, the 25th of December was celebrated as the day the god, victorious over his enemies, was new born, and represented as a child in his mother's arms."²⁶ Nimrod's death and rebirth is symbolized by the yule log: "...the yule log is the dead stock of Nimrod, deified as the sun-god, but cut down by his enemies [the sinful people for whom he died]."²⁷ The faithful would burn the yule log the night before Nimrod's rebirth, because his power was in **FIRE** and **LIGHT**! He is then, being the sun-god, born of that fire the next morning on his *birthday*, when the "Christmas" tree appears from the burned log. He is, in the form of this tree, now Tammuz - the reincarnated sun-god!²⁸ Sarah Sharp writes: "According to the Chaldean doctrine of the transmigration of souls, it was given out that Nimrod had reappeared in the person of a posthumous and beautiful son, supernaturally born of his widowed wife after the father had gone to glory. Semiramis claimed the power of recalling the dead..."²⁹

It would be interesting to note here that the custom of Christmas used to be that the tree was set up and decorated on *Christmas Day*. The eve of the birthday of the sun-god, or on the twenty-fourth, was when the yule log was burned. This custom is largely ignored today, as the tree is now set up several weeks before (for commercial reasons), and, at least in America, we don't see the yule log playing a part in Christmas any longer.³⁰ The yule log, however, is still part of Christmas in some parts of Europe. Sir James Frazer writes "Nowhere... in Europe is the old heathen ritual of the yule log preserved to the present day more perfectly than in Servia. At early dawn on Christmas Eve... every peasant... cuts down a young oak tree and brings it home." They greet it with the words "happy birthday to you." They take care when cutting it down "that it fall towards the *EAST* [the direction of the rising SUN]." They cut a yule log from the tree, offering prayers and gifts while it is burning, and finally, they kiss its charred remains on Christmas morning.³¹

The First Christmas Tree

The origin of the Christmas tree itself is far older than anyone today would dare guess. We have recounted above the legend of the serpent winding itself around the tree in connection to the yule log, but that symbolism goes back much further - actually to the Garden of Eden! The most ancient legends of the Christmas tree tell us: "In some old almanacs we find that every day has the name or names of saints, and on the 24th of December appears the name of Adam and Eve. According to

²² The Druids themselves were priests patterned after a mixture of both the Old Testament priests of Israel and the Babylonian Mysteries. More information on this connection will be presented in volume II.

²³ Hottes, *1001 Christmas Facts and Fancies*, p. 11; Green, *Celtic Myths*, p. 45.

²⁴ Meredith, *op. cit.*, p. 82. The French called yule, Noel, which is closer to the Hebrew word nule. Doane, *op. cit.*, p. 365

²⁵ Oxenstierna, *The Norsemen*, p. 216.

²⁶ *Idolatry, Its Origin and Development*, p. 16. Hislop writes: "When Nimrod was murdered, or cut off in the midst of his power and glory, the event was symbolized in the Mysteries as a huge tree, stripped of all its branches. The *great serpent*, the Babylonian symbol of restoring life, twists itself around the dead stock, after which a *young tree* sprouts up, and is destined never to be cut down." *The Two Babylons*, p. 97-8.

²⁷ Sharp, *Ibid.* Frazer confirms this and tells us that Bacchus, or Dionysus, (Nimrod) died a violent death, and was resurrected by rebirth, after *A SERPENT* visited his mother, and she conceived. *The Golden Bough*, Volume I, Part I, p. 7. See also Count, *op. cit.*, p. 18, and Meredith, *op. cit.*, p. 82.

²⁸ Meredith, *op. cit.* p. 83.

²⁹ *Idolatry, Its Origin and Development*, p. 10.

³⁰ Tristram Coffin notes that just in the last century, many rural districts still observed the burning of the yule log, but adds: "...the yule log [has] gone the way of the oxen that drew them home." *The Book of Christmas Folklore*, p. 18.

³¹ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume X, p. 259.

the legends, when Adam left the Garden of Eden he brought with him a twig of "the Tree of Forbidden Fruit." "It was this tree which became the Christmas tree..."³² What the old legends go on to tell us is that Adam, a prototype of the second "Adam," that is the coming Messiah,³³ was reborn of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. When his son, Cain, founded the Cainite Mysteries of the pre-flood world, they included a type of "Christmas" tree, or the tree of the messiah. In those Mysteries, when Adam took of the "forbidden fruit," he became a god born of the tree by the power of the serpent, i.e., Satan, and the **MOTHER - EVE!**³⁴ The serpent, mother Eve, and the tree, not only became the three most important symbols in the "new" Cainite religion, but, as we've seen already, continued in the post-flood Babylonian Mysteries.

When Ham and Baal revived the "sacred" tree in their version of Cain's Mystery Religion, it would be refined by the unfolding drama of their family.

The Tree of Babylon

After the burning of the dead yule log, the power of fire restored the dead "god" to his faithful, and the green living tree now stood on the morning of his birthday. It was Nimrod come back to life in the form of the baby Tammuz.³⁵ Because he was born in the dead of winter, an *evergreen tree* was his symbol, as it was the only green tree (symbolizing life) at that time of the year. We find on these original "Christmas trees," effigies of the sun-god being hung as decorations.³⁶ The ancient Romans hung effigies of Bacchus on their trees,³⁷ and likewise in the Phrygian temples of Attis his sacred tree was decorated on December 25th with his likeness.³⁸ This is the origin of a custom that is still found in many different parts of the world, including modern-day America, where little "ginger-bread" men are used for tree decorations.³⁹

That all of these symbolic customs found their way - literally - into all parts of the world, can be seen in the Shinto religion of Japan. They have a January 2-11 celebration which closely corresponds, datewise, to the old Eastern Orthodox Christmas celebration, and is amazingly similar to that of the Babylonian Mysteries. The people celebrate the birth of the phallic god, DOSOJIN, on 2 January by first cutting down a tree. This tree, as with the custom of other Christmas-keeping people, is always sought in an easterly direction. Dosojin is supposedly alive in the tree, which, according to his "Mysteries," represents his phallus. When the tree is set up, it is decorated with symbols of the sun and moon - orbs, or **balls** - as well as phalluses (used instead of the effigy of a man, but both having the same meaning, as they represent the sun-god!). At the end of the festival the tree is set ablaze which releases the god - literally causing his re-birth.⁴⁰

Some historians overlook Babylon completely and conclude that the Christmas tree originated in Egypt because it was used there in connection with the festival of the goddess Isis.⁴¹ This Egyptian "Queen of Heaven," who was their version of Semiramis, figured prominently in the "Christmas" celebrations of Egypt - just as the Catholic Madonna and child do in our modern times. Alfred Hottes writes on page 14 of his book: "Even the early Egyptians celebrated this Midwinter festival. They claimed that **Horus**, son of Isis, was born *at the close of December*."⁴² Perhaps about the only difference between the Babylonian and Egyptian versions of the "Nativity" was that the Egyptians used a palm tree in the celebration, which was indigenous to their land.

Even though they didn't originate the "Christmas" celebration, the one thing that the Egyptians can claim credit for is that they were the nation most responsible for the spread of the "Christmas" custom in the ancient world.

Although God warns His people: "Thus saith the Lord, learn not the way of the heathen..." the children of Israel brought the pagan tree along when God delivered them from Egyptian captivity where it remained a scourge in that ancient nation.⁴³ What custom was God specifically warning Israel about in Jeremiah 10:2? He spells it out in Jeremiah 10:3-4: "The customs of the people are vain, for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman with the axe. They *deck*

³² Hottes, *1001 Christmas Facts and Fancies*, p. 155.

³³ See I Corinthians 15.

³⁴ The "forbidden fruit" was said by tradition to be a fig. The Babylonian/Assyrian goddess Ishtar was called, among her many titles, "the cosmic fig tree," and was known as the "primeval mother," or **first of all mothers!** These titles clearly connect the Babylonian mother-goddess to the Cainite Mysteries. Further, Ishtar was known as "the mother of all living," which of course was a distinction of our first mother - Eve. Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, pp. 473, 474.

³⁵ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 98.

³⁶ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 462.

³⁷ Hottes, *op. cit.*, p. 71.

³⁸ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 166.

³⁹ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 462.

⁴⁰ Czaja, *Gods of Myth and Stone*, p. 56-57. The use of the phallus as a tree decoration was well known in the ancient world. Some have suggested that the shape of our candles, which were used as Christmas tree decorations, are but reminders of this custom. The candle itself was originated in ancient Rome, and used in dedication ceremonies of their Mysteries.

⁴¹ Hottes, *op. cit.*, p. 155, also see Coffin, *The Book of Christmas Folklore*, p. 20.

⁴² *1001 Christmas Facts and Fancies*.

⁴³ Jeremiah 10:2

it with silver and gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. They are upright as the palm tree..."⁴⁴ Without a doubt Almighty God is condemning the people of Israel for taking part in an ancient pagan custom and worship, using what we now call a Christmas tree! This isn't surprising when, as we've seen, they already celebrated Easter in commemoration of Tammuz.

Compare the Scripture in Jeremiah to a description of several Christmas trees, nailed to their wooden bases, in the German Catholic Church known, in English, as St. Boniface's Whitechapel: "two Christmas trees strangely gay with coloured glistening balls and long strands of GOLD and SILVER 'engelshaar' [a sort of woven 'angel hair']...between the shining trees the solemn ritual [worship] is performed by the priest and a crowd of serving boys in scarlet and white with tapers [fire!] and incense."⁴⁵

If the Christmas tree is of pagan origin, then we can be sure that the customs surrounding it are not far behind. Perhaps the most appealing part of the Christmas tree is the decorations. Yet the most popular decorations are themselves, like the tree, a remnant of ancient Babylonian origin. The ginger-bread men have been discussed, but what of the modern custom of hanging orbs, or balls, on the tree? Placing an orb on a phallic symbol - which includes the Christmas tree, was originally done in paganism to represent the mother-goddess' union with the sun-god. (Golden orbs represented not only the light of the sun, but were also representative of the female sex organ.)⁴⁶ An example of the orb in union with a phallus is the ancient obelisk, which was often found with an orb mounted on top.⁴⁷ The same symbolism came down into other customs as well. Many are familiar with the crown jewels of European monarchies. The Orb, surmounted by the Cross, is yet another symbolic form of male/female sexual union!⁴⁸ When we see the many-colored balls hanging on the Christmas tree, we are looking at the representation of the mother-goddess' sexuality in union with her son/husband.

The origin of the Christmas tree, as beautiful as it all seems to be, is a sight that is hateful to Almighty God. Read for yourself His own words when He shows the destruction of Babylon in the end time: "The Lord has broken the rod of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers...All the lands are at rest and at peace; they break into singing. Even the pine trees and the cedars of Lebanon exult over you and say, 'Now that you have been laid low, no woodsman comes to cut us down.'"⁴⁹

Simply stated, the "Christmas Tree," and, in fact, Christmas as a whole, has nothing at all to do with Jesus Christ! It is a pagan custom that originated in ancient Babylon, and is now part of the same pagan Babylonian worship that has been forced upon an unsuspecting Christian world.

Saturnalia

To further discover the origins of the modern customs of "Christmas," we have only to look at another pagan festival. The great celebration of ancient Rome first called Bacchanalia, and later SATURNALIA, was the festival kept in honor of the birth of Saturn - the Roman name for Nimrod/Tammuz! In *1001 Christmas Facts and Fancies* we find that Saturnalia "is older than Roman recorded history," and "These ancient pre-Roman celebrations lasted throughout the years until purified by the Christians."⁵⁰ (*Purifying* a heathen belief was accomplished within Catholicism by simply retaining the pure pagan formula and adding the name of Christ.) The reason that historians say that the Saturnalia is older than "recorded history," is because it was actually the celebration of *Cronia*, which originated in ancient Babylon! When the festival spread out of the confines of Babylon/Assyria, it was called in some places *Sacaea*, and in others Bacchanalia.⁵¹ Although called by another name, it left its homeland with many of the original customs intact. For instance, the twelve day duration of the season. An old verse says: "Christmas goes out in fine style, with Twelfth Night. It is a finish worthy of the time. Christmas Day was the morning of the season; New Year's Day the middle of it, or noon; Twelfth Night is the night, brilliant with innumerable planets..."⁵² (They ended on Epiphany - January 6th.)

Earl Count shows that the twelve days of Christmas, well known in modern times by the Christmas carol, came to our present celebration from ancient Rome, which descended, in turn, from the Babylonians.⁵³ One should recall that the Babylonians were a people who took astrology very seriously in their daily lives, and all of their customs depended on this

⁴⁴ The Egyptian "Christmas" tree had the same meaning as that of Babylon. They had a sacred prayer to Osiris, comparing his penis to a palm: "My palm tree stands upright..." Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 752. The worship of the "sacred" tree as a phallus will be discussed fully elsewhere.

⁴⁵ Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition*, p. 265.

⁴⁶ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 1097, 188.

⁴⁷ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th ed., 1973, Volume 16, p. 819. The obelisk will be covered in a later chapter.

⁴⁸ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 77. See also, Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, pp. 11, 30.

⁴⁹ Isaiah 14:5-8

⁵⁰ by Alfred Carl Hottes, p. 12.

⁵¹ Count, *4000 Years of Christmas*, p. 21.

⁵² Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition*, p. 337.

⁵³ *4000 Years of Christmas*, pp. 18, 20-21.

belief. The twelve days of the Babylonian "Christmas" represented the twelve months of the year, and would, therefore, foretell the state of the persons life in the coming year after the Winter Solstice. The fortune of those twelve months could be influenced by the person themselves, or anyone around them. Hence, the giving of gifts, or doing good deeds as omens on each of the twelve days, would govern the coming twelve month year.⁵⁴ Because this was a part of the worship of the re-born Nimrod, and that custom descended directly to our modern-day world, we hear today the voices of our innocent children singing: "on the twelfth day of Christmas, my true love gave to me..."

When Bacchanalia was brought to Rome in the fourth century B.C., it was so opposed, that the Roman Senate suppressed it by killing 7000 of its adherents. Julius Caesar, however, reintroduced it to Rome from Alexandria, after which it again became widespread.⁵⁵ What emerged was a mixture of Bacchanalia and Saturnalia, which in reality was always the same celebration going by two different names. It was the winter festival, now called Saturnalia, mixed with another called the *Kalends of January*, that gave us many of the popular customs now observed in Christmas.

Alfred Hottes writes: "Saturnalia was in honor of the Italian deity Saturn." "In early Roman days a PONTIFF [a pagan Roman priest, and a title later assumed by the pope!] stood in front of Saturn's temple and exclaimed 'Saturnalia! lo Saturnalia!'" This time lasted from December 17 to December 24, or what is now called Christmas Eve, at which time "The people gave themselves up to wild joy. During this period the people and the senate were expected to present New Year's gifts to the emperors." "The period was characterized by processions, singing, lighting candles, [the forerunner to electric Christmas lights!] adorning the house with *laurel and green trees*, giving presents..."⁵⁶ *4000 Years of Christmas* records that this wild joy was known as the boisterous celebration called a revel. A **Lord of Misrule** was appointed and he commanded the "festivities" which often turned quite vile. Slaves traded places with their masters, and many types of perversions were practiced in drunken orgies. This Lord of Misrule was a mock king (representing the sun-god), dressed in royal garb, and given all the homage due a real monarch. At the end of the festivities, the mock king was put to death.⁵⁷ It was these "festivities" that followed the birthday of the sun-god, to whom it was dedicated, into the Catholic Church.⁵⁸

Many ministers today, who recognize the truth of Christmas, believe that the Apostle Peter was speaking of the Saturnalia being kept throughout the Roman Empire when he wrote: "Let the time that is past suffice for doing what the Gentiles like to do, living in licentiousness, passions, drunkenness, revels, carousing and lawless idolatry. They are surprised that you do not now join them in the same wild profligacy, and they abuse you."⁵⁹ We shall see that Peter's words were lost on the church who claims to have primacy in his name.

The Catholic Christmas

Earl W. Count records that even though the Saturnalia was an "abomination in homage to a disreputable god," "The Christians ...were dedicated to the slow uphill task of converting these roistering pagan Romans." "The habit of the Saturnalia was too strong to be left behind...When a river meets a boulder which will not be moved, the river flows around it. If the Saturnalia *would not be forbidden*, let it be tamed. The **Church Fathers** now sought to point the festival toward the Christian **Sun** of Righteousness."⁶⁰ (Note again that the word sun had started to be used interchangeably with the Son of God.)

It should be pointed out that when "Christmas" customs began to enter the early church, several persons spoke out against it. Tertullian, in condemning the customs of pagan tree worship and obviously speaking of a type of "Christmas," wrote: "But thou, art a light of the world and a tree that is ever green, if thou hast renounced temples, make not a temple of thy own house-door" (that is to decorate your door with holly!).⁶¹ Of course, he, as well as many others, were ignored, and in some cases, threatened to keep them quiet, as has happened throughout the centuries when the Catholic Church has forced paganism as doctrine.

A part of the celebration of Saturnalia and the Kalends is described by the Greek teacher Libanius, writing in the fourth century, or about the time the custom entered the Catholic Church: "...everywhere may be seen carousals and well-laden tables, luxurious abundance is found in the houses of the rich, but also in the houses of the poor, better food than usual is put upon the table. The *impulse to spend* seizes everyone. He who the whole year through has taken pleasure in saving and

⁵⁴ Count, *op. cit.*, pp. 65-67.

⁵⁵ Grant, *Ancient Roman Religion*, p. 54-56.

⁵⁶ Hottes, *1001 Christmas Facts and Fancies*, p. 14.

⁵⁷ p. 20. At the end of the "Christmas" festivities on Christmas Eve, the mock king was put to death and the real king would close the celebration. This was done to commemorate the death of the Sun-god and his rebirth on Christmas morning, the latter of whom the ruling king represented.

⁵⁸ The origin of this custom will be revealed in the history of Nimrod.

⁵⁹ I Peter 4:3-4

⁶⁰ Count, *4000 Years of Christmas*, p. 12.

⁶¹ Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition*, p. 269.

piling up his pence, *becomes suddenly extravagant* ...people are not only generous towards themselves, but also towards their fellow-men. A stream of *presents* pours itself out on all sides..."⁶² Here we have the custom described by a man who witnessed it first hand, and that he could have well been writing about a modern-day Christmas season is obvious!

In the following centuries, when the church allowed the Saturnalia to be celebrated, the foolishness of the custom, which often could become dangerous, moved right into the churches, and even into the Vatican itself. A mock pope, or bishop "celebrated" Mass at the High Altar of St. Peter's, inserting all sorts of vile ceremonies. The choir was made up of men in tattered clothes, "holding their music sheets upside down and singing gibberish in response to the 'bishop' who read the service, they then hop-skip-jumped through the church singing *Lo Saturnalia, Ho, Golden Age of Kronos! Hail Sacaea!*"⁶³ Another more descriptive account reads thus: "They were most attired in the ridiculous dresses of pantomime players and buffoons, and so habited entered the church, and performed the ceremony accompanied by crowds of followers representing monsters or so disguised as to excite fear or laughter. During this mockery of a divine service they sang indecent songs in the choir, ate rich puddings on the corner of the altar, played at dice upon it during the celebration of a mass, incensed it with smoke from old burnt shoes, and ran leaping all over the church. The Bishop or Pope of Fools performed the service and gave benediction, dressed in pontifical robes. When it was concluded he was seated in an open carriage and drawn about the town followed by his train, who in place of carnival confetti threw filth from a cart upon the people who crowded to see the procession. These 'December liberties,' as they were called, were always held at Christmas time..."⁶⁴ This was Saturnalia, unchanged, but now calling itself "Christmas," inside the Catholic Church.

One can readily see to what lengths Catholicism was prepared to go in order to gain "converts" to their church. Anytime a church begins to make compromises with the truth of God, no matter how good their intentions, they have opened the door to Satan the Devil. And make no mistake, Satan has never failed to go through that door!

Yet this time of revel was by no means confined to Catholicism. The outspoken Puritan, William Prynne, who later had his ears cut off by order of King Charles I, writes: "Our Christmas **Lords of Misrule**, together with dancing, masques, memmeries [hypocritical ceremonies], stage-players, and such other Christmas disorders, now in use with Christians, were derived from these Roman **Saturnalia** and **Bacchanalian** festivals; which should cause all pious Christians eternally to abominate them."⁶⁵

It was only in recent times that the extreme foolishness of Saturnalia was transformed into the very tame celebrations now seen in Europe, England, and to a lesser degree, America. Hottes concludes in his book that it was at "the Saturnalia time that we owe our common Christmas practice," and adds that the Feast of "Sol Invictus" fit "nicely to the idea of Christ being the sun or Light of the World and the religion and practices soon merged into the early Christian customs."⁶⁶ When you add all this to a decorated tree, then there is little difference between it and our modern Christmas. Even the ancient greeting of the Romans at that time of the year *Bona Saturnalia*, has been passed down to our modern day people, who echo that greeting of old in the *Merry Christmas* of today!⁶⁷

Hail Kronos!

Why should Catholics run through their churches shouting **Hail Kronos**? To answer that we need to know the identity of Kronos, which is vital to further understand the true nature of the modern "Christmas" celebration. Kronos, as *4000 Years of Christmas* reveals, was a Greek god, and his festival was *Sacaea*⁶⁸, which was brought to Greece from Babylon. From Greece, this "god" and his festival went to Rome (via Egypt), where he was called Saturn.⁶⁹ Originally, Kronos was a title that was used by both Ham and his son Baal. It literally meant "the Horned One," in reference to the king/god who ruled over the Mysteries.⁷⁰ Alexander Hislop records that the title also became another name for Saturn, and in turn, that Saturn was none other than the founder of Babylon: "...Kronos, ...was, according to the mystic system, (i.e. the Mystery Religion) just

⁶² Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition Christian and Pagan*, p. 168.

⁶³ Count, *op. cit.*, p. 45. Clement Miles writes that the pagan Romans included the custom of *sigillarium celebritas* during the Saturnalia, which was a type of fair where little clay or paste images of the Sun's power were sold. He notes that even in modern-day Rome in the Piazza Navona that during the Christmas season one can find booths set up selling the same little figures. *op. cit.* p. 165.

⁶⁴ William Hone, *Ancient Mysteries*, as quoted in Coffin, *The Book of Christmas Folklore*, p. 133.

⁶⁵ Coffin, *The Book of Christmas Folklore*, p. 8.

⁶⁶ Hottes, *1001 Christmas Facts and Fancies*, p. 15. (Baal, Nimrod, and Tammuz, as shown, were supposed to be an incarnation of the Sun, and were both called "a Light of the World," with not only light, but FIRE as their symbols and WORSHIP.)

⁶⁷ Walsh, *The Story of Santa Klaus*, p. 67.

⁶⁸ Originally called Cronia.

⁶⁹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 897.

⁷⁰ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume 2, p. 323, 5, p. 283. Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 32. From the word *Krn*, meaning a horn, an epithet applied to Sun-gods of the Mysteries, Pausanias, lib. III, *Laconica*, cap. 13.

a synonym for the Scriptural epithet applied to Nimrod, 'The mighty one' (Genesis 10:8), 'He began to be mighty on the earth.' The name Kronos, as every classical reader is well aware, is applied to Saturn..."⁷¹

Hislop records of the Saturnalia, that "this was *precisely* the way in which, according to Berossus, the drunken festival of the [Babylonian] month *Thebeth*, answering to *our December*, in other words the *festival of BACCHUS* [Bacchanalia] was celebrated in Babylon." He goes on to describe that celebration, which is indeed almost identical to the Roman counterpart. "It was the custom...for masters to be in subjection to their servants, and one of them ruled the house clothed in a purple garment like a king."⁷² Simply stated, when the Sacaea, or Saturnalia, came to Rome, it was an ancient festival in honor of the pagan god of the Babylonian Mysteries! And who was *Bacchus*? Hislop records that he is none other than Nimrod, the supposed sun-god. In other words, Saturn and Bacchus, Saturnalia and Bacchanalia are all one and the same! This is why some historians go so far as to make the surprising connection of Saturnalia to the family of Noah himself.⁷³ This Babylonian worship of the sun-god, Nimrod/Tammuz, having found its way to Rome, was eventually incorporated into the worship of Mithra. It is now all a part of Catholicism, making the warnings in Revelation 17:5 all the more important for Christians in the end time.

That we owe our modern celebration of Christmas to Bacchanalia and its counterpart, Saturnalia, is a fact of history. But it is only one part of a bigger picture making up a religion now calling itself Christianity.

Jolly Old Santa Claus

Clement Miles writes: "We find then many pagan practices concealed beneath a *superficial Christianity* - often under the mantle of some saint - but side by side with these are many usages never Christianized even in appearance, and obviously identical with heathen customs *against which the Church thundered in the days of her youth*."⁷⁴ Perhaps this is put into complete perspective by Gieseler's *Ecclesiastical History*: "In exact proportion as paganism has disappeared from **without** the church, in the very same proportion it appears **within it**."⁷⁵

The title of Christ Child, which in German is "Christ-Kinkle," is a corruption of Christ and Kindlein, and accounts for the popular name in America: Kris Kringle.⁷⁶ William Walsh writes: "Now I must own that at first sight it is difficult to explain how the Christ-child of the past - the Holy One whose birth is remembered and honored in the feast which we call Christmas, should gradually have been changed into the white-haired, white-bearded, merry-hearted and kindly old pagan whom we sometimes call Christ-Kinkle but more frequently Santa Klaus."⁷⁷ To find his answer he need not look any further than the Mystery Religion of Babylon! The mingling of the two started with the occasion of Tammuz' birth to the "Virgin" Semiramis. The legends involve the "savior," Nimrod, his death, and supposed "rebirth" on December 25, which translates to being a festival of a mature "god," and a baby "savior," both being the same person hopelessly entwined to purposely confuse their identity. However, both of these "gods" (or the one god) are represented as separate deities in their common "holy" day. This peculiarity is found in the countless pagan versions of the "Nativity," and is today the foundation of our Christmas celebration.

As mentioned, the religion of Babylon was already well planted in Europe when the Catholic missionaries first came among the Teutonic peoples there. What they found was Nimrod renamed as the "savior god" Woden. In addition most of the peoples of the European continent had a festival on December 25th on which they worshipped the birth of their god. Bede writes that the Anglo-Saxons of Britain celebrated the eve of the 25th of December calling it *Modranecht*, meaning the "mother's night," which is a clear reference to the "virgin" birth of their sun-god "savior!"⁷⁸ Although Bede doesn't make any connection to the Saxon Woden, we will shortly see that the old war-god was at the root of the tradition.

The Catholic Church must surely have thought themselves fortunate when they found in the Teutonic religion beliefs that were almost identical in many respects to their own. Indeed Catholic historians have admitted the shock and dismay felt by missionaries when they found their own Catholic rituals among other far away peoples who had never heard of Christianity. To repeat it again, from China to South America, what the missionaries didn't realize is that they did not bring Christianity with them, only the name of Christ. They brought the Babylonian Mysteries, and that religion had *preceded* them in *every*

⁷¹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 31-35. See also Grant, *Ancient Roman Religion*, pp. 53-54.

⁷² *Ibid.*, p. 97. See also Count, *4000 Years of Christmas*, p. 21, and Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume IX, p. 355. Thomas Taylor writes: "Melampus the son of Amytheon introduced into Greece the name of Dionysus (Bacchus). The ceremonies of his worship and the procession of the *Phallus*... are nearly the same as the Egyptian." Taylor, *Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries*, p. 13.

⁷³ Hottes, *op. cit.*, p. 12, as quoted from Brand's *Popular Antiquities*, who notes that Noah was the first Saturn, a point that we have already discussed in some detail.

⁷⁴ Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition*, p. 162.

⁷⁵ Volume II, p. 45, as quoted from Meredith, *op. cit.*, p. 170.

⁷⁶ Walsh, *The Story of Santa Klaus*, p. 57.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 58.

⁷⁸ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 6, p. 294.

part of the world! Imagine the surprise of the missionaries when they found "Easter" and "Christmas" among the Teutonic peoples, being kept so similarly to their own "holy days." One thing they knew for sure, it would require little effort to "Christianize" the Teutonic religion.

When the Catholic Church had accomplished their task, they had mingled their baby-savior and the god of the Teutons in an acceptable package: what emerged was Santa Claus!

Some may ask "but surely the lovable jolly old elf we call Santa Claus can't be all that bad. How can there be anything wrong with Santa? After all, he was an actual person, a Catholic saint wasn't he?" Everyone knows Santa Claus is the modern form of Saint Nicholas, at least that is what we've all been taught. But who was St. Nicholas? What are his origins - really, and what connection does he have to the birth of Christ?

Woden, A False Christ

Some few people will know that the old Germanic god Woden is honored in the day of the week called Wednesday, a corrupted form of WODENSDAY. But very few people realize that history clearly shows that Woden was renamed St. Nick, or Santa Claus, and is the real god of modern Christmas. In *4000 Years of Christmas* we read, "Of most interest to us, however, is the fact that Woden has become Santa Claus, or, as he is better called, St. Nicholas."⁷⁹ The history of Woden and his many customs, now found in our modern-day Christmas, is, in part, the history of the Catholic Church. That church is the common factor to this worship, as it indeed is in ALL other pagan beliefs now masquerading as Christian.

To bring about the "conversion" of the Teutonic peoples, the Church of Rome found ways to compare Woden to their own Catholic god. There were many customs to work with, but several points in particular worked especially well: first being the connection of Woden to the sun. Woden was, in his many different roles, considered chiefly a sun-god.⁸⁰ Although sun worship and several different sun-gods had already entered the church prior to the Emperor Constantine, he was the one who compared and conformed the worship of the sun to the Son of God. That is, he "Christianized" the Babylonian sun-god. Constantine's contribution to "Christianity" had paved the way for the introduction of the Teutonic/Babylonian religion to the Catholic world. Simply stated, he had put in place a teaching with which the Teutons could readily identify their god.

Another legend to work with concerned a particular story that made Woden's identity with Christ easier. Woden was said to have once made a sacrifice of himself for the world by hanging on a tree or cross for nine nights (the ancient Germans counted time by nights), and was pierced with a spear. Recalling that Jesus hung on a "tree" until the ninth hour, also being pierced by a spear, it was easy for Catholic missionaries to compare the Teutonic god to Christ, and thereby "preach Christianity" to Woden's pagan followers.⁸¹ The comparisons worked well, and the sellout of Christ in Europe was complete when millions of Teutonic peoples embraced Catholicism, bringing with them their pagan customs. How true Mr. E.J. Waggoner remarks: "In the marriage between Christianity and paganism, the former gave up its character, and the latter its name!"⁸²

The beliefs and customs of Woden's followers would not be forgotten when they entered the new "Christian" religion. They were not forgotten, and NEITHER WAS WODEN! The god Woden was said to have had a sacred tree, which when approached at yule tide (December 25), would bestow a special GIFT. Also, as with the Babylonian Religion, the obelisk, tree, mistletoe and holly, were part of his worship. There was also the great feast in VALHALLA, where Woden was "LORD of the Feast." All types of revelry, similar to Saturnalia, was practiced there. Woden, presiding over the revelries, was often pictured as sitting on a throne, (remember here the Lord of Misrule in Saturnalia) with a wreath of holly around his head, just like the Santa Claus of the recent past.⁸³ The Germanic peoples had found in the Roman Saturnalia, now called Christmas, and the Catholic "savior," enough of their beliefs to make their entrance into that church quite easy. It was then that Woden entered the Roman Saturnalia giving it his customs and worships, and making it uniquely his own.

The great Roman Empire HAD NOT SUCCEEDED IN CONQUERING THE GERMANIC TRIBES IN BATTLE! In fact, Rome was ultimately defeated by these so-called "barbarians," and the later Holy Roman Empire, or Catholic Church, would fare no better in conquering with its religion, which they were now calling Christian. As did the old Roman Empire, the Roman Church compromised with the Germanic tribes. The Catholic Church never at any time brought Christ to the Germans, nor indeed the world, they brought the world to Christ. Bringing the world's religions into their church, was, by this time, the trade mark of Roman Catholicism.

⁷⁹ Page 54.

⁸⁰ De La Saussaye, *Religions of the Teutons*, p. 233.

⁸¹ Acts 5:30; John 19:34 Count, *op. cit.* pp. 52-53, also see *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th edition, 1973, article on Germanic Mythology. The "tree" on which Woden supposedly died, was actually a cross, and is known today as the *Cross of St. Anthony*. See Walker, *Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 733-734.

⁸² Waggoner, *Sunday: The Origin of its Observance in the Christian Church*, p. 80.

⁸³ See De La Saussaye, *Religions of the Teutons*, pp. 225-235.

Woden and St. Nicholas

A number of books have been written pointing out the many similarities between St. Nicholas and Woden, showing how the two were mingled to become one. What some of these authors fail to recognize is that the two were never separate. Simply stated, St. Nicholas was a creation of the Catholic Church to subtly bring Woden into Catholicism and effect the mass conversion of his followers. Just as the church brought the Roman Saturnalia and their sun-god to Catholicism in the disguise of Christmas, so came Woden, or Odin, as he was known to the Scandinavians, in his respectable title of St. Nicholas.

But there was, according to the Catholic Church, a real St. Nicholas, however, as *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says, almost nothing about him is known.⁸⁴ Yet many books documenting ole' St. Nick, ironically, base their "authority" on the Catholic teachings. That "authority," as will be seen, simply doesn't exist. In fact, many historians throughout the ages, keeping in mind the Catholic command of turning PAGAN GODS into saints, have doubted that a bishop named Nicholas ever existed. This "conversion" of pagan into Catholic had become, by the third and fourth centuries, common practice in the church. (To appreciate the skill of the church in creating saints out of pagan gods, you might wish to skip ahead and read the section on Saint Patrick.) Because of this custom and other practices, there have always been grave doubts about Nicholas. These doubts, which encompassed other saints as well, proved so historically controversial that research was ordered by the Catholic Church. A report released on different questionable Catholic "saints," including the famous St. Christopher, came in 1969, and was approved by Pope Paul VI.⁸⁵ It doubted that Nicholas was ever a saint, and *if he did exist*, then he may "have been only a legendary hero." Since 1969 the church has made the veneration of St. Nick **optional** for Catholics.⁸⁶ But what led the church to mildly "condemn" one of its, and the world's, most beloved saints?

The Catholic St. Nicholas was supposed to have been the bishop of Myra, and to have died on December 6, 326.⁸⁷ As the centuries passed the legends attributed to Nicholas grew: One of the stories tells of a very rich pre-bishop Nicholas who gave away his fortune by slipping into the homes of worthy people at night and leaving money. This story in itself is quite unbelievable considering the dangers inherent in such actions. One could well imagine telling such a tale to a present day police officer after being caught in a strange home at night. But, to be fair, there might be a grain of truth behind this legend. If there were a real Nicholas maybe he slipped into the homes of wealthy persons at night, and **removed** fortunes, and thereby bought his bishopric at Myra. This account, much more believable, would be in keeping with the reputation of the Catholic clergy. (This is a statement that will be amply documented in the last two chapters of this book.)

At any rate, this fabricated nonsense was an attempt to explain the custom of Santa Claus leaving gifts under the Christmas tree. Yet the origin of that legend isn't to be found in a fictitious saint, it was instead from the belief in Woden's sacred tree, which, when his faithful came to worship on December 25th, supposedly bestowed on them a gift directly from the god!

If a real Bishop Nicholas of Myra ever lived, then there is absolutely NO documentation to back up any of the stories, nor indeed the existence of the man himself. There is, however, quite revealing documentation to show a different origin for old St. Nick. It is because of this and other evidence that the Catholic Church not only doubts his sainthood, but even his very existence!

In the old Teutonic legends there are water spirits, or gods, that are variously known as NICK, NICKEL, or NIKKE, and their day of *veneration* was "coincidentally," **December 6 - the SACRED DAY of the later Catholic St. Nick!** The custom was to throw different things, usually food, into the water as offerings to appease the god NICK.⁸⁸ (This will perhaps put one in mind of the custom of leaving a glass of milk and cookies for Santa on Christmas Eve.) The legend of a sea-god Nick can be found in ancient Russia, he was called Nicolo. In Sicilian worship he was known as Nicolo-Pesce, and in ancient France **this god of the sea was called Nicholas!** In England we find the same type of legends where the water spirit is called "Old Nick."⁸⁹ Woden, the god of the sun and the sea, was often portrayed as casting his wisdom on water in the form of sunshine. He was, in fact, the chief NICK, or god of the water, which accounts for the sacred day of the water spirit becoming a part of Woden's legends. Furthermore, speaking of December 6, this exact date was known in the worship of

⁸⁴ Volume XI, p. 64.

⁸⁵ Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 142. St. Christopher, along with many other Catholic saints, was completely renounced and dropped from the church calendar of saints. Nicholas was among those "questionable" ones that barely survived!

⁸⁶ Coffin, *The Book of Christmas Folklore*, p. 76.

⁸⁷ Count, *op. cit.*, p. 57. This date is found in the earliest accounts, however, the later legends give Nicholas' death date anywhere from ten to thirty years from that time. See *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, article "St. Nicholas."

⁸⁸ McNight, *St. Nicholas*, pp. 134, 138. When these water spirits were feminine in nature, they were called Nixies. The old custom of throwing a gift into the waters to appease the spirits is still widely, though ignorantly, practiced. Tossing coins into different bodies of waters - especially fountains and wells, is still a popular custom. The connection of Woden as a god of water can be found in the legends of Oannes, or Dagon, the fish-god of Mesopotamian mythology, already discussed in the legends of Baal and Nimrod.

⁸⁹ McKnight, *op. cit.*, pp. 37, 133-135.

Woden himself, and was the time when he or one of his companions would inspect the deeds and households of his faithful!⁹⁰ Perhaps the most revealing fact about our "god" of the north, is that we find in the connection of Woden to the water spirit Nick a Teutonic belief, as historians note, that **came directly from ancient Babylon!**⁹¹

The Romans came to identify Nick and Woden as the water-god Poseidon, or Neptune, the guardian of sailors. This fact alone is quite revealing because once he became a respectable Catholic, the new St. Nick was, like the old god, also a protector of sailors. Although there is no reason to associate the "Bishop" of Myra with such, offerings were made to St. Nicholas for the safe return of sailors and fishermen, just as the ancient Teutons did with the old god Nick - or Woden. Alfred Hottes records that there was hardly a seacoast in any Catholic country that didn't have a church dedicated to St. Nicholas.⁹² Not surprisingly we find that many of those churches were originally temples to the sea-god Poseidon, whom the Romans identified as Woden.⁹³ Barbara Walker writes: "...Old Nick, the Teutonic sea god... was also equated with Woden [and] the benevolent aspects of Woden became St. Nicholas (Santa Claus)..."⁹⁴

Actually the Catholic Church, as usual, provides some of the best evidence to the real origins of St. Nick, albeit unintentionally. Although the Lutherans have claimed, in trying to distance themselves from their Catholic origins, that Martin Luther cut down the first Christmas tree in Europe, the Catholic Church itself has a different version.

By the eighth century A.D. the Germanic peoples as a whole were declared "converted" to the Catholic faith. This was finally accomplished by "St." Boniface in the **eighth century**, who dedicated a **fir tree** to the baby Jesus "as a counter to the **sacred oak of Odin...**"⁹⁵ This was the crowing achievement to his missionary efforts! In this act, Boniface was following the command of his church "fathers," which was **RESTATED** by Pope Gregory when he instructed Augustine in A.D. 596 concerning the "conversion" of the pagan Saxons in Britain. Gregory told Augustine: "...to retain the customs of the heathen, idol temples [are to] simply...be rededicated as Christian Churches and *heathen festivals renamed as those of Christian saints.*"⁹⁶ This command is even more significant when we remember that the Germanic Saxons worshipped Woden as a god!

At the beginning of this discussion we mentioned the legends of our Catholic "Saint" Nicholas, which is of interest here because these legends can only be traced back to the **eighth-ninth centuries**, or about the time Boniface was re-dedicating the sacred tree of Woden to Jesus Christ! Coincidentally the first written accounts of St. Nick are ascribed to Methodius, a ninth-century patriarch of Constantinople.⁹⁷ In other words, about one hundred years after Woden's faithful were finally "converted" en masse with their god, his legends, and customs, the church first produced a written account of a "St." Nicholas! This time period at once sounds alarm bells in the minds of historians because the accounts were written at a time in church history when some of the greatest forgeries of Catholicism were composed.⁹⁸

One can find numerous examples of the Catholic Church openly canonizing pagan gods and goddesses, retaining not only their original names, but their old dates of veneration as well. For example, when the god Dionysus was canonized into the church, he simply became St. Dionysus, bringing almost all his pagan attributes into his continued Catholic worship.⁹⁹ It was only in the later centuries when the great forgeries were being drafted into church history that we find any serious attempt to hide the real origins of these pagan gods.

To understand that the life of Nicholas was, as so many historians charge, totally fabricated, we need only review the material a ninth century forger would be working with, and put it into perspective.

A Legend is Born

The date of "Bishop" Nicholas' death, December 6, 326, is certainly no coincidence. History records that this time period was when the empire, under the direction of the Emperor, Constantine the Great, began in earnest to bring the Teutonic peoples under their control. Although it would take centuries to accomplish the "conquest" of the peoples of northern Europe,

⁹⁰ Count, *op. cit.* p. 53.

⁹¹ De La Saussaye, *Religions of the Teutons*, p. 232. See also volume two of this work for more information.

⁹² *op. cit.* p. 37.

⁹³ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 725-726.

⁹⁴ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 726.

⁹⁵ Coffin, *The Book of Christmas Folklore*, pp. 7, 18. The actual "conversion" of the pagan Saxons, who were the last and most powerful tribe of Germans holding out against the church, was brought about by the power of the Holy Roman Empire and its mighty Emperor Karl deGrosse (742-814) or Charlemagne.

⁹⁶ From, *Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, Volume I, p. 603. The statement by Pope Gregory was just a reaffirmation of a policy made official at the Council of Nicea in A.D. 325 and later the Council of Laodicea, when the Catholic Church accepted Easter, Sunday, and the Sun-god of Constantine and pagan Rome as a substitute for the Sabbath, Passover and Jesus Christ.

⁹⁷ Coffin, *The Book of Christmas Folklore*, p. 76.

⁹⁸ This is discussed in a later chapter.

⁹⁹ McKnight, *op. cit.* p. 127. This subject will be discussed in detail in a later chapter.

many inroads were being made in this direction by the open acceptance of the Teutonic deities. Because some of the first Germanic "converts" to Catholicism were made in the fourth century A.D., we don't need to wonder why this time period was assigned to the "life and death" of Nicholas. This is especially so when we find that it was also the century in which the last Saxon "god," King Woden himself, had died!

Simply stated, from the fourth century on legends of a "saint" Nick had persisted among the Catholic Teutonic "converts" of the Roman Empire. This leads us back to "St" Methodius the "biographer" of St. Nicholas. This obnoxious man was canonized by the Catholic Church specifically because he went on a campaign against the Eastern Roman Emperors in reaction to their stand against idols in the church. Several successive emperors had denounced the venerated idols and icons as pagan statues converted for use by the church, which of course, was what they actually were, and Methodius, with the backing of the papacy, defended these idols to his dying day. Of the many Catholic idols Methodius would have protected, the rededicated statues of Poseidon and Neptune was near the top of the list.

As usual, little else is known of this ninth century "saint," which was the loop-hole the church needed in their quest to legitimize St. Nicholas. Among the fictitious legends about Methodius, the most important was that he was a prolific writer. *Unfortunately, according to the Catholic Church, only three or four of his works survive!* But, fortunately, one of these works was found in Rome, and - surprise! - it was a treatise on the life of St. Nicholas! Now Methodius himself, in defending his beloved idols, was probably, given his reputation, not above composing a spurious life of the old European saint/god, but this document was likely the work of someone else. If Methodius had composed it, the church probably would not have found themselves in the awkward position of having to publicly doubt the existence of their venerated saint.¹⁰⁰

This is not to say that Methodius is definitely out of the picture, but whoever it was that wrote this account of Nicholas, he must have decided it was best to remove St. Boniface's canonized Woden and the old sea god Nick as far from Europe as he could. So, accordingly, the Nicholas of Methodius' writings was born in Asia Minor. Nicholas, indeed, was not even a "converted" pagan, as were many of the real personages in early Catholic history, but, we are assured, was born into a respectable "Christian" family. As an added touch of piety the INFANT Nicholas, we are told, **fasted** frequently. Only once on **Wednesdays** and **Fridays** would he take milk from his mother's breast!¹⁰¹ If these two days sound familiar, they are, remember the days sacred to both Woden, and the mother-goddess of not only Europe, but of all the ancient world!

Despite these absurdities to conceal his identity, old Nick still came weighted down with considerable Teutonic baggage, of which the church could not easily dispose of. As mentioned, since the Germanic St. Nick had been around in legends since the fourth century, the forger had no choice but to have the new Nicholas being born about the same time. Because this only reinforced a connection to the European god Woden, our forger had to add a special touch if he was to lay to rest any doubts about the new St. Nicholas' life. Having him born in Asia Minor and living in the early part of the fourth century presented an opportunity too good to ignore. The most famous event in Catholicism took place then and in that very part of the world: the Council of Nicaea!

The famous Council of Nicaea was convened in A.D. 325, and the official history of Nicholas not only had him in attendance, but actually gave him a role in putting down the Arian heresy! "Nicholas was deemed to have been the most honored churchman there and to have taken a lead in quashing the heresy of Arius..."¹⁰² The problem is, and this is something that a forger was unlikely to know, many historical accounts of that council are still extant, and several contain the names of everyone that attended. Yet, there is NO Bishop Nicholas, or anyone that could even be compared to him, on any of these lists!¹⁰³

Having gone far enough with the life of the fictitious Nicholas, the forgery has the "bishop" dying the year after Nicaea. It was, after all, the crowning achievement to his life, and one need not get too careless by adding other details. But there was one legend that couldn't be easily dismissed - the December 6th date connected to Woden! Furthermore, the forgery, intending also to draw away the veneration of the sea god in the east, was nothing more than the legends of Poseidon and Neptune, who of course were the counterparts of the Teutonic Nick. Earl Count writes: "In fact, some who have studied the St. Nicholas stories believe that the same beliefs the Roman and Greek sailors held about their gods of the sea, Neptune and Poseidon, have been transferred by Christian sailors to St. Nicholas."¹⁰⁴

All this translates into the fact that from the ninth century on, a uniform, albeit patch-work, legend of Woden, the sea-god turned saint, has been taught in Catholicism. Perhaps a St. Woden was too much even for the Catholic Church, so when the

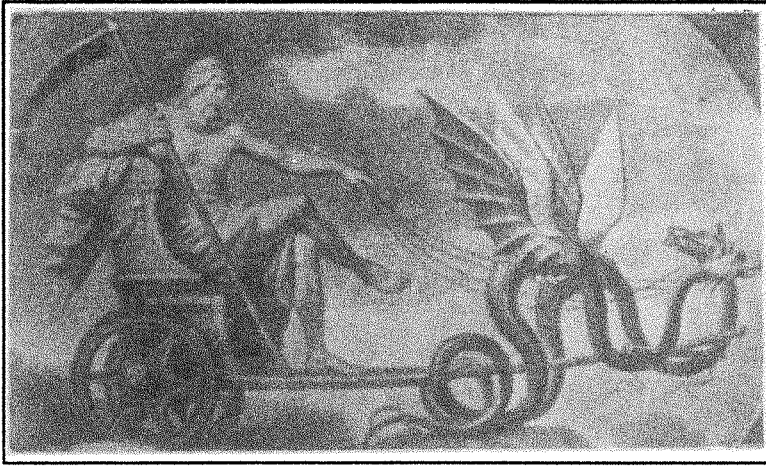
¹⁰⁰ See *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, article on Methodius I.

¹⁰¹ McKnight, *op. cit.*, p. 39.

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, p. 78.

¹⁰³ When we discuss the great forgeries of the Catholic Church, we will indeed see that they were almost always composed by men who had little or no knowledge of history. Of course this was unimportant at the time since these forgeries were intended to fool people who usually couldn't even write their own names!

¹⁰⁴ *op. cit.*, p. 59.



All the sun-gods, who were Nimrod, were depicted in their chariots riding through the sky. Above is the Roman god Saturn. He was found in Greece as Helios riding his sun-chariot. He was Thor/Woden in the Teutonic Mysteries, and survives as an immensely popular god of Christmas, as seen to the right.



Above: Odin, the god who was indeed Nimrod, and who is alive today as Santa Claus, shown below.



Father Christmas.

Drawn by Kenny Meadows.
From the Illustrated London News, December, 1847.

supreme water spirit of Europe was canonized, it was under his title and he simply became St. Nick, but the old day of veneration would remain the same, *December 6!* The day, month, year, and names, are NOT a coincidence. When the pieces are put together, we see exactly when and why St. Nicholas came to be - so that the god Woden could make a respectable and face-saving (for the church) entrance into Catholicism. Furthermore, having accomplished the feat of combining the different versions of the Babylonian Mystery Religion's god of the sea into the lie of one saint, the Catholic Church proved once again what crafty mind in reality rules their theology!

The Triumphal Entry of Woden

How interesting that Woden is known by the ancient title of SVIPALL, or "THE CHANGEABLE ONE," for that is exactly what he has done.¹⁰⁵ The legends of the harsh ancient god of the north was softened when he became the new St. Nicholas. In ancient Germany and Scandinavia, Woden riding his horse is pictured "...with a broad-brimmed hat and a wide cloak" and has a long gray beard.¹⁰⁶ Compare this to a quote on St. Nick, and the transformation of Woden into the modern Santa Claus is clear: "In Europe, in contrast to America, St. Nicholas wears a broad-brimmed hat and rides his faithful old white horse."¹⁰⁷ Tradition says that Nicholas, like Woden before him, began traveling on horseback, inspecting the deeds of mankind - rewarding those who had done good - and ole' St. Nick, as all children have been taught, sees everything, just as he did when he was Woden.¹⁰⁸

For those who may still doubt that the worship of Woden survives in modern customs, we can read in Phillip Snyder's *December 25th*, that in addition to Woden, the god Thor (from whence comes the name Thursday), who drove a chariot pulled across the skies by two goats, was brought into the legend. Actually Thor and Woden, said to be brothers in some legends, are believed by a number of Teutonic mythologist to be one and the same god. Depending on the place in which he was found, the god was called either Woden or Thor. In later history, when many peoples merged forming one nation, these gods retained their separate identities, although in reality being the same deity. This is why the early depictions of Santa in a sleigh show him being pulled by goats, not reindeer! Snyder records: "As late as the end of the nineteenth century, vestiges of Woden could still be seen in the garb of some Santa Claus figures." "In 1869 an illustration on the front page of *Harper's Weekly*, showed a Santa Claus dressed in a short-skirted tunic edged with fur, his bare, muscular legs only partially covered by knee-length boots." An advertisement by Macy's in New York, in 1897, "portrayed him still dressed like the OLD WARRIOR GOD." "At the same period, American children were playing with a German clockwork toy portraying Santa Claus riding in Thor's chariot pulled by two reindeer. Another tin toy of the time had Santa Claus in his sleigh, but drawn by Thor's two goats."¹⁰⁹

Slowly, the figure of Woden was made into Santa, or Father Christmas. Some bits and pieces of other ancient Germanic worship came with him. The strong Teutonic belief in elves would come along as helpers of St. Nick. All the good attributes of these legendary creatures would be incorporated in the worship of the god Woden in his new disguise of Santa Claus.¹¹⁰ Another example of surviving myths was Hertha, the German hearth goddess. She was originally the German version of the mother-goddess with child in arms, and can be traced to Isis, and therefore to Semiramis.¹¹¹ She, however, was replaced with the wife of Woden (at least name-wise), and slowly became a lesser *goddess of the hearth*. The goddess now has only the remotest part in the modern custom, having been all but forgotten, but is, however, the reason that *Santa comes down the Chimney!*¹¹²

We shouldn't overlook another symbol that is as much a part of Santa Claus as any we could name - his sleigh and reindeer. Just as with all the other customs of this "god," we need not look any further than Babylon for an origin. To understand why our Teutonic god would ride through the heavens, let's first look at Baal, the sun-god ancestor of all the gods of paganism. Countless carvings in ancient Mesopotamia depict this "god" driving a chariot across the sky pulled by four

¹⁰⁵ De La Saussaye, *Religions of the Teutons*, p. 226.

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid*, p. 226.

¹⁰⁷ Count, *4000 Years of Christmas*, p. 54.

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid*.

¹⁰⁹ *op. cit.*, pp. 208-209.

¹¹⁰ See De La Saussaye, *Religions of the Teutons*, p. 318-321.

¹¹¹ *Ibid*, p. 16. "The ancient Germans worshipped a virgin-goddess under the name of Hertha...[who] was represented in images as a woman with a child in her arms." Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 334.

¹¹² Hottes, *1001 Christmas Facts and Fancies*, p. 59. The hearth was symbolically the womb of the goddess-mother, and the burning of the yule log which gave birth to the Christmas tree, was symbolism of Nimrod's rebirth in the power of fire. As the essence of the dead log went up through the chimney, so came the "reborn savior" down the same chimney, and, as a reward to his faithful, left gifts under his symbolic tree.

winged griffins. He is often seen driving this chariot in the evening, or at the setting of the sun.¹¹³ Therefore, he, as the sun-god of the variant Mysteries, is found throughout the ancient world riding through the skies in his chariot.

When the Teutonic peoples left Assyria for their new homes in Europe, the chariot of the sun-god rode with them. A thirteenth century B.C. model of a chariot pulling an image of the sun-god was discovered in Denmark showing clearly the importance of this object in ancient Europe.¹¹⁴ As sun-gods, the chariot became a familiar conveyance for Woden and a number of the other Teutonic deities, and was, therefore, quite natural to be found as a part of the legend of Santa Claus. Instead of mythical creatures, or horses bearing St. Nick's chariot, the stag - an animal very sacred in the Mysteries and found abundantly in northern Europe - was now the bearer of this "heavenly" deity. Eventually the old chariot and mythical animals were softened to the sleigh and "cute" little reindeer we are all so familiar with today.

The Roman Catholic Church has been tremendously successful in bringing many pagan gods and goddesses into their religion and Woden is, perhaps, one of its most brilliant successes. In all the customs of Christmas we see the Babylonian Mysteries, in the form of modern Catholicism, surviving in a purer form than perhaps at any other time in history. Christmas, using the name of Christ *in vain*, is the one Catholic custom that is enormously appealing to the world, which fit quite well into the church's desire to bring in sheer numbers of members. With those numbers came wealth, and, most importantly, **POWER!** The Church of Rome, like Satan himself, cared absolutely nothing for Jesus Christ or His teachings, let alone for the SALVATION of the human race.

William Walsh sums up part of the church's motivation for accepting Christmas: "This was no mere accident. It was a necessary measure at a time when the new religion was forcing itself upon a deeply superstitious people. In order to reconcile fresh converts to the new faith, and to make the breaking of old ties as painless as possible, these relics of paganism were retained under modified forms, in the same way that antique columns, transferred from pagan temples, became parts of the new church built by Christians in honor of their God and his saints."¹¹⁵

This, then, is how Woden, now being called by one of his titles - Nicholas, entered Christmas, which was itself the new name for Saturnalia. Ironically, the importance of Santa Claus would in time become much greater, in many respects, than that of the Christ child, who is supposedly worshipped in this pagan time. Yet the reason for this will soon become apparent when we see just how closely connected the false "Christ-child" is to the mythical Woden.

Who Was Woden?

Before discussing Woden's identity, it should be mentioned that he was once a real living king, or kings, as there were more than one. The name was actually a title, and the first King Woden, or Wodan, Odin, Odhen, Votan, the names by which he is variously known, lived in the days of King David of Israel, and founded his kingdom in what is now Denmark. His genealogy is given in the SAXON CHRONICLE showing clearly the time in which he lived and reigned.¹¹⁶ The last of that title/name was Bodo the Woden, King of the Saxons (A.D. 256-300). He, his wife Freya, and son Balder, became those deified in the Teutonic legends. This tradition of deifying a king, already discussed, stems directly from Babylon/Assyria where the king was always proclaimed as the sun-god/king/priest, and the same custom was simply carried on to the descendants of the Assyrians when they came to northern Europe.¹¹⁷ Accordingly, Bodo the Woden succeeded to the legends and titles of the Teutonic gods before him - and, it should be noted again, it is no coincidence that this Woden lived at the same time in history as the FICTITIOUS "St. Nicholas." When King Woden, now deified among the Teutonic peoples, inherited the ancient legends, it was **most convenient** for the Catholic Church!

Dr. Hoeh points out in his *Compendium of World History*: "recorded and traditional history around the world was carefully preserved in palaces and royal libraries. Only later did myth embrace history."¹¹⁸ To understand the real identity of Woden, we will not look at the historical king, but at the deity or god that he would become. To be sure, a small degree of the legends ascribed to Woden are based on the man, but in a much larger part he inherited the identity of a false god. Just as we have seen that St. Nicholas was merely Woden in disguise - so too is the real Woden hidden in the garb of Teutonic religion. But just who was the god Woden, or more to the point, what **spirit** was represented under that name?

When the ancestors of the Teutons brought with them their ancient religion, the Babylonian Mysteries, it would undergo a transformation into the worship of native "gods." That is, native Teutonic heroes and kings had their names given over to the Babylonian deities, which is a fact of history that can be demonstrated in every nation where the Mysteries spread. The

¹¹³ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 61.

¹¹⁴ Green, *A Dictionary of Celtic Myth and Legend*, pp. 220-203.

¹¹⁵ *The Story of Santa Klaus*, p. 61.

¹¹⁶ Hoeh, *Compendium of World History*, Volume II, p. 44. Another Woden lived about the time of Christ.

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 205-206. See also *Anderson's Royal Genealogies*.

¹¹⁸ Volume II, p. 43.

first major change in the names of these "gods" occurred when the Mystery Religion was preached in Assyria, where Nimrod and Semiramis became Asshur and Ishtar, and into Egypt where they were known as Osiris and Isis. Despite the change of names, these gods remained essentially the same, which is definitely the case with the Teutonic deities. In fact, when studying the religion of Teutonic peoples, it becomes clear that these people have retained some of the purest forms of the old Babylonian Mysteries to be found any place on earth! This is why it is simply amazing that so many historians attempt to find a reason, other than the obvious, as to the why and how this religion came to northern Europe. They admit, just as the ancient historian Tacitus believed,¹¹⁹ the stories are directly from Egypt and Babylon, but state that they have no clue as to how it arrived in Europe so many centuries before the coming of the Romans!

Woden, the WARRIOR GOD, to state it plainly, is the Teutonic version of the Babylonian god of WAR - NIMROD! First of all, the title Woden, which is derived from **Odin**, is from the Semitic/Hebrew word Adoni, meaning **Lord**. This same word is not only used in the Bible, but is the root of *Adonis*, who was one of the most popular versions of the pagan sun-god in the ancient world.¹²⁰ This fact alone is a very strong indication as to the origins of this "god" of northern Europe! Our next piece of evidence is to note that Woden came from the region of the Black Sea, which, in addition to the religious customs already outlined, takes him directly to Mesopotamia.¹²¹ To pinpoint his origins in that part of the world, we need only to take a close look at the story of Woden's wife Freya, or as she was variously known, Frejya or Frigg. It is from Freya that our name for Friday is derived, which was not only her sacred day, but has long been that of all the mother-goddesses of the world. Historians admit that the traditions of Freya are so "strikingly like that of Ishtar, Cybele and other Near Eastern earth-goddesses" that some "scholars believe that the entire story migrated north from its original home in the Mediterranean..."¹²² Where was that home? *The original home of the Mesopotamian mother-goddess was BABYLON/ASSYRIA!* The Mesopotamian mother-goddess ANAT, which is another name for Ishtar, is so like Freya that Monaghan writes: she "...is VIRTUALLY HER DOUBLE!"¹²³ Further accounts show that Freya is not only the same as Ishtar or Anat, but is easily recognized as Isis, the Egyptian mother-goddess.¹²⁴ The identity of Woden's wife is confirmed, therefore, as that of the Queen of Heaven, SEMIRAMIS! This means that, if Semiramis is one and the same as Freya, then the identity of Woden is also confirmed as being Nimrod.

What evidence of this Germanic mother-goddess leads historians to identify her with Semiramis? There is a great deal, but for one thing, Woden's wife, Freya, was originally the consort of the god TIU, who was the original chief deity of all Teutons.¹²⁵ It was this god that fathered Woden/Thor, and HIS myths were later divided, or given to the two when they displaced him. (Remember that many historians concluded that both Woden and Thor are very likely the same god in different places, with different names.) This means Woden, the son of Tiu and Freya, *married his own mother Freya*, just as did his counterpart of Babylon, NIMROD! This one reason alone leaves us to conclude that whoever the people of northern Europe were, *if they were not Assyrian*, they brought with them and worshipped the deities of ASSYRIA and BABYLON, that is Baal, Nimrod and Semiramis!

Woden and Nimrod

When the story of the real Woden was mixed with Babylonian myths, that is of King Nimrod, the Teutonic king is ascribed a much greater antiquity than the historical man. Accordingly, mythology records that the god Woden not only took his own mother as a wife, but he also took the legends of his father, Tiu. This evidence led the ancient Roman historian Tacitus to identify Woden as the god Mercury,¹²⁶ who in turn is identified by Hislop as Cush, meaning Baal.¹²⁷ But

¹¹⁹ De La Saussaye, *op. cit.*, pp. 104, 244, 270.

¹²⁰ Hoch, *The Compendium of World History*, Volume II, p. 43. See also Jones, *The Babylonian Connection*, p. 87, and Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 10. While only a few historians openly recognize the fact that our modern Santa is Nimrod in disguise, many others indirectly make this connection. William Walsh says of Santa Claus: "He is Saturn christianized and dignified with episcopal robes." *The Story of Santa Klaus*, p. 76.

¹²¹ De La Saussaye, *Religions of the Teutons*, p. 85. Wodin was born in Asgard, which the history of ancient Europe says was in the region of the Black Sea.

¹²² Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, p. 126.

¹²³ *Ibid.*, p. 125.

¹²⁴ De La Saussaye, *Religions of the Teutons*, p. 104.

¹²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 32. The name Teutons literally means "people of Tiu." This evidence will be covered in detail in volume two of this book.

¹²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 103.

¹²⁷ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 25. The details of worship about Woden's father, Tiu or TU, the god we've named Tuesday after (Tiu's day), can be found in another ancient name by which he was known, FREYR. Not surprisingly, the worship and legends of Freyr are the same as the ancient Babylonian worship of Nimrod and Tammuz. (De La Saussaye, *Religions of the Teutons*, p. 244.) Long before the real Woden was deified as a German version of Nimrod, the people of the north worshipped this Tiu, (Tu) or Freyr, by sacrificing to him in the SACRED GROVES, which is documented elsewhere in this work as Babylonian Baal worship. And, just as in the Mysteries of Babylon, his mystic symbol was the PHALLUS and the TREE. (*Ibid.*, p. 91.) De La Saussaye records that in the center of a sacred grove "A wooden pillar, or phallus, of unusual size in the open air is worshipped in common." (*Ibid.*, pp. 124-125.) The great festival of Tiu, like that of Nimrod and Tammuz, was at the time of modern Easter, and was followed by the same December festival which we now call Christmas. In addition to the sexual rites, the sacrifices made to the Sun-god Tiu, were HUMAN! All these rites were inherited by Woden

(continued...)

Woden was not Baal, he was his son! Again, this confusion of history may be explained by the fact that Woden had taken on the myths of his father Tiu (or TU), and was, therefore, easily recognized as Mercury.¹²⁸ (This, if you recall, was exactly the same situation in the history of Baal and Nimrod.) Tiu was also recognized as the gods ZEUS and Jupiter,¹²⁹ who, in turn, says Hislop, were known in Greece as the "sin-bearer," and in Babylon as the "savior of the world." He adds that these same gods were also known as DIONYSUS, or BACCHUS, meaning NIMROD, son of BAAL!¹³⁰ To further confirm Woden's identity, we see that Hislop also identifies Nimrod as the Roman god Mars,¹³¹ and on page 106 of *The Religions of the Teutons*, we find that the Romans considered Woden as the same god.

As related throughout this book, this transfer of identities between father and son deities is found in countless nations. It may, perhaps, be better explained by the fact that Baal and Nimrod were a counterfeit of the real Father and Son in heaven, that is they had passed themselves off as Almighty God! If one remembers how Jesus explained that He and His Father were one, then the situation of mingled identity for these Babylonian counterfeits is more fully understood. This somewhat confusing situation is in itself evidence that the events that took place in ancient Babylon, are now being uncovered in the Teutonic myths, and clearly identify these "gods" in their new far-away homes. Further evidence is supplied when we look at Tammuz, the supposed "son" of Nimrod.

Woden had a son named Balder by his consort Freya, and he, like Woden, became deified as a god of light, or SUN, (that is, the sun-god).¹³² Balder's identity is not hard to figure out when we find he was married to NANA who is herself identical to the mother/sister/lover of Tammuz. In fact, the mother/lover of Adonis was also called NANA, and had her origin in Babylon. When we read that the Babylonian name NANA is just another name for ISHTAR, which, according to historians, is the same goddess throughout the entire Mediterranean Mysteries, her identity is confirmed!¹³³

Although the story of Balder is not outwardly like that of Tammuz marrying his own mother, it is not just coincidence that this god of the Teutonic Babylonian religion, married someone whose name is one and the same as the mother-goddess of the Babylonians. All becomes clear when we learn that Balder's wife Nana was supposedly a **REINCARNATION OF FREYA**, thereby making her, in reality, the mother/wife of Balder.¹³⁴

The legend of Balder goes on to relate that he was so beloved by his mother, that she forced everything on earth to take an oath not to kill her son, except mistletoe. Accordingly, it came to be that Balder's enemy Loki (or Satan), killed him with this very plant. His mother was so grieved that she decided that mistletoe would never again kill anyone, and declared it should be a sign of love, and that all who passed beneath it should kiss - a custom that is still practiced today. But should anyone think that mistletoe is a Teutonic peculiarity, history records that it was part of the Tammuz myth in Babylon, thereby accounting for its presence in German mythology.¹³⁵ As in the story of Tammuz, Balder could return to earth only if

¹²⁷(...continued)

when he displaced his father. None of this is surprising when we remembered that both Cush and Nimrod required human sacrifices in their worship. Thankfully, this damnable practice of the Babylonian Mysteries didn't find its way into all the countries where this religion spread, but was, however, introduced into Europe and Britain, showing how this version of the Mysteries is closer to its Babylonian and Assyrian roots than many others. Freyr had as his consort the mother-goddess called NERTHUS (the same as HERTHA, the German mother-goddess). The Romans at their coming recognized her as ISIS, and gave her that name. The ancient historian Tacitus compared Nerthus to MATER MAGNA, or the Great Mother or mother-goddess of Rome, confirming once again her identity as Semiramis. (De La Saussaye, *Religion of the Teutons*, pp. 247-249. Nerthus and Freyr, both shared a festival at the close of Winter, that is, around December 25th.) It would be interesting to note here that Freyr himself did not completely disappear. He survives today in the veneration of St. Stephanus of Sweden, patron of "fruitfulness in woman and soil." De La Saussaye, *Religion of the Teutons*, p. 253.

¹²⁸ Walker writes that Tiu was "an alternate name for Odin." *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 224.

¹²⁹ De La Saussaye, *Religions of the Teutons*, p. 68. Again we see the mixture of two "gods," one the father, the other the son, in the person of one deity. While Zeus is, strictly speaking, Cush, or Baal, he is often identified with Jupiter, or Nimrod, because the latter took the legends of his father. Walker records that Tiu was Tyr to the Scandinavians, Tiw to the Saxons, Ziu in southern Germany, and Tiuz in the north. The names were all from the Indo-Germanic word for god, *dieus*, which is related to the Greek name ZEUS. *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 224. It is interesting to note here that there is a much stronger connection to the Anglo-Saxon peoples of Europe and the ancient Greeks than most could ever imagine. This will be covered in volume two of this book.

¹³⁰ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 72. The direct connection between Woden/Nimrod can be seen in another of "St." Nicholas' names: Knecht Ruprecht. He is often seen as a companion of Nicholas, but, is considered by many to be one and the same person. How interesting that in some parts of Europe he is called "the holy Christ," and in others "ru Klaus," "Klaus," "Klas Bur," and "Bullerklas." Yet his real identity is revealed by the name Ruprecht, which means "shining with glory," which connects him with Woden, Nimrod, and the false "Christ-child." Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition*, p. 231.

¹³¹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 44.

¹³² De La Saussay, *Religions of the Teutons*, p. 253.

¹³³ Monaghan, *Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, pp. 249. In Babylon Nana was another name for Ishtar, and appears as the mother/wife of Tammuz. *The Mythology of All Races*, pp. 20, 156, 382. The name is very likely from the Assyrian/Babylonian title for the mother-goddess MAMMA, or MAH, which has survived throughout the ages as a pet name for mother. *ibid.*, p. 110. The word nanna itself means daughter, and as we've discussed elsewhere, was a title applied to Semiramis.

¹³⁴ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 39, 77.

¹³⁵ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 99; De La Saussaye, *Religion of the Teutons*, pp. 255-57. Both mistletoe and holly are both sacred plants to the Mysteries. Holly is sacred because it stays green all year, and the pagans thought that it was therefore favored by the Sun.

everything would WEEP for him, again identifying him with his ancient origins.¹³⁶ It is, given this information recounted thus far, not surprising that Balder was born, according to Teutonic legend, on **December 25th!**¹³⁷

Although Balder is closely identified with his Egyptian counterpart, HORUS, it is Woden that acquired the legend of having one eye. Both the eye of Horus and Woden are associated with the sun, both being gods of the sun or sun-gods.¹³⁸ Add these legends to that of Woden's crucifixion, already detailed, and our historical and mythological identity of this Germanic god is complete!

The history of Tiu, his wife Freya, Woden, and Balder prove conclusively that the old Teutonic legends are those of Baal, Nimrod, Semiramis, and Tammuz. It is, therefore, Nimrod, the old apostate god of Babylon, that is found in the legends and religious customs of the Teutons, and who now lives in the modern festival of Christmas. Nimrod's worship was simply taken to northern Europe where his identity was concealed in a new name. This means that the ancient pre-Christian Christmas festival is the holy time of Nimrod, and that he is alive and well therein as SANTA CLAUS! It is ironic that in this role, he presides over his sacred time, yule tide, commemorating his rebirth, or reincarnation, as the "Christ-child" on December 25.

Christmas - December 25 - is simply the *re-birthday* of *Nimrod*! The Teutonic wife of Nimrod, now called Freya, and their son Balder, was accordingly submerged into the Catholic Jesus and Mary. (When we cover the astounding history of ancient Assyria in volume two, and its connection to modern day Germany, there will be absolutely no doubt as to the identity of the gods of northern Europe.)

Perhaps to sum up the connection of our modern-day Christmas with the "holy" Trinity of Babylon, we should read the words of Earl Count who discusses the history of Mesopotamia, its gods, and the so-called birthday of Christ: "Christmas began there, over four thousand years ago, as the festival which renewed the world...The 'twelve days' of Christmas; the bright fires and probably the Yule log; the giving of presents; ...the merrymakings and clownings, the mummers who sing and play from house to house, the feasting; the church processions with their lights and song - all these and more began three centuries before Christ was born."¹³⁹

Conclusion

Why is Christmas the TREMENDOUSLY INFLUENTIAL festival that it is now? Answer that by asking yourself if you think Satan could deceive the *whole world* with customs that were ugly, unappealing, and boring? He has put in place his OWN commandments, introduced by his OWN servants, in the form of appealing, beautiful customs, appearing innocent and bearing the name of Jesus Christ!

Christmas has been forced upon a world that little suspects its terrible and damnable origins. Satan could ill afford to have the tremendous influence of his Babylonian Mysteries generally known in Christianity. That is why the history of these counterfeit practices has been "forgotten" in all but the most ancient and obscure books. It is not by accident that this has happened. Why, for instance, has the Catholic Church placed such emphasis on a Christ as a helpless little baby in His mother's arms, instead of the *living, powerful Savior* that He truly is? We see in England, for instance, the old custom at Christmas Eve for mothers to take their sick babies to the door at midnight, when Mary was expected to pass with the Christ Child. If the baby recovered, it was a sign that it had been touched by the Christ, and if it died, the Christ Child had called the baby to be His playmate in Heaven - where His mother reigned supreme! Henry Adams in his book *Mont Saint-Michel and Chartres*, tells how Mary comforts a mother who has lost her baby, for the grieving parent may know her baby is in heaven "playing with the Christ-child at the Virgin's knee..."¹⁴⁰

The Catholic Church has either focused on a baby Christ or a dead Christ on a cross. In other words a Christ that *is of no effect!* Even when He is depicted as the Living God, He is superseded by his mother Mary, *the Queen of Heaven!* The answer to this, as has already been pointed out, is that this baby now pictured, and supposedly worshipped at Christmas, **IS NOT JESUS CHRIST!** It is the same baby pictured in the arms of his mother in ancient Babylon - Tammuz. He is Horus in Egypt, Jupiter in Rome, Deolus in Asia, Iswara in India, Balder in Germany, and in all cases the worship of that baby was **secondary** to that of his MOTHER!

This "HOLY" time is sacred only to the worship of the ancient sun-god, who is Satan himself. God tells us plainly in His Word, that *Satan can be transformed into a ANGEL of light or truth! A FALSE LIGHT UNTO THE WORLD!* This is the same title and description of Nimrod, the sun-god. Satan has deliberately taken this false identity to deceive the "very

¹³⁶ See chapter on Easter.

¹³⁷ Doane, *op. cit.*, p. 365.

¹³⁸ De La Saussaye, *Religion of the Teutons*, p. 232. This association of the different Sun-gods with one eye can also be explained by the fact that it vulgarly refers to the opening of the penis, itself the symbol of this phallic sun-god. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 294.

¹³⁹ *4000 Years of Christmas*, p. 18.

¹⁴⁰ As quoted in Count, *4000 Years of Christmas*, p. 35.

elect" if it were possible.¹⁴¹ We know that his great false religion, appearing as Christian, will deceive many. In fact, because the Mysteries are found literally all over the world in many different forms, we clearly understand the warning that Satan deceives the **whole world!**¹⁴²

In Matthew 7:23 Christ plainly said that in the judgement there would be those that claimed to have taught in His name, and He will tell them "I NEVER KNEW YOU." He further states that the way to Him and the Kingdom of God, is a narrow road, and few will find it.¹⁴³ The way to destruction is wide, and many will walk down that road! Can anyone honestly believe that Jesus Christ, even if we knew His correct birthdate and celebrated it, would be pleased with the pagan, heathen worship described in this chapter? We can answer that by remembering that God plainly tells us not to **walk in the ways of the heathen!**¹⁴⁴ Remember also that Christ condemned the priests of His day for their useless and minor customs, and these, in most cases, had no connection to anything pagan. Moreover, the customs and worships outlined here WERE KNOWN to Christ! They had already been in practice for almost two thousand years when He was born.

We should also consider that Christ was the God of the Old Testament and the One who spoke to all the prophets, meaning it was He who inspired Jeremiah to condemn the original "Christmas" tree in the Bible, and warn Israel not to follow the pagan gods of the heathen. *It will be Jesus Christ the Living God, who will soon destroy the Babylonian Mystery Religion - Christmas and all - as foretold in the book of Revelation!*

We all have a responsibility to decide for ourselves, right from wrong. There will be no excuses when the day comes for us ALL to answer before the SON OF GOD! There are too many warnings in the Word of God to claim ignorance. Paul for one example, warns in I Corinthians 6:9 that no idolaters will inherit the Kingdom. In chapter 10, he uses an example from the history of Israel, and warns us "neither be you idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, the people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play." We clearly see how the Israelites turned to idol worship, and to the festivities that came with that apostasy. Is this not the same situation with the Christmas tree, which itself is nothing more than a pagan idol surrounded by its colorful festival of worship? Revelation 21:8 tells us that the **IDOLATERS** will have their part in the **lake of fire**, and further in chapter 22, verse 15, "outside the Kingdom will be sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers, idolaters and liars!" (Liars include those who tell little children that there *is a Santa Claus!*).

Maybe it would do well for us all to read again in Exodus 20:3: "Thou shalt have no other gods before Me. Thou shalt not make unto thee *any graven image*, or any *likeness of anything that is in heaven above*, or that *is in the earth beneath*, or that *is in the water under the earth.*"¹⁴⁵ Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them, for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God..." God has told us that He is the same "yesterday, today and forever." He doesn't change in this changing world. We must all be careful that the God we serve is the Lord God, our Creator, and that our hope is in the real, powerful living Messiah - not in the little baby Tammuz in his mother's arms.

Postscript

Any thinking Christian should be asking at this point how the Catholic Church was able to enforce such blatant pagan customs on their congregations. First of all, although there was a Roman Church of God, the Roman Catholic Church was never a part of that true Church. It was from the beginning a church built on apostasy. Despite this, it tried, since the days of her founding and appropriation of the name of Christ, to enforce a primacy over the Churches of God. Indeed that effort eventually turned into all-out warfare. With the power of the empire to back up the Catholic claim of primacy, history shows that many if not most of the true Churches of God eventually allowed Catholicism to slowly but surely take over their congregations. Furthermore, because of Rome's policy, those Churches began to rapidly fill with pagans who brought their heathen worships with them.

Even though these "converts" soon outnumbered the true Christians, there remained many people who continued to try and follow the truths of God's Holy Word. What they should have done, as the Bible commands, is to have from the first withdrawn from among these apostate peoples. Yet, the damnable doctrines described throughout this book eventually prevailed throughout God's true Churches! How? First of all once the scattered Churches of God submitted to Rome, the church, meaning the papacy, used the old stand by argument of the Primacy of Peter, that is, they appealed to "apostolic succession" as their right to bring these "new truths and understandings" to the church. Because they claimed to be God's supreme representative, people dared not question - or "rebel" against the "government of the church," or its "authority," which had indeed already replaced that of Jesus Christ. (In fact, when these churches first accepted the pagan Trinity, Jesus Christ

¹⁴¹ Matthew 24:24

¹⁴² Revelation 12:9

¹⁴³ Matthew 7:14

¹⁴⁴ Jeremiah 10:2

¹⁴⁵ ...such as the water spirit Nick, who became Santa.

and His Father had been excommunicated from their organization!) The popular Latin expression said it all: "*Extra Ecclesiam nulla salus; Outside the church there is no salvation.*"¹⁴⁶ Second, these leaders equated themselves with the church. That is, they alone made doctrinal decisions, which were enforced upon their congregations. After all, how could people argue with a man who claimed he was the head of the church by God's will, and was being led by the Holy Spirit to "new truths?" Of course the answer to that would have been simple if they had taken Paul's warning to the Church in Galatia literally: "**If ANY MAN preach ANY OTHER GOSPEL unto you than that you have received, LET HIM BE ACCURSED!**"¹⁴⁷ Did you notice that Paul says ANY MAN? He didn't say that there would be exceptions to this if the man claimed to be the head of the Church. In fact, in verse eight of Galatians 2, Paul **included himself** in this warning!

But most people had lost sight of the Bible, and by the time Christmas and Easter was being enforced, no small number of truly converted Christians had already made many concessions to heresies. They didn't realize that *when they first compromised with the truth of God, they had set themselves on a deadly course!* Now, with dulled senses, and the Spirit of God about to die within them, they merely sat in silence, not wishing to "rebel," as the pope would accuse those who took a stand for the truth of God. They sat idly by and allowed the apostasy to take its evil root. Undoubtedly using the excuse that they "would let God work it out," they had forgotten that once before in their lives, or at least in the lives of their ancestors, they had to leave a church and its Babylonian doctrines behind to accept the truth of God. They had simply forgotten that they had been called out of Satan's world, and by their inaction and willingness to remain in a church where Satan had obviously taken over, were now forsaking Almighty God. By using the additional excuse that they should remain loyal to a man and stay in a "church," they forgot that the Body of Christ is the true Church of God, and that Jesus Himself was its head.

In the end, most of these Christians, in a state of spiritual death, accepted these doctrines, as a dog returns to his own vomit!¹⁴⁸ A few had the courage to repent and turn their back on a man and follow God, leaving what became the Roman Catholic Church with its Baalistic doctrines. As history shows, the few who remained loyal to God became a persecuted minority, many being martyred by the apostate Church of Rome. How sad that the overwhelming majority of their brethren - truly converted Christians - miserably failed the greatest test of their Christianity, simply sitting motionless and loosing their salvation by making the wrong choice and fixing their sights on a man, who, in turn, was leading them in the spirit of Satan the Devil back into the world's doctrines. Had they only remembered the words of their Savior written in Matthew 15:9: "But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."



An old illustration of a Christmas Tree. This is one of the oldest phallic symbols in false Christianity. The orbs - or balls - being hung on the tree are representative of the female organ.

¹⁴⁶ Sullivan, *The Fundamentals of Catholic Belief*, p. 143.

¹⁴⁷ Galatians 1:8-9

¹⁴⁸ Proverbs 26:11, II Peter 2:22

CHAPTER SIX

The New Testament Sabbath And The Day Of The Venerable Sun

It had taken only six days for God to finish His recreation of the earth. How pleased He must have been when He came down to inspect His labors and to walk in the tranquility of the Garden of Eden. As the Creator sat surrounded by the pristine beauty of His creation, He began to explain to the first man the meaning of that day. God told Adam that this was the seventh day of the creation week, and that it was a holy time that He would give to the world. It was to be a day of rest from all mankind's labor and worries. They could enjoy the creation and spend that time with their God. From that day onward, Adam and Eve knew the Laws of God. They had received the knowledge essential for human happiness from the One who would eventually be born into this world as Jesus Christ. Despite this tremendous opportunity to learn the way of life from God Himself, Adam and Eve would soon turn to a path of self will and rebellion. It was a move that in the end resulted in the death of almost every human being on earth.

When the last waters of the Flood disappeared, another ancestor of the human race preached God's way of life to all his children.¹ Through Noah, mankind now had another chance to walk in the light of truth, meaning that long before Moses received the tablets of stone on Mount Sinai, the world knew the Law of God. Even in the area where the city of Babylon would rise, those eternal Laws were known and followed. But when the waters of the Flood receded, Satan was still on earth, and he soon renewed his attack against the human race.

Although we have been reviewing the apostate religion of this hateful being in the pages of this book, one of the most perverted doctrines of that system was about to be born by attacking one of God's Laws for humanity. The day that was so special to God, His holy Sabbath, was something that Satan wasn't about to overlook. This special gift of God to the people of the earth wasn't going to continue in SATAN'S CHURCH! This evil being launched his plan in the place where he re-established his Mystery Religion.

The corruption of God's truth can be clearly seen in the conflicting accounts of ancient Babylonian history. For example, the oldest records say that the Supreme God (called Enlil) sent the Flood "because of the sins of mankind."² But later accounts reverse this story and state that it was Satan, called the dragon of chaos (another word for the Flood), who had brought this watery destruction. The sun-god of Babylon, in this account, became the hero by defeating this "dragon" and saving eight people in the ark.³ What we see here is that "new truth" was being "revealed" in the Mysteries by assigning the role of Satan to the true God in heaven. As we've seen, the new human deities of Babylon used this story to incite hatred of the "old" God, who, they were now claiming, they had defeated and thereby saved the human race.

Simply stated, Satan traded places, or identities, with God! The Creator in heaven was now the "evil one," and Satan, the Bright Morning Star, was hidden in his new disguise as the Trinity of Babylon.⁴ Likewise, all the other truths of God must now undergo a corrupting process in the Mysteries to conform to their new Trinitarian concept of god.

When the descendants of Noah began to rebuild the city of Babylon on the plains of Shinar, ancient records show that not only was the seven-day week in use, but that the seventh day was still the holy Sabbath to the people of that region. Henry Halley notes that in the library of Asshur-bani-pal of Assyria, clay tablets relating the epic of creation were found, which also mention the Sabbath: "the '7th' day was appointed a 'holy day,' and 'to cease from all business commanded.'"⁵ Even when the corruptions of the Babylonian Mysteries began to have their wide-reaching influence on the people of the earth, the Sabbath, at least for a time, continued to be kept.⁶ "Mr. George Smith says: 'In the year 1869, I discovered among other things a curious religious calendar of the Assyrians, in which every month is divided into four weeks, and the seventh day or 'Sabbaths,' are marked out as days on which no work should be undertaken.'"⁷

¹ II Peter 2:5

² *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 140.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 139.

⁴ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 55.

⁵ *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 62. This is a literal translation.

⁶ *Hasting's Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, Volume X, p. 890.

⁷ Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 393. In a comment on the seventh-day Sabbath, Mr. Doane notes: "The most celebrated Pagan festival held by modern Christians is that known as 'Sunday,' or the 'Lord's Day.'" *Ibid.*, p. 392.

Satan's way has always been to slowly infect, that is, he introduces his heresy by degrees so that the people involved don't realize what is actually taking place. By this method, when an apostate doctrine has been fully introduced, the people have learned to accept it. The first step in destroying the Sabbath was changing the nature of the day so that the people would come to dread them. The seventh days were considered "evil days."⁸ *The Mythology of All Races* records that the Sabbath was a day of danger for those who worked: "The shepherd of great peoples shall not eat flesh cooked on coals nor baked bread, nor change the garments on his body, nor put on clean garments, nor make sacrifices. The king shall not ride in a wagon, nor speak as a ruler. The seer shall make no pronouncements in the place of mysteries. A physician shall not lay his hand upon a sick person. It is a day unsuited for doing anything." This day occurred "In the official calendars [of Babylon] on the seventh, fourteenth, twenty-first, and twenty-eighth days..."⁹ We shall see a little later that in corrupting the New Testament Sabbath, Satan would again use the element of dread, which he termed legalism, in order to cause God's holy day to be scorned by the so-called Christian world. In its place the enemy of mankind would "free" the world from the burden of the Sabbath. Indeed, what we see in Babylon was the groundwork for that change!

The fact that in Babylon the seventh day was observed as a day of rest has been used by some atheists to advocate that the Hebrews "borrowed" their Sabbath from the pagans of that place. This charge is not only unfounded, but is completely dismissed by many authorities, including *The Encyclopedia Britannica* who records that the Hebrews had a Sabbath and the seven-day week long before any connection of these people to the religion of Babylon took place.¹⁰ Despite the evidence, the enemies of God, even today, continue to relate the myths of Babylon as the foundation of Judeo-Christian doctrine. Actually a number of so-called Christian ministers, who are always on the lookout for an excuse to demean the Sabbath, now assert, right along with the godless, that the Sabbath was originally a day sacred to the pagan god Saturn. Others have even resorted to the unique argument that the Jews have lost time in their preservation of the Sacred Calendar, and that Sunday is actually the seventh day of the week!¹¹

The plain fact of the matter is that the hatred that Satan has against God's Sabbath is deeply rooted in his modern churches who pass themselves off as "Christian." And why not? We have already seen a tremendous amount of documentation that the doctrines of modern "Christianity" are nothing more than warmed over Babylonian Mysteries. It should stand to reason that the ministers in this religious system in defending those damnable heresies, are also going to attack God's holy Sabbath. But the history of Mesopotamia is something that the agnostics and Sabbath haters should never appeal to in their efforts to denounce the holy day of God, because it not only accounts for the origins of the Sabbath, it clearly records why the seventh day was kept holy by the Babylonians: the people of Babylon, as descendants of Noah, **originally believed that God created the world in six days, after which He rested.**¹² Because the atheistic historians do not believe in Noah, let alone a world-wide Flood, they fail to see that the primitive religion of Babylon and the Hebrew faith had the same origins through the patriarch of the human race!¹³

The Trinitarian Lord's Day

Once again, Satan used the family of Ham to corrupt God's truth. The first step in the process of Sabbath corruption came when Baal revived the old planetary week in his new religion, which was the system in effect before the Flood. The seven day week, borrowed from God's truth, became very important in the Babylonian astrological system of seven planets. In this complicated system, each of these planets were assigned to a particular god who supposedly ruled under that sign.¹⁴ The god we now call Saturn was assigned the seventh planet, and therefore the seventh day was his day. Here we find the origin of the accusation that the Sabbath was sacred to the pagan "god" Saturn. This also explains why the Romans, when they first

⁸ *Ibid.*, also see Webster, *Rest Days*, p. 230.

⁹ Volume V, p. 153.

¹⁰ 9th ed. Volume XXI, p. 126, 11th ed. Volume 23, p. 961-962.

¹¹ See Gamble, *Sunday, The True Sabbath of God*. Gamble asserts: "That a Sabbath was given to Adam in Eden, but that it was Sunday and not Saturday..." He goes on to explain that the Sabbath of the Jews wasn't fixed on Saturday, but occurred on different days of the week, according to the year, and Jesus restored Sunday to its rightful place as the holy day of rest. See p.22. The seriousness of which his book was received by the Sunday-keeping churches is seen by the fact that it has made no impact, and that they continue to use the standard excuses laid forth in this chapter.

¹² Eddy, *God in History*, p. 48. Even though this fact is widely known, some historians quite unbelievably doubt if there is any connection to the fact that the ancient Babylonians refused to work on the seventh day of the week and the Hebrew Sabbath as recorded in the Book of Genesis, although they do admit, rather meekly, that it is coincidental.

¹³ The Sumerian/Babylonians had in their early religion the creation account, the fall of the first man "Adapa" who had gained forbidden knowledge from eating of the tree of knowledge, afterwards being punished. They have the account of Noah saved from the Flood in an ark, who sent forth a dove when the waters receded. In addition, these early people had some of the very same holy days corresponding to the Hebrews. Eddy, *God in History*, pp. 48, 70, 71.

¹⁴ Odom, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, p. 37.

encountered the Jews, thought them devotees of Saturn because of their observance of a seventh-day Sabbath.¹⁵ But *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, in relating the separate historical records of both the Hebrews and the Babylonian/Assyrian peoples, concludes that: "These facts make it safe to reject one often repeated explanation of the [Hebrew] Sabbath, viz, that it was in its origins what it is in the astrological [Babylonian] week, the day sacred to Saturn..."¹⁶ ¹⁷ Unfortunately, because it was the powerful Babylonian Empire that had a tremendous amount of influence on the ancient world, leaving their records carved in stone, and the Hebrews DID NOT, historians continue to accuse that the Sabbath had its origin in Babylon.

The real identity of the Babylonian "god" and his connection to the planet Saturn is openly discussed in *The Mythology of All Races*: "Ninurta, read apparently Nimurta in dialectic Sumerian, is probably the origin of the name Nimrod..." "[The Hebrew account of Nimrod] reveals his Babylonian origin: for he is said to have founded Babylon, Erech, Accad, and Calneh, in Shine'ar (Sumer)." "Nimrod, the mighty hunter before Yaw, and son of Kush, is clearly the Gilgamesh of Babylonian mythology; and Nimrod, founder of cities in Sumer, and latterly builder of Nineveh and Calah in Assyria, is surely Nimurta, the god of the spring sun..." "In Sumero-Babylonian religion he is the War-god and the planet Saturn..." They go on to conclude that Nimrod was the origin of the "Semitic myth of the sun-god..."¹⁸

Nimrod's hatred for God is legendary, and his claim that he had now defeated the "god of the chaos" led to his complete supremacy in the Mysteries. The history of Babylon shows that after he had proclaimed himself god, Nimrod originally took out of necessity the day of the true God as his own sacred time.¹⁹ But it was a necessity that was to quickly change. The reverence for this "god" required a new day of worship if Satan was to totally pervert the truth of God in the coming centuries. Satan was going to "do away" with the "old" and replace the Sabbath with a "new day" dedicated to Nimrod, the sun-god.

The events of Nimrod's death and his "resurrection" on Sunday were to have total preeminence over the Sabbath. The day Nimrod died was "Black Friday." The day he rested, or was dead in the tomb, was "Holy Saturday," and the day that the sun-god rose - Sunday, or dies solis - was now the new "Sabbath" of the Mysteries!²⁰ The Law of God, in ancient Babylon, was now officially "nailed to the cross of Nimrod." It was "done away!" This was the key to the master plan Satan had devised to rid the world of God's holy truth. And so, the Sabbath, the sign between God and His true servants,²¹ was now superseded, and the day commanded as holy FOREVER was declared null and void in the Mysteries of Babylon.

Why was the first day of the week chosen by Satan as the day to replace the seventh day of God? It undoubtedly had to do with his tremendous vanity. Lucifer was probably the first created being in the Universe. He was the beginning of God's creation, and so it would follow that he would usurp the Creator's day of rest by replacing it with a day symbolic of his own magnificent creation. Dedicating this day to the sun, the most brilliant of "planets," Satan called his special day Sunday, and the festival that would bring about the replacement of God's Sabbath, would bear the name of one of his titles: **Athtar Sunday**, now called Easter Sunday.²²

When the world accepted the "resurrection" of the sun-god on Easter Sunday, that god, who is in reality Satan himself, would replace the Creator in most of the ancient world. Sunday, the new day holy to the Babylonian Mystery Religion had replaced the memorial of God's Creation. How ironic that after the establishment of the Christian Church in the first century A.D., this same scheme was again used by Satan in the Roman Catholic Church to counterfeit God's commanded Sabbath, and introduce the worship of Baal and his Sunday-keeping theology directly into Christianity!²³

¹⁵ Odom, *op. cit.* p. 103. The reason the Babylonian "god" was given the planet Saturn is that, being the last known, or furthest away, it corresponded to the seventh day of the week. When the first day of the week was later given to the Sun-god as his new day of worship, the seventh was still retained for the same god, although it was to become lesser in importance.

¹⁶ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th Edition, Volume XXI, p. 126. see also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Volume 23, p. 962.

¹⁷ Aside from the Hebrews, the influence of Babylonian astrology did have a profound effect on the world, especially that of ancient Rome and Greece - by which the influence has filtered down to our own day. (*The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11 ed., Volume 3, p. 115.) That is why even in modern times people still "thank their lucky stars," and words like sunny, martial, moonstruck, lunatic, and jovial are but a remnant of god/planet worship originating in Babylon. (Odom, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, p. 53.)

¹⁸ pp. 55-56. The planet we now call Saturn was originally called Ninib, a variant of the name Nimrod. Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, 1922, p. 679. see also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 3, p. 114.

¹⁹"The 7th day is a holy day of Merodach [a local name for Nimrod]..." Hastings, *op. cit.* Vol. X, p. 890.

²⁰ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 897. The Egyptians had a seven day week in which Saturn was assigned the first day of the week. After the events in Babylon unfolded, we may be seeing in Egypt the first transition from the seventh to the first day in religious importance. It is interesting to note that the seventh day of the week in Egypt was assigned to Venus, the Bright Morning Star, meaning the feminine representation of Satan. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th ed. H.G.A., Vol. IV, pp. 664-665. See also Hastings, *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, Vol. X, p. 890.

²¹ Ezekiel 20:12

²² The Babylonians and Assyrians considered the sun and moon as planets and numbered them with the five planets known to the ancient world, making a total of seven. As a comment aside, it is even likely that since God has always measured time, that Lucifer's creation occurred at the time now corresponding to December 25th! Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, 1922 ed. p. 679. See also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Vol. 3, pp. 114-115.

²³ By arguing that Christ rose on Easter Sunday, ministers use this as an excuse for Sunday worship.

In one of the earliest writings of the Catholic Church, the *Syriac Didascalia* (A.D. 250), the satanic reasoning of the first day's superiority over the seventh is put forward: "We ask you now, which is first, Alaf or Tau? For that (day) which is the greater is that which is the beginning of the world, even as the Lord our Saviour said to Moses: 'In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth."²⁴ Dr. Bacchiocchi comments: "Jewish converts, some at least, were claiming superiority for the seventh-day Sabbath on the ground that the day symbolized the completion of creation. Sunday-keepers, on the other hand, refuted such an argument by arguing that Sunday is superior to the Sabbath inasmuch as being the first day, it commemorates the anniversary of creation."²⁵ "...Christians realized, spontaneously perhaps, that the venerable day of the sun provided a fitting symbology that could efficaciously commemorate and explain to the pagan world two fundamental events of the history of salvation - **creation and resurrection**."²⁶ Unfortunately, it was the Christians who accepted from the pagans their day symbolic of Lucifer's creation, and the Athtar Sunday "resurrection" of his human representative. In effect, it was the pagans who explained to the Christians their own corrupt formula for salvation, which they eventually accepted.

With the acceptance of a counterfeit "savior," who died on Black Friday and rose on the new "Lord's Day," Sunday, Satan had in place a powerful weapon in his fight against the Sabbath of God. Even though this occurred almost two thousand years before Christ, it was all ground work being laid to pervert *Christianity!* But before he could begin his great apostasy in the Christian Church, Satan had to make some minor changes. First of all, the Romans, who would be the people used to spread Satan's great corruption of Christianity, had an eight day week - hardly convenient for an apostate Sabbath. However the god of this world isn't anything if not cunning, and he had, by the first century B.C., introduced the Babylonian seventh day week into Rome, thereby preparing to wage war on the Christian Gospel.

A letter from Mr. Ralph Woodrow (author of the *Babylon Mystery Religion*) to this author states: "There was a time when I assumed that Sunday was a holiday in the Roman empire on which sun worshippers met, etc., and in time this was mixed into Christianity. But this is clearly not the case, for the Romans had a eight day week in New Testament times." Knowing full well that Sunday is a day of pagan sun worship, this is an argument often used by ministers in their defense of Sunday worship. Yet, as in the case of every argument against the Sabbath of Almighty God, the "rug" is easily pulled from under them, as seen in Dr. Samuele Bacchiocchi²⁷ remarks: "The existence and common use of the planetary week [in Rome] already in the first century A.D. are well attested by several testimonies. In the present study we need refer only to [a] few of them." He goes on to quote the ancient Roman historian Dio Cassius, and the evidence from two Sabine calendars which clearly show the eight-day Roman *nundinum* market week in the left column, and the seven-day planetary week in the other.²⁸ After an impressive presentation on the proof of the Roman seven day week, Dr. Bacchiocchi ends his discussion by quoting the archeologist Dr. Attilio Degrassi at the Third International Congress of Greek and Roman Epigraphy (1957): "I wish to insist on my conviction that this planetary week... did not become known and commonly used, as generally believed, only in the first half of the first century A.D., but **already in the first years of the Augustan era** [B.C. 27 - A.D. 14] ...this is a conclusion that appears inevitable after the discovery of the calendar of Nola."²⁹ Dr. Bacchiocchi continues: "Subsequent indications of the widespread use of the planetary week in the first century A.D. are impressive."³⁰

With all the pieces in place, Satan would use the Romans and their version of the Babylonian Mysteries to battle the truth of God. A two pronged attack was launched. First, Satan's counterfeit "savior" would replace the true Messiah in his Roman Catholic Church, giving them the Sunday resurrection excuse they needed for the change. Secondly, he attacked the Sabbath by using an age old tactic: hatred!

We have covered in the discussion on the Trinity how there was a definite hatred of anything Jewish in the Roman Empire (also to be covered extensively in the last two chapters), and what a more obvious target of that hatred than the so-called Jewish Sabbath - the very symbol of the Jews?

Marcion, founder of the ancient "Christian" Marcionite Churches, established doctrines that not only **profoundly influenced** his followers, but his rival as well - the Catholic Church. *The Encyclopedia Britannica* writes: "This reformation was to deliver Christendom from false Jewish doctrines by restoring the Pauline conception of the gospel - Paul being, according to Marcion, the only apostle who had rightly understood the new message of salvation as delivered by Christ."³¹

²⁴ Connolly, 26th ed. p. 233, as quoted in Bacchiocchi, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 275.

²⁵ *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 276.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 305.

²⁷ Dr. Bacchiocchi was the first non-Catholic to graduate from the Pontifical Gregorian University in Rome. He received a gold medal from Pope Paul VI for graduating with academic distinction of *summa cum laude*. His book *From Sabbath to Sunday*, received the Imprimatur of the Catholic Church.

²⁸ Bacchiocchi, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 242.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 244.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 245.

³¹ 11th ed. Volume 17, p. 691.

Of course Marcion was heavily influenced by Gnosticism, that anti-Jewish perversion of truth, which is seen distinctly in his writings. Dr. Bacchiocchi comments "The influence of Marcion's anti-Judaic and anti-Sabbath teachings was felt far and wide."³²

Although they allowed Marcion's hatred to enter the church, Catholicism didn't need it to fight against the Sabbath. They, as the true successors of Simon Magus, had enough hate to last until Armageddon! Through Simon's Gnostic theology, people were taught that the Ten Commandments had "...originated with the fallen angels, and was introduced for the sole purpose of **reducing men to bondage**."³³ Even that "great" so-called church father, Justin Martyr, preached Simon's hatred of God's Law: "Justin, on the contrary, being of Gentile origin, ignored the moral and corporal value of the Mosaic legislation, and regarded the law, as James Parkes states, 'an unimportant portion of the Scriptures, a temporary addition to a book otherwise universal and eternal, **added because of the special wickedness of the Jews**."³⁴ With this prevailing attitude, the Sabbath became a particular target of hate: "Thus, for the Gnostic, Sunday became the symbol of full and perfect life attainable here below by 'spiritual' people." "This heretical Gnosis is reflected in Clement of Alexandria, one of the most liberal minds of Christian antiquity.." "In spite of his syncretistic mind, Clement manifests a clear antagonism towards the number seven, symbol of the Sabbath. In fact, he regards it as 'a motherless and childless number.' The number eight, on the other hand, not only possessed prestigious qualities but, according to Clement, it is also the day the Lord has made which all men should celebrate."³⁵ Here we see the origin of the popular term "the eighth day" in referring to the Catholic/Protestant "Lord's Day."

One of the greatest scholars of his day, William Tyndale, the Bible translator and English reformer, wrote in a letter to Sir Thomas More, the canonized Chancellor of England: "And as for the Sabbath, a great matter, **we [the Catholic Church] be LORDS OVER THE SABBATH**, and may yet change it into the Monday, or **any other day**, as we see need; or may make every tenth day a holy day, only if we see a cause why. We may make two every week, if it were expedient and one not enough to teach the people. *Neither was there any cause to change it from the Saturday, than to put a difference between us and the Jews*, and lest we should become servants of the day after superstition. Neither needed we any holy day at all, if the people might be taught without it."³⁶ Quite a revelation as to the great disdain the so-called Christian Church held the sacred day of Almighty God!

The famous church historian Dr. Augustus Neander notes the anti-Semitism: "Opposition to Judaism introduced the particular festival of Sunday very early, indeed, into the place of the Sabbath... The festival of Sunday, like all other festivals, was always **only a human ordinance**, and it was far from the intentions of the apostles to establish a divine command in this respect, far from them, and from the early apostolic church, to transfer the laws of the Sabbath to Sunday."³⁷

When the Catholic Church began its hate campaign against the "Jewish" Sabbath, they started by making it a fast day, which they did in total opposition to what the day was intended for. Such a restriction made the Sabbath a day dreaded throughout the church, which was done, as Dr. Bacchiocchi states to "...deprive the day of its physical and psychological pleasures to show contempt to the God of the Jews."³⁸ He concludes "In the light of this cumulative evidence, it appears that the Church of Rome played a key role in early Christianity in emptying the Sabbath of its theological-liturgical significance and in urging the abandonment of its observance."³⁹ "We might say that anti-Judaism created the necessity for substituting a new day of worship for the Sabbath, but it did not determine the specific choice of Sunday. The reasons for the latter must be found elsewhere."⁴⁰

You may remember at the beginning of this chapter, we saw how the ancient Babylonians and Assyrians had in their early history kept the Sabbath. It was changed, however, by making the Sabbath a day of dread, or a day of "evil." We see in the early Catholic history that Satan was again using this same ploy.

Why was Sunday so vitally important to the early Catholic Church, and more to the point, why was it specifically chosen over the other six days of the week? One, and only one answer to that question is possible. Satan used Mithraism - that unique version of the ancient Babylonian Mystery Religion, to corrupt Christianity. Our first clear indication of this fact in history comes from some of the so-called church fathers defending their day of the Venerable Sun: "Origen attempted to answer pagans, who charged that sun worship was the real religion of Sunday-keeping Christians."⁴¹ Tertullian wrote "Others indeed,

³² Bacchiocchi, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 186.

³³ Kurtz, *Text Book of Church History*, p. 84.

³⁴ Bacchiocchi, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 224.

³⁵ *Stromateis*, I, 25: 6, 16, 138, quoted from Bacchiocchi, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, pp. 286-287.

³⁶ Tyndale, *Tyndale's Answer to More*, Book 1, Chapter XXV, as quoted in Kiesz, *A History of the Sabbath & Sunday*, pp. 58-59.

³⁷ Neander, *Neander's Church History*, Rose's translation, p. 186, as quoted in *Bible Readings*, p. 443.

³⁸ *op. cit.* p. 189.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 197.

⁴⁰ *op. cit.*, p. 236.

⁴¹ Odom, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, p. 142.

with more culture and truthfulness, believe that the sun is our god. We shall be taken for Persians,⁴² perhaps, although it is not permitted that we worship the sun depicted on the linen, having him everywhere in his disk. The reason for this, I suppose, is that it is known that we pray towards the east. But also most of you at times, in affectation of worshipping the heavenly bodies, move your lips towards the sunrising. Likewise, if we devote the day of the sun to festivity (from a far different reason from sun worship) we are in a second place from those who devote the day of Saturn to rest and eating, themselves also deviating by way of a Jewish custom of which they are ignorant."⁴³

The worshippers of the sun could see no difference in the "savior" of Catholicism and Mithra - and with good reason. The historian Arthur Weigall records: "As a solar festival, Sunday was the sacred day of Mithra: and it is interesting to notice that since Mithra was addressed as Dominus 'Lord,' Sunday must have been 'the Lord's Day' long before Christian times."⁴⁴ Many other historians conclude the same, including Gilbert Murray: "It [Mithraism] had so much acceptance that it was able to impose on the Christian world its own Sun-Day in place of the Sabbath, its sun's birthday, 25 December, as the birthday of Jesus."⁴⁵ The Portuguese historian, De Almeida Paiva, records: "The first day of each week, Sunday, was consecrated to Mithra since times remote, as several authors affirm. Because the sun was god, the Lord par excellence, Sunday came to be called the Lord's day, as later was done by Christianity."⁴⁶ Robert Odom writes: "...in the Persian tongue the name 'Mithra' used to designate the sun, really means 'Lord.'"⁴⁷ "Among the many Roman inscriptions related to Mithraism, the cult of the Invincible sun, this sun-god is frequently referred to as 'Lord.'"⁴⁸ One phrase used was "Sancto Domino Invicto Mithrae" - the 'Holy Lord, the Invincible Mithra."⁴⁹ Even *The Catholic Encyclopedia* states that "the seven days of the week were dedicated to the planets," and declares, "Sunday was kept holy in honor of Mithra."⁴⁸ *Chamber's Encyclopedia* notes "Parallels to Christianity in Mithraic legend, in Mithraic ceremony, and in Mithraic belief will have been apparent, and other resemblances, as the sanctification of Sunday and of the 25th of December, the birthday of Mithra, might be cited."⁴⁹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* records that Mithraism had "the use of bell and candle, holy water and the communion; the sanctification of Sunday and of the 25th of December...the doctrine of heaven and hell...[and] the immortality of the soul."⁵⁰ The origin of Sunday worship has not escaped the notice of historian H.G. Wells, who remarks in his famous book *The Outline of History*: "It would seem the Christians adopted Sun-day as their chief day of worship instead of the Jewish Sabbath from the Mithraic cult."⁵¹

Dr. Philip Schaff records: "Leo the Great speaks of Christians in Rome, who first worshipped the rising sun, doing homage to the pagan Apollo [the Greek Mithra], before repairing to the basilica of St. Peter."⁵² Mr. Waggoner adds to this: "When the church not only perpetuated the worship of the heathen gods and goddesses under different forms, but openly worshipped the heathen sun-god Apollo, and even the sun itself, is it at all surprising that they continued the heathen sun-festival, Sunday, along with other festivals?"⁵³

Dr. Bacchiocchi writes: "Christ-the-Sun. In numerous pagan pictorial representations which have come down to us, the Sun or Mithra is portrayed as a man with a disk at the back of his head. It is a known fact that this image of the Sun was used in early Christian art and literature to represent Christ, the true 'Sun of righteousness.'" "The motif of the Sun was used not only by Christian artists to portray Christ but also by Christian teachers to proclaim Him to the pagan masses who were well acquainted with the rich Sun-symbology. Numerous Fathers abstracted and reinterpreted the pagan symbols and beliefs about the Sun and used them apologetically to teach the Christian message. Does not the fact that Christ was early associated in iconography and in literature (if not in actual worship) with the *Sol invictus* - Invincible Sun, suggest the possibility that

⁴² Persia was the birthplace of Mithraism. The Persians, after the conquest of Babylon in the sixth century, assimilated astrological elements of the Chaldean Mysteries into their cult. At this time the Sun was assigned the preeminent place: to Mithra himself.

⁴³ Tertullian, *Ad Nationes*, book I, chap. 13, quoted in Odom, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, pp. 110-111. It would be interesting to note that Tertullian, the famous Sunday-keeping Catholic Church "father," had to admit the validity of the Sabbath: "Christ did not at all rescind the Sabbath: He kept the law..." Tertullian, *Against Marcion*, book 4, chap. 12.

⁴⁴ Weigall, *The Paganism in Our Christianity*, p. 145, also see Odom, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, p. 150.

⁴⁵ Murry, *Christianity in the Light of Modern Knowledge*, pp. 73-74. See also Miles, *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition*, p. 23: "Mithraism resembled Christianity in its monotheistic tendencies... Moreover Sunday was its holy-day dedicated to the Sun."

⁴⁶ *O Mitraismo*, p. 3, quoted in Odom, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, p. 149.

⁴⁷ *op. cit.*, p. 153.

⁴⁸ Volume X, pp. 403, 404.

⁴⁹ 1926 ed. Volume 7, p. 241.

⁵⁰ 14th ed. 1932, Volume 15, pp. 621.

⁵¹ p. 543.

⁵² *Church History*, Volume 2, sect. 81, quoted in Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 78

⁵³ Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 78.

even the day of the Sun could readily have been adopted for worshiping Christ, the *Sol iustitiae* - the Sun of Justice? It would require only a short step to worship Christ-the-Sun, on the day specifically dedicated to the Sun [Sunday!].⁵⁴

Where did the doctrines of Mithraism come from? We have answered that in great detail in this book, but we will here quote a respected source to reinforce that history. In comparing Catholicism and Mithraism, *The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge* says: "in both the central figure was a mediator (*mesites*) who was one of a triad or trinity. Both regarded Sunday as sacred..." "So, too, the Sun, moon, and planets were objects of regard. **Babylonian influence wove into Mithraism its theories** of the control by each of the planets of one day in the week..."⁵⁵ We should keep in mind that Catholicism was itself nothing more than Gnosticism when it merged with the doctrines of Mithra. Dr. August Neander writes: they (Gnostics) "celebrated the **Sunday** of every week, not on account of its reference to the resurrection of Christ, for that would have been inconsistent with their Docetism, [the belief that Jesus merely had a human body] but as the day consecrated to the sun, which was **in fact their Christ.**"⁵⁶

Given the incredible hatred of anything Jewish, and the history of Mithraism's direct influence on Catholicism, we are left with no doubt that the abandonment of the Sabbath was accomplished because of the sun-god's integration into the Roman Catholic Church. To distance the church from this fact, Pope Sylvester made it a priority for the Roman clergy to educate Catholics not to call the days of the week by the names of pagan gods. He didn't want the new "Sabbath" of Catholicism to be called Sunday, which of course clearly identified it with its pagan origins. He instructed instead that it be termed the "Lord's Day," even though he knew this too was the title of Mithra's day, to whom Sunday was dedicated in the first place.⁵⁷

E.J. Waggoner sums up his investigation with these words: "Israel's apostasy was always accompanied by Sabbath-breaking and the keeping of Sunday, according to the heathen custom. This marks an important point in our investigation of the origin of Sunday observance into the Christian church. Since sun worship was the prevailing religion in the Roman Empire, it is easy to imagine what would be the tendency of those members of Christian churches that should apostatize, or were only partially converted from heathenism." "In the marriage between Christianity and paganism, the former gave up its character, and the latter its name."⁵⁸

At the risk of getting ahead of our story, to be presented in a coming chapter, we need to see how Sunday officially entered into the church. We will briefly look at that champion of sun worship, the Emperor Constantine the Great, whose worship of Mithra, and later false conversion to Christianity, is perhaps, to a large degree, solely responsible for the war on God's true Sabbath within the history of Christianity.

There is a long line of ecclesiastical historians who record the truth about Constantine and his domination of Catholic doctrine, among them the famous Dr. Philip Schaff, who writes: "The Sunday law of Constantine must not be overrated. He enjoined the observance, or rather forbade the public desecration of Sunday, not under the name of Sabbatum [Sabbath] or dies Domini [Lord's Day], familiar to all his subjects, so that the law was as applicable to the worshippers of Hercules, Apollo, and Mithras, as to the Christians. There is no reference whatever in his law either to the fourth commandment or to the resurrection of Christ."⁵⁹

It is perhaps a myth as great as the so-called change of the Sabbath into the "Lord's Day," that Constantine was the first Christian emperor. He was a devoted pagan to his last days, and one need not spend much time in contemplating in what direction he leaned when making some of the most important doctrinal decisions in Roman Catholicism. The different Sunday laws he enacted were for the sole purpose of forcing his pagan religion and its venerable day on the empire. Once in place these laws were eagerly accepted by the Catholic Church who had been straining for centuries to find a final solution to void the biblical command of the Sabbath. Nor should one be too quick to accept the argument of some that the church's acquiescence was purely out of fear of the emperor's power, and his reputation as a bloody man. It was true that the emperor's control of the church was so complete that it was referred to as *Caesaropapism*, but in exchange for their meek submission to his dictations in their religious doctrines, Constantine showered the Catholic bishops with tremendous wealth and property!⁶⁰ It was soon clear that there was a lot to be gained by accepting the "Lord's Day" and nothing but persecution by retaining the true Sabbath of God.

⁵⁴ *op. cit.* pp. 253-254.

⁵⁵ Volume 7, pp. 419, 421.

⁵⁶ Neander, *General History of the Christian Religion and Church*, Volume II, p. 194. A history of how Gnosticism was the roots of Catholicism will be presented in chapter 8.

⁵⁷ Odom, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, pp. 199-200.

⁵⁸ Waggoner, *Sunday*, pp. 35, 80.

⁵⁹ Schaff, *History of the Christian Church*, Volume 3, chap. 7, p. 380.

⁶⁰ Grant, *Constantine the Great*, pp. 159-161.

Dr. A. H. Lewis writes: "The first Sunday legislation was the product of that pagan conception, so fully developed by the Romans, which made religion a department of the state." "It did not find favor in the Church until Christianity had been **deeply corrupted** through the influence of **Gnosticism and kindred pagan errors**. The Emperor Constantine, while still a heathen - if indeed he was ever otherwise - issued the first Sunday edict by virtue of his power as Pontifex Maximus in all matters of religion..."⁶¹ A.P. Stanley in his *History of the Eastern Church* says: "The retention of the old pagan name of 'dies Solis' or 'Sunday,' for the weekly Christian festival, is in great measure owing to the union of pagan and Christian sentiment with which the first day of the week was recommended by Constantine to his subjects, pagan and Christian alike, as the 'venerable day of the Sun.' His decree regulating its observance has been **justly called a new era in the history of the Lord's day**. It was his mode of harmonizing the **discordant religions of the empire under one common institution**."⁶² In other words the emperor unified paganism and Christianity under the sign of Sunday, and thereby fulfilled the institution of the Roman Catholic Church!

With Constantine, one of the greatest anti-Semites in history, waging war on the Sabbath, very few Christians under his pressure continued in the true holy day of God. Some struck a compromise by keeping both the Sabbath and the new Lord's Day, such as the Ebionites, as Eusebius records, who kept both the Sabbath and the new day of the sun as "holy" days of rest.⁶³ But even this compromise soon led to total capitulation! As for the remnant who refused to bow to Constantine's harsh restrictions on the truth of God, they either fled the empire or went into hiding. (The history of those peoples who refused to compromise, will be presented in volume two of this work.)

Sunday as a "holy" day in Catholicism became official within the Roman Empire, over three hundred-thirty years after the resurrection of Christ, at the Council of Laodicea in A.D. 364: Canon 29: "Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday, **but shall work on that day**; but the Lord's day they shall especially honor." It is apparent that this decree was a great necessity, because, as numerous historians have noted, there were still many Sabbath-keeping Churches scattered throughout the empire: "Down even to the fifth century, the observance of the Jewish Sabbath was continued in the Christian Church."⁶⁴

With the **FULL KNOWLEDGE** that the Sabbath had not been "done away," it is a most ominous statement from the Catholic Pope Gregory I, in A.D. 603, when he "declared that when **antichrist should come**, he would keep **Saturday as the Sabbath!**"⁶⁵ He goes on to write: "It has been reported to me that certain men of a depraved spirit have sown among you the seeds of a perverted doctrine contrary to the holy faith, forbidding to perform any work on the Sabbath day. What shall I say of such men except that they are the preachers of the Antichrist?"⁶⁶ This is a doctrine that is still very much alive inside the Roman Catholic Church, and it foretells a soon coming bloody purge that will once again be waged against true Christians who will be branded as followers of the antichrist in their observance of the Sabbath of God!

In light of the historical evidence, with **only a small portion** being discussed in this book, there really remains only the question of Sunday legitimacy based solely on the Holy Word of God.

A New Testament "Lord's" Day?

The origin of a Sunday Lord's Day within modern so-called Christianity, has been shown to be the gift of the champion of sun-worship, Constantine. It was by the authority of this pagan Roman emperor that the day of the sun replaced the Sabbath of God Almighty. It was also by his authority - authority transferred to **HIS** church - Roman Catholicism - that most churches today keep this so-called Lord's Day. Nowhere in the Bible is there a command to transfer the Sabbath to the first day of the week. Again, there is **absolutely no authority** for the change.

Despite the lack of biblical authority, those teaching the "holiness" of Sunday often cite several excuses for the "change." First, they cite the tradition that Jesus rose on Sunday morning, and thereby caused the first day to replace the Sabbath in significance. Yet we have seen who and what "rose" on the day called Easter. And further still, we saw by whose authority it entered the Catholic Church. In fact, that same church once freely admitted that the Easter excuse wasn't valid, as seen by their comment on the following Scripture: "Then they [the women who followed Jesus] went home and prepared spices and perfumes. But they **rested on the Sabbath in obedience to the COMMANDMENT**."⁶⁷ *The Catholic Mirror* notes: "This

⁶¹ Lewis, *A Critical History of Sunday Legislation*, p. VI.

⁶² p. 184.

⁶³ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Vol. 23, p. 960. See also Bacchiocchi, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 185.

⁶⁴ Charles Joseph Hefele, *A History of the Councils of the Church*, Volume II, p. 316; and Lyman Coleman, *Ancient Christianity Exemplified*, capt. 26, sec. 2, as quoted in *Bible Readings*, p. 461.

⁶⁵ *Epistles of Gregory I*, book 13, epistle 1, quoted in Wilkenson, *Truth Triumphant*, p. 61.

⁶⁶ *Epistola*, 13, 6, 1 PL 71, 1253, as quoted in Bacchiocchi, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 294.

⁶⁷ Luke 23:56

action on the part of the personal friends of the Savior, proves beyond contradiction that *after His death they kept 'holy' the Saturday, and regarded the Sunday as any other day of the week.* Can anything, therefore, be more conclusive than that the apostles and the holy women never knew any Sabbath but Saturday, up to the day of Christ's death?"⁶⁸ Additionally, we should note that here were women who had been with Jesus for years. They sat at His feet and listened to Him teach. They had sat for untold hours and heard Him expound on the Gospel and teach from the Law and the Prophets, yet they **RESTED ON THE SABBATH ACCORDING TO THE COMMAND!** They had **NO UNDERSTANDING** of the "Sunday theology" now being taught in modern "Christianity!" We shall see later irrefutable evidence that the New Testament Church as a whole continued in the Sabbath.

Why is the Sunday resurrection myth so important? Simply because this dangling thread of Catholic/Babylonian tradition is really the only defense that Catholics and Protestants have for their observance of Sunday, although they do put forward a number of other "reasons."

The second excuse used, which is found mainly among the many different Protestant Churches in their effort to distance their doctrine from its Catholic origins, is the deception that the change is found in New Testament Scripture -an argument that will soon be totally disproved. There is a third excuse: those who recognize that Sunday is of pagan origins often preach that it doesn't matter because the Law was done away with: "nailed to the cross." What they fail to make clear is who "did away" with the Law of God. We will take a look at the New Testament teaching on the Law of God to see if, indeed, it is still in effect or was nailed to the "cross" of the Messiah.

The Eternal Law of God!

Let me here make a statement that comes right to the point: the Law of God is eternal and was established from creation. How can we know this? Our first understanding comes from the fact that Satan's great rebellion was SIN, and the ANGELS THAT SINNED were not spared in this action, as we read in II Peter 2:4. They could not have sinned if there were no LAWS to break! To carry this further, rebellion is defined: "an act or state of armed resistance to one's government: a defiance of or opposition to any authority or control."⁶⁹ To have authority and control requires one to govern, and government means the administration of LAWS! The **GOVERNMENT OF GOD** is what Satan rebelled against, and it is what Jesus Christ is coming back to this earth to establish! All this translates to means that when God created man, there were definitely Laws **ALREADY IN EFFECT**, which are the facts "in the beginning."

After six days of creating, God rested, or ceased His work, and thereby made the first Sabbath which He added to His eternal Laws. Not only was it the first day of Adam's life, the Sabbath was from that time onward, given as a special gift to all man-kind. We know that Adam's son, Abel, obeyed the Law because he was "righteous" before God, and as David explains: "all thy [God's] commandments are righteous."⁷⁰ In fact, by reading that the Apostle John says that sin is the transgression of the Law, we only have to look at the SINS of Adam, Eve, and Cain, to know that the Commandments of God were in effect from the beginning.⁷¹ Therefore if Adam, Eve, Cain, and Abel knew the Law of God, then we can know that such was the case with Enoch who "walked with God," and Noah, a preacher of "righteousness," or the Law!⁷² God says of Abraham that he "obeyed my voice, and **KEPT** my charge, **MY COMMANDMENTS**, my statutes, and **MY LAWS!**"⁷³ Actually it was during the life of Abraham that God visited His wrath on Sodom: "But the men of Sodom were wicked and **SINNERS BEFORE THE LORD.**"⁷⁴ Notice the story of the pagan king Abimelech who was ready to take Abraham's wife. He had been told by Abraham that Sarah was his sister, yet God warned king in a dream: "for I also withheld thee from **sinning against me.**" The king called Abraham and said: "what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and my kingdom a **great SIN?**"⁷⁵

It must be clearly understood that the righteous men and women between the Garden of Eden and the Flood, knew and obeyed the Laws of God. This is important because most people have been taught that the Ten Commandments originated with and were the "Laws of Moses," which is one of the most misleading labels ever assigned to any part of the Bible. This is especially so when we consider that the Laws of God kept by Abraham were known to him about 430 years before the

⁶⁸ Reprinted in *Rome's Challenge*, p. 10.

⁶⁹ *Webster's New World Dictionary*, p. 1183.

⁷⁰ Matthew 23:35, Psalms 119:172. One should read the fifth chapter of Matthew to understand the clarification of righteousness, which is equated with keeping the Law of God. It is, as Jesus makes clear, a vital part of Salvation for the true Christian. Particularly notice Matthew 5:20. We are told that if our righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, we would not enter the Kingdom of God!

⁷¹ I John 3:4

⁷² II Peter 2:5

⁷³ Genesis 26:5

⁷⁴ Genesis 13:13

⁷⁵ Genesis 20:6, 9.

Ten Commandments were handed down on Mt. Sinai! In Deuteronomy 5:22 Moses says of the Ten Commandments: "These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire..." If God spoke it, then the Ten Commandments were hardly the Laws of Moses!

The Law of God was RESTATED on Sinai - not given for the first time! It had to be delivered to the children of Israel because they had been in slavery for almost two hundred years and had lost contact with the God of their fathers. In fact, we read that God told Moses "...I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day." Why did God do this? "...that I may prove them, whether they will WALK IN MY LAW, or no."⁷⁶ This was BEFORE the Old Covenant was even proposed to Israel - BEFORE the so-called Law of Moses! If this isn't convincing then read chapter 15 verse 26 of Exodus: "If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his COMMANDMENTS AND KEEP ALL HIS STATUTES, I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have brought on the Egyptians." Read further in chapter 16 verses 22-30 that the Sabbath was in effect before Mt. Sinai: "And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread [manna]...And he [Moses] said unto them, this is that which the Lord hath said. tomorrow is the rest of the HOLY SABBATH unto the LORD...And Moses said, eat that today, for today is a SABBATH unto the Lord...Six days you shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the SABBATH, in it there shall be none." Of course some people went out on the Sabbath to look for manna, and God said to Moses: "How long refuse you to keep MY COMMANDMENTS AND MY LAWS? See, for that the Lord hath given you the SABBATH, therefore he giveth you the sixth day the bread of two days...So the people rested on the SEVENTH DAY." Again, this was BEFORE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS WERE GIVEN ON MT. SINAI!

But let's move past the Old Testament, as few will disagree that the Law was in effect during that time.

What did Christ say about the Law in His earthly ministry? "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill."⁷⁷ For verily I say unto you, 'Until heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, until all be fulfilled.'" These words of Christ tell us one thing, if the earth or the heavens have not passed away, then *the law is still in effect* - Jesus said so! They also tell us that Christ, who was constantly being accused of Law breaking by the Pharisees, reaffirmed to the world the Law of God. "Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the Kingdom of Heaven: but whosoever SHALL DO AND TEACH THEM, the same shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven."⁷⁸ Again, these are the words of Jesus Christ - the Law Giver on Mt. Sinai! Where do the ministers today get their authority to teach people NOT to obey the Law of God Almighty?

Let's continue to read the words of Christ concerning HIS Law: "He that hath my COMMANDMENTS, and *keepeth them*, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him." "If you keep my COMMANDMENTS you shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Father's COMMANDMENTS, and abide in His love."⁷⁹ "Why do you also transgress the COMMANDMENT of God by your TRADITION?" "Thus have you made the COMMANDMENT of God of none effect by your TRADITION."⁸⁰ "Howbeit in vain do they worship me, *teaching for doctrines the commandments of men*. For laying aside the COMMANDMENT of God, you hold the TRADITION of men..." "Full well you reject the COMMANDMENT of God, that you may keep your

⁷⁶ Exodus 16:4

⁷⁷ Some ministers argue that in this verse Jesus did away with the Law, that He "fulfilled" it, and therefore made it "null and void." In other words, when Christ said: "Think not that I am come to destroy the law," ministers preach that He in turn says, in effect, "I just came to do away with it!" How dishonest! What contradictory reasoning on the part of men! Christ lived the Law perfectly, and He set us an example that we should live (1 Peter 2:21). Christ came to "magnify the law, and make it honorable" (Isaiah 42:21). You can go on to read how Jesus magnified the Law in the Sermon on the Mount in Matthew 5, 6, and 7. Ask yourself which is more binding, the letter of the Law which said you should not commit adultery, or the *spiritual intent* that said to even lust was an act of sin? Matthew 5:17-18. The fulfillment of the Law by Christ occurs when He writes the commands of God in the hearts of men (Hebrews 8:10-12). Mankind would, when converted, wish to keep these Laws of their own volition, which will, when universally kept, bring happiness to the entire world. Additionally the fulfillment of the Law and the prophets are definitely linked as we can read in Isaiah 2:3-4: "...for out of Zion shall go forth the LAW, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And He shall judge among the nations...and they shall beat their swords into plowshares... nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Have all the prophecies of the Messiah been fulfilled? No, they have not! So the fulfillment is ongoing. *Clarke's Commentary* says: "It is worthy of observation, that the word *gamar*, among the rabbins signifies not only to fulfil, but also to teach; and consequently, we may infer that our Lord intimated, that the Law and the prophets were still to be taught, or inculcated [to impress upon the mind by frequent repetition] by him and his disciples: and this he and they have done in the most pointed manner." Dr. Clarke uses another Scripture to compare the words fulfil and teach: "And this meaning of the word gives the clear sense of the apostle's words, Colossians 1:25. 'whereof I am made a minister, to fulfil the Word of God,' i.e. to teach the doctrine of God." (Vol. V, p. 55) Dr. Bacchiocchi states the Catholic position: "Christ did not, as some contend, 'push into the background' or 'simply annul' the Sabbath commandment to pave the way for a new day of worship, but rather He enriched its meaning and function by fulfilling its Messianic typology." *op. cit.* p. 304. As we shall soon see, the Catholic Church is not shy in refuting all those who twist an obscure word or passage to prove a Sunday change.

⁷⁸ Matthew 5:17-19; Luke 16:17

⁷⁹ John 14:21, 15:10

⁸⁰ Matthew 15:3-6

own TRADITION."⁸¹ "Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? ...if thou wilt enter into life, KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS!"⁸²

Again, all of the above quotes are from Jesus Christ. He had thirty-three and one-half years to give us a new "Lord's Day," yet He never spoke one word about it. Neither was one word said in the forty days after His resurrection.

Not finding any command of Christ concerning the change from Sabbath to Sunday, let's then look at the words of His Apostles, keeping in mind that they had many chances to "do away with the Law of God" in their writings.

The Law of the New Testament

The Law of God was clearly in effect after Christ rose from the dead. It was taught by His Apostles and disciples, and kept by the New Testament Church as evidenced by the Apostle John's words: "If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins..."⁸³ And what is sin? John answers that: sin is the *transgression of the law!*⁸⁴ **A CHRISTIAN CAN SIN**, and must confess those sins to be forgiven! They couldn't sin if the *law was done away!*

There is no doubt that the Apostles taught us that under the Law, all were under the death penalty - for the wages of SIN IS DEATH!⁸⁵ But a Christian had a way to escape that penalty through Jesus Christ, as Paul explains: "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under the law, but under grace. What then? Shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God Forbid."⁸⁶ Paul tells the Roman Church of God: "Do we then make void the LAW through faith? **Certainly not!** On the contrary, we **establish THE LAW.**"⁸⁷ Here we have Scriptures that answers all those "biblical authorities" who claim that Paul did away with the law. He is simply saying that the penalty of sin shall not have dominion over a Christian because that death sentence, as demanded under the Law, has been paid by the grace of Jesus Christ. But Paul makes it clear that even though we are under grace, we must NOT SIN, which is breaking the Law of God. Grace is a pardon, and in this case, it is, for the Christian, unmerited! That is it is unearned.

Let's compare the grace of God to the situation of a convict on death row. Here is a man found guilty of a crime punishable by death, but the governor of the state decides to have mercy on him: he gives the man a pardon, he sets him free - even though he doesn't deserve it! Now does this mean that the man is free to go out and break the very law that put him on death row? Of course not! This is exactly what Paul is explaining here. Further, he clearly tells us that by having faith in the Sacrifice of Jesus, we actually establish the LAW of God in our lives. This goes back to Christ's own words that He came to fulfil the prophets, and to teach (as Adam Clarke explains) the Law.

Let's be very clear in this. The ancient Israelites, under the LAW, had to make blood sacrifices to atone for their sins, because the ONE, the SUPREME SACRIFICE, who would pay the price for all humanity, had not yet come. But after the Israelites made the blood sacrifices, were they then free from keeping the Law? No! In fact, if they had willfully broken the Law, then they would have been put to death! Are we therefore, after the sacrifice of Christ for OUR SINS, free from the Law? Read the words of the Apostle Paul: "For if we SIN wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins. But a certain fearful looking for of judgement and fiery indignation [the Lake of Fire] which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised Moses' LAW died without mercy under two or three witnesses; Of how much sorer punishment suppose you, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of Grace?" "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."⁸⁸

Notice that not only will a Christian who had turned back to SIN face the JUDGEMENT AND THE LAKE OF FIRE, by doing spite to the Holy Spirit of God, they will be under worse judgement than those under the Law of Moses, for those people died only a physical death, and will come up in the resurrection. Remember that Jesus said that "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but *he that doeth the will of my father* which is in heaven."⁸⁹

⁸¹ Mark 7:7-9

⁸² Matthew 19:16-17. Jesus Christ says that eternal life, meaning Salvation, and the Commandments of God are linked. This is explained fully by the Apostle James who shows the connection between works and faith.

⁸³ I John 1:8-9

⁸⁴ I John 3:4

⁸⁵ Romans 6:23

⁸⁶ Romans 6:14-15

⁸⁷ Romans 3:31, NKJV.

⁸⁸ Hebrews 10:26-31

⁸⁹ Matthew 7:21

Read further the words from James, the brother of Jesus Christ: "If you fulfill the royal LAW according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, you do well: "So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty." Clarke comments: "Have respect to every Commandment of God; for this, the law of liberty, the Gospel of Jesus Christ, particularly requires: and this is the law by which all mankind, who have had the opportunity of knowing it, shall be judged."⁹⁰ James continues: "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, do not kill. Now if you commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a TRANSGRESSOR OF THE LAW." James then explains the relationship between the Law and faith, and notes: "What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith and have not works? Can faith save him?" "But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?"⁹¹ James had the perfect opportunity to "do away with the law," but he *did not*. In fact, he explained the obligation of *all Christians* to keep the Law in letter and spirit! We can see why a "the law was nailed to the cross" advocate like Martin Luther termed the Book of James "*epistola straminea, a chaffy epistle,*" or an "epistle of straw, fit only to be burnt."⁹²

Did the other Apostles of Christ agree with James? "Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the KEEPING of the COMMANDMENTS OF GOD is what counts."⁹³ "He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His COMMANDMENTS, is a liar, and the truth is not in him."⁹⁴ "And he that keepeth His COMMANDMENTS dwelleth in Him and He in him."⁹⁵ "And this is love, that we walk after His COMMANDMENTS."⁹⁶ "Blessed are they that do His COMMANDMENTS, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

Those who keep the commandments of God will enter the Kingdom, but read who is left out: "For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."⁹⁷ In other words, those who are sinners, those who break the LAW, will not be in the Kingdom of God.

It will be the great FALSE Christian church in the end time that will teach the Law is done away, "those who love and make a lie," by substituting the commandments of men - the very commandments we have been documenting in this book! However, the TRUE Church of God, the real Christians are mentioned in Revelation: "And the dragon [Satan] was wroth with the woman [Church], and went to make war with remnant of her seed, which KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."⁹⁸ And what one Law is found in the Commandments of God? The Holy Sabbath which was commanded FOREVER!

The Christian Sabbath

Is the Law of God the Law of Christianity? Despite what Christ and His Apostles say in the New Testament, many people are completely divided over this issue. Some ministers teach that, yes, the Law is obligatory, but that the Sabbath itself was changed by the New Testament Church. What an obvious contradiction! If the Law of God is in effect, then so is the Sabbath. No man has the authority to change it. If the Sabbath were changed it would be found in the Bible by command, otherwise remember the warning of Paul: "...If any MAN preach any other gospel unto you than that you have received, let him be ACCURSED."⁹⁹

Some claim Jesus Himself, although keeping the Law, nevertheless laid the groundwork for a Sabbath change in His actions. They apparently don't realize that they are taking a position similar to that of Christ's own enemies! Jesus had been accused of breaking the Sabbath by the Pharisees because He condemned all the ridiculous man-made traditions they had attached to it. These accusations were made because Christ **KEPT THE SABBATH** as it was intended to be kept! He said to the Pharisees: "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath, therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the SABBATH."¹⁰⁰ Not only are these very strong words of affirmation for keeping the Sabbath Day, Christ showed how closely linked He was to the seventh day when He stated that **He was Lord of the Sabbath**. The Sabbath was a gift from

⁹⁰ Clarke's Commentary, Volume VI, p. 771. James 2:8-20.

⁹¹ James 2:8-20, KJV.

⁹² Clarke, *op. cit.*, Volume VI, pp. 771-772.

⁹³ I Corinthians 7:19

⁹⁴ I John 1:4

⁹⁵ I John 3:24

⁹⁶ II John 6

⁹⁷ Revelation 22:14-16

⁹⁸ Revelation 12:17

⁹⁹ Galatians 1:9.

¹⁰⁰ Mark 2:27-28. In fact, for those who label Sunday as the Lord's Day, and argue that this day replaced the Sabbath, they should read their Bible to see which day belonged to the Lord. "But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God." The Lord said to Moses "Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, verily MY SABBATH you shall keep..." Which day is the Lord's Day? It was the day He called MY SABBATH!

the Creator to the created, and, as we read in Mark, Christ restored the true meaning of the day by His words and examples. He therefore not only divinely establishes His holy day of rest for Christianity, but shows us how it is to be observed.

It usually escapes the notice of most people that Christ said the Sabbath was made for man, meaning all HUMANITY! The Sabbath was not made ONLY FOR THE JEWS! salvation was to the Jew first and then the Gentile. Jesus, in explaining the Sabbath, was offering His holy day to all those who would accept Him as their God. The Sabbath was no longer only the sign between God and Israel, it was now offered to the world as heirs of Abraham in the New Covenant. You cannot find the term "Jewish Sabbath" in the Bible - ANYWHERE! This term was a scornful, contemptuous label by anti-Semites who have FORCED Sunday - the day of the sun-god - upon a world ruled by Satan and his church.

Many people today would like to forget that Jesus, (or Yeshua, His Hebrew name) was a Jew and kept all the Laws, Holy Days, and commandments of the Old Testament - which He learned from His birth. It is interesting that the great apostate, anti-Semitic Catholic Church never seemed to have a problem understanding this fact. The *Catholic Digest* notes: "Jesus was not a Christian. Jesus was a Jew. He did not go to Mass on Sunday; He went to services on the Sabbath (Saturday). He did not go to church; he went to synagogue. He did not celebrate Christmas or Easter; He celebrated Shavuot, Sukkot, and Passover. No one addressed Jesus as Father, Pastor, or Reverend. They called Him Rabbi, which in Hebrew means 'teacher.'" "Jesus' own Bible was the Hebrew Scriptures. His attitude towards these sacred writings is summed up in the assertion, 'Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the prophets. I have not come to abolish, but to fulfill (Matt. 5:17).'"¹⁰¹

Not forgetting that it was Jesus Christ who rested on the seventh day after He'd finished the creation, we should not be surprised to learn that the Bible is very clear what day He kept holy: Jesus went to Nazareth, "...and as His custom was, he went into the synagogue on the SABBATH DAY, and stood up for to read."¹⁰² Later on we read that: "[Jesus]...was teaching in one of the synagogues on the SABBATH."¹⁰³ It would be interesting to note here, for those who claim that the Old Testament is no longer valid in the life of a Christian, that Jesus and His Apostles preached from the *Old Testament*, teaching the *Law and the Prophets!* For centuries, after the founding of the Christian Church, the writings of the Apostles were not brought together in one book, which we now call the New Testament. The Apostles didn't carry around each other's books and letters to reason from - Paul didn't carry around the Gospel according to Matthew to make his points in preaching the Gospel of Christ. Likewise, Peter didn't carry Paul's letters in his work! They preached Jesus Christ FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT, and nowhere in that book can one possibly imagine a reference to "doing away" with the Sabbath! Christ fulfilled and magnified the Law by making it spiritually more binding on the Christian. Additionally He has partially fulfilled the prophets by His birth, death, and resurrection.

God's Sabbath, A Mark of God's People

When Jesus explained that the Sabbath was created for man He undoubtedly had in mind the special significance that He Himself, as the God of the Old Testament, had placed on it. The Apostle John writes: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God...ALL THINGS WERE MADE BY HIM:"¹⁰⁴ John goes on to explain that the Word was Jesus Christ, which means that not only was Adam and Eve created by Him, so was the Holy Sabbath Day!¹⁰⁵ The Sabbath was to be a special and separate covenant - a sign between Jesus Christ and His people - throughout eternity. In Exodus 31:13 we read: "Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, verily my Sabbaths ye shall keep: For it is a SIGN between me and you throughout your generations; *that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.*" God goes on to explain "It is a SIGN between me and the children of Israel FOREVER. For in six days the Lord made the heaven and earth, and on the SEVENTH DAY HE RESTED..."¹⁰⁶

A sign identifies! A person wearing a military uniform may be identified by the ribbons, insignia, and a patch that reads "U.S. Army," or "Royal Marines." Everyone knows immediately what the sign means. If a person keeps the Sabbath holy, it is a sign that identifies them as being a servant of God. (This also applies to Sunday. If a person keeps the "Venerable Day of the Sun," it identifies them as what? They are servants of the sun-god!)

The importance of God's Sabbath as a sign is clearly seen in the books of the prophets, notably Ezekiel: "Moreover also I gave them MY SABBATHS to be a SIGN between Me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them. But the House of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: They walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, *he shall even live in them;* and MY SABBATHS THEY GREATLY POLLUTED: then

¹⁰¹ March 1995, pp. 1, 5.

¹⁰² Luke 4:16

¹⁰³ Luke 13:10

¹⁰⁴ John I:1, 3-4, 14-15

¹⁰⁵ Colossians 1:16, 18

¹⁰⁶ Exodus 31:17

I said, I would pour out **MY FURY UPON THEM...**¹⁰⁷ Notice this clearly. Because Israel forgot how important the Sabbath was to their God and Creator, He brought down a great punishment on them which resulted in their being taken captive - as slaves - to Assyria and Babylon. I should also make a point here that when Israel turned from God that they, as we've seen, turned to the worship of Baal, also called Tammuz. And what day was sacred to Baal, whose name means lord? **Sunday** - the day of the Venerable Sun - the lord's day! This is how Israel **POLLUTED THE SABBATHS OF ALMIGHTY GOD!** You have before you one of the most important points in all the Bible, because it clearly spells doom for modern day Christians who accept the teachings that pollute the holy time of Almighty God.¹⁰⁸

It is no coincidence that the Apostle Paul, a life-long Sabbath-keeper, explained that true Christians are *spiritual Israelites*, meaning they have inherited the SIGN of the Sabbath between themselves and their Creator.¹⁰⁹

Of course people refuse to see this and argue that the Sabbath is a sign for the Jews only. They loudly proclaim that Christians need not keep the Law or the Sabbath, because it is part of the Old Covenant and therefore not binding on those under the New Covenant. First of all, the Sabbath was in effect from creation and not from Mt. Sinai, and secondly, this argument is made invalid when we read that the Old Covenant itself was given in Exodus 24:6-8, and the Sabbath, being a special separate covenant with the children of Israel, is mentioned **SEVEN** chapters later in Exodus 31:16. Keeping the seventh day was a tremendous opportunity for Israel to be sanctified. They were to be set apart as holy people as was the Sabbath itself in the creation week. Plainly stated, it was the first step in the salvation for all humanity. The Old Covenant was never to be bound forever on Israel as was the Sabbath command - they were two separate covenants!

God knew when He offered the Old Covenant that He would one day send His only begotten Son to earth to give a chance of salvation to the world. This new chance of life would be a New Covenant to the children of Israel, which would supersede the Old. But what of the argument that the Sabbath is commanded only for the Jews, or Israelites. Although we have already addressed this in some detail, let's look at another aspect.

God, who does not change,¹¹⁰ bound the Sabbath forever on the children of Israel. It is today still in effect on all twelve tribes, which includes the Jews. This fact raises a question. In the New Testament we read that salvation is to the Jew first, then the Gentiles. But if the Gentiles are released from the Law, as the argument goes, does this mean that the Jews are also released from his Sabbath Covenant with God?¹¹¹ **NO!** This can't be! The Israelites are bound **FOREVER** to the Sabbath as it was a perpetual covenant with God, who does not change. This leaves us with a problem: are there two kind of Christians, the Jews who must keep the Sabbath, and the Gentiles who may desecrate it at will? Jesus said that a house divided would fall!¹¹² We read in Galatians 3:28-29: "There is **neither Jew nor Greek** [or heathen]...for you are all **ONE** in Christ Jesus. And if you [Gentiles] be Christ's, then are you **ABRAHAM'S** seed, and heir according to the promise." A Christian will inherit the promises of God to Abraham as an adopted heir, which were made because Abraham kept the Law.¹¹³ In Galatians 6:16 Paul writes: "And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God." Clarke comments: "The Israel God: The true Christians; called here the Israel of God, to distinguish them from Israel according to the flesh."¹¹⁴ He goes on to note of Romans 2:29: "Such a one is a true Israelite, who walks in conformity to the spirit of his religion."¹¹⁵

This inheritance in Abraham can be seen in the **New Covenant**, mentioned in Hebrews 8:8. Christ, who was the One that had made the Old Covenant with Israel, says that He will make a **NEW COVENANT** with the House of Israel and Judah - the children of Abraham. Note what that covenant is: "For this is the covenant that I will make...*I will put my LAWS INTO THEIR MIND, AND WRITE THEM IN THEIR HEARTS.*" Paul is making reference to the prophecies of Jeremiah and Ezekiel and the millennial rule of Christ.¹¹⁶ The meaning of this prophecy, which Christ Himself gave in the Old Testament, is later clarified in Matthew 5:21-22, 27-28: "You have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill...But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment." "You have heard

¹⁰⁷ Ezekiel 20:12-13. Adam Clarke notes: "The religious observance of the Sabbath, was the **first statute or command** of God to men. This institution was a **sign between God and them** to keep in remembrance of the creation of the world... and the eternal inheritance among the saints in light." Clarke, *op. cit.*, Ezekiel 20:12 (emphasis Dr. Clarke's).

¹⁰⁸ This will be fully explained in volume two of this book.

¹⁰⁹ Romans 2:28-29; Galatians 3:28-29, 6:15-16

¹¹⁰ Hebrews 13:8

¹¹¹ Romans 1:16

¹¹² Luke 11:17

¹¹³ Genesis 26:5. The word translated Greek, is mistranslated and should read heathen. Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. VI, p. 386; Gal. 3:28. On Gal. 3:29 Clarke comments: "you are the real spiritual posterity of Abraham..." *Ibid.*

¹¹⁴ *op. cit.*, Volume VI, p. 401.

¹¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 50.

¹¹⁶ Jeremiah 24:7, Ezekiel 37:27. Everyone should read those prophecies, for they tell, among other things, that in the future millennium that the whole world will be keeping the Sabbath, which is clearly not the Sunday instituted by men!

that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looks on a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already **in his HEART.**" We see here that the Laws God intends to put into the hearts of Christians, heirs of Abraham, or spiritual Israelites, are the Ten Commandments!

Christ fulfilled the Law by transferring it from a physical to a spiritual concept. The spiritual Law, written in the hearts of truly converted Christians, will be something that they will, by their very nature, want to keep. Paul explains in Romans 7:14 "For we know that the **Law is spiritual:** but I am carnal, sold under sin." He goes on to clarify this in Romans 8:7-8: "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to **the Law of God,** neither indeed can be. So they that are in the flesh cannot please God." *The New Testament in Modern English* reads: "For the carnal attitude is inevitably opposed to the purpose of God, and neither can nor will **follow his laws for living.**" The Laws of God give life, the opposite of this is death, brought on by the satanic human reasoning of counterfeit Christianity.¹¹⁷

Colossians

Having read that Christ and His Apostles not only kept the Law, but commanded us to do the same - if we are Christians, let us look at Colossians 2:14. Does this often quoted Scripture contradict the words of Jesus? To answer that, let's look first at Colossians 2:6-8, 11-13: "As you have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in Him, rooted and built up in Him and established in the **faith, as you have been taught,** abounding in it with thanksgiving. Beware lest anyone cheat you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the **tradition of men,** according to the basic principles of the world, and not **according to Christ.**" "In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ, buried with Him in baptism, in which you also were raised with Him through faith in the working of God, who raised Him from the dead. And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made **alive together with Him,** having forgiven you all trespasses."

We are told to walk in Christ if we have received Him. That means to live the life of Christ, or to let Him live His life in us. For if we received Jesus and were buried in baptism, a symbolic death of the old human body of sin, then we are raised to life with Him. We are forgiven ALL our SINS. Therefore, if we are to walk in Christ, who was sin-free, and are to let Him live His life in us, **are we not bound to keep the Commandments, as did our Savior?** Further, we are warned by Jesus Himself not to be deceived by the traditions of men, which, as we've already seen, teach that the Law is "done away!" In the life of Christ is the "fullness of the Godhead." The life of Jesus should be the example of a Christian - Ten Commandments and all!

Verse 14: "Having wiped out the handwriting [record] of requirements that was against us [the death penalty] which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way [by dying in our stead] having nailed it to the cross [or stake]."¹¹⁸ In verse 16: "Therefore let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or sabbath."

Does Paul say that the Law was "nailed to the cross," and further that we are no longer to observe the Sabbath? If it does, then all the teachings of Jesus concerning the Ten Commandments are made void! Remember Paul's words to the Roman Church: "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for you are not under the law, but under grace. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? **God forbid!**" "For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." "Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandments holy, and just, and good." "For we know the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin." "For I delight in the Law of God after the inward man."¹¹⁹ These Scriptures at once invalidate the arguments put forward that in Colossians Paul voids the same Law that he upholds elsewhere. Even though this is the case, let's still look at the accusation, point by point.

To see Colossians 2:14 clearly, let's first notice that the Law, as *kept and taught* by Christ, *was not nailed to the cross, "it was the DEATH PENALTY for breaking those Laws!* It was Jesus, the sacrificial Passover Lamb, who was nailed to the "cross" thereby paying our sentence of death.

Is Paul, in verse 16, saying we don't need to worry about the Sabbath or clean and unclean meats? No! He is saying we need not fear anyone judging us. Our sins have been wiped out, our slate is clean by the death and resurrection of Christ.¹²⁰ In addition, there is a deeper meaning in these words that few people can appreciate.

As a life-long Sabbath-keeper, and one who not only kept the holy days, but abstained from unclean meats, I fully understand what Paul is saying to the Colossians. Being primarily a Church made up of Gentile converts, the Colossians were

¹¹⁷ This is the meaning of Ezekiel 20:12-13 when God speaks of His Laws: "...which if a man do, he shall even live in them."

¹¹⁸ NKJV.

¹¹⁹ See Romans, chapters 6, 7, and 8 for these verses and a complete discussion on the subject of sin and the Law.

¹²⁰ It is interesting to note that these points mentioned by Paul, are the very things that the Pharisees criticized Jesus for! (A wine bibber, a glutton, picking and eating corn on the Sabbath, healing on the Sabbath, etc.) Yet Jesus did not sin by breaking the Law. He clarified it and condemned the priests for adding their **man-made commandments.** *JESUS CHRIST restored the original meaning to the Commandments of God!*

undoubtedly under considerable pressure by both their own people, and the Jews living among them. Having for most of my life either being called a Jew by Protestants and Catholics, or looked upon as someone who had no right to observe "Jewish" holy days and Laws by the Jews themselves, I fully understand what it is like to be judged by those around me concerning Sabbaths, meats, and drinks. Because I do not condemn alcohol, some Protestants have said I was going to hell. By keeping the "Jewish" Sabbath, I was told that having accepted the Law, I would be judged by the Law, and since I couldn't keep it perfectly, my future was hell fire. Because I would not eat pork, I was scorned as a religious fanatic.

Here was the Church at Colossae, surrounded by the pagans, whose religion still survives in modern-day Catholic and Protestant doctrine, and Pharisaical Jews, both condemning - JUDGING - them for their conduct. It was, as I've have found throughout my life, a "no-win" situation when dealing with both these groups of people. Paul is merely comforting the Colossians and all those who step out on faith and keep the whole Word of God by saying they need not feel the judgmental pressure of the unconverted people around them.

Dr. Adam Clarke in his famous commentary says of Colossians 2:16: "There is no intimation here that the Sabbath was done away, or that its moral use was superseded by the introduction of Christianity. I have shown elsewhere that, *Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy*, is a command of **perpetual obligation**, and can never be superseded but by the final termination of time. As it is a **type** of that rest which remains for the people of God, of an eternity of bliss, it must continue in full force till that eternity arrives; for **no type** ever ceases till the **antitype** be come."¹²¹ Dr. Albert Barnes, a well known Presbyterian commentator, writes about 2:16 in his *Notes on Colossians*: "There is no evidence from this passage that he [Paul] would teach that there was no obligation to observe any holy time, for there is not the slightest reason to believe that he meant to teach that one of the ten commandments had ceased to be binding on mankind...no one of the ten commandments could be spoken of as '*a shadow of good things to come.*' These commandments are, from the nature of moral law, of **perpetual and universal obligation**."¹²²

The Commands of Christ are those He gave to Moses - the same LAWS that were put into effect from creation. Jesus Christ doesn't change - He is "...the same yesterday [from creation] TODAY and FOREVER!"¹²³ What *man* dares to do away with the LAWS of GOD? The answer: the Roman Catholic Church! They state: "The precepts of the Church supplements the ten commandments by giving further detailed guidance for our conduct... The first, 'To hear Mass on Sundays... The second precept is 'To fast and abstain on the days appointed... The third precept, 'To confess at least once a year,'... The fourth precept, 'To receive the Holy Eucharist during the Easter time... The fifth precept is, 'To contribute to the support of our pastors [i.e. the Catholic Church]... The sixth and last precept... 'Not to marry persons who are not Catholic..."¹²⁴

Many other people have had different ministers give them a long lists of "sins" within their own particular religious denomination. Countless people have been taught that it is a sin to dance, drink alcohol, play cards, etc., even though not one Scripture can be produced to back up these commandments of men. Yet these same ministers will stand with the boldest of faces and tell you that the Laws of God no longer apply to the life of a Christian, even though it is one of the most damnable lies they could tell.¹²⁵

Let's be very **blunt!** The Sunday-keeping ministers of this world have NO PROBLEM with nine of the Ten Commandments! In fact, most will say that the Commandments are "good principles" to live by. But they strongly object to the fourth Commandment! That's the real reason they preach contrary to the overwhelming biblical evidence that the Law is today in FULL FORCE. They break the Sabbath and teach others to do so and they have NO AUTHORITY to do it! To soothe their conscience they must convince themselves that they are no longer under the Law, and find further comfort in the majority accepting their view! Man, withstanding God to His Face, has changed the day sanctified forever by their Creator, and put in place another of their making. It is the height of absurdity for modern day so-called Christian ministers to argue that Sunday, the "Lord's Day," is biblical in an attempt to give their bastard day legitimacy.

Dr. Bacchiocchi, after presenting a biblical overview of the Sabbath command offers his conclusion, which, by the way, received the approval of the Catholic Church itself: "This means, to put it bluntly, that Sunday observance does not rest on

¹²¹ *Clarke's Commentary*, Vol. VI, p. 498. It is interesting to our discussion to also note Dr. Clarke's comments on Exodus 20:8: "Remember" "As this was the most ancient institution, God calls them [the Israelites] to remember it; as if he had said, do not forget that when I finished my creation, I instituted the Sabbath, and remember why I did so, and for what purpose." "Because this commandment has not been particularly mentioned in the New Testament, is a moral precept, binding on all; therefore some have presumptuously inferred, that there is no Sabbath under the Christian dispensation. The truth is the Sabbath is considered as a type - all types are in full force, till the thing signified by them, takes place: but the things signified by the Sabbath, is that rest in glory which remains for the people of God; therefore the moral obligation of the Sabbath must continue till time be swallowed up in eternity." *op. cit.*, Volume I, p. 387. (emphasis Dr. Clarke's)

¹²² p. 253.

¹²³ Hebrews 13:8

¹²⁴ O'Brien, *The Faith of Millions: the Credentials of the Catholic Religion*, p. 489.

¹²⁵ Revelation 22:15, NKJV

a foundation of biblical theology and/or of apostolic authority, but on later contributory factors which we have endeavored to identify in our present study." "In fact, the complete application of the Sabbath commandment of a bodily rest to Sunday was not accomplished before the fifth and sixth centuries. This corroborates our contention that Sunday became the day of rest and worship not by virtue of an apostolic precept but rather by ecclesiastical authority exercised particularly by the Church of Rome. In the past this explanation has been regarded virtually as an established fact by Catholic theologians and historians."¹²⁶

Is the Law is done away? It was, **BUT NOT BY CHRIST OR HIS APOSTLES!** How ironic that the very church that teaches the abolition of the Law, who indeed did away with it, has put in its place thousands of their own **man-made** doctrines and commands, fulfilling the prophetic warning of Christ Himself!¹²⁷ How many laws have replaced the Word of God in the Catholic Church? They have **2,414 Canon Laws** that have accumulated over the centuries, by which their members are expected to live!¹²⁸

Quotes on the Sabbath

It will be quite astonishing to anyone who has done little research into the question of the Sabbath, that the Catholic Church is extremely candid if not down right boastful about their part in the abolition of God's fourth Commandment. At this point, we are going to look at just some of the quotes from both Catholics and Protestants. As well we will continue to look at the evidence of secular history to confirm that the change of the Sabbath of God to the day of the Venerable Sun is not a theory of a handful of fanatical Sabbath-keeping religionists.

Religious historian, Francis Legge, gives us a clear understanding of the place Sunday held in the pre-Christian world: "Prayer to the **sun-god** and other deities were no doubt offered by Mithraists, ...on the **first day of the week...**" "The Mithraists also observed Sunday and kept sacred the 25th of December as the birthday of the sun."¹²⁹ (Remember, that we quoted the statement in *The Catholic Encyclopedia* that the early church fathers thought the priests of Mithra worshipped the same god as did they!)

"All the post-Alexandrian legends of the gods were termed the same way, and **Serapis, Mithras, Attis** were all identified with the sun, whom philosophers like Pliny and Macrobius declared to be the one supreme god concealed behind the innumerable lesser deities of the Graeco-Roman pantheon. Even the Christians could not long hold out against the flood, and marks of the **COMPROMISE** to which the **Catholic Church** came in the matter may perhaps be seen in the coincidence of the **Lord's Day with Sunday** and the Church's adoption of the 25th of December, the birthday of the Unconquered sun-god, as the anniversary of the birth of Christ."¹³⁰ In fact, Legge goes on to record that the sect of "Christians" known as Manichaens, kept the Lord's Day, or Sunday, not in the worship of Christ, but in honor of the sun-god. These people are a good example of the half Christian, half pagans that were created by the compromises made by the Catholic Church!¹³¹

History leaves little doubt that Roman Catholicism adopted most of their theology from the worship of the Roman sun-god Mithra, a fact admitted in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*: "The special honor which the faithful paid to the Sunday (dies solis), coupled perhaps with the celebration of Christmas ...may have... produced the impression that Christians had much in common with the worshippers of Mithras."¹³² "Sunday was kept holy in honour of Mithra, and...the 25 December was observed as his birthday, the *natalis invicti*, the **rebirth** of the winter-sun..."¹³³ It might be interesting to make note that *The Catholic Encyclopedia* also says that Mithraism "**was all comprehensive and TOLERANT OF EVERY OTHER CULT**, the Pater Patrum [or the Mithraic Pope!] himself was an adept in a number of other religions."¹³⁴ We see here why the Mithraists were so easily induced to enter Roman Catholicism, especially given the fact that they were allowed to retain virtually all their Babylonian beliefs.

The Ancient Church, by W.D. Killen: "Rites and ceremonies, of which neither Paul nor Peter ever heard, crept silently into use, and then claimed the rank of divine institutions. Officers for whom the primitive disciples could have found no place, and titles which to them would have been altogether unintelligible, began to challenge attention, and to be named apostolic."¹³⁵ Professor Brerewood writes: "The ancient Sabbath did remain and was observed ...by the Christians of the

¹²⁶ *op. cit.* pp. 309, 310.

¹²⁷ Matthew 15:9

¹²⁸ *Catholic Word Book*, p. 7.

¹²⁹ Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals to Christianity*, Volume II, pp. 269, 261.

¹³⁰ *Ibid.*, Volume I, p. 118.

¹³¹ *Ibid.*, Volume II, p. 349.

¹³² Volume III, pp. 158-159.

¹³³ Volume X, p. 404.

¹³⁴ Volume X, p. 404.

¹³⁵ *The Ancient Church*, preface to the original edition, by Wm. D. Killen, p. xvi, Haynes, *op. cit.* p. 33.

East Church, above three hundred years after our Savior's death."¹³⁶ "Down even to the fifth century the observance of the Jewish Sabbath was continued in the Christian Church, but with a rigor and solemnity gradually diminishing until it was wholly discontinued."¹³⁷

Again, history is very clear who was responsible for abolishing the Sabbath. A church historian of the fifth century, Sozomen, states "The people of Constantinople, and almost everywhere, assemble together on the Sabbath, which custom is never observed at Rome or at Alexandria."¹³⁸ Socrates (A.D. 440), the Greek church writer, shows that not only were the lines clearly drawn in the battle over God's Sabbath, but he shows their origins: "For whereas everywhere in the world the churches on the **Sabbath day**, throughout every weekly cycle, celebrate the mysteries. **Those in Alexandria [Egypt] and those in Rome** on account of some **old tradition** have **refused to do this**."¹³⁹ The attack on the Sabbath was centered in Alexandria and Rome - hotbeds for the Gnostic doctrines of Simon Magus and his disciples! *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says: "...St. Caesarius of Arles in the sixth century [taught] that the holy Doctors of the church had decreed that the whole glory of the Jewish Sabbath had been transferred to the **Sunday**..."¹⁴⁰

John Kitto in his famous work, *The Cyclopedia of Biblical Literature*, admits that Jesus never altered the Sabbath: "he in no way modified or altered the obligation beyond what the very language of the LAW and the PROPHETS clearly sanctioned."¹⁴¹ Even the famous Catholic theologian Thomas of Aquinas states "In the New Law the observance of the Lord's day took the place of the observance of the Sabbath not by virtue of the precept but by the institution of the [Catholic] Church and the customs of Christian people."¹⁴²

Caspar del Fosso, Archbishop of Reggio di Calabria, stated on January 18, 1562 in the first session of the Council of Trent says, in discussing the change of the Sabbath into Sunday, notes "The Sabbath day, the most distinguished day under the law, has passed over into the Lord's day." He goes on to explain that the precept has "...not become invalid by a declaration of Christ (for he says that he came to fulfil the law, not to abolish it), but they have been changed by the **authority of the church**."¹⁴³

The Holy Family Catechism makes it plain what is and is not in the Bible: "Some of the truths that have been **handed down to us by tradition** and are **not recorded in the Sacred Scripture**, are the following ...that there is a purgatory; that, in the new law, **Sunday** should be kept holy **instead of the Sabbath**; that infants should be baptized, and that there are precisely seventy-two books in the Bible."¹⁴⁴

The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine, by "Rev." Peter Geiermann, C.S.R., received the "apostolic blessing" of Pope Pius X, and comments on the change of the Sabbath: "Question - Which is the Sabbath day? Answer - Saturday is the Sabbath day. Question - Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday? Answer - We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church, in the Council of Laodicea (A.D. 336) transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday."¹⁴⁵

A Doctrinal Catechism says: "Question: When Protestants do profane work upon Saturday, or the seventh day of the week, do they follow the Scripture as their only rule of faith, - do they find this permission clearly laid down in the Sacred Volume? Answer: On the contrary, they have only the authority of tradition for this practice. In profaning Saturday, **they violate one of God's commandments**, which He has never clearly abrogated, - 'remember thou keep holy the Sabbath day.' Question: Is the observance of Sunday, as the day, a matter clearly laid down in Scripture? Answer: It certainly is not; and yet all Protestants consider the observance of this particular day as essentially necessary to salvation. To say, we observe the Sunday, because Christ rose from the dead on that day, is to say we act without warrant of Scripture; and we might as well say that we should rest on Thursday because Christ ascended to heaven on that day, and rested in reality from the work of redemption." "Question: What do we conclude from all this? Answer: That Protestants have no Scripture for the measure of their day of rest, - that they abolish the observance of Saturday without warrant of Scripture, - that they substitute Sunday in its place without Scriptural authority." "Question - have you any other way of proving that the church has power to institute festivals of precept? Answer - Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree

¹³⁶ Professor Edward Brerewood, *A Learned Treatise of the Sabbath*, Gresham College, London, p. 77. As quoted in Haynes, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 35.

¹³⁷ *Ancient Christianity Exemplified*, Lyman Coleman, p. 527; Haynes, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 35.

¹³⁸ *Ibid.*, vii, 19, p. 390.

¹³⁹ Socrates, *Ecclesiastical History*, book 5, chap. 22, quoted in Odom, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, p. 199.

¹⁴⁰ Volume XIV, p. 336.

¹⁴¹ Volume II, p. 65.

¹⁴² *Summa Theologica*, 1947, II, Q. 122 Art. 4, p. 1702, quoted in Bacchiocchi, *op. cit.*, p. 310.

¹⁴³ Froom, *Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, Volume II, p. 477.

¹⁴⁴ Butler, No. 3, p. 63.

¹⁴⁵ Second edition, p. 50.

with her - she could not have substituted the observance of Sunday the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is *no Scriptural authority*.¹⁴⁶

An Abridgement of the Christian Doctrine, by Reverend Henry Tuberville, D.D. of Douay College, France, "Question - how prove you that the church hath power to command feast and holy days? Answer - By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of; and therefore *they fondly contradict themselves...*" "By keeping Sunday, they [Protestants] acknowledge *the church's power* to ordain feasts, and *to command them under sin*."¹⁴⁷

"Sunday is a Catholic institution, and its claims to observance can be defended only on Catholic principles..." says the *Catholic Press*.¹⁴⁸ *The Faith of Millions: the Credentials of the Catholic Religion*, says: "But since Saturday, not Sunday, is specified in the Bible, isn't it curious that non-Catholics who profess to take their religion directly from the Bible and not from the Church, observe Sunday instead of Saturday? Yes, of course, it is inconsistent; but this change was made about fifteen centuries before Protestantism was born, and by that time the custom was universally observed. They have continued the custom, **even though it rest upon the authority of the Catholic Church and not upon an explicit text in the Bible**. That observance remains as a reminder of the **Mother Church** from which the non-Catholic sects **broke away** - like a boy running away from home but still carrying in his pocket a picture of **his mother** or a lock of her hair."¹⁴⁹

The same book makes clear that anti-Semitism was at the root of their acceptance of the pagan Sunday: "Why then do Christians observe Sunday instead of the day mentioned in the Bible? In order to make clear to **the Jews** that they are no longer under the Old Law of Moses, with its requirements of circumcision, abstinence from certain meats and the scrupulous observance of the Jewish sacrifice on the Sabbath, but under the New Law of Christ, the infant Church changed the day to be kept holy from Saturday to Sunday." "But since these ceremonies and practices [the Sabbath] were enshrined in Jewish tradition for two thousand years, the early Christian [Catholic] Church thought that the most effective way to drive home to them [the Jews] the arrival of the New Law of Christ was to transfer the traditional day of public worship to the Sunday."¹⁵⁰ John O'Brien, the author this book, goes on to make the absurd statement that the New Testament was "written in its entirety by Catholics." In fact, he boasts that "The Catholic Church existed before the New Testament" and that "The Catholic Church is the mother of the New Testament."¹⁵¹ He is at least right in one thing - the Catholic Church, with its roots and origins in the Babylonian Mysteries, is indeed older than the New Testament. That is why they have perpetuated doctrines that are found in that damnable religion, such as Sunday worship, which they forced upon the world at the point of a sword!

Catholic Monsignor Segur writing about Protestantism in his book *Plain Talk About the Protestantism of Today* say: "It was the Catholic Church which, by the authority of Jesus Christ has transferred this rest to the Sunday in remembrance of the resurrection of our Lord. Thus the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is a homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the [Catholic] Church."¹⁵² "Vincent J. Kelly, in his dissertation presented to the Catholic University of America, similarly affirms: 'Some theologians have held that God likewise directly determined the Sunday as the day of worship in the New Law. That He Himself has explicitly substituted the Sunday for the Sabbath. But this theory is now entirely abandoned. It is now commonly held that God simply gave His church the power to set aside whatever day or days she would deem suitable as Holy Days. The Church chose Sunday, the first day of the week, and in the course of time added other days, as holy days.'¹⁵³ *The Kansas City Catholic*: "The Catholic Church of its own infallible authority created Sunday a holy day to take the place of the Sabbath of the old law."¹⁵⁴ *The American Catholic Quarterly Review*, says: "The Sunday, as a day of the week set apart for obligatory public worship of Almighty God, to be sanctified by a suspension of all servile labor, trade, and worldly avocations and by exercises of devotion, is purely a creation of the Catholic Church."¹⁵⁵

Dr. Bacchiocchi points out that it isn't logical to maintain that the Sabbath "has been fulfilled and abolished in Jesus," and yet to command Sunday observance by appealing "to the same Sabbath commandment!" He notes "Moreover, how can the fourth commandment (third according to Catholic reckoning) be legitimately applied to Sunday, when it is the seventh

¹⁴⁶ *A Doctrinal Catechism*, Rev. Stephen Keenan, pp. 174, 352, 354-355.

¹⁴⁷ p. 58, (pub. 1649) as quoted in Haynes, *op. cit.*, p. 45. See also *Bible Readings*, p. 441.

¹⁴⁸ August 25, 1900, *The Catholic Press*, of Sydney Australia. (p. 46) of Haynes, *From Sabbath to Sunday*.

¹⁴⁹ O'Brien, p. 473.

¹⁵⁰ *Ibid.* p. 472.

¹⁵¹ *Ibid.* p. 144.

¹⁵² *Plain Talk About the Protestantism of Today*, Monsignor Segur, 1868, Part 3, sec. 14, pp. 213, 225.

¹⁵³ *Forbidden Sunday and Feast-Day Occupations*, p. 2, quoted in Bacchiocchi, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 310-311.

¹⁵⁴ February 9, 1893, quoted in *Bible Readings*, p. 441.

¹⁵⁵ Shea, *The Observance of Sunday and Civil Laws for Its Enforcement*, *The American Catholic Quarterly Review*, 8 Jan. 1883; 139; quoted from Bacchiocchi *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 311.

and not the first day that the commandment demands to keep holy?" "C.S. Mosna, conscious of this dilemma, remarks 'it would be better to renounce seeking a foundation for Sunday rest in the ancient Sabbath precept."¹⁵⁶

This understanding is clearly stated by many other Catholic scholars, including the famous American Catholic Cardinal Gibbons, whose official publication wrote: "The Catholic Church for over one thousand years before the existence of a Protestant, by virtue of her divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday." "The Christian Sabbath [Sunday] is therefore to this day the acknowledged OFFSPRING of the Catholic Church..."^{157 158} The good Cardinal's exhibits a deep understanding of the Sabbath in his book, *Our Christian Heritage*: "With what profound reverence, then, should we view an ordinance [the Sabbath] instituted to draw man closer to his Maker... an ordinance, whose observance was required by temporal blessings and whose violation was avenged by grievous calamities; which was first proclaimed at the dawn of human life, reechoed on Mount Sinai, and engraved by the finger of God on the Decalogue; an ordinance, which applies to ALL TIMES and PLACES, and which is demanded by the very exigencies of our nature."¹⁵⁹

After this glowing statement on the Sabbath, the Cardinal states in his book *The Faith of Our Fathers* that the Sabbath was changed to the "Lord's" day by the Catholic Church. How does he explain the fact that the church commands a day in express opposition to the Bible? "Now the Scriptures alone do not contain all the truths which a Christian is bound to believe, nor do they explicitly enjoin all the duties which he is obliged to practice. Not to mention other examples, is not every Christian obliged to sanctify Sunday and to abstain on that day from unnecessary servile work? It not the observance of this law among the most prominent of our sacred duties? But you may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we never sanctify."¹⁶⁰

The Library of Christian Doctrine, published by Burns and Oates of London, publishers of Catholic books, states "You will tell me that Saturday was the Jewish Sabbath, but that the Christian Sabbath has been changed to Sunday. Changed! But by whom? Who has the authority to change an express commandment of Almighty God? When God has spoken and said, 'Thou shalt keep holy the seventh day,' who shall dare to say, Nay, thou mayest work and do all manner of worldly business on the seventh day; but thou shalt keep holy the first day in its stead? This is a most important question, which I know not how you can answer." "You are a Protestant, and you profess to go by the Bible and the Bible only; and yet in so important a matter as the observance of one day in seven as a holy day, you go against the plain letter of the Bible, and put another day in the place of that day which the Bible has commanded ...If you are consistent with your own principles, if you really follow the Bible and the Bible only, you ought to be able to produce some portion of the New Testament in which this fourth commandment is expressly altered."¹⁶¹

A Manual of the Catholic Religion asks: Q. "why is the Sunday now kept instead of the Sabbath? A. "but that the Church has instituted the Sunday as the Lord's day, instead of the Sabbath, and determined it as the day to be specially employed adoring and worshipping God, shows for the great power which she solemnly received from Christ." "Christ affirms of himself: 'the Son of man is also the Lord of the Sabbath;' the Church, invested with His power, ordained that the Sunday should be kept holy instead of the Sabbath, by which ordinance she declared and confirmed, openly and freely, before all the world..."¹⁶² Catholic Bishop Hunt writes in his book *The Unbroken Chain*, that Sabbath keeping Christians are wrong simply because they ignore the Sunday traditions of the early Catholic Church, yet he admits: "Without doubt the testimony of the Scriptures suggests Saturday, [as] the Sabbath..."¹⁶³

The Sunday-keeping Protestant churches of the world observe the first day of the week as a direct command of the Catholic Church, and only by ITS AUTHORITY! Of course, few of these churches would dare admit that their authority for the Sunday custom is Catholic, and for that reason they attack the fourth commandment of God. Yet, unbelievably, they turn around and admit that Law is still in effect. From the *Methodist Episcopal Catechism*: "question -What does God require of man? Answer - Obedience to His revealed will. Question - What is the rule of our obedience? Answer - The moral law. Question - Where is the moral law given? Answer - in the ten commandments. Question -Are all Christians under obligation to keep the law? Answer - YES!"¹⁶⁴ From *The Presbyterian Confession of Faith*, Article V: "The moral law doth forever

¹⁵⁶ *op. cit.*, p. 312, Mosna, *Storia della Domenica*, pp. 366-367.

¹⁵⁷ *The Catholic Mirror*, September 23, 1893, reprinted as a pamphlet, *The Christian Sabbath*, pp. 29-31, Baltimore Maryland, under direction of Cardinal Gibbons.

¹⁵⁸ James Cardinal Gibbons (1834-1921) was the second American created a Cardinal in the Roman Catholic Church. He "was a churchman of wide scholarship and influence." *The World Book Encyclopedia*, 1956, Volume 7, p. 2990.

¹⁵⁹ p. 499.

¹⁶⁰ Edition of 1893, p. 111, edition of 1980, p. 72.

¹⁶¹ pp. 3-4. quoted from Haynes, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 47.

¹⁶² Weninger, pp. 186-187.

¹⁶³ p. 31.

¹⁶⁴ Number 2, pp. 38, 43, Number 1. quoted in Haynes, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 84.

bind all, as well justified persons as others, to the obedience thereof; and that not only in regard of the matter contained in it, but also in respect of the authority of God the Creator who gave it. Neither doth Christ in the gospel in any way dissolve, but much strengthen, this obligation.¹⁶⁵ The church reformer John Calvin, in his *Commentary on a Harmony of the Gospels*, says: "We must not imagine that the coming of Christ has freed us from the authority of the law; for it is the eternal rule of a devout and holy life, and must, therefore, be as unchangeable as the justice of God, which it embraced, is constant and uniform."¹⁶⁶

From the Church of England come these statements by their own historians: "Take which you will, either the Fathers or the moderns, and we shall find no Lord's day instituted by any apostolical mandate..."¹⁶⁷ "*The Lord's day did not succeed in the place of the Sabbath, but the Sabbath was wholly abrogated, and the Lord's day was merely of ecclesiastical institution.*"¹⁶⁸

The view of the British Congregationalist: "It is quite clear that however rigidly or devotedly we may spend Sunday, we are not keeping the Sabbath... The Sabbath was founded on a specific, divine command. We can plead no such command for the observance of Sunday... There is not a single line in the New Testament to suggest that we incur any penalty by violating the supposed sanctity of Sunday."¹⁶⁹

The Watchman, a Baptist publication: "The Scriptures nowhere call the first day of the week the Sabbath... There is no Scriptural authority for so doing, nor of course any Scriptural obligation." The Episcopalian *Hobart Church News*: "The observance of the first instead of the seventh day rests on the testimony of the church, and the church alone." Church of England publication *Dialogues on the Lord's Day* says: "The primitive Christians had a great veneration for the Sabbath, and spent the day in devotion and sermons. And it is not to be doubted that they derived this practice from the apostles themselves."¹⁷⁰

Plain Sermons on the Catechism, by Rev. Isaac Williams, Church of England:¹⁷¹ "Where are we told in Scripture that we are to keep the first day at all? We are commanded to keep the seventh; but we are nowhere commanded to keep the first day... The reason why we keep the first day of the week holy instead of the seventh is for the same reason that we observe many other things, not because of the Bible, but because the church has enjoined it."

The answer by a great Baptist professor, Dr. Edward Hiscox: "To me it seems unaccountable that Jesus, during three years' intercourse with His Disciples, often conversing with them upon the Sabbath question, discussing it in some of its various aspects, freeing it from its false glosses, never alluded to any transference of the day; also, that during forty days of His resurrection life, no such thing was intimated... Nor yet did the inspired apostles, in preaching the gospel, founding churches, counseling and instructing those founded, discuss or approach this subject. Of course, I quite well know that Sunday did come into use in early Christian history as a religious day, as we learn from the Christian Fathers and other sources. But what a pity that it comes branded with the **mark of paganism**, and by the **papal apostasy**, and bequeathed as a sacred legacy to Protestantism!"¹⁷² Bishop John S. Spong, while upholding the change to Sunday, writes: "But for us who understand the depth of emotion that people [Jews] link to holy days and sacred traditions are astonished beyond measure, first, that a NEW HOLY DAY came into being at all and, second, that in a relatively short time it had eclipsed the Sabbath tradition in importance even among those Jewish people who called Jesus Lord." Spong wasn't the only one amazed.¹⁷³

The Presbyterian minister, and noted author of his time, Henry S. Coffin, upholds his church's Sunday-keeping tradition: "But what meaning has the Hebrew sabbath for us Christians? Technically none whatsoever." But being an honest man, he does admit: "The attempt to make out that in the New Testament the sabbath is re-established, and shifted from the seventh to the first day of the week, is merely to read into the New Testament what is not there; and the effort to find some basis for keeping Sunday as the sabbath by saying that privately our Lord, or at least His apostles, gave directions to this effect, although they are not recorded, is equally fanciful." Professor Coffin goes on to recount that Sunday was, in the early Church, just another "day of work," and was only sanctified when Constantine the Great forced the day upon the Christian world.¹⁷⁴

¹⁶⁵ The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A. (1896), Chapt. 19, sec. 5, pp 88-89. quoted in Haynes, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, pp. 84-85.

¹⁶⁶ Volume I, p. 277. quoted in Haynes, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 85.

¹⁶⁷ *History of the Sabbath*, Dr. Peter Heylyn, part 2, chapter 1, p. 28.

¹⁶⁸ Ductor Dubitantium, Bishop Jeremy Taylor, vol. IX, p. 458, quoted in Haynes, *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 90.

¹⁶⁹ Dr. R. W. Dale, *The Ten Commandments* (Hodder and Stoughton) pp. 106-107, as quoted in *Bible Readings*, p. 455.

¹⁷⁰ *Bible Readings*, p. 442.

¹⁷¹ Volume 1, pp. 334-6.

¹⁷² Speech to the New York Minister's Conference, November 13, 1893, by Dr. Edward T. Hiscox, author of *The Baptist Manual*, and reported in the *Examiner*, a Baptist newspaper, on November 1893.

¹⁷³ *Resurrection Myth or Reality*, p. 30.

¹⁷⁴ *The Ten Commandments*, pp. 77-79.

A Lutheran view: "The taking over of Sunday by the early Christians is, to my mind, an exceedingly important symptom that the early church was directly influenced by a spirit which *does not originate in the gospel*, nor in the Old Testament, but in *a religious system foreign to it*."¹⁷⁵ From *The Lutheran Cyclopaedia*: "The Sabbath day of the Jews is not a law binding on Christians. The fact that nobody today observes the Sabbath Day *God had commanded* that it should be observed...goes for to show that some universal change in this matter must have taken place." "While Jewish Christians continued to observe the Sabbath, Gentile Christians soon chose the first day of the week as a day of worship because the Lord had risen on that day." "However, neither Scripture nor the ancient fathers placed the first day of the week instead of the Old Testament Sabbath." So HOW does the Lutheran Church, a daughter of Catholicism, explain their observance of Sunday - a day they admit has no authority in the Bible? "...for it [the Scriptures] teaches that, since the Gospel has been revealed, all the *CEREMONIES* of Moses can be omitted."¹⁷⁶ The Sabbath WAS NOT a ceremony of Moses! *It was a command of God!* This is even made plain in the previous quote in the same article in the same book! *The New Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 12, p. 780-81 states: "In the decision to celebrate the weekly festive day of rest on the Lord's Day (Sunday), it may even be that *pagan Roman* visages played as large a part as in the fixing of the Christmas festival!" *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says "There is no evidence that in the earliest years of Christianity there is any formal observance of Sunday as a day or any general cessation of work."¹⁷⁷ *The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* states: "A substantial proportion, perhaps the majority of early Christians continued to observe the Biblical Sabbath until they were definitely released from all obligation in this regard by the Council of Laodicea [A.D. 363]."¹⁷⁸

These are but a few of the many quotations from leading ministers and priests of the churches, both Protestant and Catholic, as well as ancient historians, who saw the change come, admitting the embarrassing truth that the Lord's Day - Sunday - is anything but a divine institution.

Even though they have access to the same sources of information as quoted here, many Protestants argue that this day was changed by the apostles of Christ, yet they can offer no proof in ANY of their statements. To the contrary, they are forced to admit, albeit not too loudly, the truth of their tradition. But, at the risk of overkill, let's allow one of the most respected Catholics, at least in America, to again add his perspective to our discussion.

Cardinal Gibbons

The famous James Cardinal Gibbons, the second Cardinal in American history, was the archbishop of the diocese of Baltimore, and published an official Roman Catholic newspaper called the *Catholic Mirror*. In 1893 the paper engaged in an argument with Protestant Sunday-keepers who had attacked the seventh-day Sabbath as un-Scriptural in a religious tract entitled *Appeal and Remonstrance*. The Catholic Church thought it was time to speak out and set the record straight! After reviewing this tract, the editor of the *Catholic Mirror* published a series of four editorials beginning in September 2, and continued in the 9, 16, and 23rd of September 1893 editions. Excerpts from these official statements of the Catholic Church are quoted here from that series, reprinted in a booklet entitled *Rome's Challenge*, produced by the International Religious Liberty Association in 1893.¹⁷⁹

"The Protestant world has been, from its infancy, in the sixteenth century, in thorough accord with the Catholic Church, in keeping 'holy,' not Saturday, but Sunday." The article continues by outlining the Protestant arguments on so-called Scriptural grounds, and says if this isn't so, then "...the great body of Protestants, so far from clamoring, as they do with vigorous pertinacity for the strict keeping of Sunday, have no other [recourse] left than the admission that they have been teaching and practicing *what is Scripturally false for over three centuries*, by adopting the teaching and practice of what they have always pretended to believe an apostate church..."

"No Protestant living today has ever yet obeyed that command, preferring to follow the apostate church referred to than his teacher, the Bible, which, from Genesis to Revelation, *teaches no other doctrine*...Let the Bible decide whether Saturday or Sunday be the day enjoined by God. One of the two bodies must be wrong, and, whereas a false position on this all-important question involves terrible penalties, threatened by God Himself, against the transgressor of this 'perpetual covenant,' we shall enter on the discussion of the merits of the arguments wielded by both sides."¹⁸⁰

¹⁷⁵ Zum Religionsgesch, Verstaendnis Des N.T., Dr. H. Gunkel, of the Lutheran Church, p. 76.

¹⁷⁶ *Lutheran Cyclopaedia*, pp. 933-4.

¹⁷⁷ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Volume 26, p. 94.

¹⁷⁸ *The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Volume 9, p. 298.

¹⁷⁹ Although a copy of the original papers were provided by the archivist of the Baltimore Catholic diocese to this author - the booklet is still in print and is widely available, and was therefore used as a reference in this work.

¹⁸⁰ pp. 5-6.

The Catholic Mirror taunts with these words: "As the Catholic yields his judgment in spiritual matters implicitly, and with unreserved confidence, to the voice of his church, so, too, the Protestant recognizes no teacher but the Bible." "It is to him the voice of God addressing him through his sole inspired teacher." They go on to address the so-called biblical proofs offered by Protestantism, and state: "...we must look to the exponent of the Christian dispensation; viz., the New Testament, for the command of God canceling the old Sabbath, Saturday."¹⁸¹

What is amazing is that this Catholic paper refutes all the Scriptures that are used by Sunday keeping Protestants as **proof** that the Sabbath is no longer binding on the New Testament Church!¹⁸² (These arguments and the response by *The Catholic Mirror* are presented in *Criticisms on the Sabbath*, in the next chapter.) In discussing the claim by Protestants that the day of Pentecost was a proof of the change of days, they comment: "Who but the Biblical Christian, driven to the wall for a pretext to excuse his sacrilegious desecration of the Sabbath, always kept by Christ and His apostles, would have resorted to this Jewish festival of Pentecost for his act of rebellion against his God and teacher, the Bible?"¹⁸³

The article goes on to attack the pretenses of Protestant ministers: "...we add to all this the fact that whilst the Pharisees of old kept the **true Sabbath**, our modern Pharisees, counting on the credulity and simplicity of their **dupes**, have **never once in their lives kept the true Sabbath** which their divine Master kept to His dying day, and which His apostles kept, after His example, for thirty years afterward, according to the Sacred Record, the most glaring contradiction, involving a deliberate sacrilegious rejection of a most positive precept..." "The Bible and the Sabbath constitute the watchword of Protestantism; but we have demonstrated that it is the Bible **against their Sabbath** [Sunday]."¹⁸⁴

"That immense concourse of Biblical Christians, the Methodists, have declared that the Sabbath has never been abrogated, whilst the followers of the church of England, together with her daughter, the Episcopal Church of the United States, are committed by the twentieth article of religion, already quoted, to the ordinance that the Church cannot lawfully ordain anything '**contrary to God's written word.**' God's written word enjoins His worship to be observed on **Saturday absolutely, repeatedly, and most emphatically**, with a most positive threat of death to him who disobeys."¹⁸⁵

"Proposing to follow the Bible only as teacher, yet before the world, the sole teacher is ignominiously thrust aside, and the teaching and practice of the Catholic Church - 'the mother of abominations,' when it suits their purpose so to designate her - adopted, despite the most terrible threats pronounced by God Himself against those who disobey the command, 'Remember to keep holy the Sabbath.'"

"The first proposition needs little proof. The Catholic Church for over one thousand years before the existence of a Protestant, by virtue of her divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday." Here the author makes the claim that Christ gave them the authority to change any law or command! "The Protestant world at its birth found the Christian Sabbath too strongly entrenched to run counter to its existence; it was therefore placed under the necessity of acquiescing in the arrangement, thus implying the Church's right to change the day, for over three hundred years. The Christian Sabbath is therefore to **this day**, the acknowledged **offspring of the Catholic Church**...without a word of remonstrance from the Protestant world."¹⁸⁶

Speaking of the Protestants, the article continues: "Their **pretense** for leaving the bosom of the Catholic was for apostasy from the truth as **taught in the written word**. They adopted the written word as their sole teacher, which they had no sooner done than they abandoned it promptly, as these articles have abundantly proved; and by a perversity as wilful as erroneous, they accept the teaching of the Catholic Church in **direct opposition to the plain, unvaried, and constant teaching of their sole teacher** in the most essential doctrine of their religion..."¹⁸⁷

The article taunts the Protestant ministry: "Should any of the **reverend parsons**, who are habituated to **howl** so vociferously over every real or assumed desecration of that pious fraud, the **Bible Sabbath** [meaning Sunday!], think well of entering a protest against our logical and Scriptural dissection of their **mongrel pet**, we can promise them ...respectful consideration on our part. But we can assure our readers that we know these **reverend howlers** too well to expect a solitary **bark** from them in this instance."¹⁸⁸ Perhaps the author had in mind Isaiah 56:10 when he used the analogy of a barking dog. If so, it one that is closer to the truth of our present day situation than he could have ever imagined!

¹⁸¹ pp. 6-9.

¹⁸² pp. 8-21.

¹⁸³ p. 15.

¹⁸⁴ pp. 20-23.

¹⁸⁵ pp. 23-24.

¹⁸⁶ pp. 24-25.

¹⁸⁷ p. 25.

¹⁸⁸ pp. 27-28.

The article concludes: "The arguments contained in this pamphlet are firmly grounded on the word of God, and...leave no escape for the conscientious Protestant except the abandonment of Sunday worship and the return to Saturday, commanded by their teacher, the Bible, or, unwilling to abandon the **tradition of the Catholic Church**, which enjoins the keeping of Sunday, and which they have accepted in direct **opposition** to their teacher, the Bible...Reason and common sense demand the acceptance of one or the other of these alternatives: either Protestantism and the keeping holy of Saturday, or Catholicity and the keeping of Sunday. Compromise is **impossible**."¹⁸⁹

Plainly stated, the Protestant world HAS NO AUTHORITY for Sunday observance. If Sunday is the offspring of the Catholic Church, then so are ALL THOSE who observe this day. The pagan day of the worship of the sun is the mark of the Catholic Church, and MARKS the daughters of that Church. That is, it marks the Great Whore and HER Harlot Daughters.

Perhaps the book *An Explanation of the Baltimore Catechism* sums it up quite simply: "Q. [question] What is the Third Commandment? A. [answer] The Third Commandment is: Remember thou keep holy the Sabbath day. Q. Are the Sabbath day and the Sunday the same? A. **The Sabbath day and the Sunday are not the same.**"¹⁹⁰

"Remember the Sabbath day by keeping it HOLY. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the SEVENTH DAY is a SABBATH to the Lord Your God... For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, but he rested on the SEVENTH day. Therefore the Lord blessed the SABBATH DAY and *made it holy*."¹⁹¹ If God the Almighty Creator of the Universe BLESSED the Sabbath and made it HOLY, what MAN, or a collection of men calling themselves a church, has the authority to change it? *You must decide whether you will follow man or God*, keeping in mind that the road to destruction is wide and MANY will enter the gates of death, but the road to eternal life is narrow, and FEW will find it!¹⁹²

¹⁸⁹ p. 32.

¹⁹⁰ pp. 283, 285.

¹⁹¹ Exodus 20:8

¹⁹² Matthew 7:13-14

CHAPTER SIX PART TWO

Criticisms on the New Testament Sabbath

The Catholic Church at least admits the truth as to how the "NEW" Lord's Day came to replace the Holy Sabbath of God. Yet countless Protestants, not wishing to admit the authority of the "Mother Church" in their choice of Sunday as a day of "rest," have published many books vigorously attacking the Sabbath. While completely ignoring the overwhelming historical facts, they make the claim that their beliefs are grounded in Scripture, and have even gone so far as to appropriate the term "Christian Sabbath," adding it to the title of the Lord's Day in an effort to give the Day of the Venerable Sun legitimacy.

Of all the books attacking the fourth commandment of Almighty God, we will here examine just one. *The Four Major Cults* by Anthony A. Hoekema, who was a professor of Systematic Theology at Calvin Theological Seminary, is typical of most of these books. It is considered an AUTHORITATIVE work, and has a wide circulation. The book, following the course of those before it, attempts to prove the Sabbath as having "been done away" by appealing to Scripture.

Hoekema starts his attack, not by going directly to the Bible, nor even to history, but by assaulting the largest body of Sabbath-keepers in the world, the Seventh Day Adventists. It should be stated here that neither this author, nor Commonwealth Publishing, has ever been associated with this church. What is written here is not presented in defense of Seventh Day Adventist doctrine, but rather in defense of the true Sabbath Day - a day kept holy by many church congregations!

This initial ploy by Hoekema is one of the oldest tactics around, and is often employed by those with weak arguments. He attacks the *people* involved instead of the doctrine itself! Such a tactic is a sure sign that there is little or NO Scriptural evidence to support a critic's position. Recall that this was exactly what happened to Jesus Christ when he went to His home town to preach the GOSPEL!¹ The RELIGIOUS leaders of His day, in trying to DISCREDIT HIS TEACHINGS, accused both Christ and John the Baptist: "For John came neither eating nor drinking and they say, 'he has a demon.' The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Here is a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and 'sinners.'"² These so-called men of God couldn't discredit what Christ was saying, so they attacked His person. To this end Sabbath-keepers are in good company!

Although any Sabbath-keeping Church was considered by Hoekema a "cult," those congregations can take heart by the fact that the first century Christian Church was considered by the religious leaders of that day to be a cult as well! In volume two of this book we will go into the history of the true Church of God, but it is important to note here that this Church has NEVER ceased to exist on this earth, nor has it ever stopped keeping the SABBATH! With the average reader not knowing this fact of history, Hoekema is able to begin his attack by deliberately placing one of many prejudices in the minds of his readers.

Professor Hoekema launches his deceptive accusations by stating: "Here again we must first of all recall how their [the Seventh Day Adventist] doctrine of the Sabbath originated. A retired sea captain (Joseph Bates) became convinced through reading an article in a periodical that the seventh day was the proper Sabbath to be kept. After having arrived at this conclusion, he came into contact with a group of Adventist in New Hampshire who had been influenced by a lay woman (Mrs. Roachel Oakes) to keep the seventh-day Sabbath." "We see, therefore, that the denomination arrived at its view about the Sabbath not through thorough, basic Bible study on the part of well-trained biblical scholars, but through the influence of non-theologically trained lay members..."³ Here we have a "professor" of theology who SHOULD KNOW VERY WELL the history of the Sabbath and Sabbath-keeping Churches! He is **DELIBERATELY MISLEADING** by intimating that Sabbath-keeping began in the last century by a retired SEA CAPTAIN and a LAY-WOMAN! Of course the "well-trained biblical scholars" that Hoekema appeals to are Sunday-keeping men like himself who have been steeped in warmed-over Catholicism! We have already seen and shall continue to see just how "well-trained" these men really are.

First of all, if the concept of a seventh-day Sabbath originated with Captain Bates, then why was he reading about it in a periodical? Someone else, it follows, was teaching it before him.⁴ The truth is that the origin of Sabbath keeping in America did not include Joseph Bates. He was involved ONLY with the history of the Seventh Day Adventists and other affiliated Churches of God. The history of the original Sabbath keeping church in America goes back OVER three hundred and forty

¹ Matthew 13:57; Mark 6:4

² Matthew 11:18-19

³ p. 161.

⁴ Hoekema mentions on page 95 that the article read by Capt. Bates was by Thomas M. Preble in the Portland Maine *Hope of Israel* of Feb. 28, 1845. See also Froom, *Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, Volume IV, pp. 953-955.

years. That was about two hundred years before the founding of Adventism - and Hoekema VERY PROBABLY knew this!⁵ His approach constitutes nothing more than a **GRAND LIE!** We are dealing with someone who starts his book off by telling half-truths and by personally attacking a man.

The fact is that the Sabbath-keeping Church of God came very early to the American colonies. Stephen Mumford arrived in Newport Rhode Island from England in the year 1664 and was one of the ministers responsible for teaching the truth of the fourth commandment in America. (The Church he helped to found later organized under the name of the Seventh Day Baptists.) Yet, before that time, the Sabbath-keeping Churches of God had been established for centuries in England. To repeat it again, history clearly shows that the Sabbath and the Churches that kept it, have, from the first century Apostles, never been completely exterminated from this earth - **DESPITE THE ALL OUT EFFORTS OF CATHOLICISM** and men like Anthony Hoekema!⁶ Hoekema singled out the Adventist so that he could personally attack Captain Bates and claim that no "Bible trained minister" was teaching the Sabbath doctrine. It is obvious that he purposely "overlooked" the Seventh-Day Baptist, whose ministry not only goes back at least four hundred years, but include some very notable scholars. This would have left his main argument without a foundation. One thing can always be relied on when men attack God's fourth Commandment, they will stop at nothing in their efforts to deceive.

Having ridiculed the people and deliberately placing a prejudice in the reader's mind, Hoekema starts his "doctrinal" attack by stating: "As far as the seventh-day-ness of the Sabbath is concerned, the very fact that the day was **CHANGED** [by whom!] in New Testament times to the first day indicates that the seventh-day-ness was not an irrevocable aspect of the Sabbath Commandment."⁷ The Commandment to which he is referring is Exodus 31:13-18, in which **GOD ALMIGHTY** says the Sabbath was to be observed **FOREVER!** Hoekema says that the **FACT** that the Sabbath was "done away with" - **BY A MAN** - is **PROOF** that it was not **IRREVOCABLE!** Because a **MAN REVOKED** the Sabbath **COMMAND OF ALMIGHTY GOD** - that is all the proof a Christian should need to desecrate this holy day!

What man did away with it? Not Christ: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the **Law or the Prophets**; I have not come to abolish them but to **fulfill them**. I tell you the **truth**, until heaven and earth disappear, **not the smallest letter**, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the **Law** until everything is accomplished." What does the **LAW** teach? For one thing it **COMMANDS THE SABBATH** should be kept. And what did the prophets teach? Among other things, that the Sabbath will be kept in the millennium **AFTER** the return of Jesus!⁸

Christ goes on to **CONDEMN ANYONE** (like Hoekema) who **TEACHES** people **TO BREAK EVEN ONE OF THE COMMANDMENTS!** He further explains that our **righteousness MUST EXCEED** that of the Scribes and Pharisees - who **WERE FANATICAL SABBATH KEEPERS!**⁹ Jesus plainly taught that the Sabbath was **MADE FOR MAN**, and that **HE, JESUS**, was **LORD OF THE SABBATH!**¹⁰ But Hoekema doesn't make the slightest mention of these Scriptures. In fact, on these and the host of other biblical proofs, which were covered in the last chapter, **HE IS TOTALLY SILENT!**

On page 163 of his book, Hoekema denounces the belief that the Sabbath change was instituted by the papacy. This is a man who is supposed to have a doctorate in theology! Perhaps his college didn't offer a course in ecclesiastical history, or maybe he slept through the class. However, at some point in his "career" Hoekema had the same references available as any other church historian, both Protestant and Catholic, who **admits** the truth. But, in reality, one cannot expect a man who has spent his adult life teaching and perpetuating the pagan doctrine of **BAAL**, to admit he has **NO AUTHORITY** for Sunday-keeping except Roman Catholicism! So Professor Hoekema, following the lead of those before him, makes the assertion that the Apostles were the ones who changed the Sabbath, which, of course, is an outright lie! Again, Protestants, in trying to distance themselves from the authority of the Catholic Church, have sought to find another source for their **CHANGE** of the **ETERNAL COMMANDMENT OF GOD!**

The fact is that the many different Protestant denominations would have to admit they are the offspring of Catholicism if they admitted that most of their customs, now labeled Christian, had their origins in the paganism adopted en masse by the Catholic Church. Furthermore, since many Protestant churches believe that the Catholic Church is the Great Whore of Revelation 17, they, by accepting her teachings, become her **HARLOT DAUGHTERS**, as foretold in that same prophecy. One

⁵ The fact that Hoekema quotes from LeRoy Froom's *Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, which is a four volume set of Sabbath-keeping history from the first century Christian Church to the present, leaves little guess-work that our "professor" of theology knew well this history, and is deliberately and conveniently misrepresenting the facts to further his attack.

⁶ This 2000 year history of the true Church and Sabbath keeping is completely presented and documented in volume two of *Mystery Babylon The Great*.

⁷ p. 162.

⁸ These prophecies will be presented a little later on, for which there is no refuting!

⁹ Matthew 5:19-20, 23:3. David explains that righteousness is the Law of God. Psalms 119:172.

¹⁰ Mark 27-8

can see why Protestantism seeks so desperately to justify its continuance in the mother church's doctrines, at the same time denying HER AUTHORITY by offering its own feeble and corrupt excuses.

Actually, history clearly shows that the first time the Scriptural excuses put forward by Professor Hoekema, and countless other Sunday-keeping ministers, surfaced in the same century that King Henry VIII broke with the Roman Catholic Church. It was written for the express purpose of disclaiming Rome's authority in the Protestant doctrine. In 1595 Dr. Nicholas Bound of Norton, Suffolk, England, published a book entitled *The Doctrine of the Sabbath*, in which he offered the now infamous "biblical proofs" so freely published as a foundation for keeping Sunday.¹¹ E. J. Waggoner states: "The reason why Bound endeavored to make the Bible responsible for Sunday observance was that the Puritans did not wish to seem to have received anything from the Catholic Church, and as they were determined to hold to the Catholic Sunday, they invented the idea that in doing so they were obeying the commandment of the Lord. This pleasing delusion satisfied the people, and has greatly delighted many souls since, until now the base origin of Sunday is quite generally forgotten."¹²

It was because the truth of Sunday observance was widely known that Anglican Archbishop Wiggiff ordered Bound's book to be suppressed in 1599, and he seems to have agreed with a writer of that time that Bound's misuse of Scripture was shameless. "In a very little time it became the most bewitching error and the most popular infatuation that ever was embraced by the people of England."¹³ Bound's thesis spread like "wild fire," until, like a deadly cancer, there was no stopping it.

Perhaps before moving from this part of Sabbath history, it should be stated that Dr. Bound wrote his thesis because of wide-spread Sabbath-keeping in the British Isles, and particularly the growing Seventh Day Baptist Church there. He published his work in the face of statements like that of the well respected John Frith, an associate of William Tyndale, the Bible translator: "We are in manner as superstitious in the Sunday as they [the Jews] were in the Saturday, yea, and we are much madder. For the Jews have the Word of God for their Saturday, since it is the seventh day, and they were commanded to keep the seventh day solemn; and we have not the Word of God for us, but rather against us, for we keep not the seventh day as the Jews do, but the first, which is not commanded by God's Law."¹⁴

The above is historical information that Professor Hoekema conveniently overlooks and probably knew very well! Following the old thesis of Dr. Bound, Hoekema states the Protestant Church's Scriptural authority for keeping Sunday, which he seems to think is best stated in the **Westminster Confession of Faith**: "As it is of the law of nature, that, in general, a due proportion of time be set apart for the worship of God; so, in his Word, by a positive, moral, and perpetual commandment, binding all men in all ages, he [God] hath particularly appointed one day in seven for a Sabbath to be kept holy unto him (Exodus 20:8, 10, 11; Isaiah 56:2,4,6,7): which, from the beginning of the world to the resurrection of Christ, was the last day of the week: and, from the resurrection of Christ, was changed into the first day of the week (Genesis 2:2, 3; I Corinthians 16:1,2; Acts 20:7), which in Scripture is called the Lord's day (Rev. 1:10), and is to be continued to the end of the world, as the Christian Sabbath (Exodus 20:8, 10, with Mt. 5:17, 18)."¹⁵

This corrupt, confusing, and misleading use of Scriptures seems to settle the point for Hoekema. He seems oblivious to the fact that the Confession of Faith admits that the Sabbath was a **perpetual COMMANDMENT** and was **BINDING** on **ALL MEN** in **ALL AGES**! Nor does he seem to notice that by stating it was changed to Sunday, that this Confession of Faith is totally contradictory in its makeup. By using old King James English, this "Confession of Faith" tries to give its statement a little air of biblical authority! First of all the statement "God HATH particularly appointed one day in seven for a Sabbath" is an outright lie! God appointed the **SEVENTH DAY** for the Sabbath, not one in seven. It was not up to man to decide what day it was to be - the Creator - meaning Jesus Christ - rested on and sanctified the **SEVENTH DAY**!

The "Confession" goes on to quote a mixture of Old Testament and New Testament verses to try and add proof to its statement that the Sabbath was changed. Let's take one of its examples, Isaiah 56. This is a prophecy for the **END TIME**! Notice verse 1: "This is what the Lord says: 'Maintain justice and do what is right for my salvation is close at hand and righteousness¹⁶ will soon be revealed.'" (Read especially chapter 53.) 56:2: "Blessed is the man who does this, the man who holds it fast who keeps the **Sabbath** without **desecrating** it..." Also note that 56:4, 6 and 7 show that because of the **SABBATH** the **GENTILES** will have **SALVATION**! 56:6 "And foreigners who bind themselves to the Lord to serve him to love the name of the Lord and to worship him, all who keep the **Sabbath** without **desecrating** it, and who hold fast to my **covenant** - these I will bring to my holy mountain..." This is a prophecy for the *coming millennium when the whole earth will keep the Holy Sabbath of God!* "As the new heavens and the new earth that I make will endure before me," declares the

¹¹ Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 107.

¹² *Ibid.*

¹³ Nickels, *Six Papers*, p. 11.

¹⁴ Sanford, *A Choosing People: The History of the Seventh Day Baptists*, p. 22.

¹⁵ *op. cit.* pp. 162-163. This is quoted from Chapter 21, Section 7, from Schaff's *Creeds of Christendom*, 4th ed, III, pp. 648-649: (New York: Harper, 1919).

¹⁶ Psalms 119:172

Lord, ...from one Sabbath to another, all mankind will come and bow down before me.' says the Lord."¹⁷ (This should answer anyone who argues that the Sabbath command was only for the Israelites.)

Is it any wonder that Jesus KEPT the Sabbath and declared it was made for every human being on earth who desires to serve God just as Isaiah 56 plainly says? This is why Christ, when speaking of the end time and the Tribulation, says: "Pray that your flight will not take place in winter or on the Sabbath."¹⁸ Since Isaiah (as well as Matthew 24-25) shows that the Sabbath is not done away in the end time, and continues in the millennium, why would Christ say that we should pray that our flight from the Tribulation be not on the Sabbath if it were "done away" with or changed? NOTICE THIS! The Sabbath, the seventh day of the week, the Day that God (who became Christ) *COMMANDED FOREVER* as a memorial of HIS Creation, was still being *KEPT BY TRUE CHRISTIANS* just before HIS RETURN!¹⁹

You should ask yourself if there is any reason that the day Jesus KEPT HOLY throughout His entire life on this earth, the day commanded forever, and foretold by the prophets as being kept holy during the millennium, a day still being kept at His second coming by His true Church, should have been changed by the authority of men? Could it be that **JESUS CHRIST WOULD NOT** and **DID NOT RECOGNIZE SUNDAY**, the DAY OF THE VENERABLE SUN, as finally instituted by Constantine, and enforced on the world by the modern day religion of BAAL masquerading as Catholicism, in place of HIS HOLY SABBATH THAT HE HIMSELF COMMANDED TO BE KEPT FOREVER?

Hoekema uses a statement by a man named Geerhardus Vos to help the warmed over theories of Dr. Bound he is arguing for. He seems not to notice the implications of his own words in describing Vos' views: "... [Geerhardus Vos] while agreeing with the Adventists that the Sabbath has its roots in CREATION rather than in the Mosaic ordinance, and is therefore BINDING upon ALL MANKIND, adds that the coming of Christ has brought about a change in the order in which the day of rest is observed."²⁰

The professor continues: "Our Lord observed the seventh day before His resurrection because He was at that time bound to the Old Testament regulation. It is significant to note, however, that after His resurrection He appeared to the apostles on TWO SUCCESSIVE FIRST DAYS OF THE WEEK." "As far as the Apostle Paul is concerned, he went to Jewish Synagogues on the seventh-day Sabbath because he wished to witness to Jews, whom he could find there on that day."²¹ Were Christians bound to the Old Testament regulations, and freed after Christ's death and resurrection? Is the Law done away?

The Old Testament Argument

Was the Old Testament made invalid by Christ's death? We've covered this extensively in the last chapter, but a few points will be briefly touched on here. Many "ministers" teach that it was made invalid, and that it is not to be taken seriously by Christians. Simply stated, they teach this *because the Old Testament cannot be reconciled with the modern teachings now masquerading as Christianity*. Actually, the Old Testament and the New are in complete harmony, and the prophecies of the major and minor prophets agree not only with Christ's teachings, but also the Book of Revelation. They are VERY MUCH ALIVE for our time now! But most ministers reason that because the Sabbath command was contained in Exodus 20 through 24 that it is the "Old" Covenant and no longer binding on Christians. First of all, look at the command itself. *God said REMEMBER the Sabbath day and KEEP IT HOLY!* It was a command already in effect - long before the birth of Moses - long before there was a Jew or Israelite! It was MADE LONG BEFORE THERE WAS AN "OLD" COVENANT WITH ISRAEL! Jesus Christ, the Creator, makes it very plain when the Sabbath was instituted - it was at the same time that man was created: "The Sabbath was made for man..." This was during the Creation week. And it was the same time when *"GOD BLESSED THE SEVENTH DAY AND SANCTIFIED IT."*²²

It should be stated again: when Christ and His Apostles taught, they used the books now called the Old Testament. There was no other Bible available! Read what Christ told His disciples: "You are in error because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God."²³ Paul states "And how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus."²⁴ From what Bible were they learning about salvation? Once again, Paul didn't carry around copies of his own letters to make points and "prove all things" to the people he was preaching to!²⁵

¹⁷ Isaiah 66:22-4

¹⁸ Matthew 24:20

¹⁹ Revelation 12:17

²⁰ *op. cit.*, p. 162.

²¹ p. 164.

²² Mark 2:27-28, Genesis 2:2-3

²³ Matthew 22:29

²⁴ II Timothy 3:15

²⁵ I Thessalonians 5:21, Acts 17:11

Did Matthew or John carry around Paul's writings, or Peter's? **THEY DID NOT!** They taught from the **LAW AND THE PROPHETS!** They understood the words of Christ that HE DID NOT COME TO DESTROY THE LAW OR THE PROPHETS! These are the writings known today as the OLD TESTAMENT, and which the majority of ministers teach are invalid.

Ministers of this world do not want to teach from the Law or the Prophets because they are not willing to obey God. They are in spiritual blindness by their refusal to open the whole Word of God and see the truth.²⁶ They are among those who can read the history of the Catholic Church and see why the Sabbath was changed: they can read their Bibles from Genesis to Revelation and find not one command to change it, and yet still insist that the Sabbath is no longer valid. They would do well to remember that Jesus said in the judgment that so-called MINISTERS would come before Him and say "Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied [preached] in your name...and done MANY WONDERS in YOUR NAME?" Here are ministers that will be preaching in the name of Jesus, they will do many works, claiming they have brought thousands "to the Lord," yet that same Jesus will tell them: "I NEVER KNEW YOU, DEPART [into eternal DAMNATION] YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS!"²⁷

Lawlessness is what? It is breaking THE LAW of God! And the penalty for breaking the Law was damnation - *death!* However, those who keep the Law will be in the Kingdom: "Blessed are those who do HIS COMMANDMENTS, that they may have the right to the **TREE OF LIFE**, and MAY ENTER through the gates into the city." Again, who is outside awaiting eternal damnation? "...dogs and Sorcerers (those who, knowingly, or unknowingly, turn to the power of Satan) and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever LOVES and PRACTICES A LIE - those who break the Commandments!"²⁸

Are the COMMANDMENTS *DONE AWAY*? "He who says 'I know HIM,' and does not KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS is a LIAR, and the TRUTH IS NOT IN HIM."²⁹ Notice that in verse seven John says very plainly: "Brethren, I write NO NEW commandment to you but an OLD COMMAND which you have had FROM THE BEGINNING." John is saying that if we love Christ, we must KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS! What commandments? The ones we have had from the BEGINNING - the Eternal Law of God! Let's repeat this again: most ministers have no problem with nine of the Ten Commandments. The real PROBLEM that many ministers have with the **LAW OF GOD** is the **SABBATH COMMAND!** When they argue against the Law, it is REALLY THE FOURTH COMMANDMENT THEY HATE! All of this is the background Hoekema ignores while twisting a few Scriptures to his own end.

Professor Hoekema makes the claim that because Jesus appeared to the Apostles on the first day of the week, that this was an *indication* that Sunday became holy. Note this, he found **NO COMMANDED CHANGE**, only an **INDICATION!** John 20:19 says: "Then, the same day [Sunday] at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled, for FEAR of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst..." This was NOT A RELIGIOUS meeting. The disciples by this time had even lost faith that Jesus was the Messiah.³⁰ Furthermore, they were assembled for FEAR OF THE JEWS! They were hiding out. The Jews had just MURDERED their leader. Is this a Sunday church meeting, or is the Sunday-keeping world using this verse as an excuse for their MAN-MADE doctrine of assembling on the Lord's Day?

The Catholic Mirror says about the account in John 20:19: "It took place on the day of the resurrection (Easter Sunday), not for the purpose of inaugurating 'the new departure' from the old Sabbath (Saturday) by keeping 'holy' the new day, for there is not a hint given of prayer, exhortation, or the reading of the Scriptures, but it indicates the utter demoralization of the apostles by informing mankind that they were huddled together in that room in Jerusalem 'for fear of the Jews,' as St. John, quoted above, plainly informs us."³¹

Read John 20:26, a verse Hoekema claims is the second Sunday that Jesus appeared to His disciples: "And after eight days [after that previous Sunday] again His disciples were within, and Thomas with them, then came Jesus..."³² Thomas had refused to believe that Christ had risen, and wanted to see it with his own eyes. Hoekema says this was the second Sunday, and proves that the disciples were keeping the first day as a new custom! Where is the **command** for a change of day?

²⁶ II Corinthians 4:3-5

²⁷ Matthew 7:22 NKJV

²⁸ Revelation 22:14, NKJV

²⁹ I John 2:4, NKJV

³⁰ Luke 24:18-27

³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 14 of *Rome's Challenge*.

³² p. 164.

The Catholic Mirror states "...the simple fact that, on this occasion, as on Easter day, not a word is said of prayer, praise, or reading of the Scriptures."³³ (We should also note that it was on a Sunday evening when this assembly took place. Does this not mean - according to Hoekema's reasoning - that Sunday evening should be the "new" Sabbath of Christianity?)

Hoekema, in criticizing those who keep the Sabbath, says that Revelation 14:12 is the Scripture Seventh Day Adventist use for their authority in keeping the seventh day.³⁴ This is another misleading statement. While Revelation 14:12 is cited by Sabbath-keepers, there are many more **OUTRIGHT COMMANDS** to **KEEP** the **SABBATH** found in the Bible! Yet Hoekema gives the impression that there is but **ONE** Scripture used by Sabbath-keepers to base their entire argument on. We have covered some of these Sabbath Scriptures and have seen that they **DON'T HINT, OR INDICATE**, as Hoekema's "evidence" does, they make plain **STATEMENTS!** Revelation 14:12, after mentioning those who **received the mark of the Beast**, says of the true Christians: "Here is the patience of the saints; here are they that keep the **COMMANDMENTS OF GOD**, and the faith of Jesus." Hoekema sarcastically asks: "Where, now, does one see any reference to the Sabbath in this entire passage?"³⁵ Maybe Hoekema has never read the Ten Commandments! As a boy he was probably taught in Sunday School that the Law was done away with and "nailed to the cross." He very likely had **NEVER SERIOUSLY CONSIDERED THEM!** But Professor Hoekema, the **COMMANDMENTS OF GOD** tell us that the **Sabbath was to kept holy FOREVER!**

While discussing this Scripture, consider one point: If the *true Church of God* is the one who keeps the Commandments, what does this say about the people who, professing "Christianity," breaks them by keeping Sunday and teaching that the Law is done away? Notice who receives the **MARK OF THE BEAST?**

Hoekema continues: "One can perhaps excuse a **RETIRED SEA CAPTAIN** [he continues to insult God's Word by attacking a man] for imagining that he could see a denunciation of the first-day Sabbath in this passage, but for an entire denomination to adopt the interpretation is a far more serious matter. By this *irresponsible exegesis* one can *prove anything from the Bible* which he wishes to."³⁶

What gall for this man to state that understanding the **Commandments of Almighty God** to include His holy Sabbath is "irresponsible exegesis" when throughout his presentation he offers only **HINTS** from Scriptures that mention a certain event occurring on a Sunday!

Again Hoekema doesn't bother to quote the **MANY** other passages that prove Sabbath keeping was commanded forever, let alone mention that indeed the **entire** early Christian Church kept the Sabbath. He instead chooses **ONE** Scripture and again suggests that the whole question rests on Captain Bates. The sad fact is that you can read the entire chapter in Hoekema's book, and **NOWHERE DOES HE REFUTE REVELATION 14:12!** He has no answers except to throw up a smoke screen by sarcastically attacking a man and a church. He condemns an entire Church for believing and keeping the **TEN COMMANDMENTS** - even though Christ **COMMANDED THEM AND US - INCLUDING PROFESSOR HOEKEMA - TO DO SO!** And note this very carefully, the Church keeping the Commands of God are **THE TRUE SAINTS - NOT THE LAWBREAKERS!**

This "learned" man for whom I John 2:4 must have surely been written, goes on to offer HIS "**BIBLICAL FACTS**" to refute the Sabbath.

Read Revelation 14:12. Again it clearly, with **NO GUESS WORK**, says the **SAINTS** who make it to the **KINGDOM** will have **KEPT THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD:** no problem of understanding here. But Hoekema's "facts" are that (and these are his words) "Jesus arose from the dead on the first day of the week...Jesus appeared to ten of His disciples on the evening of that first day...the following first day of the week, Jesus appeared to the eleven..." and "The promised coming of the Holy Spirit was fulfilled on the first day of the week."³⁷

Here is a man with **NO BIBLICAL PROOF**, who offers opinions based on events that occurred on the first day of the week, standing against the **COMMANDS** of God! Furthermore, as the resurrection did not occur on Sunday, which this book has **PROVEN** beyond any doubt - that excuse has already been removed! This one event is a major part of Hoekema's and most Protestant's arguments, and without it there is absolutely **no basis** for even the **opinion** that Sunday had replaced the Sabbath.

When we strip Hoekema of his deluded deceptions, all we have left is a so-called "man of God" accusing those who teach the Bible as it is clearly recorded. One only has to remember who the **GREAT ACCUSER** is to see the origin of Hoekema's book. The professor may not know it, but he and other "ministers" are foretold in the Bible: "For such are **FALSE APOSTLES, DECEITFUL** workers, transforming themselves into *apostles of Christ*. And **NO MARVEL**; for **SATAN**

³³ p. 14, of *Rome's Challenge*.

³⁴ p. 163.

³⁵ p. 164.

³⁶ pp. 164.

³⁷ pp. 164-165.

HIMSELF transforms himself into an angel of light [truth]!" "Therefore it is no GREAT THING if his **MINISTERS** [those who appear to be apostles of Christ] also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose **END WILL BE ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS!**"³⁸

Now, what of Paul? The Apostle to the Gentiles is the man named as the major source of the change of the Sabbath to Sunday. He is very often accused of "doing away with the burden of the Law" including, primarily, the Sabbath! Hoekema states that Paul's reason for going to the synagogues on the Sabbath was to gain Jewish converts, and at this time, the Christian Church was already keeping Sunday.³⁹ This is a serious accusation considering there is no historical or biblical evidence to back it up. I will say boldly that the accusations against Paul are among the greatest lies now being taught in order to soothe apostate consciences and to try and legitimize the day of the Venerable Sun. Nor am I alone in this opinion. Notice what the Apostle Peter says of Paul: "even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in **all his epistles** speaking in them of these things; in which are some things **hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their OWN DESTRUCTION.**"⁴⁰ Peter is speaking of men - **ministers** perverting the Scriptures and **THE WORDS OF PAUL** to their own damnation! They use Paul to preach heresies! This should be one of the gravest warnings in the Bible to those who claim to preach Christ and salvation by claiming Paul "did away" with the Law of God.

Again, if the Sabbath, a day that was so important to God Almighty that he commanded it to be kept FOREVER, was changed, then, as the Catholic Church admits, there should at least be some direct command or instruction to disregard it or change it completely. In the last chapter the so-called Pauline Scriptural references offered as an excuse by Sunday-keeping churches for a "change" of the Sabbath, were examined and were shown to indeed uphold the Commandments of God, so they need not be repeated here. But consider one more point: if the Apostle Paul, who was never at a loss for words in giving instructions, goes into considerable detail in the matter of circumcision then why not the change of the Sabbath? Circumcision cannot even be compared to the Ten Commandments. It is a very minor point, and Paul explains that it was no longer BINDING on Christians. Yet, on the Sabbath, the GREAT HOLY DAY OF GOD COMMANDED TO BE KEPT FOREVER, he supposedly changed it *without a word!*

Actually when all of Paul's writings are put into perspective, it becomes clear that the reason he fails to mention the Sabbath as having been changed, is because there was NEVER a QUESTION about the fourth command being "transferred to Sunday" in the life or teachings of Christ. He knew that Jesus had reaffirmed the Sabbath and clarified the meaning while he lived.⁴¹ Because this is the simple situation, men like Hoekema have to look for **HINTS** and *indications* in the Scriptures.

Let's next turn to Hoekema's observation that the day of Pentecost fell on a Sunday and therefore proves a Sunday "Sabbath" change.^{42 43} It was at Pentecost that the Holy Spirit of God was poured out on the Church. Yet, the first thing to notice is that the DAY OF PENTECOST was one of the so-called "Jewish" holy days. It was an ANNUAL SABBATH, and here was the New Testament Church **KEEPING AN ANNUAL SABBATH AFTER THE RESURRECTION OF Christ!**⁴⁴ It is no coincidence that in the millennium, after Christ's return, ALL the so-called "Jewish" Feast Days (they are actually **GOD'S Holy Days**, not Jewish) are going to be observed by Christians.⁴⁵

Let's read the response to this argument by *The Catholic Mirror*: "Now, will this text afford to our Biblical Christian brethren a vestige of hope that Sunday substitutes, at length, Saturday? For when we inform them that the Jews had been keeping this Sunday [Pentecost] for 1500 years, and have been keeping it for eighteen centuries after the establishment of Christianity, at the same time keeping the weekly Sabbath, there is not to be found either consolation or comfort in this text."⁴⁶

Israel kept Pentecost, (which means in Greek, "fiftieth") or the Feast of Weeks, on the morrow after the seventh SABBATH from the Feast of Passover, according to God's command in Leviticus 23:11. So, if the New Testament Church was keeping this annual Sabbath of God, then the day of Pentecost, like the Sabbath and the LAW, was not "done away" with. Why was it KEPT on Sunday? Because Pentecost, from the time of its institution, **ALWAYS FELL ON A SUNDAY!** There is no surprise here, no day change, no conflict between the Old and New Testament, only the Christian Church keeping one

³⁸ II Corinthians 11:14, NKJV

³⁹ p. 164.

⁴⁰ II Peter 3:15-16

⁴¹ Matthew 12:8

⁴² p. 165.

⁴³ Acts 2:1

⁴⁴ Also note I Corinthians 16:8

⁴⁵ Zechariah 14:16

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 14.

of God's annual holy days as it had been commanded in the Old Testament, and as kept by Christ. Let's understand this clearly: the same God, who would become Christ, **COMMANDED THAT PENTECOST BE KEPT ON A SUNDAY!** Simply stated, to make the argument that Pentecost proved a change of the **ETERNAL SABBATH OF GOD**, is the reasoning of a man drowning in the mire of **Baalism!**⁴⁷

Hoekema next uses the tired old excuse of Acts 20:6-7. He well knows that meeting took place on Saturday night, yet attempts to refute this simple fact by first quoting a leading authority, and then attacking his statement: "The first day of the week begins Saturday night at sundown and ends Sunday night at sundown. Inasmuch as this meeting was held on the first day of the week and at night it must therefore have been on what we call Saturday night the first day having begun at sundown."⁴⁸ (As a point aside, and something that is always overlooked, is that Paul had just observed the Days of Unleavened Bread - another of those "Jewish Holy Days."⁴⁹)

The "professor" attacks this statement by saying the reasoning was faulty because it assumes that Luke was following the "Jewish" system of reckoning time, which begins and ends at sunset.⁵⁰ Hoekema continues by saying that Luke was following the **ROMAN** way of time reckoning - midnight to midnight!⁵¹ Now why Luke, an Apostle of Christ and a Jew,⁵² would be following a **COMPLETELY PAGAN** way of time reckoning, isn't explained by this professor. If Luke were following this system, he'd be the only one doing so in that part of the world **OUTSIDE THE OCCUPYING ROMAN ARMY!** This **FOOLISH EXCUSE** is made by the same man who earlier condemned Sabbath-keeping Christians for believing a verse that made a clear statement about the **COMMANDMENTS** of God! He called their reasoning **IRRESPONSIBLE!**⁵³

Next, notice that this meeting is obviously a farewell meal for Paul which occurred after the Sabbath, and that he, Paul, began to preach to those assembled. In fact he spoke until midnight, and then "broke bread" and ate (verse 11). After he ate, Paul then spoke until morning and left - which was at sunrise on the first day of the week, just as he had planned.⁵⁴

Hoekema contends that the term "broke bread" implies a church meeting where the Lord's Supper (or communion) was being taken. His statement actually implies that the Apostles were keeping a Catholic Communion which could be administered **ANYTIME** they wanted! He further contends that because Luke says "on the first day of the week," that it signifies the day itself was of importance and proves that it was meant to convey to the reader a new day of worship.⁵⁵ Again, here we have a man who **ATTACKS** Sabbath keeping Christians for believing the **MANY SCRIPTURES** that prove Sabbath-keeping was commanded by God forever, and states that with their "kind of reasoning" one could prove anything they wanted from the Bible. Could this man, with the above statement, say anything more astounding to prove what a **TOTAL HYPOCRITE** he actually is?

But, for a moment, let's humor the professor: if this meeting occurred on Sunday night, as he and some Protestants contend, then Paul broke bread - which they claim is a communion, after **MIDNIGHT**. Also, following Roman time, which Hoekema and others argue for, Paul took communion on Monday! Should we actually be keeping Monday? As one can see, Hoekema reads a tremendous amount into a simple statement about a farewell meal. But looking at this account with a little reasoning, and using the Bible as a **REFERENCE**, Luke was actually informing us that Paul, after he had kept the days of Unleavened Bread, observed the Sabbath, and that afterwards was intending to take a journey on the first day of the week, since it would not have been lawful to do so on the Sabbath! Further, if Luke wanted to convey a day change, in contradiction to the Word of God, then why didn't he or **ANY OF THE OTHER APOSTLES** simply say so? They had ample opportunity! Luke didn't need to "convey" a Sabbath change by **hinting**.

Perhaps I should quote Professor Hoekema to answer his argument: "By this type of irresponsible exegesis one can prove anything from the Bible which he wishes to."⁵⁶

For the answer to the "communion/breaking-bread" argument, let's turn to the Catholic Church which changed the Sabbath in the first place: "Let us call attention to the same, Acts 2:46: 'And they, continuing daily in the temple, and breaking bread

⁴⁷ See *The Jewish Encyclopedia* for a complete discussion on Pentecost. Article "Pentecost."

⁴⁸ p. 165.

⁴⁹ Also see Zechariah 14:16

⁵⁰ This is **NOT JEWISH**, it is actually **God's way of counting time**, as the Bible make very clear.

⁵¹ p. 165.

⁵² *Harper's Bible Dictionary*, p. 403.

⁵³ An interesting note here is that the Catholic Church says "In keeping with the ancient practice of reckoning a day from sunset to sunset, the Mass obligation on Sunday and Holy Days may be fulfilled by assisting at the Mass of the previous evening." Knights of Columbus, *The Precepts of The Church*, p. 6.

⁵⁴ "Luke is not afraid to use humor even about Paul. In Troas (Turkey) he portrays Paul talking all night long because he had to leave the next day. A young listener fell asleep and toppled off the window sill to his death. Paul restored him to life, ate, and resumed talking until morning." *The Collegeville Bible Commentary*, p. 1062.

⁵⁵ "If there was no special significance in the day on which the Christians met, why should Luke take the trouble to say, as he does, 'on the first day of the week?'" Hoekema, *op. cit.*, p. 166.

⁵⁶ p. 164.

from house to house,' etc. Who does not see at a glance that the text produced to prove the exclusive prerogative of Sunday, vanishes into thin air - an ignis fatuus - when placed in juxtaposition with the 46th verse of the same chapter? What the Biblical Christian claims by this text for Sunday alone the same authority, St. Luke, informs us was common to every day of the week: 'And they, continuing daily in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house.'⁵⁷

We are not left with any speculation concerning the validity of the Sabbath. God **COMMANDED IT** with **ALL HIS AUTHORITY AND HIS TREMENDOUS HOLY POWER** as an **ETERNAL LAW**, which was further stated when Christ said it would be in effect **TILL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASSED AWAY!** What *mere human being*, be he a so-called professor of theology or not, **DARES TO PERVERT THE VERY WORDS FROM THE MOUTH OF GOD HIMSELF?** Who dares to make null and void the writings and actions of His **HOLY APOSTLES**, so they can clear the way to teach their satanic **BABYLONIAN MYSTERIES?** That same God is soon coming back to this earth to exact a terrible punishment upon all who have taught and accepted the teachings of the Great Whore and her **PROSTITUTE DAUGHTERS!**

Again, read what God says about our end time generation, specifically the so-called "lost" Ten Tribes: "This is what the Lord says...my salvation is close at hand and my righteousness will soon be revealed. Blessed is the man who ...keeps the Sabbath without desecrating it...these I will bring to my holy mountain and give them joy in my house of prayer."⁵⁸ But to the ministers who should be teaching the Law and the Sabbath, but are failing to do so, God says: "His [Israel's] watchmen are blind: **they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark [or sound a warning]... they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain...**"⁵⁹

Because the people of this earth have listened to the ministers of Baal, we, in this end-time generation, are a nation that is continually living in our sins, which separate us from God.⁶⁰ Isaiah prophesies about the end-time so-called Christians: "For our transgressions are multiplied before you [God], and our sins testify against us...In transgressing and lying against the Lord, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood."⁶¹ The "Christian" nations of this earth are about to undergo the most terrible punishment ever seen in all human history, and it is because we have turned our backs on the Creator God and His way of life. And yet, as Isaiah notes, eternal peace will finally come to this earth: "For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, says the Lord...And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one **SABBATH TO ANOTHER**, shall **ALL FLESH** come to **WORSHIP BEFORE ME, SAYS THE LORD!**"⁶² And, lest this has escaped your attention - these were the same Scriptures that were read daily by the New Testament Church to prove **ALL THINGS!**

The Prophet Isaiah gives this end-time generation a very serious warning: "Seek the Lord while He may be found, call on Him while He is near." To those who turn to the reasoning of men, which we have been covering in this chapter, God warns: "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, **neither are your ways MY WAYS**, declares the Lord. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways." We see here that the **WAYS** of Almighty God, which are His commandments, are so far above the reasoning of men, that He compares them to the distance between the earth and the heavens. That is to say that man's ways, his "commandments" are as low as the dust!

"So is My Word that goes out from **MY MOUTH**; it will not return to Me empty, but will accomplish what I desire."⁶³ These are the Words of God, who became the human Christ, and **WHO DOES NOT CHANGE!** "Jesus Christ, is the same **YESTERDAY** and today and forever."⁶⁴ God says He would not speak empty words: He was **NOT GIVING HOLLOW COMMANDS!** Everything God spoke was going to accomplish what He said it would! "Think **NOT** that I am come to **DESTROY THE LAW, OR THE PROPHETS** [the Old Testament]: I am not come to destroy **BUT TO FULFILL.**"⁶⁵ Almighty God tells us that His holy Sabbath shall **ENDURE FOREVER**, and this, despite the teachings of men, **SHALL BE ACCOMPLISHED!**

But let's return to "Professor" Hoekema's attack. He turns to the reference in I Corinthians 16:2 when Paul instructed the Christians at Corinth to lay in store what they were able for the poor in Jerusalem, which was to be done on the first day of the week. Thousands of ministers have used and continue to use this verse as "proof" for their teachings of a Babylonian Lord's Day. It should be obvious, even to the most elementary Bible student, that this in **NO** way teaches a Sunday observance, yet it has been turned into a feeble, foolish **EXCUSE** to keep the day of Baal in place of the Sabbath of God.

⁵⁷ *The Catholic Mirror*, quoted in pp. 15-16 of *Rome's Challenge*.

⁵⁸ Isaiah 56:1, 2, 7

⁵⁹ Isaiah 56:10-11, NKJV

⁶⁰ Isaiah 59:2

⁶¹ Isaiah 59:12-13

⁶² 66:22-23, NKJV, see also Revelation 20:4-9

⁶³ Isaiah 55:6,8-11

⁶⁴ Hebrews 13:8

⁶⁵ Matthew 5:17 KJV

First of all, the Christians in Jerusalem were suffering from drought and famine.⁶⁶ They were starving, and Paul had been collecting food in other church areas for them (the Greek word here for fruit also means grain).⁶⁷ Read also verse 2 and 4 of I Corinthians 16. Paul says that he would send whomever they approve to take their GIFT to Jerusalem. This is a collection that was to be given to Paul when he arrived, and he in turn would send it on to Jerusalem. It is NOT a Sunday church collection, as some maintain. This collection was taken on a Sunday because it would have not been LAWFUL for the Christian Church to have made it on the Sabbath!

Hoekema sarcastically notes: "As can be imagined, Adventists find in this passage NO PROOF for the observance of the first day as a day of worship." Why should they or anyone else? All of us have the **COMMAND OF GOD** concerning the **right** day of worship, we don't need to look for an **excuse** as Hoekema does in order to preach the Babylonian Mysteries! But after this snide, cutting remark, this hypocrite turns around and says: "We shall have to **agree** that Paul is here probably **not speaking** of an offering which is to be taken at a church service. The expression 'par heautoo thithetoo' is in all likelihood to be understood as meaning: let him lay aside by himself - that is, **at home**." But, as an afterthought, the "professor" adds: "Again, however, it is important to note that the first day of the week is specifically designated for this laying aside. Why should Paul say this if the Corinthians regularly gathered for worship on Saturday?"⁶⁸

Here, the ever ignorant professor contradicts himself after first insulting Sabbath-keeping Christians! He admits the offering was to be put aside at home (as does most other biblical scholars), yet, in reasoning known only to himself, he turns around and says that because it was to be on the first day of the week, it must prove that Sunday was a new day of worship. Note this carefully! In the **REASONING** of this **MAN**, these Christians were to lay aside a collection for the people in Jerusalem **AT HOME**, yet to him this **PROVES** a Sunday church worship - **UNBELIEVABLE!**

As for the collection not being lawful on the Sabbath: if the need had been an emergency (an ox in a ditch),⁶⁹ that is, it was urgently needed on that same day as a matter of life and death, it would have been quite lawful to collect it. But this is not the case. It was to be gathered and turned over to Paul when he arrived. There was plenty of time to do this **work**, this **LABOR**, on the **first day of the week**, a **common work day**, before Paul arrived. We have here, in reality, Paul defining the sanctity of the **HOLY SABBATH** in instructing the members of the Church to lay aside the collection on Sunday!

The Christians would have ended their work week on Friday, and in the late afternoon prepared for the Sabbath, as the Bible clearly shows was (and still is) the custom.⁷⁰ They then would have rested on the Sabbath. On Sunday, the first day of the work week, they would have added up their accounts, and given an offering as God had prospered them.

The Catholic Mirror says about this: "The followers of the Master met 'every Sabbath' to hear the word of God; the Scriptures were read 'every Sabbath day.' 'And Paul, as his manner was to reason in the synagogue every Sabbath, interposing the name of the Lord Jesus.' ...What more absurd conclusion than to infer that reading of the Scriptures, prayer, exhortation, and preaching, which formed the routine duties of every Saturday, as has been abundantly proved, were overslaughed [discarded] by a request to take up a collection on another day of the week?"⁷¹

Let's next take a look at Acts 13:42. Notice Paul was preaching at the synagogue to the Jews on the Sabbath. Most Protestants make the point that he did so because he could find Jews there at that time. Of course our "learned professor" goes with the crowd. He, after all, does on several occasions appeal to what the majority believe in his denouncement of the Sabbath. But Hoekema doesn't dwell long on Acts 13, he very quickly rushes past this verse with the notation, already mentioned, that Paul only went to the Synagogues on the Sabbath because he wanted to "witness" to the Jews.⁷² There is good reason for our "professor" keeping his remarks brief. Had he gone on and read the rest of the story, it would present certain difficulties with his excuse. Notice that the Gentiles "besought that these words might be preached to them the next **SABBATH!**" Why didn't Paul say to them, "OH, you don't have to wait till then, I'll speak to you tomorrow, on the 'Lord's Day,' because that is the **NEW DAY OF WORSHIP** for 'we Christians.' I only preach to the Jews on Saturday because they believe in the Sabbath!" No, Paul instead came to them the next Sabbath: "And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city [the Gentiles!] together to hear the word of God."⁷³

⁶⁶ Acts 11:28; Galatians 2:10. See *Peak's Commentary on the Bible*, p. 965.

⁶⁷ Romans 15:25-28

⁶⁸ p. 166.

⁶⁹ Matthew 12:11

⁷⁰ Leviticus 16:31, 24:8

⁷¹ p. 16 of *Rome's Challenge*.

⁷² p. 164.

⁷³ verse 44. Consider also Acts 16:13 "And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riverside where prayer was wont to be made." What day was this? **ON THE SABBATH!** You might notice that Acts was written in circa A.D. 60 - years after Christ's resurrection, which certainly tells us that the Sabbath was still understood to be God holy day of rest! Read now Acts 17:2 "And Paul, [the Apostle to Gentile Christians] as **HIS MANNER WAS** went in unto them and **three Sabbath day** reasoned with them out of the Scriptures..." Again this was the Sabbath. In Acts 18:4 Paul reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath persuading both Gentiles [Greeks] and Jews. Notice also that Paul

(continued...)

Notice that the Jews, when they saw this, were filled with envy! They spoke blaspheming words against Christ. Paul then boldly told them that the Word of God was first spoken to them, then to the Gentiles if they refused it! Paul brought the GOSPEL of Christ to the GENTILES on the SABBATH, and on that day, **many were converted**. These things didn't occur on the "Lord's Day!" All these are points that our "professor" conveniently overlooked.⁷⁴

We conclude the examination of Professor Hoekema's excuses with his last "proof," - Revelation 1:10. Here, John states that he was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day. Hoekema states: "These words have been understood universally as referring to Sunday, the first day of the week."

We should understand what Revelation 1:10 refers to in actuality. In the Old Testament (which the Protestants claim is invalid), there are many references to the Lord's Day, or the Day of the Lord, which are parallel accounts of Revelation. They can be found in: Isaiah 2:12, 13:6, 13:9, 34:8; Jeremiah 46:10; Ezekiel 13:5, 30:3; Joel 1:15, 2:1, 3:14; Zechariah 14:1; Obadiah 15; Amos 5:18; Zephaniah 1:7, 1:8, 1:18, 2:2-3; and Malachi 4:5. New Testament references to the "Day of the Lord" can be found in: I Corinthians 5:5; II Corinthians 1:14; I Thessalonians 5:2; and II Peter 3:10.

Revelation 1:10 simply means the Day of the Lord. It is the time of Jesus' return and has NOTHING whatsoever to do with the day of the Venerable Sun! The Lord's Day on the other hand, is a term borrowed, as we've covered, from Mithraism, and has **rightly come to signify Sunday worship** in the minds of people around the world as taught by their Sunday-keeping ministers.⁷⁵

The fact that there is absolutely no authority for a Sabbath change in the Bible, and further that history clearly shows Sunday's damnable pagan origins, doesn't deter Hoekema. Out of desperation for some comfort from the reasoning of men, he goes on to quote four "authorities" to prove the term Lord's Day was early in use. Yet Hoekema's four authorities are all **CATHOLIC!**⁷⁶ This is hardly impressive to anyone who has studied the completely pagan origins of almost all Catholic doctrine. Also unimpressive is the fact that so many of these early writings, including some of those mentioned by Hoekema, are declared to be frauds. (We have covered two of these "authorities" in a previous chapter.) It would be expected that the Catholic Church, given the evidence of its Mithraic connections, would have early used the term Lord's Day in replacing the Sabbath. In fact, in addition to Mithra, the name Baal, the detestable false god of the Old Testament, meant **LORD**. The day on which Baal was worshipped was on Sunday, his day, the day of the sun, and was called - **THE LORD'S DAY!** That is the DAY the Catholic Church, when they adopted the Babylonian Mysteries, put in place of the Sabbath of God. To repeat a previous statement, the Catholic Church, which has taken from PAGAN RELIGIONS Sunday, Easter, Christmas, Lent, Valentine's Day, the Holy Virgin Mother, the cross, phallicism, and has adopted so-called SAINTS from Babylon, Assyria and Egypt as "Christian," is hardly an institution to quote as "proof" of any biblical doctrine! In fact, that church, which clearly knows and admits the truth, does not back up Hoekema - it indeed refutes him!

If the "Lord's Day" is based on the book of Revelation, then why didn't the great Catholic Church "father" Justin Martyr referred to Sunday as the Lord's Day? It is even more curious since he was one of the strongest advocates of Sunday-keeping in the early Catholic Church. Justin was well aware of the Book of Revelation, but instead of using the term "the Lord's Day," he, to the contrary, uses the pagan expression "*he tou heliou hemera*" meaning the "day of the sun" in referring to Sunday.⁷⁷ In fact if Hoekema wanted to quote Catholic sources, he should have been completely honest and noted the spurious Catholic book called *The Acts of the Holy Apostle and Evangelist John*. It was a book quoted by many early church "fathers" including Eusebius, Epiphanius, Photius, and "St." Augustine, among others, and states: "On the seventh day, it being called the **Lord's Day**, he said to them: 'Now it is time for me also to partake of food.'⁷⁸ As mentioned in the last chapter, if any day could be called the "Lord's Day" it was the seventh day of the week!

Let's here insert what *The Catholic Mirror* has to say on the Revelation 1:10 argument: "Having disposed of every text to be found in the New Testament referring to the Sabbath (Saturday, and to the first day of the week (Sunday)...it only remains for us to investigate the meaning of the expressions 'Lord's Day,' and 'day of the Lord.' ..." Acts 2:20 "The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord shall come." The article

⁷³(...continued)

was still keeping the annual Sabbaths: "I must by all means keep **this FEAST** that cometh in Jerusalem." In fact, Acts 17:9 mentions "the fast," which a number of commentators, including the *Companion Bible*, says: "Fast: i.e. the tenth day of the seventh month, the day of Atonement, about October 1." Luke obviously added this comment because the early Church was still keeping the day of Atonement, as well as the Feast of Tabernacles, and the congregation receiving the letter would have understood.

⁷⁴ It might be noted that one of the clearest pieces of evidences that Paul, the one man accused of freeing man from the "Law," strictly kept the whole Law - Sabbath included, is deduced by an omission. Paul was constantly being oppressed by the religious leaders - they looked for any excuse to denounce him, and these accusations are clearly recorded in the Bible. Yet never once is Paul accused of breaking or teaching against the Sabbath, or indeed any of the Commandments. We may rest assured that had Paul "done away" with the Sabbath, he howls of the entire Jewish population would have still been echoing in this present century!

⁷⁵ Just as Easter has come to signify the resurrection of Christ, when in fact it is the resurrection of Tammuz the Sun-god, and named for his mother.

⁷⁶ Hoekema uses and quotes Ignatius *To the Magnesians*, the *Didachee*, *The Epistle of Barnabas*, Justin Martyr's *First Apology*.

⁷⁷ Straw, *Origin of Sunday Observance*, pp. 34-35.

⁷⁸ Volume XVI, as quoted in Straw, *Origin of Sunday Observance*, p. 35.

makes note that this couldn't have been speaking of the first day of the week: "How many Sundays have rolled by since that prophecy was spoken? So much for that effort to pervert the meaning of the sacred text from the judgment day to Sunday."

The article goes on to dispose of the other verses in similar arguments. "Waiting for the hastening unto the coming of the day of the Lord, by which the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved." "This day of the Lord is the same referred to in the previous text, the application of both of which to Sunday next would have left the Christian world sleepless the next Saturday night." "...the Holy Spirit would not inspire St. John to call Sunday the Lord's day, [in Revelation] whilst He inspired Saints Luke, Paul, and Peter, collectively, to entitle the day of judgment 'the Lord's day.'"⁷⁹

Hoekema concludes: "The statements quoted above [from his four Catholic authorities] plus the New Testament evidence previously given [he means a few **hints**], make it quite evident that the change from the seventh day to the first day was not brought about by 'the Papacy,' as Seventh-Day Adventism contends, but came about long before the papacy arose as a strong ecclesiastical institution. We conclude that the Adventist position on the Sabbath is not only historically unwarranted, but is also without Scriptural support."⁸⁰ So concludes the Sabbath-hating Mithraic TESTIMONY of this man of "god."⁸¹

In his last statement, Hoekema says that Sabbath-keeping is historically unwarranted. Even in the face of glaring truth - a mountain of evidence that clearly shows the EVOLUTION of Sunday-keeping - this "professor" makes the ultimate statement of **ignorance!** As for his remark that the papacy had no part in causing this day to be kept, *the Catholic Church doesn't agree with him!* Nor do many of his fellow Protestant ministers, which we abundantly quoted in the last chapter. We are here dealing with a man that is either ignorant, as Isaiah prophesied,⁸² or he is accomplished in deception. Hoekema conveniently begins his "historical" evidence in the last century, overlooking the VAST AMOUNT of history concerning the true Church of God and their Sabbath-keeping, and ends his attacks on the Word of God, with two lies! *How dare the SPIRITUAL BASTARDS* of the world *attack* the Holy Sabbath of God, withstanding their Creator to His very Face, and spitting out their venom upon this precious truth! I say that such men, as the VERY MUCH ALIVE PROPHECIES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT say, have been the cause of our great national sins. Their Gnostic/Mithraic doctrines have finally caused God to "turn His face" from our people. As a result the so-called Christian nations of this world are rushing headlong down a road of moral and bloody destruction. That road will end in the worst event in all human history: the Great Tribulation!

Every person who desires to follow only the Word of God, needs to carefully read the Bible for what it says and not listen to any mans illegitimate "authority." In Hoekema's book, and countless others, we see the true meaning of Christ's words "teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

Postscript

If this chapter seems to be strongly worded, then I offer no apologies. Those who teach the Word of God are commanded to cry aloud, *and spare not.*⁸³ I personally don't care whose "feelings" are hurt by the Word of God. I personally don't care what the Hoekemas of the world have to say. I care about the truth of God, and warning His children about their sins and the coming Tribulation before it is too late. The time is too short to be polite! If you keep Sunday, the "**LORD'S DAY**," then be warned, this is one **TRADITION OF MAN** that may well cost you your **ETERNAL LIFE!**

⁷⁹ pp. 19-20, *Rome's Challenge*. A.H. Lewis notes that "Another important fact is either ignored or carefully concealed by most writers - namely, that the term 'Lord's Day' does not appear in any civil legislation concerning Sunday until the year 386, more than two generations after the date of the first law. Worse than this, many writers, whose high character should have prevented them from so doing, have spoken of Constantine's legislation as concerning 'the Lord's Day' or Christian Sabbath." Such use of terms is not only unauthorized by the facts, but is historically dishonest. For the latter term, 'Christian Sabbath,' has no place in history, either civil or ecclesiastical, until the time of the Reformation [i.e. the birth of Protestantism]." *A Critical History of Sunday Legislation*, pp.33-34.

⁸⁰ p. 169.

⁸¹ II Corinthians 11:13-15

⁸² 56:10-11

⁸³ Isaiah 58:1

CHAPTER SEVEN

The Traditions of the Great Whore of Babylon and Catholicism

**The Catholic Church says that Catholic Christianity is:
"...a religion of MYSTERIES, far transcending the capabilities of REASON,
to shine forth in all BRILLIANCE and splendor." ¹**

Dr. Philip Schaff writes in his *Church History* that when Christianity was elevated as the religion of the state that: "It involved great risk of degeneracy to the Church. The Roman state, with its laws, institutions, and usages, was still deeply rooted in heathenism, and could not be transformed by a magical stroke. The Christianizing of the state amounted, therefore, in great measure to a **paganizing and secularizing of the Church. *The world overcame the Church as much as the Church overcame the world, and the temporal gain of Christianity was, in many respects, canceled by spiritual loss.*** The mass of the Roman Empire was baptized only with water, not with the spirit and fire of the gospel, and it smuggled heathen manners and practices into the sanctuary under a new name."²

Although Dr. Schaff is a well known Protestant religious historian, he is by no means stating some prejudicial anti-Catholic view. The Catholic priest, Dr. John F. Sullivan writes: "It is interesting to note how often our Church has availed herself of practices which were in common use among pagans... *The Church and her clergy are 'ALL THINGS TO ALL MEN, THAT THEY MAY GAIN ALL FOR CHRIST,'* and she has often found that it was well to take what was praiseworthy in other forms of worship and adapt it to her own purposes, for the sanctification of her children. Thus it is true, in a certain sense, that some Catholic rites and ceremonies are a reproduction of those **pagan creeds; but they are the taking of what was best from paganism,** the keeping of symbolical practices which express the religious instinct that is common to all races and times."³

The foundation stones of Roman Catholicism - Easter, Christmas, and Sunday, have been exposed. But they support a tremendous amount of customs peculiar to the Church of Rome, which when traced to their pagan roots clearly show why Catholicism is called by the Book of Revelation, Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth.

The Sacred Heart

Roman Catholicism has a strange worship called the "Sacred Heart of Jesus," which is literally the worship of Jesus' heart. When this doctrine is examined, it stretches the imagination (to say the least!) to accept the church's explanation about the origins of this belief, which, of course, they claim to be Christian. The official Catholic history begins with Margaret Mary Alacoque (1647-1690), a Catholic nun, and later canonized saint. The "sister" claims to have had a series of visions from an "angel of light" who appeared and revealed the Mystery of the "sacred heart" of Jesus.⁴ Although this is the official history, the church isn't being quite honest with their story of "sister" Margaret Marie. For a start, the sacred heart had already appeared in a number of stained-glass windows on Catholic Churches centuries before the "sister" was born!⁵

Furthermore, it is especially hard to swallow this sacred heart doctrine when the church can produce absolutely no foundation for it in the Bible. In fact, not only is the sacred heart worship far older than Christianity, it can be traced directly to the ancient Babylonian Mysteries! There the heart of Nimrod, which was removed after his death, was worshipped as the sacred "still heart." From then on it became part of the mysterious rites to tear out the still beating-heart of a living sacrificial victim and hold it aloft to the sun-god in heaven. This was called the "dancing-heart," which was also known as the "soul-heart," and in this capacity formed one of the "mysteries" in the pagan religions discussed throughout this book.⁶

¹ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume V, p. 573.

² Volume III, pp. 91-93, as quoted in Lewis, *A Critical History of Sunday Legislation*, p. 52.

³ *The Externals of the Catholic Church*, p. 156, which received the Imprimatur of the Catholic Church.

⁴ Metford, *Dictionary of Christian Lore and Legend*, p. 216; *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume VII, p. 164.

⁵ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 317.

⁶ See Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 377.

Hislop relates some of this history: "...The Heart became the recognized symbol of the *Child of the Great Mother*." "The Heart in Chaldee [Babylonian] is BEL" and "...the worship of the 'Sacred Heart' was just, under a symbol of the 'Sacred BEL', that mighty one of Babylon, who had died a martyr..."⁷

When the Mysteries spread to Egypt, the sacred heart worship continued as a very important part of their religious beliefs. Many have seen the **red heart glowing with fire** on the "chest" of the Catholic idols of "Jesus." This same symbolism can be found throughout antiquity. In Egypt, that great refiner and perpetuator of the Mysteries: "...the Heart was one of the sacred symbols of Osiris when he was born again, and appeared as Harpocrates [Horus], or the infant divinity."⁸ "...Horus, the infant god was regarded as Bel, [Baal] born again."⁹ T.W. Doane writes: "The 'Sacred Heart,' was a great mystery with the ancients. Horus, the Egyptian virgin-born Saviour, was represented carrying the **sacred heart outside on his breast**."¹⁰ Of course the re-birth of the Egyptian god came by fire, and hence his heart was symbolized by a burning flame. This is why the burning heart of Osiris was represented as an amulet of red stone, and worn by his faithful. Actually, the Egyptians often represented the red heart of Osiris by the symbolic shape known throughout the world today, with a **LATIN-TYPE CROSS** mounted on it!¹¹

The Babylonian/Egyptian rites of sacrifice also spread with the symbolic sacred heart. They were found in a number of far away nations, and are very noticeable in the rites of the South American Indians. The Aztecs, when offering a human sacrifices to the sun at the time of Easter, tore out the victim's heart and held it up to the sun as an offering to the "heavenly" god, which was identical to the Egyptian rites. These still-beating hearts, fresh from the victims chests, were "dancing" when held aloft by the priest.¹² This same rite can be seen in the religion of ancient Greece, where it is related that Dionysus, the Grecian Nimrod, was martyred and his heart was removed and offered to his father, Zeus,¹³ who was dwelling in "heaven" as the supreme deity.

From Egypt the sacred heart went with the Mysteries through Greece and Rome, and is today, as many mythologist agree, found in the modern Roman Catholic Church. Barbara Walker comments on the Catholic tradition that the concept of the "...Sacred Heart [of] Osiris - belonged to the millennia, long before there was a Christian Church."¹⁴

Cupid, Bows, Arrows, and the Red Heart

Our modern-day red heart symbols harken back to the infant divinity of Egypt. Horus was often represented with a heart, which was patterned after the Egyptian Persea, a red fruit that became sacred to him. This infant divinity of Egypt soon left the confines of his home, and is known around the world as the Greco-Roman god Cupid. In ancient times we read that Cupid was represented as a pink, fleshy/round boy, holding a heart: "Thus the boy-god, came to be regarded as the 'god of the heart,' in other words, as Cupid, or the god of love. To identify this infant divinity with his father, 'the mighty hunter' [Nimrod], he was equipped with 'bow and arrow'." The mother of Cupid was the Greco-Roman goddess Venus, and together with her son, was "...no one other than the Madonna and child."¹⁵

But the Cupid of today wasn't always as "cute" and "innocent" looking as we have come to expect on the modern Valentine cards. It would be interesting to note that another type of amulet worn by the faithful of Cupid was anciently represented as a *little phallus with wings*. Of course such 'obscenity' could not continue into modern times, but the wings of the phallus were retained, being placed on Cupid's back. (Idols of Cupid also exist as the Greek god Pan, who was portrayed in art as having an enormous phallus.) It should also be noted that the *arrows of love* shot by this little winged god were definitely of a phallic/sexual nature.¹⁶

⁷ Hislop, *op. cit.*, p. 190.

⁸ *Ibid*, p. 188. Walker notes the many similarities between the Egyptian heart cult and the Catholic traditions of the sacred heart. Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 317. Sarah Sharp notes "the identity of Nimrod with the Egyptian Osiris..." *op. cit.*, p. 7.

⁹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 190.

¹⁰ Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 405.

¹¹ Doane, *op. cit.*, p. 242. Children in ancient Rome wore the little red hearts of their savior god around their necks as a charm against evil. This was known as the *BULLA*. This ancient bulla, or heart, is seen symbolized throughout the Catholic Church, including the Vatican itself. That this symbol was known to be pagan can be seen in the writings of Cardinal Baronius, a church historian (b. 1538), who makes this point very clear. *Ibid*. It is interesting that the Latin word *bull* is the root of Bull, the authoritative Papal pronouncements, which, according to the dictionary, means seal. This means that the famous papal Bulls are nothing more than the seal of the "sacred heart" of the Sun-god of the Mysteries! Additionally, it would be interesting to note here, that the shape of the horseshoe, resembling the heart, has made it a "lucky" symbol in many parts of the world, and was anciently thrown at weddings to bring good fortune to the newly married couple. This survives today by tying shoes to the back of automobiles. *Ibid*.

¹² Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume IX, p. 279. See also Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 376.

¹³ Taylor, *Eleusinian and Bacchanalian Mysteries*, p. 126.

¹⁴ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 377.

¹⁵ Bell, *Italy*, p. 269, as quoted in Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 189. Murry, in his *Who's Who in Mythology*, notes that Cupid can be identified in adult gods. We see his real identity when it is noted he created the world, and that he was the son of Zeus, or Baal. His image is often worshipped as a phallic stone. pp. 168-170.

¹⁶ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 198; Mercatante, *The Facts on File, Encyclopedia of World Mythology and Legend*, p. 509.

This little Babylonian "god" of love wasn't only confined to heterosexuals. One of the secrets of the "Mysteries" was that there were definite homosexual rites connected to its many religious customs. The little winged "god," who was called Eros in Greece, shot his "arrows" both to males and females, and, at least in Greece, his worship included homosexual acts. The Greeks and Spartans were, at times (as most students of history can confirm), obsessed with homosexuality, and there Eros, who is our Nimrod/Cupid, was the patron god of **men and boys** in love, with sexual acts apparently taking place under the standing phallic stone of his image.¹⁷

This is only a small part of the history behind our Catholic "sister" and her visions, which inspired the reintroduction of the "sacred heart" into the church. In fact, I have absolutely no doubt that this woman had a "spiritual" experience about the "sacred heart," of Nimrod. We will be seeing that Satan has often used visions to directly introduce his doctrines into Roman Catholicism.

St. Valentine's Day

Although the customs are now mainly commercial, everyone is familiar with the symbols: a red heart, Cupid, and the arrows of love shot on February 14, St. Valentine's Day. Few people, however, are aware that there is a "god" behind this "innocent" festival! That story is quite complicated, and to this point, we have been laying a foundation to relate it in some comprehensible form. The key to it all involves the commemoration of the love Semiramis felt for her two sons, which has been, in part, related in the Christmas and Easter festivals.

While the sacred heart of Nimrod is openly venerated inside the Catholic Church, the same custom is hidden in the disguise of St. Valentine's Day, which draws people by the hundreds of millions into unintentionally paying homage to this disgusting representative of Satan. This fact presents us with the interesting question: how and when did the worship of the sacred heart of Nimrod come to be mixed with the veneration of the Catholic "St." Valentine?

To start with, the Catholic Church maintains that there was an original saint named Valentinus, or Valentine, despite the evidence to the contrary. I suppose I should add that they are unintentionally telling the truth. But their version of Valentine did not live in the time frame in which the church puts forward. This is why they have to admit that there are two or three claimants for the one position.

At any rate, he (or one of Catholic Valentines) was supposed to have been **martyred** on February 14. The church goes on to adamantly state that at *no time* or in any way was the subject of love and fertility connected to "St." Valentine as it is today. But even if there were a celibate bishop named Valentine the Catholic Church fails to explain how pagan hearts, Cupid, bows, arrows, and the love feast of Babylon came to be associated with him!¹⁸

Where the church is silent, history speaks loud and clear! The history of our "saint" begins thousands of years before his supposed birth. There was a Roman festival in honor of a god called LUPERCUS, who was born of a virgin whom he later married. This "god" was known as the "**mighty hunter**" of wolves, and his feast was called Lupercalia. The Romans identified Lupercus with the Greek god Pan (the god of Light), who as we've seen was also known as Cupid, which means he was identical with Nimrod/Tammuz.¹⁹

"On February 15, ...the priests of Lupercus sacrificed a goat and a dog," and afterwards went about with strips of the animals' skins (thongs), called Februa, striking the young men of the festival, who then ran naked through the streets striking the young women with these thongs, which were supposed to make them fertile. The ritual itself was part of the sexual purification rites, and called FEBRUATIO, which gives its name to our month of February.²⁰

At the feast of Februatio, or Februaria, the festivities began on the night before, the 14th, when a great fire light procession took place leading to the sacred place, or temple, on Palatine Hill in Rome, one of the seven hills of that city. That evening, the 14th of February, the young men and women exchanged names written on cards, which were drawn out of a box. They then had their partners for the most important part of the festival - a sexual orgy held on the following day. Many centuries later, the customs have been greatly tamed, to say the least, but the practice of exchanging cards, with the question "will you be my Valentine," is still a big part of the modern version of the festival.

The origins of the sexual orgy associated with Lupercalia, came from the feast of Februaria. This festival was the worship of Juno Februata, the goddess of passionate love, who was honored with orgiastic rites in February. The goddess also shared Palatine Hill, where her sacred temple stood, with the god Lupercus. Her rites, therefore, were closely connected with the Lupercalia. In fact, her male counterpart was the god FEBRUS, who was one and the same as Lupercus, thereby clearly

¹⁷ Carlyon, *A Guide to the Gods*, p. 166, and Luker, *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils, and Demons*, p. 113.

¹⁸ See both *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, and *The New Catholic Encyclopedia*, articles "St. Valentine," for their versions of his life and times.

¹⁹ Rashid al-Din, *History of the Franks*, quoted in Hoeh's *St. Valentine's Day*, p. 40.

²⁰ Lee, *A History of Valentines*, p. 6.

connecting the two celebrations. Of course, if Lupercus/Februs was Nimrod, then we have no doubt as to the identity of this great whore-goddess of the Roman Mysteries. Juno Februata was just one more version of Semiramis reappearing in local Roman legend, perpetuating the sexual rites of the Babylonian Mysteries. As usual, the Catholic Church accepted the pagan customs - especially because they were right in Rome itself - and invented a Catholic fable to cover the identity. Juno Februata was renamed St. Febronia in the new Catholic Church, retaining the same day of worship as the pagan goddess, and Februs or Lupercus, would become St. Valentine. Such evidence prompts mythologist, such as Barbara Walker, to comment: "...she [St. Febronia] was actually a pseudo-canonization of the lascivious great goddess, purified for Christian consumption."²¹

The Catholic Church, after relating a few different traditions, clearly admits about Valentine's Day: "A more likely explanation lies in the fact that on about the same day as the annual feast of St. Valentine, there was a pagan Roman festival, Lupercalia (Latin lupus, 'wolf'). It celebrated the pastoral god, Lupercus (Roman equivalent to the Greek god Pan), to gain protection from wolves. This festival came under the patronage of Juno, the goddess of love. As part of the festivities, young boys and girls chose partners...The festival also had fertility overtones. When the Roman Empire became Christian, the traditions of this festival continued, but St. Valentine replaced the pagan goddess Juno as the patron of love."²²

Frank Staff says that "It was not so many years after the death of Valentinus that Christianity spread over all Rome, and the wise Christian priests sublimated popular pagan festivals, making them into Christian feasts." "Thus... the feast of Lupercalia became associated at this time with St. Valentine."²³ The "wise Christian priest" who made the substitution was Pope Gelasius (A.D. 492-96). He ordered Lupercalia changed to "St. Valentine's Day" on February 14.²⁴

But, all this leads us back to "St. Valentinus." Was he an unfortunate victim made a party to a pagan feast? Some historians, such as Ruth Lee says that the origin of the customs associating him as the patron of love, "...has nearly been lost in antiquity..."²⁵ She further states that his martyrdom is an "...accidental link...to the eve of the ancient feast of Lupercalia..."²⁶ Was it mere coincidence that the supposed bishop Valentinus, whom the church cannot prove ever to have existed, supposedly died on the eve of Lupercalia? As usual, history provides the answers.

As mentioned, there were, as *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says: "a considerable number of saints" by the name of Valentine. The two most likely candidates - or rivals - were both supposedly killed on February 14 - both in the same place - Rome - where, coincidentally, the pagan festivals, just mentioned, were immensely popular!²⁷ Barbara Walker goes right to the heart of the matter: "The church replaced her [Juno Februata and her festivals] with a mythical martyr, St. Valentine."²⁸ One of the fictitious "St." Valentines died, according to Catholic legend, at the "very moment" when he received a "Valentine card" from his lover on February 14!²⁹ (Why this celibate bishop should have a lover isn't made clear by the Catholic legend!)

The fact is, there was a real "St." Valentine, but he lived thousands of years before the legends ascribed to him. The name Valentine (Valentinus) is from the Latin word Valens, meaning mighty. The meaning of Lupercus, remember, was "wolf hunter," and he was called the *Mighty Hunter*, hence his association with the title Valens. The Mighty Hunter, of course, was the title of Nimrod! The association with Nimrod of this ancient Italian deity is not coincidental, nor is it as far-fetched as some might think. There is an ancient Italian legend told by the Persian author Rashid al-Din, in his *History of the Franks*, that tells of Nimrod coming into Italy on one of his hunting expeditions. The Apennine mountains of Italy actually once bore the name "the Mountains of Nembrod," or Nimrod, where this great hunter pursued wolves - acquiring the name, or title, Lupercus. This story accounts for the admission of Italian historians that the origins of Lupercalia is far older than the often quoted history of Romulus and Remus.³⁰ By itself, the story that Nimrod actually came to Italy hunting would seem quite unlikely. Yet there is a reason why it should have become part of ancient Roman history.

Nimrod, the "mighty hunter before the Lord,"³¹ was the god-king of Babylon and Assyria. It might be surprising to learn that some historians believe that the ancestors of the Italians were from Babylon - they were *Babylonians!* If this is indeed so, then it adds a great deal more insight into the prophecies of the Old Testament relating to our modern end-time generation

²¹ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 306. See also Grant, *Ancient Roman Religion*, p. 28.

²² Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 144.

²³ Staff, *The Valentine and Its Origins*, pp. 11-12; see also Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1037.

²⁴ Dobler, *Customs and Holidays Around the World*, p. 172, quoted in Hoch's *St. Valentine's Day*.

²⁵ *A History of Valentines*, p. 3.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 5.

²⁷ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 27, pp. 850 - 851.

²⁸ *op. cit.* p. 1037.

²⁹ *Ibid.*

³⁰ Hoch, *St. Valentine's Day*, p. 40.

³¹ Genesis 10:9

- especially in conjunction with Revelation 17. This would also account for the fact that the ancient Italians were practicing the religion of Babylon long before the invasion of the Greek form of the Mysteries, just as the Romans themselves later found the Teutonic peoples, descendants of Assyria, with their version of the same religion.

Candlemas

To further understand the rites of Lupercalia and its connection to the "mighty hunter," we will have to look at the history behind the Catholic Candlemas, or the purification of the Virgin Mary. The custom of purification after childbirth was one that pre-dates the Flood of Noah. It is a custom that is known in many ancient cultures which included Babylon as well as Israel. On the fortieth day after birth, a woman was to present herself at the temple for this purification, at which time the child would also be presented.

The child, Nimrod/Tammuz, was born on the winter solstice - as related in the chapter on Christmas - and in the twenty-first century B.C., that solstice occurred on January 6 (Alexandrian Calendar). Many centuries later the time of this solstice changed when Julius Caesar ordered the Roman world to celebrate it on the new date, December 25, of his Julian Calendar. (That is why the Eastern Orthodox churches still celebrate the birth of their "Christ" on January 6, according to the old calendar.)³²

And so, Queen Semiramis presented herself for purification on the fortieth day after the birth of Nimrod, February 15. Dr. Hoeh relates the history: "On this day in February, Semiramis, the mother of Nimrod, was said to have been purified and to have appeared for the first time in public with her son as the original 'mother and child.'" "It is said that when Nimrod's mother saw him as a young boy she desired him - lusted after him. Nimrod became her Cupid - her desired one..."³³ (That this detestable incest is alive in the Catholic Church is seen in the writings of the Catholic doctor Amadeus of Lausanne: "...on the right arm of his Mother, Jesus looks at her, and she presses him to her breast, kisses his hands and arms and also his lips, can never see enough of him.")³⁴

When Nimrod grew to manhood, he became the hero, the desired one in his kingdom, and mothers willingly offered their babies to him in the fires of Baal. When his supposed son/reincarnation, Tammuz (the later Cupid), was born, he was also loved as the desired one of Babylon - he was the hero-god Nimrod, reborn! This "desired one" of Babylon was openly worshipped in the image of his phallus, and history relates that the myths of his sexual prowess were still openly taught after his death.³⁵ These "gods" of Babylon, Tammuz and Nimrod, were jealously worshipped by the women of this kingdom and their myths spread throughout the ancient world. (It would be interesting to note that a form of "Valentine's Day" was actually kept in ancient Israel. This damnable practice is seen in the Bible where pagan images are often referred to as idols of jealousy, as mentioned in Ezekiel 8:5, and confirmed in Daniel 11:37, where Tammuz is called the god of the "desire of women."³⁶)

When the purification of the Virgin goddess Semiramis entered the Catholic Church with the Mysteries, it became known as Candlemas, also known as the Purification of the Virgin. Originally the old date of February 14 (the eve of the 15th) was kept by the church. On this night the ancient procession of fire took place as it did when the Babylonian Mysteries celebrated the purification of Semiramis. (Fire, remember, is the symbol of Baal and Nimrod and this procession of fire accounts for the name Candlemas.) Later the day was replaced by the new time of February 2, forty days after Christmas on December 25 (the day that would be kept as the date of Christ's birth according to the new style calendar.) Most non-Catholic historians point out the direct connection to Lupercalia and the purification of the mother-goddess of Rome, which is, of course, denied by Catholic scholars.³⁷ But it was the time Semiramis presented Nimrod, the desired one, on the ancient date of February 14th!

All these pieces of evidence when placed together, show when and how the pagan feast of fertility was brought into the Catholic Church. The church was a master of "assimilation," as history clearly records, and in the case of St. Valentine's Day and the Purification of the Virgin, they should be given a trophy for their ingenuity. Their "artistic" blending and lying is why the festival now called St. Valentine's Day, is a complicated combination of several pagan Roman customs, and appears so innocent. LUPERCUS became St. Valentine, who might as well have been called St. Nimrod: the little boy, Tammuz, became

³² It was on January 6 that the "epiphany", or the appearance of the god among the people occurred. The church adopted this date and event by replacing the pagan god's birth with that of Jesus Christ. Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 69.

³³ Hoeh, *St. Valentine's Day*, p. 41. The name Cupid is from the Latin Cupido, meaning the "desire of love." Murry, *op. cit.*, p. 171.

³⁴ Graef, *Mary: A History of Doctrine and Devotion*, p. 246.

³⁵ Brewer, *Myth & Legend*, p. 198. It is recorded that men and women would meet at his tomb to fall in love, and be assured of fertility.

³⁶ The Moffatt translation renders the word as Tammuz.

³⁷ Jahn, *Concise Dictionary of Holidays*, p. 96. Dr. Philip Schaff writes about the pagan origins of the Candlemas, and adds: "To heathen origin is due also the use of lighted tapers, with which the people on this festival marched, singing, out of the church through the city. Hence the name Candlemas." *History of the Christian Church*, Vol. III, p. 426.

Cupid; Juno Februata or Semiramis, became St. Febronia, and the day of love -or adoration of the ancient Babylonian sun-god, remains with us today as Valentine's (or the Mighty Hunter's) Day, February 14.

The legend that "St." Valentine was martyred on February 14th stems undoubtedly from the death/murder of Nimrod on the cross, and the removal and veneration of his heart, both being mingled with his presentation on that date. All in all, it is of little surprise that the worship of the Sacred Heart, along with Valentine's Day, should be found in the modern day Babylonian Mysteries. Their god, the son of the Virgin Queen of Heaven, is Nimrod, and his worship will be pure idolatry and made ready for his church - **MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH**, which Satan will use to bring the final conflict to this earth.

Why Fish on Friday?

Some years ago, Friday, for the average Catholic, meant one thing: Fish! Fish on Friday - ask nearly any Catholic and they will admit to not knowing the meaning of this commandment of the church. Some priests will say that it is connected to Jesus, and quote His statement about making His Apostles fishers of men, which is an explanation that convinces few people. Accordingly, fish on Friday is a subject not often discussed in Catholicism, and for good reason -they have no answer for it within the Word of God.

But outside of the Bible there is an abundance of evidence to show why fish and Fridays are so important in the Catholic Church. To examine that evidence, we must take a rather long journey back to the Flood and Noah, who, if you remember, was deified in the Mysteries as the fish-god of wisdom because he survived the "waters of chaos." To briefly review that history, Noah, who imparted his wisdom to his descendants, was assaulted by his son, Ham, who did this in re-establishing Satan's Mystery Religion. This fish-god's authority, and his identity was assumed by Ham, and was later inherited by Baal, who was given the title of Dagon, which literally means fish.³⁸ The fish would, in fact, become another of those building blocks on which the Babylonian Mysteries Religion was founded.

Because this identity of a fish-god was directly due to the Flood, another survivor of that catastrophe, Atargatis, who was also involved in the re-establishment of the Mysteries, had the designation of a fish-goddess. This wife of both Ham and their son, Baal, would soon account for the main focus of the "sacred fish" of Babylon.³⁹ Atargatis, the "goddess of fertility," was the mother of Semiramis and was probably murdered to make way for her daughter, after which the story was spread that she threw herself in a lake and became a fish.⁴⁰ This creature of the sea was now evolving into an even more "sacred" symbol of the Mystery Religion.

The New Catholic Encyclopedia relates that the priest of the Mysteries would now include eating fish as a custom of "sanctification" to the Babylonian goddess.⁴¹ In fact, they make note that it was particularly sacred as an offering to the "goddess" **Atargatis, the Great Mother**.⁴² Furthermore, as we will soon discuss, this offering was made on her sacred day - Friday! Because of its importance in the Mysteries, fish now became a sacred offering throughout the ancient world: "There are a great number of inscriptions, monuments, and literary sources to prove this for the period **between 2000 B.C. and Christian times**, extending from **Babylon**, the Hittites, Asia Minor, Macedonia, and the Greek Islands, to Punic Latin Africa, Gaul, Italy, Dalmatia, and the Danube Provinces."⁴³ Two thousand years B.C. places us directly after the Flood of Noah, and history shows this story carried right down to the foundation of Roman Catholicism!

When Semiramis succeeded her mother as the goddess of the Mysteries, the legends of her mother became her own and spread throughout the world under her many names and titles.⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ "The process by which this historical figure was transmitted into the daughter of Atargatis, the Syrian Fish Goddess, by Oannes, the Babylonian god of Wisdom, who after her birth [from an egg] was fed by the doves of Ishtar..." is complicated, says Moore in his *A History of Religion*.⁴⁶ It actually isn't all that complicated. All one need do is put the pieces together and a rather clear picture emerges. In Egypt,

³⁸ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, relates that the Babylonian god of water, "which reverts to the oldest period of Babylonian history," was the god of civilization, which caused him to be regarded as the creator of man. It was said that this god voluntarily abdicated his authority to his son Marduk. Here we have Noah as represented in the Babylonian Mysteries. 11th ed. Volume 8, p. 788.

³⁹ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 103. In this history we find the story of Noah as a member of the "original trinity" of Babylon - Enki - whose name meant "Lord of the earth." He was also "the god of fresh water," and had the additional title of "god of the house of water." He was called Oannes by the Greek writer Berossus, who was a Babylonian priest of Bel-Marduk in the time of Alexander the Great. The legend says that Oannes appeared from the sea and taught the men of the earth science, arts, laws, and geometry, and, reminiscent of Noah's vineyard, he also taught them to plant crops. *Ibid.*, pp. 102-103.

⁴⁰ *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 2, p. 823.

⁴¹ Volume 5, p. 943.

⁴² *New Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 5, p. 943.

⁴³ *Ibid.*

⁴⁴ Monaghan, *Book of Goddesses and Heroines*, pp. 40, 41, 335.

⁴⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th ed., 1938, Volume 20, p. 314.

⁴⁶ Moore, *History of Religion*, p. 187.

for example, Semiramis, under the name of Isis, had the title of HAT-MEHIT, meaning the incarnate great fish of the Abyss. As told elsewhere, the body parts of Osiris had been scattered after his death, and Isis succeeded in finding all the parts except the penis, which had been swallowed by a FISH!⁴⁷ She made a phallus of gold to replace the missing member, and then copulated with this dead god, from which she "miraculously" conceived Horus, who was the reborn, or resurrected Osiris. Therefore, sacred festivals in Egypt naturally included the FISH and PHALLUS.⁴⁸

Indeed, the fish-worshipping features of the Babylonian Mysteries found their way into most versions of this religion. Another instance may be found when the festival went to Greece - on its way to Rome - where it later became part of the worship of DIONYSUS. His feasts were sexual orgies, in which a large phallus in the form of a FISH (reminiscent of the fish who swallowed the penis of the dead Osiris), was part of the rites. The worship of these objects was followed by sexual intercourse under the trees in a grove.⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ It was in Greece that the fish aspect of the sun-god picked up a familiar name.

When the Mysteries first came to Greece, the fish-god, Dagon or Baal, was called *Ichthys*, (Greek for fish),⁵¹ and this name and the fish symbol, came very early to the Roman Mysteries, where it was seen in the early drawings of the Gnostic Christians. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* relates that Tertullian had preserved a prayer from these early Catholics, who believed in the "mystic *Ichthys*" (mystery fish!) that said: "...we little fishes after the image of our *Ichthys* ...are born of water."⁵² Julius Africanus, and early Catholic writer, wrote: "Christ is the great fish taken by the fish-hook of God, and whose flesh nourishes the whole world."⁵³

The popular symbol of Dagon and his "little fishes" was found everywhere in ancient history - and it was only natural - **THAT IS TO THE CATHOLIC CHURCH** - that the symbol should be adopted by Roman Catholicism for the true Savior when "converting" the pagans.⁵⁴ In fact, the "sacred fishes" of Babylon, which were the chief god, Baal (Oannes or Dagon), the Great Mother, and the "little" fish - Nimrod, were represented in a triangle of fishes. This Trinity of Babylon, in which one was the god of "watery elements," and the other the "great lady of the waters," is the same concept seen today in the very familiar emblem of three fish in a triangle as the "Christian" Trinity!⁵⁵

Speaking of the symbol of the fish, *The New Catholic Encyclopedia* says "The origin of the symbol should perhaps be sought in the long history of the fish as a sacral food in the cults of the ancient world."⁵⁶ According to Franz Cumont and S. Reinach, the Christian symbol was "strongly influenced by the sacral repasts of the priests and worshippers of Atargatis."⁵⁷ *The New Catholic Encyclopedia* goes on to comment "It is important to note that this epitaph [they quoted a Christian prayer about the fish offering of faith] with the first instance of the Christian Eucharistic fish symbol, was found in ...the middle of Asia Minor, where the Syrian goddess Atargatis, identified with the Magna Mater [the great mother] was honored with a fish offering."⁵⁸ It is incredible that this encyclopedia goes from this historical account into the symbolism of the fish in Catholicism, and yet fails to make any connection! It is even more interesting what the very familiar symbol of the fish, as associated with Christianity, actually means.

The fish, being a symbol of the Great Mother, also was representative of fertility in the Mysteries. It supposedly represented the sexual organ of the Great Mother - venerated as such because of its great ability to reproduce.⁵⁹ The symbol of a fish was composed of two crescent moons overlapping to resemble the fish with a tail, and also represented the "virgin's" sexual organ, by which she gave birth to the "little fish," who was, in turn, the pagan "savior" of the world!⁶⁰ We see the retention of this symbol and meaning by the paganized Catholic Church in referring to Christ, in an old Catholic hymn, as "the little fish which the Virgin caught in the Fountain."⁶¹ Fish was, therefore, sacred to all pagan religions, including the modern-day version of the Babylonian Mysteries.

⁴⁷ The same legend is found in the worship of the Chinese mother-goddess. (Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 313.)

⁴⁸ Lady of the Beasts, p. 251.

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 230.

⁵⁰ These symbols are also present in the worship of VISHNU the Hindu god of India. He is represented as a fish and a tree. His history also relates the flood of Noah, which he survives. (*Ibid.*, p. 232.)

⁵¹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 270, as quoted from *Vossius de Idololatria*, lib. I, chap. XXIII. p. 89.

⁵² Volume VI, p. 83.

⁵³ Doane, *op. cit.*, p. 355.

⁵⁴ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 252.

⁵⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 8, p. 788, Webber, *Church Symbolism*, pp. 46, 288.

⁵⁶ Volume 5, p. 946.

⁵⁷ *Ibid.*

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, Volume 5, p. 946.

⁵⁹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 313-314.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*

⁶¹ *Ibid.*

To understand the true meaning of the fish in the Mysteries we must take a closer look at its great mother-goddess and her day.

Why was the fish eaten on Friday? It was for a combination of two reasons. First, the worship of the goddesses of fertility, VENUS and APHRODITE, the Greco-Roman versions of Semiramis, was on Friday, her sacred day, and FISH was eaten as part of her fertility rites.⁶² Even though in some branches of the Mysteries, fish was considered too sacred to be eaten, this is not the case in the Greco-Roman Mysteries, which followed the customs of Babylon very closely. In fact, throughout much of ancient world, we find eating fish on Friday a standard part of the Mystery Religion. Even the Jews, who had often been corrupted by the Mysteries, ate fish on this day!⁶³

The second reason goes back to the death of Nimrod on "Black Friday," the day he was crucified in Babylon. Nimrod was purposely put to death on the sacred day of the "Virgin Queen of Heaven," and from that time on, every Friday became a day of mourning for this "god." *The New Catholic Encyclopedia* explains that the fish was particularly associated with the Feast of the Dead in the many versions of the Mystery Religions.⁶⁴ It became a sacred food on Black Friday - the day of the sun-god's "sacrifice." This is because the Great Mother was, if you recall, the goddess of the dead, and eating fish - her sacred food - was a way of appeasing her, according to the Mysteries.⁶⁵ With the fish as a symbol of not only the Great Mother, or Virgin Goddess, but also the so-called savior in the Babylonian Mysteries, it entered Rome as a highly venerated symbol. Perhaps the most direct influence on the Roman version of the Mysteries, was from Egypt, where the importance of fish was greatly perfected.

In Egypt, as in most places, Friday and the fish was sacred to the mother-goddess Isis. Having come to Rome around B.C. 80, it was the worship of this goddess that dominated the religious scene in first century Rome. This was the religion with which the Christian Church was going to compete when it made its appearance in the first century. The cult of Isis was so immensely popular that many of her pagan customs were adopted en masse when the Catholic Church "converted" her followers - which meant, among other things, just renaming Isis the Virgin Mary, and her customs Christian! In fact, the pagan goddess' followers were looked after by the Roman *Pastophori*, which meant "shepherds" or "servants of Isis." This title came into Catholicism as *Pastors*, and is the origin of the modern title of the Christian minister!⁶⁶

When the later acceptance of the Isis worshippers occurred, the church declared that all her pagan cemeteries and shrines found in the old empire were indeed Christian! They were also obliged to officially accept the symbolism of the fish, and conveniently overlooked the fact that this symbol was found literally all over the ancient world, and in particular throughout pagan Rome. Yet, despite what the Catholic Church decided, these symbols remain what they are - totally pagan, dedicated to the "little fish" of the Mysteries, or the sun-god and his mother - both now being passed off as the Catholic Madonna and child.

Fish on Friday is a truly ancient custom!

The Rabbit and Easter

Citing Easter as the reason, there have been many people who have confessed that they didn't know for many years that rabbits didn't lay eggs! It is a common mistake, and one easily made when at an early age children are subjected to the tales of the Easter Bunny leaving a basket of painted eggs for all little boys and girls. Every year "here comes Peter Cotton Tail" hopping his way into a holiday supposedly dedicated to the Son of God.

The rabbit, as nearly everyone knows, has **nothing** at all to do with the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ! It is simply another object of fertility in the pagan Easter worship coming directly from Egypt where it was associated with the goddess Isis.⁶⁷ The overly fertile fish and rabbit, along with the sexual symbolism of the egg, were merely carried to Rome by the pagans and found their way into the early Catholic Church, who was, as already related, loathe to turn away even the most damnable and obvious heathen customs! Perhaps without belaboring the subject, we can allow *The Catholic Encyclopedia* to simply sum it up: "The Rabbit is a pagan symbol and has always been an emblem of fertility."⁶⁸

⁶² Walker, *Ibid.*, pp. 314, 326. It is interesting to note that Friday, which was named after the Teutonic goddess Freya, who is identical with Semiramis, was considered unlucky when it fell on the 13th of a month. The number 13 was the goddess' sacred number, and was unlucky when combined with Friday. *ibid.* p. 325.

⁶³ *The New Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 5, p. 943.

⁶⁴ Volume 5, p. 943.

⁶⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶⁶ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 455.

⁶⁷ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume V, p. 227. In the old Teutonic nations of Europe, the goddess of Spring, Eostre, was called the "moon hare," and the rabbit was especially dedicated to her at the Spring fertility rites. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 148.

⁶⁸ Volume V, p. 227.

The Rosary

The Catholic Church has a curious and beautiful tool to help them in their prayers. It is called a rosary, a string of beads with a crucifix attached at the end. To many non-Catholics, these beads, at first sight, appear as jewelry - something that perhaps one would wear around their necks. But alas, in the Catholic Church they are not ornaments, but are for counting off prayers: "Hail Mary full of grace..." which is repeated more than one hundred and fifty times in the complete Rosary.⁶⁹ Because this string of beads predates Christianity and was an early part of the Babylonian Mysteries, it very well could have been what Jesus had in mind when He warned about **vain repetitions** in praying! Let's turn to history to see why Jesus would make such a warning.

The Catholic Church itself is probably one of the best sources for information on the origins of the rosary. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* states that "when the Albigensian heresy was devastating the country of Toulouse, St. Dominic earnestly besought the help of **Our Lady** [Mary] and was instructed by her, 'so tradition asserts' to preach the Rosary among the people as an antidote to heresy and sin."⁷⁰ This story was told so often over the centuries, that it is still repeated, and used even by the papacy, including Pope Leo XIII in 1883, who used it to urge Catholics to recite the rosary. But the same article goes on to boldly remark "To sum up, we have positive evidence that both the invention of the beads as a counting apparatus and also the practice of repeating a hundred and fifty Aves cannot be due to St. Dominic, because they are both notably older than his time."⁷¹ Indeed! They are **much older!**

Where did the rosary originate? The same article recounts that the rosary was of the most ancient origins! They state: "In almost ALL [ancient] COUNTRIES, then, we meet with something in the nature of prayer-counters or rosary-beads." Incredibly, they also mention that the rosary was known in (of all places) Babylon and Assyria: "Even in ancient Nineveh a sculpture has been found thus described by Layard in his 'Monuments.'" Layard describes two females "...standing before the SACRED TREE in the attitude of prayer; they lift the extended right hand and hold in the left a garland or a rosary!"⁷² We have covered the phallic meaning of tree worship, and here we see that the Babylonians worshipped this symbol of their sun-god using a rosary! T.W. Doane writes: "On some early coins of the Phoenicians, the cross is found attached to a chaplet of beads placed in a circle, so as to form a complete rosary...On a Phoenician medal, found in the ruins of Citium, in Cyprus...are engraved a cross, a rosary, and a lamb."⁷³ With that tree already bestowed on the Christian world by the Roman Catholic Church at Christmas, it was unlikely that the author of Catholicism would have overlooked another of his tools of worship in that religion.

The rosary was intended for the worship of the Babylonian Queen of Heaven, which is today still used for her in her modern disguise of the Virgin Mary - a statement proven by the meaning of these "beads!" Barbara Walker writes: "The Rosary was an instrument of worship of the rose, which ancient Rome knew as the Flower of Venus, and the badge of her sacred prostitutes." "The red rose represents full blown maternal sexuality: The white rose or lily was the sign of the Virgin goddess." "Christians transferred both of these symbolic flowers to the virgin Mary and called her the HOLY ROSE."⁷⁴

Walker, after noting the Catholic devotion to the pagan symbol of the Rose, goes on to show how the worship spread. She records that the pagan Great Mother in India was addressed as the Holy Rose, and that the Hindu japamala or "rose-chaplet" was the Rosary of the Mantras worn by the goddess Kali Ma. It had alternately Red-White beads to symbolize the Mother and the Virgin forms of the goddess.⁷⁵ The Mohammedans also had a rosary, no doubt a remnant of their ancient ancestral worship of the Mysteries, as did the Phoenicians, whose version of the rosary was for the worship of Astarte, their "virgin" mother-goddess. The Brahmans of India were famous for their traditions of the rosary, which are still in use.⁷⁶ Likewise, the Buddhists today use the rosary in their religion. In fact, *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says that St. Francis Xavier and his companions were equally astonished to see that rosaries were universally familiar to the Buddhists of Japan.⁷⁷ Walker goes on to add that the formula of the Rosary was known in ancient Egypt and was continually recited.⁷⁸ In fact, she records that the Arabs called their rosary Gulistan, that is, the Rose Garden!⁷⁹

⁶⁹ Knights of Columbus, *The Rosary: My Daily Prayer*, p. 10. See also Carberry, *The Book of the Rosary*, pp. 24-27.

⁷⁰ Volume XIII, p. 184.

⁷¹ Volume XIII, pp. 186.

⁷² Volume XIII, p. 185.

⁷³ *Bible Myths*, p. 344, quoting from Dr. Clark's *Travels*, Volume II, C. XI.

⁷⁴ *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 866-867.

⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 865.

⁷⁶ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XIII, pp. 185-187.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*

⁷⁸ *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 865.

⁷⁹ *Ibid.*

Roses! Is it a coincidence that this is exactly the meaning of the rosary inside the Catholic Church today. The Catholic book *Mary - Rosa Mystica*, shows the adoration of the Mystical Rose in the veneration of the "Blessed Virgin." The Virgin Mary supposedly appeared in vision and spoke these words: "Here in Montichiari I wish the DEVOTION of the ROSA MYSTICA together with the veneration of my immaculate heart to be increased in the religious institutes and the monastic communities, in order that these souls dedicated to God may receive more graces from my motherly heart."⁸⁰ Remember that "St." Dominic supposedly saw the same "vision," which no doubt did occur, and was instructed to venerate the rosary. It is truly frightening when we read that in some of the "apparitions" of "Our Lady" that it **rained ROSES** from the sky! Any sincere, thinking Christian, must get a chill when they further read in the book *The Secret of the Rosary*: "The well known Jesuit, Brother Alphonsus Rodriguez, used to say his Rosary with such fervor that he often saw a **red rose** come out of his mouth at each Our Father and a **white rose** at each **HAIL MARY!**"⁸¹ "St." Francis told of a young priest that was so dedicated to saying his Rosary, that one day the "Blessed Virgin" appeared to him. Several witnesses saw him in his room "bathed in a heavenly light facing Our Lady who had two angels with her. Beautiful roses kept issuing from his mouth at each Hail Mary; the angels took them one by one, placing them on Our Lady's head..."⁸²

It is impossible to believe the Catholic Church's repeated claim not to worship Mary, the Rosa Mystica, when at the same time reading in books that have the Imprimatur of Rome on them, things like the following: "I confess that when my head is tired with the manifold duties of my daily work, and when at last in the evening I say the Rosary with my household, repeating **fifty times the same Hail Mary** and meditating on those **mysteries** of our Redemption, that **are ever old and ever new**, I find a true rest for my mind. It is as if the **Mother of God** lays her hand on the tired head and strokes the weariness away. Prayer is an art of living which the unbeliever cannot know." This revealing statement about the Babylonian goddess Ishtar, now called the Catholic Mary, was made by the late Cardinal Faulhaber, Archbishop of Munich.⁸³ But when the church goes on to say that when one recites "...the Hail Mary, Heaven rejoices, the earth marvels, Satan withdraws, hell trembles, all sadness vanishes, joy returns, the heart glows, the soul is filled with holy unction..." we are left with absolutely no doubt as to whom it is that all Catholicism prays!⁸⁴

It has already been mentioned but should again be noted, that Satan, as the Bible warns, can appear as an "angel of light," which is the meaning and origin of the ancient goddess of Babylon! In other words, he can appear as the goddess he invented as a cover for himself, the "morning star" - or the Catholic Mary, through which he can instruct the Catholic Church in his will! And make no mistake, the church not only readily accepts many of these "appearances" of the "Blessed Virgin," and her messages, they always follow up by building elaborate shrines. They explain, for those who may doubt the authenticity of such visions: "If the people pray, make sacrifices and atonement at such places, this is already a good sign, for no devil calls people to prayer, penance, sacrifice, and atonement!"⁸⁵ Oh no? They should read the history of the ancient Babylonian Mysteries and the warnings of the Word of God!

Vain Repetitions!

The rosary is said by the following prayer: "Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of death, Amen."

Is it any coincidence that the worshippers of Diana, who was, remember, Semiramis, repeated a sort of prayer over and over to her: "...all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana...[HAIL MARY!]"⁸⁶ A Catholic hymn says of Mary: "A hundred thousand voices cry out to you a thousand times, to the **Queen** who is so good to men, and all of them are saved."⁸⁷ Jesus said: "When you pray, use not VAIN REPETITIONS, as the HEATHEN do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking."⁸⁸ Ignoring these words of Christ, *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says: "It is tolerably obvious that whenever any prayer has to be REPEATED A LARGE NUMBER OF TIMES recourse is likely to be had to some mechanical apparatus less troublesome than counting upon the fingers."⁸⁹ Perhaps one of the great blasphemies in the doctrine of the Rosary, is recounted by "St." Louis De Montfort. He tells of a church father who admonishes all

⁸⁰ Weigl, *Mary - Rosa Mystica*, p. 10.

⁸¹ DeMontfort, *The Secret of the Rosary*, p. 26.

⁸² *Ibid.*

⁸³ Knights of Columbus, *The Rosary: My Daily Prayer*, pp. 1-2.

⁸⁴ O'Brien, *The Faith of Millions: the Credentials of the Catholic Religion*, p. 452.

⁸⁵ *Ibid.*

⁸⁶ Acts 19:34

⁸⁷ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 195.

⁸⁸ Matthew 6:7-13

⁸⁹ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. XIII, p. 184.

Catholics thus: "We should salute the most Blessed Virgin with our hearts, our lips, and our deeds, so that she will not be able to say to us: "These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me.""⁹⁰

The Scriptures teach that Christians are to pray directly to our Heavenly Father, but this formula was not acceptable to a church devoted to the worship of the Queen of Heaven. Although personal prayer is not openly discouraged within Catholicism, they state: "In private prayer people may use prayers written by others - the Church's Great Prayers (Our Father, Hail Mary, Glory be, Acts of Faith, Hope and Love), the litanies, the Rosary, novenas, devotions, etc." The church calls these prayers **Top Priority**, but says that at times it might be "...more helpful to get away from memorized prayers and talk to God on one's own."⁹¹ Although not discouraging, neither is direct prayer encouraged. Indeed, Dr. Duane G. Hunt, Bishop of Salt Lake City, mentions the church's general attitude concerning all doctrines in his book *The Unbroken Chain*: "Disregarding the method used by the church and CONSULTING THE SCRIPTURES ALONE can lead to the most UNFORTUNATE CONCLUSIONS!"⁹²

Such explanations are confusing to many because in reality the Church of Rome doesn't advocate prayer to God. They instead preach prayer and devotion to the "Virgin Queen of Heaven," whom they call the Mediator.⁹³ The sad truth is that the Church of Rome is so blinded by fables that only the return of Christ will put an end to their devotion to Semiramis, which, to repeat it again, is the worship of Satan the Devil!

Within the scope of the Babylonian Mysteries, the rosary is only a small part, but one that is very revealing as we put together all the pieces in our quest to identify the Great Whore of Revelation!

Confession

Despite the command that we are to confess our sins and repent to our Father in Heaven, the Catholic Church has counterfeited this with their doctrine of confession to their "fathers" in the confessional booth.⁹⁴ In addition, these "fathers" have been invested by the church with the power to **forgive sins**! Why did the custom of "confession" come to Catholicism? By now one can easily guess at the answer. As usual we can trace this custom back to Babylon.

History shows that even before the Babylonian Empire arose, the earliest people of that region, the Sumerians, confessed sins to the gods through their priests.⁹⁵ This means that the earliest form of the Mystery Religion, which was founded by Ham, incorporated a doctrine that must have been in effect long before the Flood. When Cain and his followers were cut off from God and founded the Mystery Religion, they undoubtedly devised a way to counterfeit forgiveness. The solution was simple. Since in the pre-flood world, the supreme priest of the Mysteries represented the sun-god, then one only had to confess their sins to this "vicar" who could forgive sins: "...the priest would make a reference to the offering which the penitent would make, when he was pardoned..." To the gods he would pray: "Receive his gift, accept his **PURCHASE MONEY**, that he may walk before thee in a land of peace."⁹⁶ Once its full potential was realized, Confession proved to be a tremendous and powerful tool over the people of the earth. It would be a small wonder that such a doctrine was re-introduced after the Flood in the Babylonian Mystery Religion. After the Flood the complex religion of Baal grew - mostly, as mentioned, by circumstances. When the "mother-goddess" became the most important part of the Mysteries, a system was devised by which the faithful were required to have **holy women** intercede for them to SEMIRAMIS, who would, in turn, ask for mercy for their sins from the supreme god, Baal.⁹⁷ Of course, when the religion spread to Egypt and the world, this meant that there was no longer direct access to the Virgin Mother. Confession of sins continued, but the faithful would now confess to the sun priest who now represented the Queen of Heaven. History clearly shows that it was to Nimrod's **mother** - the "holy virgin," that prayers of forgiveness were offered! Semiramis would obtain **mercy for sinners from the**

⁹⁰ *The Secret of the Rosary*, p. 122.

⁹¹ Whealon, *This We Believe*, pp. 22-23.

⁹² p. 31. Bishop Hunt says this in reference to those who have the practice of the foot washing service at the Christian Passover. This man, who represents a church that has adopted every Babylonian custom that came its way, says, after referring to the Scriptures showing Christ instituted this part of the Passover service: "Does it follow from these facts that foot washing is a sacred ceremony commanded by our Lord for His followers? The question is answered by THE CHURCH in THE NEGATIVE!" *Ibid*. But read John 13:13-15: "You call me Master and Lord: and you say well; for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, YOU ALSO ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you AN EXAMPLE that YOU SHOULD DO AS I HAVE DONE to you!" But then the Catholic Church has abandoned the Passover of Christ for the pagan Easter of Semiramis and Tammuz anyway! In fact, to show the real hypocrisy of the Catholic Church, let's look at a custom observed in many churches just a few centuries ago. As part of the Easter customs, an ASS was dressed in a cape and hat, and brought inside the church to the altar. At the end of the MASS, the priest, with all his might, would bray three times, after which the whole congregation would join in a confusing, pitiful example of man-made tradition! The excuse of the church? It is "In commemoration of the ass on which Jesus rode into Jerusalem!" (Reinach, *Orpheus*, pp. 317-318.) And Bishop Hunt denounces foot washing as a ceremony that should be followed by the church.

⁹³ *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly*, Volume XII, Number 4, Oct. 1950, p. 406. This subject has already been covered in the discussion on the Catholic Mary's identity as Semiramis.

⁹⁴ Matthew 5:24, Luke 17:4

⁹⁵ Donoghue, *Bless Me, Father, For I Have Sinned*, p. 14. The subject of prayer to the mother-goddess has been completely covered in chapters two and three.

⁹⁶ Budge, King, *Books on Egypt and Chaldaea, Babylonian Religion and Mythology*, Volume IV, pp. 215-216.

⁹⁷ *Ibid*.

"Lord," but they had to go through her just as the Catholics today are taught by the church to go through Mary to reach God! It is no coincidence that the penance most often given to Catholics includes a significant number of "Hail Marys!"

The doctrine of confessing to the sun priest in order to be forgiven was widespread from Babylon and reached to nearly the entire earth, which can be seen in the fact that ancient religions of Mexico, Peru, Japan, and China all had the custom of confession to a priest.⁹⁸ In Persia, where their version of Nimrod was Zoroaster, their Mysteries was known as Magism. The Magian "...held an exalted position. No worshipper could perform any rite of the religion unless by the intervention of a priest, who stood between him and the Deity as a mediator."⁹⁹ These people had to ask the priest for forgiveness and perform penance, which takes us directly to another form of the Mysteries - Mithraism! Mithra was another version of the same Persian sun-god, and therefore his priest also heard confessions from the sinful, and would also assign the sinner penance as a way to work out their forgiveness. As we've been documenting, this version of the Mysteries is the one that settled in Rome, and is the religion to which so many of the Roman Catholic customs can be traced.

Once the door to pagan customs had been opened in the Church of Rome, the confessional of Mithra was not long in finding a home. It gained acceptance by Pope Callistus (A.D. 217) who installed the exact formula as it had been practiced in ancient Babylon. Had any other pope but Callistus installed this doctrine, perhaps one would not have been as suspicious about the practice. But Callistus had been a former slave, embezzler, convict, and pervert. In fact, the ancient Catholic Church "father" Hippolytus, his contemporary, strongly condemned this man for his perverse teachings and called him a profligate charlatan: the confessional was a dream come true for a "profligate charlatan!" The opportunity for corruption and wealth is quite evident and Pope Callistus was not unknown to benefit from the use of the confessional! As Donoghue and Shapiro say: "This rogue - who would eventually be a canonized saint - accomplished the unimaginable by forgiving the unforgivable."¹⁰⁰

A Forgiving Church!

Under the heading of *The Forgiveness of Our Sins*, the Catholic Church explains the process of forgiveness in three steps. Number one is to admit you have sinned - to which all should agree. "The second step is to **confess your sins to a priest.**" "The third step is to receive the 'penance' - the saying of some prayers or doing a good deed - which the priest assigns us before **he forgives our sins.**"¹⁰¹ They forgot the fourth: prepare to be taken advantage of by the priest! The stage was set for tremendous abuses.

To say that the Catholic Church, over the coming centuries, would heap abuses on their people with this perverted teaching is an understatement! Priests soon began to use the "private" confessions of their congregations to blackmail and take advantage of the troubled innocents, who were taught that without confession there was no salvation. The required penance of the sinner in the form of works, could include just about anything the priest imagined! Depending on the sadistic nature of the priest, or if the penitent was a handsome young male, or pretty female - according to the priest's sexual appetite - penance was a thing of great dread in many cases! Given the unappealing character, and general appearance of the priesthood, the old English saying that every other bastard in England was fathered by a priest, clearly shows that penance was behind so many women giving themselves to the representatives of the Catholic Jesus.

These combined factors made the selling of indulgences a huge success when it was introduced. Instead of penance, one would be able to buy their way out of sin.

Indulgences and Purgatory

Outside the "holy" Inquisitions, there perhaps has been no other teaching of Catholicism that has brought as much wealth to the church as that of purgatory. The church, not being content with the threat of an ever-burning hell fire, which, as we will discuss in Appendix A, has no biblical standing, turned to the ancient pagan belief in purgatory.

Ralph Woodrow writes: "Roman Catholic ideas about Purgatory (and prayers to help those in Purgatory) were not the teachings of Christ and the apostles. Such were not taught within the Catholic Church to any great degree until around A.D. 600 when Pope Gregory the Great made claims about a third state - a place for the purification of souls before their entrance into heaven. It did not become an actual dogma until the Council of Florence in 1459."¹⁰²

⁹⁸ *The Encyclopedia of Religion*, Volume IV, pp. 1-5.

⁹⁹ Rawlinson, *The Religions of the Ancient World*, p. 77.

¹⁰⁰ Donoghue, *Bless Me, Father For I Have Sinned*, p. 18.

¹⁰¹ Whealon, *This We Believe*, pp. 25-26.

¹⁰² Woodrow, *Babylonian Mystery Religion* pp. 62-63. The modern concepts of purgatory and hell were from the imagination of Dante Alighieri (1265-1321) published in his famous satire *The Divine Comedy*.

The Catholic doctrine, to get right to the point, borrowed the concept of tormenting human souls to pay for their sins directly from paganism and the teaching entered the church as did most other pagan/Catholic beliefs: through the "conversion" of the "former" heathens. The church simply took a well known part of the Babylonian Mysteries, and refined it to the absurdity it is today, which, we might add, was much to their own profit! If one doubts that the doctrine of purgatory and penance is anything but profit, read what the Catholic "saint" Louis De Montfort writes about the "going to heaven: "One day Saint Gertrude had a vision of Our Lord counting gold coins. She summoned the courage to ask Him what He was doing. He answered: 'I am counting the Hail Marys that you have said; this is the money with which YOU CAN PAY YOUR WAY TO HEAVEN."¹⁰³

How and when did this concept of a temporary place of punishment originate? We need look no further than the story of Semiramis' "weeping for Tammuz," where she had to bargain for the release of her beloved Tammuz from hell. We have already covered the fact that in order to pay the price for his freedom, Semiramis, or Ishtar, had to get everything on earth to weep for him for a period of forty days. But, in addition to this act of penance, we read in the Assyrian account: "Go, Namtar, conduct Ishtar [through hell]. If she give thee not her money bring her back. Cast upon her the fate of the dead!"¹⁰⁴ In addition to doing penance, which was, for Ishtar, having the entire "weep for Tammuz, she had to pay MONEY to release her beloved from the purgatory! This was the origin of the doctrine, already mentioned, of the priests of Babylon asking purchase money for sinners in order that they could go to heaven!"¹⁰⁵

It is not surprising that throughout the different versions of the Mysteries we find that the mother-goddess had a connection to purgatory. In fact, in many cases she not only descended in a visit there, but actually ruled hell itself.¹⁰⁶ The story goes that Ishtar, furious at her treatment, conquered hell, and from then on the powers of purgatory actually bowed before her when she went underground to "...rescue her son-lover Tammuz..."¹⁰⁷ What were the powers of purgatory and hell? It was the power of the evil one - in other words, it was the power of Satan that the mother-goddess overcame. But, if you remember, the role of Satan, in the Mysteries, had been assigned to the true God, who was declared evil and against mankind. Therefore the theology of the Babylonian Mystery Religion was that mother-goddess, which was a disguise of Satan, had overcome God Himself and would "save" the humans who bowed to her power.

The tremendous amount of influence that the Babylonian Mysteries had on its different branches, leads *The Encyclopedia Britannica* to admit "An analogy to purgatory can be traced in most [pagan] religions," and, although delayed, souls in purgatory will receive salvation, but not "until the last farthing is paid."¹⁰⁸

This belief of paying one's way out of Purgatory was brought with the children of Israel from Egypt where the doctrines of Isis had heavily influenced them. In fact, they were so indoctrinated with her worship that Moses had to warn them not to give money for the dead (Deuteronomy 26:14). Yet the pagan worship of the ancient Babylonian deities continued in Israel throughout its existence.¹⁰⁹ The examples of Israel should serve as a severe warning to the present-day Christians, who are, according to the Word of God, spiritual Israelites, especially considering so many have accepted the doctrines and customs documented throughout this book.

Purgatory, and the Catholic Mary

If the Babylonian Queen of Heaven had authority in purgatory as well as in heaven, and, as already documented, her legends are one and the same with the Catholic Mary, can it be surprising to find the Catholic "virgin" playing the same role in her church? "The divine mother once addressed these words to Saint Bridget: 'I am the mother of all souls in purgatory; The compassionate mother even condescends to go herself occasionally into that holy prison, to visit and comfort her suffering children.'" "Mary not only consoles and relieves her clients in purgatory, but she delivers them by her prayers." "Novarinus says, 'that by the merits of Mary, not only are the pains of those souls lessened, but the time of their sufferings is shortened through her intercession.' She has only to ask, and all is done." "Saint Bernadine of Sienna says, '...Mary has a certain dominion and plentitude of power, not only to relieve them, but even to deliver them from their pains.'¹¹⁰ To understand how this obvious adoption of Purgatorial doctrines from paganism occurred, we need to review the church's teachings.

¹⁰³ *The Secret of the Rosary*, p. 48.

¹⁰⁴ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 334.

¹⁰⁵ Budge, King, *Books on Egypt and Chaldaea, Babylonian Religion and Mythology*, Volume IV, pp. 215-216.

¹⁰⁶ Walker, *Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 217, 380-382, 383-384, 452.

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 452.

¹⁰⁸ 11th ed. Volume 22, pp. 659-660.

¹⁰⁹ Repeatedly God had to warn His people about "passing" their sons and daughters through the "purifying fires" of heathen gods.

¹¹⁰ de Liguori, *The Glories of Mary*, pp. 202-207

What is the doctrine of purgatory as it now stands in Catholicism? *The Catholic Encyclopedia* states: "Catholic Doctrine ...in accordance with Catholic teaching is a place or condition of temporal punishment for those who, departing this life in GOD'S GRACE, are NOT entirely free from venial faults, or have not fully PAID the satisfaction due to their transgressions." They further explain "All sins are not equal before God..."¹¹¹ A famous book of the nineteenth century, *The Fountain of Catholic Knowledge*, states: "There is the same terrible fire, there are the same torments; everything is the same save despair and eternity. The fire torments the lost souls in hell and the penitent souls in purgatory."¹¹²

Catholic doctrine, is, simply stated: hell and purgatory are one and the same place - the difference being that one will never leave hell, while those in purgatory can hope for eventual release - when they have been burned alive for a few thousand years or so, or until someone pays them out!

Although the church doesn't offer any Scriptures for these doctrines, they state that everyone who comes into God's presence, must be completely pure, and because the *Blood of Christ apparently doesn't quite do this*, the fires of purgatory finishes the job.¹¹³ The same article in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, already mentioned, goes on to explain: "In [the writings of] Origen the doctrine of purgatory is very clear. If a man depart this life with lighter faults, he is condemned to fire which burns away the lighter materials, and prepares the soul for the kingdom of God, where nothing defiled may enter."¹¹⁴ And how did Origen come to this belief?

First, let's remember from the article on the Trinity, that Origen was a disciple of Plato. He was a former pagan, and one who believed in the Orphic teachings - many of which found their ways into the Catholicism through this church "father!"¹¹⁵ The doctrine of buying one's way out of purgatory or hell, is clearly seen in the pre-Christian writings of Plato (427-347 B.C.) who even mentions the Orphic priests of his day selling indulgences to deliver their loved ones from PURGATORY!¹¹⁶ Homer Smith writes about these priests "...who flock to the rich man's doors, and try to persuade him that they have a power at their command, which they procure from heaven, and...to make amends for any crime committed by the individual himself, or his ancestors..." "Their mysteries deliver us from the torments of the other world, while the neglect of them is punished by an awful doom."¹¹⁷

The concept of purgatory and of buying one's way out of that place, was actually introduced in theory by one of the most powerful and influential church "fathers" in Catholic history. It was perpetrated by Pope Gregory the Great, and developed by succeeding popes.

The Results!

It is sad that people who have such fear of purgatory don't read Psalms 49:6-8, which warns of "those who trust in their wealth and boast of their great riches." "No man can redeem the life of another or give to God a ransom for him - the ransom for a life is costly, no payment is ever enough."¹¹⁸ Even Peter, the man that Catholics claim as their first pope, says that we are NOT REDEEMED with corruptible things as silver and gold, but the blood of Christ! (I Peter 1:18-19) But such Scripture is meaningless to a church that accepted the idea of purgatory as a doctrine specifically for profit! Christ offered salvation freely: the Roman Catholic Church, supposedly Christ's representative on earth, decided it was for sale.

The results of this Catholic/pagan doctrine, can be clearly seen in the book written by Mary Walsh. She describes her experiences in the Irish Roman Catholic Church, and in particular how her great fear of purgatory and hell were heightened by the parish priest one Sunday: "A young lady, in company with her brother, committed a sin. What the sin was, he failed to say. (This no doubt was purposely omitted so as to make the hearer wonder if he had perhaps committed the same sin) The brother confessed the sin to the priest and received absolution. The sister, however, did not. The withholding of confession is sometimes due to fear. Shortly after, she took ill, and no cure could be found for her malady. She was supposed to be suffering under divine retribution. Just as life was ebbing away, she began all at once to tear the hair out of her head, her eyes glared as balls of fire, and her tongue protruded out of her mouth. In desperation her family called the priest. As he entered the room, she exclaimed: 'Away with you, holy father! I am already damned, for the gates of hell now are opened to me, and I can feel the tortures of the inferno to which I am to be confined forever and ever!'"

¹¹¹ Volume XII, p. 575.

¹¹² pp. 90-91.

¹¹³ *The Catholic Encyclopedia* Volume XII, pp. 575-576.

¹¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 577

¹¹⁵ Orphics meant the teachings of the "god" Orpheus, who will be further discussed in Appendix A. Orpheus, according to Greek mythology, tried to bargain his wife out of purgatory, and in *Webster's New World Dictionary* we see his real identity by his religion: "...the mystic doctrines and rites in worship of DIONYSUS [were] ascribed to him." p. 1004.

¹¹⁶ Smith, *Man and His Gods*, p. 127.

¹¹⁷ Smith, *Man and His Gods*, p. 127.

¹¹⁸ NIV.

"Listening to such teaching, my youthful mind could not conceive of God as a loving Father...God was pictured as a tyrant ever seeking to execute vengeance upon all who were guilty of mortal sin. So fearful was I that I might fail to confess to the priest all my sins and consequently be confined at death to the fires of purgatory or hell, that I wished a thousand times I had never been born."¹¹⁹

This same doctrine is still being taught in the Catholic Church, and unbelievably, was reinforced by the visions of the Catholic children of Fatima in 1917 - adding more fuel to the fire - if you will excuse the pun! The supposed appearance of the "Blessed Virgin" at Fatima Portugal has been verified as genuine by the church, and has included the present Pope, John Paul II, among its believers! Whatever appeared at Fatima, and it seems something did so, it gave the children a vision of hell: "...they seemed to pass through the earth, and the children saw themselves standing on the brink of a sea of fire. Tossing about helplessly in the flames were souls with human forms. They were on fire within and without. Shrieks and groans of horror and despair filled the air. The souls seemed unable to control their movements, and to add to their suffering, devils tortured them ceaselessly. 'The devils,' wrote Lucia later, 'were distinguished by horrible and loathsome forms of animals, frightful and unknown, but transparent like black coals that have turned red-hot.' When the vision vanished, the Lady said, 'You have seen Hell, where the souls of poor sinners go. To save them, God wishes to establish in the world devotion to **my Immaculate Heart**. If they (people) do what **I will tell you**, many will be saved..." This damnable story is from the Catholic booklet *Fatima ...Mary's Peace Plan From Heaven*,¹²⁰ and underscores the terrible corruption that the truth of God has suffered at the hands of the Roman Catholic Mystery Religion.

Indulgences

According to the Catholic Church, there is, of course, a way out of all this torment! Roman Catholicism didn't re-invent this doctrine without a reason. The church only needed to look around at the great monetary success that other religions had - or were having - with the doctrine of purgatory and indulgences. In the sacred writings of BUDDHISM for instance, one finds the selling of indulgences was such a big part of their belief, that special shops were set up for the sole purpose of handling the business.¹²¹

Despite the amount of business conducted by the Buddhists, or any other pagan religion for that matter, they were novices compared to the "holy" Church of Rome! When the Catholic Church goes into a business to make money, it goes "totus porkus," to borrow a phrase from Sir Winston Churchill.

With Indulgences having become official dogma within the church at the Council of Florence in 1459, a powerful tool was in place for great corruption. It only needed a corrupt man to use this doctrine to it fullest potential. Fortunately, for the church, they were never in short supply of greedy men devoid of morals, the supreme representative being the papacy! With the complete backing of the clergy, the idea of selling indulgences to release souls from purgatory was introduced by Pope Sixtus IV (1471-84). As Peter DeRosa, a former priest and papal historian, says: "Purgatory had no justification, whether in scripture or in logic. Its real basis was **PAPAL AVARICE**."¹²²

From now on, if a Catholic desired to go directly to heaven, by passing purgatory, a price must be paid to the church. It didn't matter how bad the sin, one needn't suffer the Catholic fires of repentance. They could do this while alive, or their family could pay after death. This doctrine opened the door for the most widespread abuses in history. Many priests, century after century, sold indulgences for wine and whores, or used them for money in their gambling.¹²³

The full-scale business of selling indulgences by the local priest didn't do much for bringing in revenue for the church, although these fees were to be sent directly to Rome. Most of the local priests simply kept the revenues, and even if some did send them to the "Holy See," there were too many clerical thieves between them (i.e. bishops, archbishops, and cardinals) and the Vatican for the pope to realistically expect any money to actually materialize. To remedy this, the Vatican itself started to sell licenses to men who conducted a sort of "traveling" show. These licenses, or patents, were sold for enormous sums of money, a sum most willingly "forked" over, because the enterprising seller of indulgences stood to make his investment back many times over. One such man is well remembered in history.

A German indulgence seller, who worked for Albert of Hohenzollern in the sixteenth century, was one Johannes Tetzel, whose elaborate traveling indulgence show featured a large iron chest, on which was written the following: "*Sobald der pfenning im kasten klinget, kie seel' aus dem Fegfeuerer springt*," or "As soon as the money in the casket rings, the troubled soul from purgatory springs." When his "show" came to Wittenburg, it inspired a furious Martin Luther to write his Ninety-

¹¹⁹ Walsh, *The Wine of Roman Babylon* pp. 84-85.

¹²⁰ Knights of Columbus, pp. 9-10.

¹²¹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 22, p. 660. See also Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, pp. 63-64.

¹²² DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ, The Dark Side of The Papacy*, p. 102.

¹²³ Morstein, *Love, Sex and Marriage Through the Ages*, p. 113.

five Theses, bringing about the first great protest - the birth of *Protestantism*.¹²⁴ Tetzel's slogan was, however, based on the well known saying inside the church: "Souls in purgatory will receive salvation although delayed, until the last farthing is paid."¹²⁵

Because selling indulgences became a profitable business, souls, according to the church, were left in purgatory for an undetermined amount of time. One could never be sure of how long the "poor soul" would be left there - hence the continued buying of indulgences. The Catholic writer John F. Sullivan states the church's position, quoted above: "How long may a soul be detained in purgatory? We do not know." He then quotes the Catholic admonition: "Thou shalt not go out from thence till thou repay the last farthing." But he offers some comfort to the Catholic by saying: "We may help the souls by indulgences applied to them... by almsgiving, [money] and other good works."¹²⁶

The selling of indulgences continues today in the form of buying a Mass for a departed one. An expensive Mass is called a High Mass, a cheaper one is Low Mass. During World War II, the Archbishop of Winnipeg urged Catholic mothers to guarantee the salvation of their sons from purgatory with a payment of \$40 for prayers and Masses for those who might be killed in battle.¹²⁷ This heartless suggestion was ironic because if the soldier was killed by a German, he stood a good chance of being killed by another member of his own church - given the fact that over one third of Germany was then Roman Catholic!

The Catholic Encyclopedia relates the history of a number of "Purgatorial Societies" in the church. They claim that they were established in order "...to assist in every possible way the poor souls in purgatory."¹²⁸ The article goes on to describe these societies - so many that it takes three full pages to relate their history! But to end this history of purgatory, and to set the stage for our closing remark, let's allow the church to have the last word on purgatory: "In the last analysis, however, the Catholic doctrine does not rest on any direct Scriptural proof but on **tradition**, increasingly clear and unmistakable."¹²⁹

The spirit of monetary greed has continued in Catholicism for 1900 years, and prophetically her services are still for sale. It is for this very reason that Catholicism is called a Great Whore, one who sells herself for money. The sadness in all this greed and despair is that the Bible doesn't even teach the doctrine of the immortal soul, which negates the whole concept of purgatory! Nor does it teach that one goes either to heaven or hell upon death. *The New International Dictionary of the New Testament Theology* states: "A contributory factor here [in the doctrine of purgatory] is the substitution of the Greek doctrine of the immortality of the soul in place of the N.T. [New Testament] doctrine of the resurrection of the dead (I Corinthians 15). This comes about in unreflective Christianity which fails to ask whether the belief is grounded in N.T. or in pagan Greek thought."¹³⁰ This discussion will be continued fully in Appendix A - Is This the Only Time of Salvation.

It cannot be emphasized enough, that salvation is not FOR SALE! It cannot be bought - at any price, nor can it be earned. No mere pope or priest can intercede on your behalf, as your salvation is a *GIFT* of God, and **NO** man can come between you and your free gift. If you are converted, and have truly REPENTED, believe and have been baptized for your sins, SALVATION is yours by the GRACE OF GOD! By teaching the doctrine of purgatory, the Catholic Church totally ignores the Bible. But this should be of no surprise, as we have already seen how little faith they put in the Word of God. But for those who care, they can read, in addition to the Scriptures already quoted, the statement of Jesus Himself who said it would be very hard for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. According to the Catholic Church, he could BUY his way in! The church also ignores the statement of Peter who said we were not redeemed with corruptible things as silver and gold but with the blood of Christ. Remember how Peter rebuked Simon the Sorcerer when he offered money to obtain the Spirit and power of God. Peter told him "To hell with you and your money, how dare you think you could buy the gift of God."¹³¹ What is the payment of money for salvation but just another attempt to buy the Spirit of God? How many wealthy and other wilful sinners will stand before God on the day of Judgment, and remind their Creator how much money they had paid to the Catholic Church for their redemption? The very statement of Peter might well be God's reply: "to hell with you and your money!"¹³²

¹²⁴ Donoghue, *Bless Me Father, For I Have Sinned*, p. 46.

¹²⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 22, p. 659.

¹²⁶ Sullivan, *The Fundamentals of Catholic Belief*, p. 285.

¹²⁷ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 61.

¹²⁸ Volume XII, p. 572.

¹²⁹ Knights of Columbus, *Purgatory*, p. 5.

¹³⁰ Volume II, p. 208.

¹³¹ Phillips, *The New Testament in Modern English*, Acts 8:18-20, p. 260.

¹³² *Ibid.*, Acts 8:20

Baptism

The Bible is very clear about the rites of baptism. It is required of every adult who has repented of their sins, understands the Sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and accepts Him as their Savior. Yet Roman Catholicism has in place a system by which infants are immediately baptized into the church. In addition, the mode of Catholic baptism has no semblance to that described in the Bible. When Protestants left Catholicism, they were free to return to the example of baptism set by Christ in the New Testament. Some did, but others continued in the Roman custom, which gave rise to a small controversy among the different churches: do we baptize by immersion or by sprinkling.

Here is what the Bible does say on the subject: "In those days Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan. And when he CAME UP OUT OF THE WATER..." (Mark 1:9-10). "See here is water, what is to prevent my being baptized? And he commanded the chariot to stop, and they both went down INTO the water, Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him. And when they came up OUT OF THE WATER, the Spirit of the Lord caught up Philip;" (Acts 8:36-39).

The Scriptures make it plain that the act of baptism was accomplished by submerging a person in a body of water, which was a symbolic act of death, burial, and resurrection from the grave. Although the Catholic Church says it recognizes total immersion as a valid form of baptism, this is not the custom they adopted, and literally BILLIONS have been baptized by sprinkling water from a font when only days old. What is the origin of this type of baptism, and is it acceptable to God? The answer lies in ancient history.

Among the pagans water itself was an all-important part of the Mystery Religion. It was the mother of all things, which gave birth to all living spirits.¹³³ This reverence for water goes back to the original mother-goddess in the post-flood Mysteries: when Atargatis, the wife of Ham, survived the "waters of the flood," or "chaos," she made the claim that by water she was the mother of all living. Symbolically her womb became the watery chaos by which the Great Mother gave birth.¹³⁴ It was because of this original teaching that all the different versions of the mother-goddess were invariably connected with lakes, rivers, springs, wells, and especially seas!¹³⁵ The importance of water was not only taught in the worship of Atargatis, but also in that of her husband Ham, who called himself the fish-god Dagon. As Dagon he was reborn of water, and as successor of Noah, who was called Oannes the water-god of wisdom, he demanded those initiated into the Mysteries be also "born of water."

We have covered the fact that all humanity understood the plan of Salvation, which meant that they knew the meaning of water baptism. It also meant that this important truth of God was one of the first casualties of Babylonian corruption. Combining the survival of the Flood and the rite of baptism into a "mysterious" initiation, the symbolism of water became quite important in the false church of Satan.

Alexander Hislop writes: "In the Chaldean mysteries, before any instruction could be received, it was required first of all, that the person to be initiated, submit to baptism in token of blind and implicit obedience."¹³⁶ This rite of water baptism was, of course, spread throughout the world with the Mysteries. Tertullian records, for example, both the worship of Isis and Mithra required the "sacred rites" of water baptism as an initiation: "in certain sacred rites of the heathen, the mode of initiation is by baptism."¹³⁷ *The Catholic Encyclopedia* admits that baptism was found "...among the Babylonians, Assyrians, Egyptians, Greeks, Romans, Hindus, and others."¹³⁸ Hislop continues: "...the worshippers of [the Teutonic] Odin, are known to have practiced baptismal rites, which, taken in connection with their avowed object in practicing them, show that, originally...the natural guilt and corruption of their NEW-BORN children could be washed away by SPRINKLING them with water..."¹³⁹

The most striking example of this custom was found in Mexico when Cortez and his men landed there. We have already related the great similarities between this primitive religion, the Babylonian Mysteries, and Roman Catholicism. Sprinkling water as a form of water baptism is but another identifying bond. The noted historian William Prescott describes the ceremony: "When everything necessary for the baptism had been made ready, all the relations of the child were assembled, and the midwife, who was the person that performed the rite of baptism, was summoned. At early dawn, they met together in the court-yard of the house. When the SUN HAD RISEN the midwife, taking the child in her arms, called for a little earthen vessel of water, while those about her placed the ornaments, which had been prepared for baptism, in the midst of

¹³³ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1066.

¹³⁴ *Ibid.*

¹³⁵ *Ibid.*

¹³⁶ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 132.

¹³⁷ *Ibid.*

¹³⁸ Volume II, p. 260.

¹³⁹ *The Two Babylons*, p. 132.

the court. To perform the rite of baptism... [she] immediately began to go through certain ceremonies. After this she SPRINKLED water on the head of the infant, saying, 'O my child, take and receive the water of the Lord of the world, which is our life... it is to wash and to purify. I pray that these heavenly drops may enter into your body, and dwell there, that they may destroy and remove from you all the evil and sin which was given you before the beginning of the world, since all of us are under its power.'^{140 141}

In Egypt the rite of baptism is especially noticeable. The ancient Egyptians worshipped water as much as any god of their Mysteries, and the River Nile was particularly sacred to them being synonymous with their mother-goddess. It was anciently the scene of many religious customs. Even after the introduction of Christianity to Egypt, the members of the Egyptian Catholic Church continued to come to the Nile, where the priests would bless its waters, after which these Egyptian "Christians" would dip themselves three times in memory of their Trinity, and then sprinkle its "holy" water on pictures, statues, crosses, animals, and just about everything else they could think of, in order to "bless" the object: a custom that is still very familiar to many Catholics!¹⁴² It was directly from Egypt that the custom of sprinkling, totally contrary to the Scriptures, was brought into the Catholic Church.

That the Roman Church, in adopting this custom, was going against the other Christian Churches of the world, can be seen in the history of the British Christian Church. When "St." Augustine tried to get this Church to accept the doctrine of Easter and Sunday, and they refused, he asked them if they would at least give obedience in the [custom] of baptism according to the Roman form [i.e., sprinkling]. They refused, as they had received their custom from the Apostles of Christ themselves!¹⁴³ (The Catholic Church did eventually win out, and the counterfeit baptism of the Mysteries is what the so-called Protestant Church of England teaches today.)

Of course, when the Catholic Church adopted the pagan form of baptism, it also took the ceremony of infant baptism as doctrine, despite the fact that every Christian scholar understood that baptism and the acceptance of the sacrifice of Jesus is a decision that only an adult could make. Yet, in direct opposition to this well defined biblical doctrine, the Catholic belief developed out of the pagan sacrifice of infants to Baal. There were two ways to be "purified" in the Mysteries. One was in fire: to be burned to death in the purifying fire, and the other in the waters of the Great Mother. It was the latter, of course, that was adopted by the Church of Rome. But in accepting the pagan custom, the church still needed to justify their infant baptism.

We will go into this subject in more detail in the article on salvation, but to briefly cover it here, the Catholic doctrine states that if an infant dies without baptism, it cannot go to heaven! St. Augustine taught: "If you wish to be a Catholic, do not believe, not say, nor teach, that infants who die before baptism can obtain the remission of original sin."¹⁴⁴ And, so, with this threat hanging over them, every new-born Catholic infant is given over to the strange rite of baptism by their parents. It is strange when compared to the adult Christian baptisms, especially since the Babylonian custom prevails: the baptismal font is filled with "holy water," and the relatives of the infant gather around, after which the priest "sprinkles" the child with this holy water, and is pronounced saved. If these rites sounds familiar, it is because they are exactly the same in the pagan Aztec rites of South America as we related above!

The Baptismal Font

Barbara Walker records that the origins of the font itself was recognized in the early Catholic Church as the womb of Mary, from which the infant was reborn!¹⁴⁵ We have covered in great detail Mary's association to the sea, and water in general, which identifies her as the Babylonian mother-goddess. This fact leaves no doubt about the importance of the baptismal font in her church.

The waters of the font itself are "blessed" in a very peculiar manner: "It [the water kept in the baptismal font] is blessed on the eve of Pentecost... In blessing the waters, a LIGHTED TORCH is put into the font."¹⁴⁶ Where did this rite come from? The Greeks Mysteries! "Every person, who came to the solemn sacrifices was purified by water. To which end, at the

¹⁴⁰ Prescott, *History of the Conquest of Mexico*, 1843, Volume III, pp. 339-340. Who planted the Babylonian worship in ancient Mexico and South America? This will be discussed in volume two of this work.

¹⁴¹ The reason for infant baptism in Babylon was to purify the child for the Sun-god.

¹⁴² Weiser, *Handbook of Christian Feasts and Customs*, pp. 148-149.

¹⁴³ See Froom, *Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, volume I, p. 604. In Volume II of this work, the history of Christianity in England will be discussed. The Christian Church there was in existence hundreds of years before "St." Augustine came as a "missionary".

¹⁴⁴ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume II, p. 265.

¹⁴⁵ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1066.

¹⁴⁶ *Hay's Sincere Christian*, Volume I, p. 365; Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 143; *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume II, p. 272.

entrance of the temples there was commonly placed a vessel full of holy water." "This water was consecrated by putting into it a BURNING TORCH, taken from the altar."¹⁴⁷

Not only is the doctrine of baptism in the Roman Catholic Church purely pagan, but the rites themselves are "essential rites of the ancient fire-worship ... practiced by the worshippers of **Bacchus, the Babylonian Messiah.**"¹⁴⁸ As with most of the true doctrines of Christian belief, baptism was counterfeited by Satan, and his form of "being born again" is practiced today, just as it was in his original church. It is a custom, we might add, that is as useless as the church who perpetuates it!

Saints

The Catholic Church has an array of hundreds of "saints" that their members are taught to pray to, in place of God, for help. The church has compiled a list of "saints" that supposedly can help with everything from candle-making to the curing of gall stones. What is the origin of such an absurd teaching. It is certainly not found in the Bible! The Word of God clearly teaches that when a person dies they are dead and buried until the resurrection (see Appendix A). These true saints of Christ are not in the position to help anyone, lest it be in reading about their lives, which could offer some inspiration. But Catholic "saints" are supposedly alive and in "heaven" with their Virgin Mother, which parallels very closely the Babylonian doctrine that their Virgin Queen of Heaven also ruled with her "saints" by her side.

It is no coincidence that Catholics pray to a certain saint for help with their problems: the Babylonian Mystery Religion had almost 5,000 such "saints" or gods that its followers could pray to, for the same kind of help.¹⁴⁹ Wherever the Mysteries spread, the system of saints went with it. Not surprisingly then, we find the Egyptians, Romans, Greeks, Aztecs - the list goes on and on - all praying to saints for help in persuading the mother-goddess of heaven to intercede on their behalf.

These pagan religions made carved images of the saint in question, to which they paid great homage, or veneration. Even though the Bible expressly forbids us to make or bow down to any idol, or MAN, this law is broken daily by Catholics and the followers of many other religions around the world. In fact, if you take a look at the Catholic version of the Ten Commandments, it is altered so that it de-emphasizes the command against bowing to graven images!

Even more astounding is the fact that many of the "saints" now worshiped and prayed to inside the church, are a but a mere continuation of pagan gods, or "saints" of Babylon, Egypt, Greece, and Rome. George McNight comments on this practice: "When gods have not been directly transformed into saints, at least many of their attributes have been taken over."¹⁵⁰ What this means is that a person, and keep in mind that in some cases a "saint" may never even have existed, was given the attributes of a local version of a pagan god! Such is the case with St. Dionysius (which was another name for NIMROD), as Sir James Frazer records: "In the island of Naxos, St. Dionysios is widely worshiped, and like the god of a similar name, is connected in popular story with the origin of wine. There is a story of the journey of the saint from Mt. Olympus to Naxos, in which there is assuredly more of the pagan than of the saint..."¹⁵¹ Another instance is the god ENDIL, the marine deity of the Celts, who still exists as St. Endillion in Cornwall, England.¹⁵² In fact, Endil can be traced directly to Babylon!

Such practices became common as the Catholic Church "christianized" one pagan god or goddess after another.

We can read that St. Demetrios took over the functions of the old Earth-Mother goddess, Demeter, and that St. Artemidos, as patron of weakly children, was once the goddess Artemis. Also interesting is that St. Elias acquired many of the attributes of the sun-god, Helios, who, of course, was another form of Nimrod. McKnight comments: "It would be difficult to find any spot in Greece from which one could not descry on a prominent hilltop a little white chapel dedicated to him...this hilltop saint is believed by the peasants to be **lord of sunshine, rain, and thunder!**"¹⁵³

Venus also has her place in "Christian" worship aside from being absorbed by the Catholic "Virgin Mary." In the form of "St. Venere," her festival continued on the same pagan day of Venus - July 27, and St. Venere, like the goddess Venus, is the patroness of love. St. Merkurios also has many of the same stories attributed to the god Mercury, whom Hislop records as the biblical Cush, the father of NIMROD!¹⁵⁴ St. Nicholas, the modern Santa, already discussed, took on the legends of Woden or Odin. Woden also took the attribute of Poseidon as guardian of sailors. The god Nick or NICKEL, was also transferred to St. Nicholas, and his day, the 6th of December, was transferred to honor the new saint.

¹⁴⁷ Potter's Greek Antiquities, Volume I. p. 195, quoted from Athenaeus Lib. ix. p. 409. (Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 143.)

¹⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 144.

¹⁴⁹ Hays, *In the Beginnings, Early Man and His Gods*, p. 65.

¹⁵⁰ McKnight, *St. Nicholas*, p. 127.

¹⁵¹ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume I, part V, p. 7.

¹⁵² Moore, *History of Religion*, p. 70

¹⁵³ McKnight, *St. Nicholas*, pp. 127-128.

¹⁵⁴ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 25. See also McKnight, *St. Nicholas*, pp. 125-136.

The Babylonian god of wisdom, OANNES, who was originally their version of the deified Noah, was brought directly into the Catholic Church under the disguise of John the Baptist. Traditionally the Flood ended and the eight survivors came forth from the ark in June, at which time Noah built an altar to God to offer thanks. It stands to reason that this became a special time of the year in which thanksgiving was offered to God. When the Mysteries began in Mesopotamia, this sacred day of Noah, the fish-god, was brought into the religion. The day and its meaning passed on to Baal when he usurped his father, and therefore we find among Baal's many titles and attributes that of Dagon, or "Oannes the fish-god, Babylon's civilizer, [who] rose out of the red sea..."¹⁵⁵ From that time on the month of June was dedicated to Baal, as the fish-god of Babylon. Not only is this worship found throughout Asia Minor, but in ancient Britain, where June 24th was celebrated by the Druid, who would build huge fires on the hills in honor of Baal. The same celebration can be found throughout many parts of northern and southern Europe, Russia and Ireland, and were adopted directly by the church into Catholicism.¹⁵⁶

Frazer writes about the custom in Catholic Germany, and says that in Baden "lads and lasses leaped over the fire in couples."¹⁵⁷ As many ministers have pointed out this seems a custom better suited to the heathen god Molech, who required his believers to pass their children through his sacred fires, than to so-called Christian celebration.¹⁵⁸ The Catholic Church took this pagan time and gave it to John the Baptist, or as Sir James Frazer better states it: "A faint tinge of Christianity has been given to them [the eve and day] by naming Midsummer Day after St. John the Baptist, but we cannot doubt that the celebration dates from a time long before the beginning of our era."¹⁵⁹

The church was able to accomplish their blending of the profane with the name of Christ because of the similarity between the names: the Babylonian Oannes, and the Latin form of John, JOANNES. A very simple solution, made even more so by the fact that the real John the Baptist was born exactly six months before his cousin Jesus. Now if the Catholic Jesus was given the time of December 24th as a birthday, then six months before would be exactly June 24th!¹⁶⁰ Hence we have the festival of "St." John, or Oannes, the fish-god of Wisdom, who survived the "waters of chaos" and made sacrifices in June, being worshipped in the Catholic Church.

One of the festivals of the martyr Bacchus or Dionysus came at the end of the wine season, which we've seen was part of his worship. It was celebrated in Greece and Rome around October 7. What a "coincidence" that the Catholic Church has a festival called the feast of St. BACCHUS the Martyr on October 7! One should remember that, according to the Mysteries, Bacchus died a martyr, and the Catholic Church, in this case, didn't do much to hide the identity of the pagan god.¹⁶¹

There is another class of "saints" peculiar only to a religion as absurd as Catholicism. Salomon Reinach writes "The Roman Church, moreover, honours a number of saints - such as Rene, Philomena, Reine, Corona, - whose only fault is they never existed."¹⁶²

Perhaps one of the most famous non-existing saint in history was found in Ireland.

St. Patrick

Once every year the Irish, and those who have a drop or two of Irish blood, put on green, sport shamrocks, drink, and celebrate the death of St. Patrick, that beloved missionary of Catholic Ireland. One might suppose this to be a harmless occasion, except for the fact that many historians over the centuries have presented strong evidence that denies the existence of a man named St. Patrick. One of those historians, Dr. Edward Ledwich, discusses the saint in his *Antiquities of Ireland* and exposes him to be one of the greatest frauds of history. As we will see, Dr. Ledwich is not alone in this denouncement. Outside of Santa Claus, St. Patrick, to put it mildly, is one of the most absurd Catholic legends ever invented.

The first suspicious bit of evidence about St. Patrick is the fact that there was a flourishing Christian Church in Ireland *centuries* before the *supposed* arrival of this *supposed* saint. The ecclesiastical history of Ireland will be discussed in volume two of this book, but to briefly cover it here the true Church in Ireland taught not only the Sabbath and Holy Days, but was totally antagonistic towards the Church of Rome when it first brought its apostasy to the Island. When the Catholic missionaries persisted with their Babylonian doctrines and the true Church of God rejected them, the Catholic Church, true to form, waged war on the Irish Church. Of course with the might of the Roman Empire behind them, Catholicism prevailed.

¹⁵⁵ Woodrow, *op. cit.*, p. 146, as quoting from A.R. Fausset, *Fausset's Bible Encyclopedia*, p. 510. For a complete detailed discussion on the Babylonian festival of Midsummer, and the fish god Oannes/Dagon, see Hislop, *op. cit.*, pp. 113-115.

¹⁵⁶ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 8, p. 491, article: "John the Baptist."

¹⁵⁷ *The Golden Bough*, 1951, p. 723

¹⁵⁸ Leviticus 18:21

¹⁵⁹ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, 1951, p. 720.

¹⁶⁰ Luke 1:26, 36

¹⁶¹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 123.

¹⁶² *Orpheus*, p. 312.

This is not to say that the entire nation of Ireland in the time of the true Christian Church had accepted Christianity -far from it. The bulk of the Irish people continued in Baal worship - a religion, I might add, that the Catholic Church always found "fertile ground" on which to sow their seeds of apostasy. At this point, I would like to make a fact of Irish history very clear: the Irish didn't worship a version of Baal, **they actually worshipped the same god as found throughout Mesopotamia**, and called him by his original Babylonian title. *Baal, the supreme deity of pagan Ireland was the exact same god who is so often condemned in the Bible!*¹⁶³

Because the Irish already believed in the Trinitarian concepts of Baal, and found their belief almost identical to the same baalistic Catholic version being laid out before them, accounts for the relative ease that the church had in their "conversion" of the "Emerald Isle."

Another decided advantage of the missionaries was their old tool: the papal command to assimilate the customs of the heathen. It was used with brilliant success in Ireland.

The missionaries were free from the first to begin converting Irish gods and ceremonies into Catholic saints and holidays, and, just as in every nation of the world where the Babylonian cross of the Catholic Church had been planted, the Irish people were asked to give up nothing. They only had to accept the name of Catholicism stamped on their own religion. In return, the "new" Irish Catholic Church would have the blessings of the Vatican, which could be a considerable advantage. What is more, this "conversion" took place in a century far later than the time of the supposed Saint Patrick.

When did the Catholic missionaries first arrive in Ireland? No one can say for sure. It is quite probable that they made many efforts to invade the island with their religion, albeit with little success. Sometime at the close of the first millennia it would seem that Catholicism finally got a strong foothold in the land. This being the case, it leaves us with the main question of our discussion: who exactly was this fictitious person called Patrick, and more to the point, if there was no St. Patrick, why was there a need to invent him?

Actually, there were two reasons to invent a St. Patrick. One was to cover up the fact that a Christian Church was flourishing in Ireland centuries before the actual arrival of the Catholic missionaries, and, of course, to prevent all the embarrassing questions this knowledge would bring, which opens up another question: why was the fifth century assigned to the spurious saint? The specific time period assigned to Patrick's mission was done to conceal the historical accounts of the true Church of God's own labors in Ireland, which, during the fifth century, was apparently beginning to reach large numbers of the pagan clans with the Gospel of Christ. Knowledge of this historical religious event would naturally force the Catholic "fable makers" in a later century to date their spurious saint's mission to this time period.

The second reason to invent "St." Patrick was to hide the true identity of a **pagan Irish god** that the missionaries had decided to accept into the Catholic Church. To begin our search for Patrick's true identity, we will examine some of the facts about his **preexistence**.

The Shamrock

History shows that our newly adopted Catholic saint did once exist, although not quite in the form that has been so well published. First of all, Patrick was not a saint, not even a pagan one. Actually he wasn't (at least in theory) even human, but an ancient Irish god! This fact was, of course, absolutely no problem for the Church of Rome in their missionary work. They were able to convert the Irish god into a Catholic saint by combining him with the attributes of several others. Patrick was in reality a composite of three gods - one Irish, one Welsh, and the other Roman. This is why some historians, Wood-Martin among them, record that there were two or three St. Patricks.¹⁶⁴

The Irish version of Patrick **was derived from their GOD OF THE SHAMROCK**, Trefuilnigid Tre-eochair, who was actually just an aspect of the Irish supreme deity, Baal. He was also known as the Triple Bearer of the Triple Key, and a consort of the mother-goddess, whose sexual organs were represented by the round leaves of the shamrock. One can see a first attempt by Catholic missionaries to convert this god to their religion by claiming that he appeared to the Irish on the very day that Christ was crucified, bearing a branch with three fruits and a sacred stone.¹⁶⁵ But this story was only a first attempt, and was abandoned for something more inventive and convincing.

Because the church was trying to convert the god of the shamrock into a respectable Catholic, the legend was invented that Patrick used the shamrock to teach the Mysteries of the Trinity to the Irish. This story was absurd in itself because the shamrock already represented the Mysteries of the Trinity to the baalistic Irish, and the plain fact that the entire story is spurious can be clearly proven by the Book of Leinster that said **Patrick's mother was the goddess Macha, the feminine**

¹⁶³ See volume two of O'Connor's *Chronicles of Eri* for a complete overview of just how important this deity was to the ancient Irish peoples.

¹⁶⁴ *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland*, Volume I, p. 245.

¹⁶⁵ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 930-931.

Trinity who gave birth to the SHAMROCK GOD!¹⁶⁶ In fact, the word shamrock was not even native to Ireland! Shamrock was derived from a word known in Mesopotamia, the Arabic *shamrakh*, which "somehow" found its way across the world to the vocabulary of the Irish. Furthermore, the shamrock not only had the same meaning in Ireland as it did in Mesopotamia, but in **Egypt** as well: it was dedicated to the **same** lunar goddess!¹⁶⁷

This opens up an interesting avenue of investigation: what is the root and meaning of *shamrakh*? To answer this question we will have to review some of the traditions of the "god" Patrick, or Trefuilnigid Tre-eochair, and those who are associated with him.

The lunar, or moon-goddess, which is, of course, Semiramis, will surely explain why an ancient Irish tradition has Patrick **married** to another Catholic "saint," Brigit, who was, in turn, the pagan Irish **goddess Brigit**. She was the mystic mother-bride of the fire god eventually to be renamed Patrick, who was himself, according to the myth, **sacrificed to her in her SACRED GROVE!**¹⁶⁸ We can clearly see that the Catholic Church accepted this myth by their claim that "St. Brigit" was present on March 17th when "St." Patrick died.¹⁶⁹ The only difference in the church's version is that they had a female "saint" kneeling in prayer at Patrick's death instead of the "goddess" who actually caused the shamrock god to be put to death. If this doesn't remind one of Nimrod and his mother, then perhaps the fact that Brigit was called, by the Irish, the Queen of Heaven, will!

Although we will discuss Brigit later on in the chapter, it would be interesting to note that because of her great importance, the Catholic missionaries were facing a real problem when they attempted to demote this goddess to the position of a mere saint. Brigit's eventual acceptance in this lower rank came about only because the Catholic Church gave the Irish the "Virgin Mary," another, almost identical goddess, to worship in her place, although it would indeed take centuries before the old goddess' transformation was completely accepted by the population. Indeed, history shows that even after they accepted Brigit's demotion, many Irish people continued for centuries to openly worship her, calling this pagan goddess the "Mother of Jesus."¹⁷⁰ This was logical since the Catholic Mary was exactly the same goddess in both Ireland and Rome as distilled through other nations from her original home in Babylon.

The history of Patrick's connection to Brigit explains the later poem dedicated to him that says "on the hill of Down, buried in one tomb, were Brigit and Patricius." What the poem fails to mention was the fact that it was on the hill of Derry Down that the ancient god called Patrick supposedly died in the sacred grove of his mother/wife Brigit.¹⁷¹ When reading the history of Brigit one must conclude that even if no other pagan origins for Patrick could be found, his connection to this mother-goddess alone would suffice to give grave doubts about his authenticity.

This is the background we need to understand in our investigation of the origins of the word shamrock, which returns us to Mesopotamia, specifically Babylon/Assyria. There we find that one of the titles of the sun-god was **SHAMASH**.¹⁷² Shamash was a part of the Babylonian Trinity, and the name itself is a somewhat generic Arabic title meaning sun-god, or god of fire.¹⁷³ As a member of the Trinity, Shamash was represented by the **shamrock**, which takes its root name from his title. Because it was dedicated to the supreme deity of Babylon, we see why the shamrock, or trefoil, was considered sacred throughout the ancient world to many Trinitarian gods, which opens the door to another interesting point: the **four-leaf clover**.¹⁷⁴

In Babylon, the Maltese Cross was particularly sacred to Shamash.¹⁷⁵ We have included an illustration of this type of cross in this book, and, if you will, notice that it bears a striking resemblance to the four-leaf shamrock. This isn't a coincidence as Barbara Walker notes that the four-leaf clover was considered lucky to the Irish because it resembled the cross!¹⁷⁶ Such was the case in ancient Babylon where the shamrock, a plant that bore the title of the sun-god himself, was not only symbolic of the "holy" Trinity, but was particularly "lucky" when found with four leaves, the very sign of the **fire**

¹⁶⁶ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 774.

¹⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 930, Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 452.

¹⁶⁸ Walker, *Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 117. The goddess Brigit had three sacred territories in Ireland, which, in later centuries, became the sites of three Catholic Churches dedicated to St. Brigit. *Ibid.*

¹⁶⁹ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Article on St. Patrick.

¹⁷⁰ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 117.

¹⁷¹ *Ibid.*

¹⁷² *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 2. See also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Vol. 24, p. 798, and Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume XI, p. 80. The shamrock is also depicted as adorning the head of Osiris. Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 352.

¹⁷³ See *Strong's Concordance*, Hebrew lexicon.

¹⁷⁴ Wood-Martin, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, p. 267. The shamrock, being a symbol of the sun-god, nevertheless represented the mother-goddess, the round leaves being symbolic of her sexual organ.

¹⁷⁵ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 150.

¹⁷⁶ *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 452.

god of the Mysteries! Shamash was, of course, just another title for Baal, which was itself the name assumed by Nimrod.¹⁷⁷ As Baal was the supreme deity of Ireland, we can easily see why the shamrock was sacred to him, with the results of that worship now seen in St. Patrick's Day throughout America and Ireland.

The Palladium

We've already covered how, throughout the world (Ireland included), Baal, or Nimrod, the apostate god of ancient Israel, was assimilated into Roman Catholicism as the Catholic Jesus, and that his mother/wife/sister became the Virgin Mary. But a problem arose once the supreme god of Ireland had been assimilated, because it left the local version of Trefuilnigid Tre-eochair without a niche in the "new" religion. This same situation was faced by the church everywhere Catholicism was preached. Because there were literally hundreds of local deities throughout different parts of the world which were all variants of a supreme god and goddess "converted" by the church into their Jesus and Mary, it left these lesser gods without a home. And in Ireland, as in all parts of the world, people were loathe to give up their beloved local deities. The Catholic solution was saints!

In Ireland, the solution to the shamrock god was Patrick, whose name meant **FATHER!** This is significant because Trefuilnigid Tre-eochair also was known as Dagda, which in Gaelic meant **FATHER**, the same as the Roman Patrick.¹⁷⁸ Who was the Roman Patrick, and how did the Catholic missionaries come to give this local god an un-Irish name? He *was someone the missionaries had brought with them from ROME!* Patrick was a local Roman god who had for centuries already been assimilated into the Catholic Church. To see the validity of that statement, all one has to do is to look at Saint Patrick's Day, **MARCH 17**, and the fact that it was known throughout the pagan Roman Empire as the day a local god was slain during the **Ides of March**. That god was **Liber Pater, Palladius** or **Mars Pater, who was known as PATRICIUS or PATRICK** in Roman Britain. Further, the Liber Pater was represented by the phallus of the sun-god, which was called the *Palladium* of Rome.¹⁷⁹

It is interesting that *patrician*, from the Latin *patricius*, was a word used in Rome to note a high ranking person or family. The word itself was derived from **father**, or *pater*, a title of the pagan sun-god. When we read that Patrick's parents were supposedly high-born Roman patricians, then it becomes clear that this too was just one more cover story to hide the old god's origins.¹⁸⁰ This is further seen in the fact that the Liber Pater was the father of the sacred books, or more correctly, the revealer of the books of knowledge. The title of Trefuilnigid Tre-eochair as Dagda, also made him the father of knowledge, and clearly explains why Pater, or Patricius, should be chosen as the new name of the "converted" god of Ireland as their patron saint.

All we have in the Roman Catholic Patrick is the worship of the sun-god Palladius, or Patricius. It certainly is no coincidence when we learn that an ancient chronicle speaks of a **Roman-Irish martyr** named Bishop Palladius, supposedly the first Christian bishop to the Irish, who was **offered in sacrifice to the Irish MOON-GODDESS on MARCH 17**, which ties into the pagan Roman, Irish, and Welsh accounts of Patrick.¹⁸¹ Barbara Walker says: "Evidently both Palladius and Patrick were the same pagan god, adopted into the canon after his old shrines were taken over by Christians."¹⁸² In this opinion Ms. Walker is by no means alone. There are a number of mythologist who take the same stand. Even the staunch Catholic historian Dr. Karl Bihlmeyer, who certainly believes that Patrick was a real saint, thinks that Palladius was "merely another name for Patrick."¹⁸³ But the Catholic legend that Palladius was a bishop who was sacrificed to the moon-goddess in her sacred grove on March 17th is a very thinly concealed account of the old Roman god whose story is exactly the same.

Patrick's true identity is further revealed when we find that the *Palladium* was a sacred symbol to the Vestal Virgins of pagan Rome, who attended the sacred fires of the sun-god. Is it mere coincidence that the Vestal Virgins of pagan Ireland attended the fires of the goddess Brigit the mother/bride of the Irish Patrick or Palladus? What we find in history and mythology is that there is an overwhelming connection of the Patrick of Rome to the so-called Irish saint.¹⁸⁴

¹⁷⁷ History records that the Shamrock god **SHAMASH**, was actually identical to **MITHRA**, who we have documented throughout this book! Legg, *op. cit.* Volume I, p. 267.

¹⁷⁸ Dagda's identity is further revealed when we find that he was also the god of fire, and was considered, interestingly enough, identical with Thor, or Woden. (Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elders Faiths of Ireland*, Volume I, p. 347.) It is also interesting that the root word "**Dag**" meant **FISH** in the Semitic languages of Babylon/Assyria. The fish-god of the Mysteries was also (being Noah) the father of all living. This connection of Ireland to Mesopotamia will be covered in volume two.

¹⁷⁹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 775. Palladius was a Roman name for the phallic god, who also had the title of Pater, or Patricius. *Ibid.* p. 764.

¹⁸⁰ Cruz, *Relics*, p. 279. See also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 20, p. 931.

¹⁸¹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 774-775.

¹⁸² *Ibid.*, p. 775. Also see p. 764. This further discussed in *The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*, article "St. Patrick."

¹⁸³ Bihlmeyer, *Church History*, Volume I, p. 237.

¹⁸⁴ Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 103. Also see Walker, *op. cit.*

March 17th

W.G. Wood-Martin points out that no one knows the day, month, or even the year of Patrick's death.¹⁸⁵ So controversial was this subject that in times of old it was openly disputed throughout Ireland by those unwilling to accept the March 17th date of the Roman missionaries. Apparently the original Irish god, Dagda, or Trefuilnigid died on a different day: the season was correct, but, if you remember, Easter was never a fixed day, and the exact time was appointed by the pagan priests year to year according to the spring equinox.

The pagan Irish, like so many nations, were accustomed to celebrating the sacrifice of their god at the spring equinox, and resisted the change to a fixed date of March 17th. This resistance was overcome by Easter, once Baal, the supreme deity of Ireland, was transformed into the Catholic Jesus. This new version of Baal was preached throughout the isle as the Catholic god of Ireland, and as he grew in importance, Patrick, or Dagda, Brigit, and a number of other local deities, were finally accepted in their new, demoted position as mere saints. Accordingly, the Irish finally accepted St. Patrick's Day.

History is very clear why the church had to win out in this matter and the Irish Patrick should die on the same day - the Ides of March - of the old Roman god's death. It was about this time of the year - the spring equinox - that Nimrod was put to death in the "sacred" grove of his mother! When we find that Palladius not only died about the time of Easter, but was in fact SACRIFICED in the "sacred" grove of his mother, then we indeed find the true identity of both the local Roman and Irish gods!¹⁸⁶ Perhaps it should be mentioned here that the old British name for Patrick was *Sucat*, corresponding to the Welsh *hygad*, meaning "WARLIKE," which itself takes us back to the different versions of the old Babylonian sun-god Nimrod, who was a god of war.¹⁸⁷ Even more interesting is that the hibernicized form of one of Patrick's Latin names means PASCHA, or EASTER!¹⁸⁸ This obviously refers to the sacrifice of the sun-god during the Easter season, which has been well documented elsewhere in this book. We can also, with all the information recounted thus far, see why *The Encyclopedia Americana* says that the name Patrick itself was not original, but seems to be one acquired by the "saint" much later in history.¹⁸⁹

At any rate, the preceding history is what the Roman Catholic Church had to work with in their "conversion" of the pagan god of Ireland.

It was going to take a lot of imagination for the Catholic Church to invent one "saint" out of several local gods, but we should keep in mind that when an organization as powerful as the Church of Rome decided to change something, it would do so! Therefore, through concentrated efforts, our Catholic-Irish saint not only picked up authenticity over the centuries, but respectability as well. This could only have been accomplished if the lies were being told by the church that, at the time the Patrick myth was introduced, dominated Ireland, and indeed the education of all the "Christian" world! Furthermore, the church was definitely patient: in the case of Patrick they remembered the admonition of Pope Gregory the Great who told them that "the people [should be] converted gradually to the idea that their deity was a saint instead of an un-Christian spirit."¹⁹⁰

These historical facts about "St." Patrick also introduces us to one of the greatest ironies of Irish history: that it was Catholic missionaries from Britain who "converted" the Irish to Catholicism. Here we find the origin of the claim that Patrick was born in Britain, even though other legends tie his family roots to Rome through Wales.¹⁹¹ Simply stated: *it wasn't Patrick who came over to Ireland to convert the people, it was Catholic missionaries from Britain bringing their patrician god of Rome!*

The Conspiracy

In reviewing the history of the Patrick legends, let's always keep in mind the rule that myth, or lies, are always told to CONCEAL THE TRUTH! Hundreds of years after the so-called saint Augustine had finished his bloody work of waging war on the true Christian Church of God in Britain, the papacy turned its attention to the Irish. Up until this time, there had been little success in converting the Irish to Catholicism. This is why the famous Catholic "St." Bernard, writing in the twelfth

¹⁸⁵ *op. cit.* Volume I, p. 263.

¹⁸⁶ Palladius was, just like the different Irish deities, but a local variant of the supreme Sun-gods of Rome and Italy. He was nothing more than Mithra, Apollo, or Adonis in localized garb.

¹⁸⁷ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 20, p. 933.

¹⁸⁸ The Roman name was Brythonic (pascha), which was hibernicized to Cothrige. *Ibid.*

¹⁸⁹ Volume 21, p. 402.

¹⁹⁰ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 758.

¹⁹¹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 20, p. 933. *The Encyclopedia Americana*, Vol. 21, p. 402. The Welsh, who share some interesting history with Ireland, have the exact same god of the shamrock as the Irish version, called Maenwyn, whose name means one who is dedicated to the moon-goddess. (Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 774.) Even though some historians place Patrick as a native of Britain, and others of Rome, *The Encyclopedia Britannica* notes evidence that he was from Glamorganshire in Wales. (*ibid.*) The old legends in Wales tell the story of the goddess Guinevere, who "slew the Irish knight, Sir Patrice." (Walker, *ibid.*) Here is yet another piece of evidence in the overall picture of Patrick, whose myth is made up of several different versions of the same god.

century, complained that the Irish were still worshipping their pagan gods and keeping their heathen customs, which doesn't say much for the supposed success of the fictitious Patrick's "conversion" of the nation seven hundred years before!¹⁹²

This fact also explain why Dr. Ledwich denounces Patrick as a fable of the twelfth century, when the "autobiography" of Patrick so mysteriously "turned up" in Catholic archives.¹⁹³ He shows, among other things, that many of the places mentioned in the "autobiography," supposedly written by the hand of the "saint" himself, didn't exist during the fifth century, when, it was claimed, that Patrick converted Ireland.¹⁹⁴ Others historians mention the fact that Bishop Laurence, successor of "St." Augustine in Britain, never mentions Patrick in all his volumes of writings concerning Ireland - even though the "saint" supposedly lived only 100 years before his time.¹⁹⁵ Dr. Ledwich goes on to explain that the charter from the pope to Patrick was a late forgery "...for it computes by the year of our Lord; a custom not begun till [A.D.] 525, nor practiced in England till 816. It mentions indulgences as relaxations of penance, which were unknown before the eleventh century."¹⁹⁶ Dr. Ledwich, and certainly many others, remark that because the only "evidence" for Patrick's existence was the above mentioned documents, it is immediately suspect. This is because it not only contains many inaccuracies, but is also due to the fact that it was not "discovered" for almost seven hundred years after Patrick's time,¹⁹⁷ which, coincidentally, was just after the greatest forger in history, **Pope Gregory VII**, had sat on the papal throne. Although this will be covered in a later chapter, the former Catholic priest, Peter DeRosa writes that Gregory "had a whole school of forgers under his very nose, turning out document after document, with the papal seal of approval, to cater for his every need."¹⁹⁸ He goes on to say: "This instant method of **inventing history** was marvelously successful... By innumerable subtle changes, they made Catholicism seem changeless. They turned 'today' into 'always was and always will be', which even now, **contrary to the findings of history**, is the peculiar stamp of Catholicism."¹⁹⁹

De Rosa gives as an example Gratian, a Benedictine monk, who wrote the famous *Decretum or Code of Canon Law*, in the mid 1100's, which was the most influential book ever written by a Catholic. However, it was, as DeRosa says, "peppered with three centuries of forgeries and conclusions drawn from them, *with his own fictional additions*. Of the 324 passages he quotes from popes of the first four centuries, only eleven are genuine."²⁰⁰ Again, forgeries were a fact of Catholic policy when the famous "autobiography" of "Saint" Patrick was "found" by a Catholic monk!

Because Patrick was one Catholic myth that was strongly advocated by the Vatican, which, I will repeat again, virtually controlled education throughout Europe century after century, many noted historians reluctantly have accepted his reality, although a number still openly wonder at his obvious pagan connections. W.G. Wood-Martin mentions this connection by relating part of an old hymn of St. Patrick's that was sung in St. Patrick's Cathedral, which certainly shows the heathen origin of the supposed saint, especially in light of the pagan Irish customs of Baal/nature worship: "I bind myself to-day to the virtue of Heaven, In Light of Sun, In brightness of Snow, In splendor of Fire, In speed of Lightning, In swiftness of Wind, In depth of Sea, In stability of Earth, In compactness of **ROCK**." Wood-Martin says of this "It may be inferred, from this portion of St. Patrick's hymn, that the pagan Irish both adored and invoked the personified powers of nature..."²⁰¹

The Encyclopedia Britannica admits Patrick's life is "involved in considerable obscurity," and, although they take the view that he was genuine, they comment that there is evidence offered by some authorities that "treat all the accounts of his labors as the fictitious creation of a later age."²⁰² But their admission that St. Patrick had a great reverence for Rome, and that there were many mythical elements in his "history," points us directly back to his real origins. In fact, the god Palladus, or Patricus, was known by another Italian name - **Pales**, or Palla, who was the giver of **green grass** and leaves at the spring equinox. What is significant about this is that Pales was but a version of another famous patron saint - **Green George**, also called St. George, which gives us yet one more version of "St." Patrick.²⁰³

¹⁹² Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 774.

¹⁹³ Many authorities follow the claim of the Catholic Church that the oldest writings of the "saint" date from the ninth century, yet there is a great deal of dispute over this dating. Many maintain that these documents date only from the twelfth century, for which they offer compelling evidence.

¹⁹⁴ pp. 60-64.

¹⁹⁵ p. 63. The same can be said of the "Venerable" Bede's ecclesiastical history.

¹⁹⁶ p. 348.

¹⁹⁷ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 774. See note above on the exact dating of the Catholic archives of Patrick.

¹⁹⁸ *Vicars of Christ*, p. 59.

¹⁹⁹ *Ibid*.

²⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 60. Even if one accepts the earlier time period for the discovery of Patrick's autobiography, they should be aware that other popes were almost as bad as Gregory VII in forging documents. One only has to read in the last chapter of this book about the early forgeries, notably the *Donation of Constantine*, perpetrated by Adrian (Hardrian) I in the eighth century, which set the stage for Gregory's actions.

²⁰¹ *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland*, Volume I, p. 264.

²⁰² 11th, Volume 20, p. 933.

²⁰³ Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume II, p. 348.

Sts. Patrick and George

That Patrick is pure myth might also be seen in the color *green* associated with his day of veneration. As we have been documenting, throughout the ancient Middle East and old Europe, the local veneration of the sun-god was divided into many mythical "saints." One of these was the famous St. George, the patron saint of England. Bluntly stated, he was simply another localized form of Nimrod/Tammuz and the "sacred" color of green denoted the return of the life giving vegetation that his supposed resurrection produced in the spring. Known as **Green George** in many parts of the world, Sir James Frazer points out how many mythologists directly connected England's patron saint to **Tammuz** and **Adonis**, which then, without doubt, confirms his real identity.²⁰⁴ It is no coincidence that when we look to Egypt and the legends of Horus, the Egyptian version of Tammuz, that we find this god of spring is called the "Prince of the Emerald."²⁰⁵ Such a close connection of the Irish god of the shamrock to Tammuz at once tells us the true meaning of the title the *Emerald Isle*: it was an ancient reference to their supreme god - Baal, whose "sacrifice" and "resurrection" brought life (i.e. greenery) back to earth.

In the different parts of the world, where he is venerated, Green George's day is celebrated in different months. The usual time is in April, although March and May are also favorite months. The first noticeable fact is that these months all have one thing in common - **Easter**. Throughout history, Easter, like the holy time of Passover from which it was counterfeited, was kept on various dates within these three months.²⁰⁶ We often find that these localized versions of the sun-god and his "sacrificial" death at Easter was fixed to a certain month and day. Depending on where in the world one finds the legend of Green George, accounts for the three month range for his date of death. Also, to mention it again, this is why the Irish openly disputed the time of St. Patrick's death, and didn't want to accept the fixed date of March 17th from Rome, although it is interesting to note that in ancient Gaul Green George supposedly died at the time of St. Patrick - March 17th.

Because "St." George - who, according to mythology, slew the dragon, which is in itself, a remnant of Babylonian doctrine - was nothing more than Tammuz in another of his new disguises,²⁰⁷ the day venerated as his "holy" time was simply the death and/or resurrection of the pagan god of the Mysteries. This is why we find St. George being brought into the Easter tradition by being assigned "**Green Thursday**," the day before Good Friday.²⁰⁸ (Some nations kept Green Monday, the day after Easter Sunday as his holy day.) In any event, the color green was worn in his honor during the month that he died, and was supposed to appease his Virgin Mother, the Queen of Heaven, and bring back green to the earth in the spring.²⁰⁹ Simply stated, it was a symbol of "weeping for Tammuz," a custom found in almost every nation on earth. Furthermore, while on the subject of Green George, his familiar shield was at one time the round symbol of the sexual organs of the Virgin goddess, which, as noted, was the meaning of the shamrock.²¹⁰ It was by the power of his mother, the Queen of Heaven, that Green George overcame the dragon, which he notes by carrying her symbol.²¹¹

Throughout the ancient world **beer** - that invention of the Babylonian/Assyrian peoples - was part of the celebration of this god turned saint.²¹² Indeed, wearing green, drinking beer, and venerating the shamrock in nations outside Ireland, should indicate the connection to our Irish patron saint and Green George, even to the most die-hard skeptic! Is it any wonder that *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, who is often quite generous to Catholic legend, openly doubts the existence of St. George?²¹³ The patron saint of the Emerald Isle has an interesting family tree, to say the very least!

It is the combination of all the legends covered thus far that has caused such confusion for those historians who accept Patrick as genuine.²¹⁴ It is also this same background and the obvious forgeries of the church that has brought many other historians forward to loudly denounce Patrick as pure myth.

One of those noted authorities strongly opposing the existence of Patrick was none other than that great patriot of Ireland, Roger O'Connor, the Chief of the Irish People. While imprisoned by the English for many years, O'Connor wrote a history of Ireland that was, to say the least, non-Catholic! O'Connor was a man who had no tolerance for superstition, Catholic or

²⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 346.

²⁰⁵ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 510. Dr. Churchward notes that the Egyptian counterpart to Tammuz, Horus, was known as "The Prince of the Emerald Stone," which accounts for Jade, or any green stone, being sacred to the Sun-god. *The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man*, p. 234.

²⁰⁶ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 8, p. 829.

²⁰⁷ This direct connection with St. George and Tammuz is discussed in *The Mythology of All Races*, Vol. V, pp. 337-340. "...one of the Arabic writers who described the Tammuz cult of the Harranians actually compares the legends of Tammuz and Saint George." p. 338. "...the Christian myth, also a favorite one among the Arabians, is obviously based upon the Tammuz legend of the Harranians." p. 339.

²⁰⁸ Frazer *op. cit.*, p. 333.

²⁰⁹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 354.

²¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 339.

²¹¹ Notice the counterfeit of Jesus overcoming Satan by His life, death, and resurrection.

²¹² Frazer, *op. cit.* p. 347.

²¹³ 11th edition, Volume 11, p. 736.

²¹⁴ It is interesting that so many historians dismiss the legends of Nimrod and Semiramis as pure fiction, and yet, when faced with the same type of stories about the Catholic sanctioned Patrick, seem to not only overlook his dubious reality, but actually sing his praises.

Protestant, and he clearly recognized in the tale of Patrick an English-Catholic invention of later ages to help the papacy to secure the homage of the Irish, and the English to dominate the island.

In his very eighteenth century style, O'Connor writes: "...I shall make a few observations that will produce the effect of putting to silence for ever more the senseless political fictions of Sasson [Saxon] scribblers, hired by their oligarch, [the pope] who up to this day, the last of their imposture on this head, have impressed the minds of their country people, and abused the ear of Christendom with the idea, that the Scots of Eri [Ireland] had no letters till instructed therein by a priest called Patrick, *dignified with the title of saint, an assertion copied up to this hour from the inventor whoever he was*, by every succeeding man of the pen, and *assented to on their accumulated authority*, by those who do not allow themselves time to reflect, and give credence to men falsely styled learned, because they had the reputation of reading much."

O'Connor then proceeds to give convincing evidence disproving this "saint," and ends with these words: "...*I repeat, what credence is to be given to this fable...I undertake to demonstrate that NO SUCH INDIVIDUAL DID EVER FIGURE ON THE STAGE OF ERI.*"²¹⁵ Indeed Patrick, like "St. Nicholas" before him, was a creation of the Roman Catholic Church in order to cover the fact that Irish paganism prevailed over Catholicism, which meant inventing a lie to hide the truth. That they were masters at their trade has been shown throughout the chapters of this book, and St. Patrick remains one of their greatest success stories!

The Saints of Catholicism

If the fictitious Patrick is the king of saints in Ireland, another, however, supersedes him there and in the world. Mary, the mother-goddess of the Catholic Church, remains the most popular idol, just as she was 4000 years ago in a system of pagan saints, gods, and goddesses in the Mystery Religion. She remains Queen of the other so-called saints which are discussed throughout the different chapters of this book. Because we have dedicated so much history to the Catholic Mary, we have no need to recount any part of it here, except to make a very interesting - but overlooked point. Mary is portrayed in Catholic art as eternally young: **SHE NEVER AGES!**

You may recall that Semiramis was considered the most beautiful woman of her day, and throughout the ages wherever she was venerated under her many names and titles, she is pictured the same way - a young beautiful goddess (Isis being a prime example). There is a stark contrast with the portraits of the mother of Nimrod and the mother of Christ who was very probably sixty to seventy years old when she died. What a shock it would be to the Catholic mind steeped in the worship of their virgin goddess to see an elderly Jewish woman in place of the beautiful queen (crowned with jewels and a glowing halo), in place of their beloved mother-goddess of Babylon. But the fact is that Semiramis, Ishtar, Isis, Ceres, etc., were all beautiful jewel-bedecked goddesses holding their little infant son/savior, and the Catholic Mary takes her place in that pagan parade - as the book *The Catholic Miscellany* tells us: "St. Denis, the Areopagite, who had seen the divine Mary, assures us that 'she was a **dazzling beauty**, and that he should have **adored her as a goddess**, if he had not known that there is but one God."²¹⁶ Dr. Philip Schaff concludes: "we can agree with nearly all unbiased historians in regarding the worship of Mary as an echo of ancient heathenism. It plainly brings to mind the worship of Ceres, of Isis, and of other ancient mothers of the gods."²¹⁷

The simple truth is that the Catholic Mary is just a continuation of the beautiful mother-goddess of ancient Babylon, and that is why she remains forever youthful and beautiful in her present day church. Indeed we have already seen that when the heathen were "converted" they simply renamed their virgin-goddess idols as Mary, and their worship continued uninterrupted in their new faith. That is why, along with these idols, another Babylonian aspect entered the Catholic Church.

It is a fact that the AUREOLA, or halo, pictured over the heads of modern saints - as well as the Catholic "Christ," is a custom directly from Babylon. It is simply the radiant sun, which denotes that a deity was either a part of the Trinity of the sun, or one of his saints. This practice of representing gods and saints with a halo is found everywhere in the world - and, of course, in modern Catholicism.²¹⁸ The church notes that it is "...used in pagan and Christian art... to represent divinity, holiness, or eminence in the person portrayed." But they admit: "Such symbols antedate the Christian era; in Greek and Roman art the heads of gods... were often portrayed with a circle of light or a rayed fillet about the head." Quite a blunt statement! Yet one can never accuse the old *Catholic Encyclopedia*, nor the *New Catholic Encyclopedia* of being shy in admitting the truth about pagan influences in their religion.²¹⁹ It is very fitting that the symbol of the sun-god should mark his saints in his mother church.

²¹⁵ *Chronicles of Eri*, p. cccliii - cccliv.

²¹⁶ chapter V, p. 66.

²¹⁷ *History of the Christian Church*, Volume 2, sect. 81, as quoted in Waggoner, *Sunday*: p. 69.

²¹⁸ Inman, *Ancient Pagan and Modern Christian Symbolism*, p. 35. Buddha is one example that most readers may be familiar with.

²¹⁹ See articles on Aureola.

The halo simply came with the gods and saints of Babylon as they filtered their way into so-called Christianity.

The following page will show just a few of the fictitious saints adopted by the Catholic Church in order to please the pagans upon their conversion into Catholicism. But in closing this discussion, let's have Westropp and Wake make a final statement: "The two holies of the Gnostics and Neo-Platonist, Sophia and Eirene, wisdom and peace, were adopted as saints into the calendar of Constantinople. Dionysus, the god of the Mysteries, reappears as St. Denys in France, St. Liberius, St. Eleutherius, and St. Bacchus; there is also a St. Mithra; and even Satan, prince of shadows, is revered as St. Satur and St. Swithin...The Holy Virgin Astraea or Astarte, whose return was announced by Virgil in the days of Augustus, as introducing a new Golden Age, now under her old designation of Blessed Virgin and Queen of Heaven, receives homage as 'the one whose sole divinity the whole orb of the earth venerates.' The Mother and Child, the latter adorned with nimbus and aureole of the ancient sun-gods, are now the object of veneration as much as were Ceres and Bacchus, or Isis and Horus in the Mysteries."²²⁰

²²⁰ *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 94.

CATHOLIC SAINTS

ST. FEBRONIA - The original St. Valentine was the goddess Juno Februata. Her worship was shared with that of Cupid, the Roman god of erotic love, and included a festival of sexual orgies. The goddess became the male St. Valentine and Cupid - whose symbols were winged phalluses (penises) were changed to winged cherubs - with the old day - February 14, being retained as the new St. Valentine's Day.

ST. AGAPE - The first of the goddess Aphrodite's sacred whores. The other two became St. Chione and St. Irene.

ST. GEORGE - Originally the pagan savior Green George, a spirit of spring. His day, now St. George's Day, was the day of pagan Rome's Feast of Pales, a fertility festival. A local version of Nimrod and Easter!

ST. DAVID - Patron saint of Wales, was the Welsh sea god DEWI and was "christianized" in the 11th century. The old god's symbol was the Red Serpent, now the Red Dragon of Wales.

ST. DENIS - The god of Paris. He is a Parisian version of Dionysus.

ST. GENEVIEVE - The Gallic version of Diana, the goddess mentioned in the book of Acts.

ST. CRISPAN - The pagan tutelary god of shoemakers. The old god's day, October 25, was adapted as St. Crispin's Day.

ST. DEMETRA, and **ST. DEMETRIUS** - These are the female and male version of the goddess Demeter.

ST. FAITH - From the pagan daughters or virtues of the mother goddess Sophia. Her name in Latin, Bona Fides, means Good Faith.

ST. BACCHUS - Bacchus is completely covered in this book and needs no explanation as to how he came into Catholicism! This is true of **ST. MITHRA**, who is the "god" most responsible for the Mysteries being introduced into Christianity. There is even a **ST. SATUR** and **ST. SWITHIN** who as prince of shadows, is identified as *SATAN!*

ST. LUCY - The Catholic version of Juno Lucina, Mother of Lights.

ST. CERAUNOS - Originally the thunder-serpent Keraunos.

ST. SEBASTIAN and **ST. HUBERT** - Patrons of hunting. They were once pagan lords.

ST. ACHILLES - Achilles was a purely pagan figure. No attempt has been made by the Church to disguise his identity!

ST. SOPHIA - Catholic acceptance of the Gnostic Christian Great Mother, the Greek Sophia - introduced by Simon Magus. This holy mother is the same as Semiramis and her many counterparts. Not acceptable in Gnostic form, she was transformed from the Virgin Mary to her original form, she remained as St. Sophia, and her daughters, **FAITH**, **HOPE**, **CHARITY**, became saints as well - all being former pagan goddesses.

ST. SEBASTIAN - The Catholic version of the Gaulish savior-god Bacchus admitted to be a bogus saint.

ST. ALBAN - Famous English Saint who was created from the title of a British goddess - Albion. St. Alban was supposedly slain on Holmhurst Hill, where, coincidentally, there was a temple of the goddess Albion.

ST. AGATHA - A Regional representation of Ishtar offering her breasts, which according to legend, were cut off, thereby being interpreted as bells, hence she is the patron of bell founders.

ST. CLARE - The Celtic goddess Sinclair, changed into a Christian Saint.

ST. MARGARET - The Catholic version of Aphrodite Marina, or Margarita, Pearl of the Sea.

ST. JANUARIUS - The Catholic version of the Roman god of Gates, discussed in St. Peter's keys. His title was Peter.

ST. URSULA - The Catholic version of the Saxon goddess Ursel.

ST. IGNATIUS - The pagan "god bearer" was a pre-Christian god who was brought into the Catholic Church.

ST. CATHERINE - Admitted by Catholic scholars as preposterous, is one of the most worshipped saints of all time. She was a continuance of the mother goddess of the Fiery Wheel - or **SUN** - and her worship is still found in India, where she is known as Kathakali.

ST. JOSAPHAT - Catholic version of the Buddha.

ST. COSMAS and **ST. DAMANUS** - The Catholic version of the pagan gods Castor and Pollux.

ST. MERCURY - A Roman god whose temple was "christianized" in the 6th Century.

ST. THECLA - The "Famous One" was the Ephesian mother goddess Diana, whose pagan shrine continued as a "Christian" place of pilgrimage until the 17th century A.D.

The Idolatry of Catholicism

"Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven images, or any likeness of **anything** that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them, for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God..."²²²

²²¹ Information from Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, (p. 94) and *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, and represents just a few of the hundreds of saints - or gods and goddesses created by the Catholic Church to replace the true worship of God.

²²² Exodus 20:3-5

Even though the Roman Catholic Church doesn't deny the Ten Commandments, and they are to be found in the Septuagint, it is readily noticeable that they seem to have tampered with them in their many publications. For example, remember the Sabbath Day, is the third commandment, instead of fourth. Why the difference? It is simply that the Commands of God are an embarrassment to the church! How can a church that daily bows to and worships the creation of their hands, i.e., graven images, publish God's condemnation of this practice without creating problems? Their solution, therefore, was to combine the second commandment with the first, and divided the tenth in order to re-make the Ten Commandments into something that doesn't readily cause one to ask questions.²²³ That is why, unless you go to the Bible, the official published Ten Commandments of the Catholic Church will not mention anything about graven images. This omitted commandment in the doctrine of Catholicism goes a long way in showing the damnable sin they have embraced in direct opposition to the Commandments of Almighty God.

To understand how the use of idols came into Catholicism, we could start by looking at the use of these detestable creations within ancient pagan religions. Even though paganism is the origin of the Catholic practice, let's look instead at the Catholic claim that the custom of images and symbols are found in the early church in Rome. In particular the church likes to cite the discoveries in the ancient Catacombs beneath the city of Rome, where, they claim, the first century Christians met for worship. These Catacombs are a virtual art gallery of Catholic images, and the church, naturally, points to this "art" as an excuse for their making and venerating the same images and symbols that have infested their church for nearly 2,000 years.

Were these Catacombs the meeting places of the early Roman Church of God? Absolutely not! As we will see in an upcoming chapter, it was definitely NOT members of God's true Church who met here, it was, in reality, Gnostic Christians! This means the Catholic excuse for their idol veneration collapses to reveal the real origin of their traditions.

Dr. Wilder comments on the Catacombs and their influence: "In the Catacombs of Rome, where the early Christians used to congregate, are numerous pictures and carvings indicating close resemblances to the pagan usages... The utensils and other furniture of the Mysteries appear to have been there; and one drawing shows a woman standing before an altar offering buns to the *Serpent-divinity*."²²⁴ Such pagan representations in the art of the first century Roman "Christians," are rarely mentioned by those who try and sell the Catholic notion of the Great Christian Church of Rome as founded by the Apostle Peter - a man who was himself counterfeited as was the entire religion of Christ in Rome! The fact is that pagan art and idolatry, not only in the church, but throughout the Catholic world, was adopted wholesale by the Church of Rome. This in itself shouldn't be surprising because the first century Roman Catholic Church was nothing more than the idol worshipping Gnostics with their blend of the Mysteries and Christian theology, which indeed formed the foundations of Catholicism.

Even more to our purpose is that the reason these Gnostic Christians met in the Catacombs wasn't out of fear of the Roman government, as so often stated, it was because their blend of Christianity with the pagan Mysteries dictated these places as sacred, representing, as they did, the womb of the mother-goddess. That is, they followed closely the teachings of Mithraism whose members met in sacred underground caves. If no caves were available, any underground cavern would do - even if they had to be constructed. Because these underground caverns were sacred meeting places to Mithra, the Roman/Persian Nimrod, explains why, as Dr. Wilder noted, there were numerous utensils and other furniture of the Mysteries found in the Catacombs. When the religions of Gnostic Christianity and Mithraic-Egyptian paganism were mixed by the Romans, these places simply became the furnished temples of this unique blend of Catholicism!²²⁵

There is, at this point, no need to document the origin of idol worship beyond the part that the Mythraic Catacombs of Rome played, because this subject has been completely covered in the preceding chapters. We need only continue to show the close connection between Catholic art with the pagan representations of the Mysteries of Babylon.

Jesus and Catholic Art

One should seriously consider that if Jesus was an average Jewish man of his day, who worked at a vigorous outdoor occupation, why is it that we have such distorted images being passed off as our Messiah? The reason is that the representation of "Jesus" with long, flowing golden hair, is exactly the depiction in pagan art of the savior sun-god. History clearly shows the child of the Virgin Mother in ancient art as an effeminate, beautiful faced young man, which is especially apparent in the Greek and Roman examples. History also shows that these are the representations that account for the later "Christian" art portraying Jesus as a slightly effeminate looking young man with an innocent angelic face.

²²³ Whealon, *Prayer Time*, p. 18, *This is the Catholic Church*, p.27.

²²⁴ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 96.

²²⁵ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 155. Walker records that if a natural cave couldn't be located, an artificial one was dug!

We can find, for example, that Attis was a young beautiful god, *with long flowing golden hair* and "...beloved for his beauty by the goddess Rhia..." his mother!²²⁶ Likewise, the sun-god Helios, another name for Nimrod/Tammuz, rode across the sky in his sun chariot, with his long golden hair flowing behind. Walker records that Apollo, the same god, was known as "He of the Golden Locks," and that "...the sun-god's hair represented both 'rays' and 'virility'."²²⁷ T.W. Doane says: It is very evident that the pictures of Christ Jesus, as we know them today, are simply the pictures of some of the pagan gods, who were...always represented with long yellow or red hair, and a florid complexion.²²⁸ Samuele Bacchiocchi writes: "Christ-the-Sun. In numerous pagan pictorial representations which have come down to us, the sun or Mithra is portrayed as a man with a disk at the back of his head. It is a known fact that this image of the sun was used in early Christian art and literature to represent Christ, the true 'Sun of righteousness.'" "The motif of the sun was used not only by Christian artists to portray Christ but also by Christian teachers to proclaim Him to the pagan masses who were well acquainted with the rich Sun-symbology."²²⁹

One can go to the Vatican Museum and see there a statue preserved of the god Bacchus, who is a very handsome young man with long flowing curly hair. It is easy to see the origin of the Catholic "Jesus" in this pagan "savior."²³⁰ Likewise, Dionysus was always portrayed as an effeminate and beautiful god, with the features of both male and female.²³¹ Many artists, in fact, seemed to try and outdo one another with their portrayal of Christ as an effeminate, petulant, skinny man, with sad longing eyes gazing up at his very beautiful mother - the "Virgin Queen of Heaven!" Arthur Wigall states that "When Christian saints triumphed, these paintings and figures became those of Madonna and child **without any break in continuity**: No archaeologist, in fact, can now **tell whether some of these objects represent the one or the other**."²³²

Ian Wilson writes concerning the sun-god worshipped by Constantine: "Equally there could have been nothing but a shrewd desire for unity [between Christians and Pagans] in his adoption of the Sol Invictus cult. Essentially a simple cult of the sun, followers of Orpheus, Mithras or Apollo could all find common ground in it. Nor could the Christians grumble. Although in the East there lingered an abhorrence, inspired by the Jews, for representational images, in the West Christians had begun representing Jesus in the *guise of the sun god Apollo or Orpheus*, the priest of the sun. A third-century mosaic from the Mausoleum of the Julii underneath present-day St. Peter's in Rome actually portrays Jesus as Sol Invictus, driving the horse of the sun's chariot. That Constantine himself mixed Christianity and the Sol Invictus cult is clear for the second commemorative medallion issued by him within two years of the first, on which he represented himself with a Chi-Rho monogram on his helmet, and with a leaping Sol [sun] chariot horse below. How far Jesus had become divorced in western Christians' minds from the Jew of history is forcefully illustrated by a portrait of him as a beardless Apollo-like youth in a mosaic that decorated the floor of the Romano-Christian villa Hinton St. Mary in Dorset."²³³

When the Catholic Church opened its doors of its church to the influences of paganism, they were eventually forced to adopt every doctrine and custom of the old Mysteries of Babylon, and the idols of the virgin goddesses, and her "savior" son became the model for all the so-called Christian art of later centuries.

If Jesus were an average Jewish man of His day, then He didn't look like the idols and portraits adorning so many churches and books today. The real Jesus, who was a carpenter, and His mother, Mary, a mother and housewife, would have blended quite well with the people on the street of any Jewish neighborhood in the world today. In contrast, imagine what a sight they'd be if they truly looked like the paintings of Catholic art.

If the Catholic concept of Christ and Mary were seen walking down a street today, we would see an effeminate man with a glowing white robe, flowing golden hair, meekly following his Queen mother, who herself would be adorned with the most precious jewels on earth, crowned with gold, and wearing a shimmering gown of gold, silver and red - and both would be engulfed in a shining sun-like halo, attended by a host of little naked angelic babies! Hardly a spectacle that would blend into a first century town of Judaea. Nor should such a Babylonia spectacle, I might add, be accepted in the life of a true Christian!

We shall let the famous church reformer, John Wycliff, have the last word, which is written in the unique spelling of his time - circa 1380: "Hit semes that this offrynge ymages is a sotile cast of Anti-christe and his clerkis for to drawe almes fro

²²⁶ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th Edition, Volume III, p. 65.

²²⁷ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 370. Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume II, p. 240.

²²⁸ Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 194.

²²⁹ *From Sabbath to Sunday*, p. 253.

²³⁰ Guerber, *Myths of Greece and Rome*, p. 174.

²³¹ Russell, *The Devil*, p. 45.

²³² Wigall, *The Paganism in Our Christianity*, p. 129.

²³³ Wilson, *Jesus The Evidence*, p. 162.

pore men ...Certis, these ymages of hemselve may do nouthur gode nor yvel to mennis soules, but thai myghtten warme a man's body in colde if thai were sette upon a fire."²³⁴

Thou Shalt Not Bow Down...

The Catholic Church goes to great lengths, in face of constant Protestant criticism, to deny that they worship images, even though one can go into any of their churches and find people bowed in prayer before their favorite idol.

Cardinal Gibbons makes the position of the church clear in his book, *Faith of Our Fathers*: "The doctrine of the Catholic Church regarding the use of sacred images is clearly and fully expressed by the General Council of Trent in the following words: 'The images of Christ, and of His Virgin Mother, and of other Saints, are to be had and retained, especially in churches; and a due honor and veneration is to be given them; not that any divinity or virtue is believed to be in them...as was formerly done by the heathens, who placed their hopes in idols;'" "But because the honor which is given them is referred to the originals which they represent so that by the **images which we kiss and before which we uncover our heads or kneel**, we adore Christ and venerate His Saints, whose likeness they represent."^{235 236}

The good cardinal isn't quite correct when he says the pagans believed that an idol of stone was indeed considered a god. The Mysteries, in fact, taught almost the same doctrine as the modern Catholic Church - that the idol only *represented* the god or goddess, and when consecrated, the power of the deity was present in the idol. Yet despite the "official" belief, the adherents of the Mysteries had other ideas! Dr. Ridpath mentions this situation in the ancient Babylonian Mystery Religion: "Still it must be confessed that among the later Assyrians the idol had in a great measure **become the god and the god the idol**."²³⁷ The ancient Catholic writer Minucius Felix writes this about pagan idol worship: "There is no room for doubt, then, that when the common masses say prayers and render public worship to their consecrated images, their simple minds and thoughts are being deluded by the elegance of art, dazzled by the radiance of gold, and dulled by the lustre of silver and the whiteness of ivory."²³⁸ What completely honest man or woman doesn't recognize in Roman Catholicism the same situation? The official statements of the church and what Catholics believe are two different things! What, for instance can we conclude when a priest is called upon to bless an idol of Mary, a saint, or a crucifix - and such a stone or metal idols is supposed to **protect** a person, their home, or automobile? It is equally hard to accept the denials when the second Council of Nicaea in A.D. 787 commanded images to be regarded as "venerable and holy, sacred things which must be treated with **reverence**."²³⁹ Even the "venerable" Catholic Saint John Damascene (d. 749) taught that "holy images" were "channels of **divine grace**,"²³⁹ to which the church adds that after an idol has been blessed, "an icon is esteemed to have as it were a '**presence**,' quite **independently of its artistic merit, or lack of it**."²⁴⁰

It is simply a fact, despite the denial of the church, that Catholic idols are venerated as gods and goddess just as they were when they were openly worshipped under their ancient names. Incredibly, in the midst of their denial, the church openly declares their worship in an extreme ceremony in which their idols are actually **crowned**. This rite is a very solemn occasion and can only be carried out by church permission. To gain consent to crown an idol, which are mostly images of the "Blessed Virgin," a priest must petition a special office set up in the Vatican.²⁴¹ Even then, not just any idol of the "virgin" is crowned. Only those who are highly venerated, i.e., worshipped, by a local population, and for whom some special attribute, such as reported miracles, can be claimed. For that reason, idols of Mary, in which tears are seen streaming down the face, (Weeping Madonnas) and to whom people have prayed and received answers are often crowned. And make no mistake, these are very real crowns designed by the finest jewelers and worth small fortunes! In fact, a certain Count Sforza-Pallavicini (d. 1640) left a fortune to the church for the specific purpose of crowning images of the "virgin."

And what an occasion these crownings are! When the day comes to crown a Catholic idol, it is as if a real coronation were taking place. It is attended by not only the princes of the church, but often the royalty and nobility of a nation. If the idol is important enough, it might actually be crowned by the pope himself. Furthermore, the image is not only crowned with a crown of gold and jewels, it is also arrayed in specially made robes, which, in many cases, are of pure gold tissue and lace.

²³⁴ Lea, *A History of the Inquisition of the Middle Ages*, Volume II, p. 440.

A modern translation: "It seems that offering images is a subtle form of anti-christ and his ministers to draw money from poor men...certain these images of themselves may do neither good nor evil to men's souls, but they might warm a man's body in cold if they were set on fire."

²³⁵ p. 164.

²³⁶ Stuber, *The Primer on Roman Catholicism for Protestants* states; "According to Roman Catholic teaching, the first Commandment does not forbid giving honor to Mary, provided that the honor given does not belong to God alone." p. 123.

²³⁷ Ridpath, *Ridpath's History of the World*, Volume I, pp. 195-196.

²³⁸ *Octavius*, p. 93.

²³⁹ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 121.

²⁴⁰ *Ibid.*

²⁴¹ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 57.

At the conclusion of the ceremony the idol is carried in a procession through the crowded streets of the town, receiving the adoration of the ignorant populace.

The true feelings of the Catholic population can be seen during these parades as people fall upon their knees with tears of emotion streaming down their faces, while making the sign of the cross! If we could go back in a time machine, we would find the exact custom being enacted throughout the ancient pagan world. Francis Legge writes about the crowning and procession of the Egyptian goddess Isis, and compares it to Catholicism: The idol was "...displayed blazing with actual robes, gems, and ornaments, like a **Madonna** in Southern Europe at the present day!"²⁴² There is ample evidence in history that the pagan priests of old clothed their gods and goddesses with the most elaborate costumes and crowns available. When Hecuba, the Queen of Troy, lead a penitential procession through the streets of that city to the goddess Minerva's temple, she brought with her "The largest mantle your full wardrobes hold, Most prized for art, and laboured over with gold," in which she crowned and clothed the idol.²⁴³

We have just covered how the Gnostics met in the underground caves and Catacombs of Rome, leaving their pagan art behind them. A direct connection to the Gnostics and the Catholic Church is made (perhaps quite unwittingly) by the church "father" Irenaeus: "They style themselves Gnostics. They also possess **images**, some of them **painted**, and others formed from other kinds of material; while they maintain that a likeness of Christ was made by Pilate at that time when Jesus lived among them. **They crown these images**, and set them up along with the **images of the [pagan] philosophers**."²⁴⁴ (We are going to see beyond doubt in the coming chapter, that it was Gnostic "Christianity" with its pagan philosophies that formed the foundation of the Catholic Church, after which there should be little question about the "similarities" of their many customs with the ancient Mysteries.)

No one who has studied the question of idolatry inside Catholicism will seriously buy into the denials of the church on the subject. A simple look into the many books of tribute to the "saints," especially Mary, and a trip to any large church, will convince anyone with an open mind as to the real state of affairs. One only has to watch the expressions of great reverence on the faces of some people bent on their knees before a stunningly beautiful idol, crowned with gold and jewels, and illuminated by a sea of candle light to know what it all means to the average Catholic. It brings to mind the ancient historian Apuleius Lucius who tells of the great pleasure and comfort that the worshippers of Isis felt by just sitting in the presence of, and beholding the beautiful idols of their goddess!²⁴⁵

Holy Relics

The Catholic Church has developed a strange worship of something called "holy relics," which originally meant the bones of a saint. These bones came to have such great value that the church began to require them to be placed beneath a church in order to "consecrate" the ground. We find, for example, that in A.D. 609 Pope Boniface IV converted the pagan Pantheon into a church, and sent 28 cart loads of "sacred bones," or relics, to be placed beneath the High Altar.²⁴⁶ Similarly, a monument in the Church of St. Prassede states Pope Paschal had the bodies of 2,300 martyrs removed from cemeteries and reburied under the church in A.D. 817. The Castle Church at Wittenberg Germany, to which Martin Luther nailed his *Ninety-five Theses*, had 19,000 saints buried inside its ground.²⁴⁷ It seems that the more "saints" buried in a church, the holier it became. But some bones were considered too holy to be buried, and these were actually put on display.

The legend that "St." Helena, the mother of Emperor Constantine, found the bones of the three wise men, is well known in Europe. The three are today, supposedly residing in the Cathedral of Cologne, where they are presented in a solid gold shrine, their "grinning skulls girt with golden crowns, and their skeleton bodies clad in royal purple, bedecked with jewels of enormous value."²⁴⁸ Likewise, there are many other skeletons on display throughout the Catholic world.

Naturally with such value placed on bones, it didn't take the greedy to figure out that a fortune could be had by selling these "holy relics." Nor did this fact escape the greediest institution in Europe - the papacy - who would, in time, become one of the biggest merchants in this trade. In fact, the discovery and selling of holy bones became so profitable that a special corporation was founded in Rome to discover, sell, and transport, holy relics to all parts of Europe. The greed became so great that J. Nickell writes: "The living bodies of likely future saints were covetously watched by relic mongers; when Thomas Aquinas fell ill and died at a French monastery, his body was decapitated and his flesh boiled away by monks greedy for his

²⁴² Legge, *Forerunners and Rival of Christianity*, Volume I, p. 66.

²⁴³ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, pp. 182-183, quoted from Homer's *Iliad*, Book VI.

²⁴⁴ Irenaeus, *Against Heresies*, book I, chap. 25, par. 6, as quoted in Straw, *Origin of Sunday Observance*, p. 41.

²⁴⁵ Legge, *Forerunners and Rival of Christianity*, p. 67.

²⁴⁶ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 54.

²⁴⁷ *Ibid*.

²⁴⁸ Walsh, *The Story of Santa Klaus*, p. 140.

The greatest money maker, however, was the cross itself. John Calvin, the church reformer, once said that if all the pieces of Jesus' cross were gathered together, they'd make a good shipload, a statement made because over the centuries the church has sold thousands of pieces of the cross. But, lest anyone should doubt they had bought a piece of the original, a church doctor explained that the cross miraculously regenerated itself, and no matter how many pieces were removed, it never grew smaller!²⁵⁵ Calvin also criticized one church's claim to have the piece of broiled fish Peter offered to Christ: "It must have been wondrously well salted if it has kept for such a long time!"²⁵⁶ But salted fish wasn't nearly as unbelievable as the claim of a church in Orleans, France that said it had some of the wine left over from Christ's miracle at Cana, nor the many churches claiming to have vials of Mary's breast milk.

When Constantine the Great was given the three nails from the cross by the pope at his "conversion," he probably didn't realize that they too seemed to have regenerated themselves, because no matter how many were sold, more nails "turned up." There were enough "original" nails in the Middle Ages, to build a small house - and more than enough wood from the cross to supply the lumber! The church in Aachen, Germany shows its "holy relics" every seven years. They include the gown worn on the Holy Night by the Virgin Mary, the swaddling clothes of the baby Jesus, the loin cloth he wore at his crucifixion, and the cloth that John the Baptist was beheaded on: all these were made a gift to the church by the Emperor Charlemagne, who paid an enormous sum for these "relics." It should be noted, however, because this emperor was so powerful, that the other churches claiming to have the same relics, had to keep theirs quiet for a few centuries.

There are several churches that today claim to have the foreskin of the baby Jesus (which drips blood), Mary's shoes, wedding rings, and a piece of the archangel Gabriel's wing left behind when he visited Mary. Then there was the story that Joseph of Arimathea had saved some of Christ's blood as it ran from His body while nailed to the "cross." The results of this tale were that gallons of blood were sold throughout the Holy Roman Empire! The Church of Santa Prassede in Rome claims to have the post of flagellation on which Jesus was whipped.²⁵⁷ There are churches that claim to have the thorns from Jesus' "crown," although so many thorns exist, that the explanation of miraculous regeneration must be true of it as well. The famous Shroud of Turin is one of a dozen of such cloths claimed to be the burial shroud of Jesus. It has, through many tests, been proven to be a complete fake, with the blood stains analyzed as being paint of the type used in the Middle Ages - yet, the faithful still venerate it as genuine. The supposed chains of St. Peter are on display in a church, St. Peter in Chains in Rome, which was built specifically to house them.

One can almost see the smiles on the faces of the various monks in charge of producing these relics as they went about devising them. As we know that many of the popes had a great sense of humor, as well as a good deal of greed, we can also imagine their roaring laughter when told of the "latest find," which, of course, was for sale to the ignorant.

The Catholic Encyclopedia comments on this situation within their own church: "Many of the more ancient relics duly exhibited for veneration [i.e. worship!] in the great sanctuaries of Christendom or even at Rome itself must now be pronounced to be either certainly spurious or open to grave suspicion..." They explain the fact that such worship of these "relics" continues in the church despite "grave suspicion," by saying "...no dishonor is done to God by the continuance of an error which has been handed down in perfect good faith for many centuries... Hence there is justification for the practice of the Holy See in allowing the cult of certain doubtful ancient relics to continue."²⁵⁸ Books, such as Joan C. Cruz' *Relics*, are still published with the Imprimatur of the church, treating these shameful objects as genuine. Ms. Cruz seems to believe all the stories connected to the Catholic relics, specifically that "miraculous regeneration" answers for the many pieces of the cross.

It is a great sadness to think of the simple minded peasants, who had such complete trust in their church, coming to venerate these worthless pieces of junk. They came by the millions, they died by the thousands, but century after century the poor and sick traveled for weeks and sometimes months to see these "holy" relics in desperate hope of a cure or blessing. And the Church of Rome has the blasphemous nerve to say that no dishonor is done to God in continuing in the worship of these damnable frauds! Even so, this direct worship and homage to "holy" objects, in defiance to the Word of God, is going on even today, at this very moment, all around the world.²⁵⁹

Why would anyone want to dig up the graves of the dead to venerate them? Alexander Hislop provides a part of the answer when he relates that the pagan Egyptian temples also had been consecrated because a bone or two of a martyred "god"

²⁵⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th Edition, Volume VI, p. 611. (*ut detrimenta non sentiret, et quasi intacta permaneret.*)

²⁵⁶ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 52.

²⁵⁷ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XII, p. 737-738.

²⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 738.

²⁵⁹ Information from various sources, including: Nickell, *Inquest on the Shroud of Turin*; Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*; Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*; Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*.

bones. It is said that St. Romuald of Ravenna heard during a visit to France that he was in mortal peril because of the value of his bones - fled homeward...²⁴⁹ "Rome, says Gregorovius, was like a moldering cemetery in which hyenas howled and fought as they dug greedily after corpses."²⁵⁰ The coming centuries brought an ever increasing demand for these "holy" relics, and the church seemed to have an inexhaustible supply. As to where the "sacred relics" were coming from, can be answered by the fact that later studies have shown that many of the bones sold by the church were those of animals!²⁵¹ The "healing" bones of St. Rosalia were discovered to be those of a goat, and the Virgins of St. Ursula were those of pigs.

But once relics were installed in a local church, the real profit making commenced, which was brought about by claims of great miracles attributed to the remains. The so-called Saint Nicholas is supposedly buried in the city of Bari in Italy, where his remains were brought after being "discovered" by some **MERCHANTS** in Myra. According to the story, when they found the body, it was floating in holy - what else! - oil, and, "miraculously," after his "re-burial" in Bari, this "holy oil" continued to exude from his bones. This oil was supposed to have miraculous healing powers and thus began one of the biggest money making schemes in the history of the Italian church. Unless there were a failure in the local olive oil crop, this "holy" oil was sold by the Catholic clergy of Bari, gallon after gallon, century after century.²⁵² Other churches offered cures for just about any type of ailment, all effected by their own local relics. Any "holy" relic dipped into well water, could, as the church advertised far and wide, cure tumors, baldness, impotence, infertility, bad teeth - the list was endless. Of course, the Catholic Church, who forced at the point of a sword everyone to pay tithes, charged for these cures. Actually, relics were, perhaps, the greatest invention in Catholic history outside of indulgences!

The most famous Catholic bones of all - those of Peter and Paul - were the real money makers, as they were claimed to be in the Vatican itself. We will, however, leave this for the next chapter, which will help explain the real origins of this great Catholic fraud being sold to the ignorant of the world.

With the selling of bones so profitable, the Catholic Church soon found a new avenue to exploit their trusting members. Bones of some obscure saint was good for a few pieces of silver, and the real money makers, like an Apostle's skull, could only be sold so many times. Even in the days when communication was almost non-existent, the claim by ten or twelve churches to have the skull of Matthew, got around! But what would be the value of, say, Jesus' robe, or the post of flagellation, or something even more valuable: relics of the "blessed" virgin? The church had hit on a gold mine!

It should be understood that the following story is taken **VERY** seriously in Catholic legend. The church claims that the actual house in Nazareth in which Mary lived was found by the Empress Helen, which was "exactly the same when Jesus and Mary lived in it." It was later "transported" to the town of Loreto, Italy, and is today among the most venerated shrines in the Catholic world. *The Catholic Miscellany* records the history: When Palestine fell to the Saracens, "God sent His angels, and transported the Holy House from Nazareth to Dalmatia!" The house remained there for only three years, seven months because "God had destined another land to possess the precious treasure." Apparently God, who created the earth in six days, needed three years, seven months to prepare the next place. "It ascend[ed] into the air, across the Adriatic Sea into Italy, and finally rested at Loreto." There, tremendous amounts of gold and precious gifts were dedicated to this "holy house." Pope Paul II had a magnificent church built around the house, which was completed by Sixtus V. Inside the house itself you can still see "the little cups out of which the Blessed Virgin used to feed the infant Jesus in her arms! There is an altar on which the Apostles themselves used to offer the divine sacrifice of the mass." And, lest you doubt the seriousness in which this is taken, this "shrine" has been enriched with praises and gifts from no fewer than twenty-one popes!²⁵³

And speaking of holy relics, there was one to top all others floating around Rome itself. At one time the church even claimed to have Jesus' birth certificate - of sorts. To prove the birth of Christ took place on December 25, the church claimed to have the original census records taken by the Romans in the days of Jesus! "St." John Chrysostom, a church father, made the claim in trying to persuade the Eastern churches to keep the December Christmas custom, although at the very time he was doing this, he knew that the documents had been declared forgeries!²⁵⁴ Yet, for many centuries this scrap of paper, which dated from the time of the great forger Pope Gregory, was venerated by the ignorant! (More on pope Gregory in a coming chapter.)

²⁴⁹ Nickell, *Inquest on The Shroud of Turin*, p. 51.

²⁵⁰ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 54.

²⁵¹ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 272.

²⁵² McKnight, *St. Nicholas*, p. 147, Walsh, *The Story of Santa Klaus*, pp. 45-46. The superstition of relics as means of magical cures or charms, is surpassed today by the wearing of medals. Every Catholic book store, or other related business, sells millions of different medals of the church's saints for protection against a host of threats. T.W. Doane writes that these are "relics of paganism. The ancient pagans wore these charms for the same purpose. The name of their favorite god was generally inscribed upon them..." "The Christians also used amulets with the name or monogram of the god Serapis engraved thereon...even the charm which is worn by the Christians at the present day, has none other than the monogram of Bacchus engraved thereon, i.e., L.H.S." *Bible Myths*, p. 405.

²⁵³ chapter 1, pp. 12-13.

²⁵⁴ Weiser, *Handbook of Christian Feasts*, pp. 60-61.

was buried there, and, just like the Roman Catholics of today and the past, they believed that these bones could work miracles.²⁶⁰ In order to find the reason why the Egyptians believed this, we only have to look to ancient Babylon and its founder king/god.

We have seen that when Nimrod died, his body was cut into pieces and scattered among his "faithful." Not only were these bones preserved, they became the center piece of many temples in the land. These same legends were carried directly to Egypt, where Osiris, their version of Nimrod, had his limbs scattered. In fact, in a prototype of the Catholic Church, there were many temples in Egypt claiming to have the relics of their "savior" god, Osiris!²⁶¹ Also, just as Roman Catholics now believe, the pagan Egyptians thought that the ground of the temples were consecrated because of the presence of these relics.²⁶² The ancient historian Plutarch says of these temples that when people died they desired to be buried there; "...so holy was the place considered by the Egyptians, that persons living at some distance from it sought, and perhaps with difficulty, obtained permission to possess a sepulchre within its Necropolis, in order that, after death, they might repose in ground hallowed by the tomb of this great and mysterious deity."²⁶³

In Babylon and Egypt, as well in a dozen other countries, the bones of these so-called gods were the objects of veneration and worship. God Himself gives us an indication that the worship of "sacred" relics was such a problem that even the ancient Israelites would have easily fallen victim to it. This is why that when Moses died, God took his body and secretly buried it so that it couldn't be found. How significant that Satan disputed over this arrangement. Why would the Devil want the body of Moses? The answer can be seen by looking around at all the relic veneration going on inside his church today!²⁶⁴ With the body of Moses, Satan could have easily founded a cult of Moses worship within the Hebrew faith itself.

When relic worship was revived in Roman Catholicism they had a problem with the fact that they were dealing with the real Messiah, who rose bodily from the tomb, and left nothing behind to worship. There were no "bones" of Jesus to appease the pagans who held the remains of gods in such reverence. So, in order to please these relic worshipers when they came into the church, the papacy substituted the bones of "saints" in the place of the pagan deities. Hence, we find the papal system of relic worship set up inside Catholicism. And, just as history records in ancient Egypt where there were dozens of shrines all claiming to have a bone or two of the martyred god, so throughout Europe dozens of churches claim to have an arm, skull, leg, or some other part of one of the original Apostles. If one truly had faith in the Roman Catholic Church, then they would have to believe that Matthew had four heads, or James had seven arms - but at one time that is how many body parts that were being shown as genuine "relics!"²⁶⁵

The fact is that the Catholic Church is an institution that worships idols and objects - the **work of their own hands!** They are not a church that follows the Word of God, nor would they care to because they are of their father the Devil! The very core of their religion is pagan, and saint worship is only a fraction of it.

Temples or Churches?

E.J. Waggoner comments that when Christianity (Catholicism) prevailed over pagans: "It worshipped in the same temples; it performed, to a certain extent, the same rites; it actually abrogated the local worship of one of the multitudinous deities of paganism."²⁶⁶ Others have noted this as well.

"It is well known that when paganism was superseded by Christianity, the older religion was by no means obliterated." So wrote George H. McKnight in his book, *St. Nicholas*. He continues on page 125: "In Greece the pagan temples often were converted into Christian churches. At Athens, the Parthenon, a temple of the Virgin Pallas, became a church of the Virgin Mary, the temple of Theseus [Zeus] became a church devoted to... St. George... In many of the churches of Rome may be seen beautiful classical columns taken from the earlier pagan structures." "...at Syracuse in Sicily, ...the older classical temple of Minerva has been transformed into a renaissance cathedral." (The church was renamed, appropriately, Santa Maria Sopra Minerva, or Holy Mary over the **shrine of Minerva.**)

A pagan temple in Rome, sacred to the "Bona Dea" (the good goddess), was rededicated to the Virgin Mary. Another temple sacred to Apollo was demolished and rebuilt in honor of St. **Apollinaris**. The temple of Mars is now the church of

²⁶⁰ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 179.

²⁶¹ *Ibid.*

²⁶² Wilkinson, *The Ancient Egyptians*, Volume IV, p. 346. Hislop, *op. cit.* p. 179.

²⁶³ Wilkinson, *ibid.*, Hislop *op. cit.* p. 180. It would be interesting to note that these pagan graves were often marked with crosses! the sign of the sun-god marked those who rested in his salvation. Doane, *op. cit.*, p. 345.

²⁶⁴ Deuteronomy 34:6, Jude 9

²⁶⁵ The worship of recent Catholic "saints" continue even in the present. The body of "St." Bernadette, which is covered with wax, is in a museum at St. Gildard Convent in Nevers, France. "St." John Neuman's body lies in a crystal clear casket at the shrine in the Church of St. Peter the Apostle in Philadelphia. Cruz, *Relics*, pp. 141, 150.

²⁶⁶ *Sunday*: p. 81.

St. Martine, and the temple holy to Caelestis Dea, or the heavenly goddess, was converted into a Catholic church at Carthage. What is interesting is that the pagan high priest, Aurelius, who served in the temple, disappeared from history, and, according to the church, the new Bishop of Carthage was "another" Aurelius, who took office in A.D. 390. The church of St. Reparata in Florence, was originally dedicated to the "great goddess Nutria." The church of St. Stephen in Bologna was built from the temple of Isis. In Rome, the temple dedicated to Romulus was made over to a St. Theodore. The old custom of women bringing their sick children to the temple to be healed by Romulus continues today, only it is to "St." Theodore that they pray.²⁶⁷

The Church of Santa Maria Maggiore in Rome was built over the sacred cave of the **Magna Mater**. The Church of St. Clemente in Rome has beneath its altar a vault where there is a beautifully carved shrine and altar to **Mithras**. Atop the altar is the sun-god wearing his radiant crown. The temple of the Roman mother-goddess (renamed St. Mary's Rotunda), complete with the god Mithra's phallus standing on top, was erected on the site of the present Vatican. Actually the temple is still there, buried under an artificial hill forming the court of St. Peter's.²⁶⁸ It is a fact of history that the **domes** of many churches and cathedrals were taken from pagan design. The meaning of the roundness already being well discussed. The word dome comes from the Latin *domus*, which meant a house for the god. The famous pagan temple Pantheon is still standing and shows the direct influence of this type of structure in so-called Christian buildings.²⁶⁹

There is a dedication to "Our Lady Underground" in Chartres, France, to which the great Cathedral at Chartres is associated. It was there that a cave in the times of the Druids of Gaul, was held as sacred to their "holy virgin" mother-goddess, where her idol was set up and worshipped. So eager was the Catholic Church to "convert" the pagans in Chartres, that they claimed this pagan idol was carved **before the birth of Christ** in honor of the virgin who would bear the child! One can today go down into the cathedral crypt and see a replica of the original crowned idol which was destroyed during the French Revolution.²⁷⁰ This worship of the "virgin and child" in an underground cave wasn't found only in Chartres. There is the famous idol of "Our Lady of Montserrat" which was found in a cave "amid a mysterious radiance and angelic singing."²⁷¹ The even more famous idol of "Our Lady of Guadalupe" in Zaragoza, Spain, was found in an "underground cave after a 'radiant lady' appeared to a cowherd in 1326 and indicated where he should dig to unearth a treasure."²⁷² The idol stands today in a great church dedicated to its glory and is crowned with a magnificent crown of jewels and robes of gold cloth.

When Constantine ordered the basilica of St. Peter's to be built on Vatican Hill, the Stadium of Caligula, the Circus of Nero, and the Temple of Apollo, were already there, in addition to the aforementioned temple of the Roman mother-goddess. He ordered the Temple of Apollo and the Circus of Nero demolished, and the stone and marble to be used for the new basilica. Although little of the original basilica survived the rebuilding in the 15th century, the stone and marble did, and remains part of the Vatican today - a fitting legacy to the seat of Roman apostasy!²⁷³

There are countless other examples of churches being made from former pagan temples, which was done, of course, so the worship of the pagan deities could continue right in their former temples. This fact alone shows the glaring truth of the compromise made by Catholicism with the Babylonian Mysteries. Nor did the buildings or the ground on which they stood seem to bother the papacy, even though some of the most damnable heathen customs imaginable occurred there.

Even more ironic is the history of Catholic temple building in the face of early Christianity, which stood apart from the pagans in their attitudes towards buildings. They met in houses or in open places. They knew from the teachings of the Bible that God did not dwell in buildings, but in the hearts of men. An early church historian declared: "We have no shrines or altars."²⁷⁴ But then came the Emperor Constantine.

For the first three centuries, and certainly thereafter, pagan temples were converted to Catholic use. But when Constantine the Great adopted Catholicism as one of his many religious beliefs, he began in earnest to enrich the church with their own buildings - built of course to honor the emperor more than the Catholic deities. Constantine decided that simple meeting places were no longer sufficient. If this great emperor was going to be involved in Catholicism, the churches were going to be "splendid, public and imposing," which was in keeping with his temples of the sun-god. This new policy was absolutely no problem for the Roman Catholic Church which was almost thoroughly pagan by this time. Actually Constantine began a

²⁶⁷ Doane, *Bible Myths*, pp. 396-397.

²⁶⁸ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 788.

²⁶⁹ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 5.

²⁷⁰ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 292.

²⁷¹ Cruz, *Relics*, p. 141.

²⁷² *Ibid.*, p. 142.

²⁷³ Martin, *Decline and Fall of the Roman Church*.

²⁷⁴ In II Corinthians 6:16, Paul had said: "You are the temple of the living God."

building campaign that did not stop for many centuries.²⁷⁵ Ralph Woodrow comments: "Even as Roman Catholic leaders borrowed other ideas from paganism, it is no surprise that building elaborate and expensive temples also became the custom. Worldly minded leaders thought they should build a temple of greater splendor than those of the old Roman religion."²⁷⁶ We can understand why the people and Constantine found the simple meeting places unacceptable by their attitude towards the Christian religious services itself: Theophilus Gale writes in his book *Court of the Gentiles*: "...the people (from Constantine's compulsion) presented themselves in troops to crowd into the church. But the simplicity of Christianity disgusted many who retained before their eyes the pomp and magnificence of paganism, wherefore it was thought expedient to clothe religion with more splendid ceremonies that so the splendor of these ornaments might render it more august and recommendable."²⁷⁷

The decree of the pagan Constantine continued, until, by the middle ages, the Catholic Church had constructed buildings of gold and silver, jewels, and great idols, that in no way could be recognized as Christian, but, on the contrary, were easily recognized as the pagan temples they were fashioned after.

While the people without were poor and destitute, these buildings were in constant construction. Often people were forced to donate to these great buildings, and much suffering was recorded in history so that a church could maintain its outward appearance. The priests inside, as we will see in the coming two chapters, lived as local kings. Nowhere on earth could a palace be found more splendid than that of the Vatican itself. Even the lesser churches, or cathedrals, of the cardinals were to rival and surpass the most lavish palaces of the world's monarchs. One only has to visit Hampton Court Palace outside London, as an example of ecclesiastical corruption, to see the splendor that Cardinal Woolsey and his mistress were accustomed to.

After many centuries the Catholic Church today remains richer than many nations on earth. Again, that wealth is estimated at three hundred billion dollars in cash, and gold deposits that exceed those of many industrial nations, and real estate holdings that are larger than those of some countries! In addition, there is no way to place a value on its furnishings - statues, paintings, gold plate and art! Most of this wealth was plainly stolen throughout the ages from anyone the church could get their blood-stained hands on, be he prince, king or peasant. This was accomplished through deceit and MURDER, as in the case of the Holy Inquisitions, and money obtained through selling of indulgences and relics. These measures, along with tithe collecting at the point of a sword, have gone a long way to make the Catholic Church the "filthy" rich organization that it is today.

Holy Water

With the pagan temples and shrines being "converted" into "Christian churches" came the "conversion" of most of their traditions. That included something called **HOLY WATER**. We have already discussed the deep mystical meaning of water to the pagans, which was quite sacred in their temple ceremonies. In the ancient Egyptian temples, a jar of "holy water" was set at the entrance so that one could dip their hand in and touch themselves to be ceremonially clean before entering.²⁷⁸ The ancient Greeks also had a jar of "holy water" at the entrance of their temples,²⁷⁹ all of which harkens back to Babylon where "holy water" was symbolic in the temple ceremonies of Baal worship.²⁸⁰ The customs of the Mother Church were simply continued in the spreading of the Mysteries, particularly to Egypt, from whence it was brought directly to Rome. It was the early Roman and Egyptian "Christians" who continued the Babylonian custom of holy water that can be found today *at the entrances of ALL Catholic Churches!*

The Catholic Church is, as we've repeatedly shown, not shy in admitting the truth of her doctrines. In explaining the church's use of holy water, the Catholic priest, Dr. John F. Sullivan writes: "It is interesting to note how often our Church has availed herself of practices which were in common use among pagans... The Church and her clergy are 'all things to all men, that they may gain all for Christ,' and she has often found that it was well to take what was praiseworthy in other forms of worship and adapt it to her own purposes, for the sanctification of her children. Thus it is true, in a certain sense, that some Catholic rites and ceremonies are a reproduction of those pagan creeds; but they are the taking of what was best from paganism, the keeping of symbolical practices which express the religious instinct that is common to all races and times."²⁸¹

²⁷⁵ Bokenkotter, *A Concise History of the Catholic Church*, p. 42.

²⁷⁶ *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 35.

²⁷⁷ part III, book II, chap. II, sec. 3, as quoted in Lewis, *A Critical History of Sunday Legislation*, p. 16.

²⁷⁸ *The Mythology of all Races*, Volume XII, p. 193.

²⁷⁹ *Athenaeus*, Lib. IX, p. 409.

²⁸⁰ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 8, p. 788.

²⁸¹ *The Externals of the Catholic Church*, p. 156.

Steeple and Obelisks

One of the most disgusting aspects of the Babylonian Mystery Religion was the fertility rites connected to its worship of the sun-god and mother-goddess. It was a powerful tool that Satan used to spread his religion around the world. The symbol of those rites - the phallus - became a major force in the Mysteries of old and it remains so in the modern disguise of Catholicism.

In the Mysteries, the sun was the life giver and creator, who was in human form the son of the "virgin." So physically the male sex organ, or phallus, was considered the symbol of life. Simply stated, the human sun-god, Baal/Nimrod, in his creative power, was represented by his phallus, dedicated to the virgin mother-goddess of the "heavenly" Trinity. Throughout the many different versions of the Mysteries, the phallus of the sun-god was the image worshipped along with the idols of the mother, who sat holding the little baby son begotten by this "sacred" penis. Nowhere in the ancient world was this worship more obvious than in Egypt.

We've recounted from history how the phallus of the dead Egyptian god Osiris was made of gold (the color representing sunlight) and was worshipped along with the sun in his festivals. Egyptian legend says that from the phallus of the dead "god" the "virgin" Isis begat the infant "savior" Horus. Throughout Egypt these sacred phalluses stood pointing to the sun-god in the heavens. We know them today as OBELISKS, and, as Barbara Walker writes: the "Egyptians knew the obelisk was intended to represent a giant phallus."²⁸²

Even ancient Israel wasn't immune from the custom of venerating the symbol of the sun-god. In Ezekiel 16:17-23 we read of God's anger towards Israel's open phallic worship: "You also took the fine jewelry I gave you, the jewelry made of my gold and silver, and you made for yourself male idols and engaged in prostitution with them...Was your prostitution not enough? You slaughtered my children and sacrificed them to the idols...Woe! Woe to you, declares the Sovereign Lord..." The people of Israel had made an image of Nimrod/Baal to worship, engaged in the sexual rites that were required to venerate these idols, and cast their infants into the "sacred" fires! In other Scriptures Israel was warned about worshipping in the "groves" of the heathen. It is unfortunate that the old translators used this word "grove," because it conceals from the reader the truth about what Israel was doing.²⁸³

Harper's Bible Dictionary, among many others, states the word GROVE was a mistranslation taken from the Latin Vulgate, and was connected to the worship of the fertility-goddess in the worship of Baal. The groves were "the cultic poles of the female deity set beside high places."^{284 285} These images were called Asherah poles, which were dedicated to the goddess Ashtoreth, the virgin mother-goddess.²⁸⁶ *Harper's Bible Dictionary* continues: the "Lady of the Sea [a title of the Virgin Mary], consort of [the god] El in Ras Shamrah literature, was a pagan goddess whose name in various forms is found some 40 times in the Old Testament..." The name is variously spelled Astart, Ashtart, Ashtarot, or Ashtaroth (plural), Anaths, and, as *Harper's* says, was the same as "...Aphrodite and Venus of the Greeks and Romans." They explain that "...Ashtoreth was the Babylonian ISHTAR."²⁸⁷

Therefore, when we read the word "grove" and "Ashtaroth", etc., in the Bible, it is speaking of a phallic image of the sun-god, dedicated to his consort, the Queen of Heaven, Semiramis. Furthermore, as we've shown, since Ashtaroth and Ishtar are but corruptions of the name **Athtar**, which was a title of SATAN the DEVIL, then these images are in reality dedicated specifically to this prince of demons!²⁸⁸ Upright images were also referred to as pillars, and were set up in "sacred" groves of trees, in which the sexual ceremonies were carried out. Trees were often made into these phallic symbols by stripping them of their branches (the meaning of which was covered in the chapter on Christmas).²⁸⁹ When a tree was stripped of its branches, it signified Nimrod's death and dismemberment. The remaining pillar was the symbol of his phallus, by which he would be reborn as Tammuz to the "virgin" goddess Semiramis.²⁹⁰

²⁸² Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 732.

²⁸³ In many ancient nations, female initiates were required to engage in sexual intercourse with the idol of the Sun-god itself. This may very well be the meaning of Ezekiel 16.

²⁸⁴ p. 238.

²⁸⁵ Asherah is from a root word meaning "straight," and were upright post or living trees. Monaghan, *The Book of Goddesses & Heroines*, p. 35.

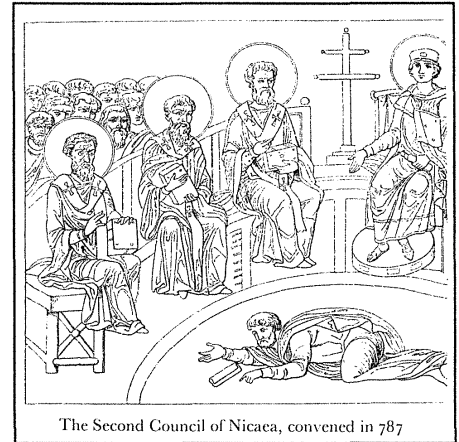
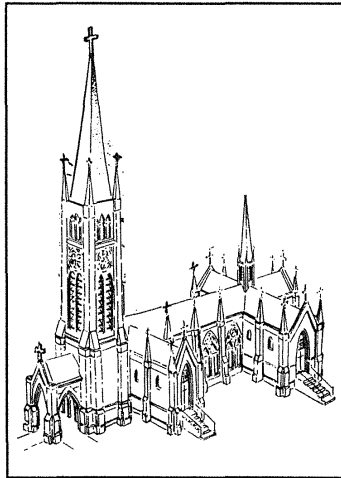
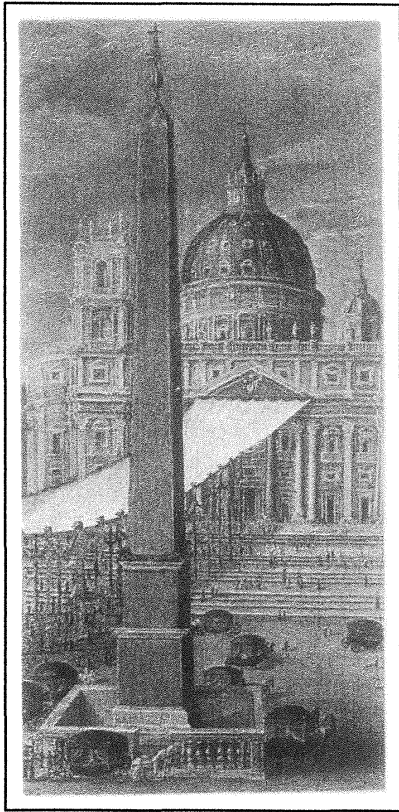
²⁸⁶ Smith, *Smith's Bible Dictionary*, pp. 34-35. Ashtoreth was the principal female divinity of the Phoenicians, and was identical to Ishtar of Assyria/Babylon. Asherah was the name of the image, which was phallic and placed in a grove. *Ibid.* The center of the grove represented the goddess' genitals. In Egypt Ashtoreth was called Ashesh an archaic name for of Isis, the great mother goddess of that land. Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 66.

²⁸⁷ pp. 46-47. The celebration of the supposed marriage of the god El, and the Mother goddess, involved seething a kid in its mothers milk, a practice that was apparently adopted in Israel. (Exodus 23:19) Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 66.

²⁸⁸ *The Mythology of All Races*, Volume V, p. 54, *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 2, p. 823.

²⁸⁹ Erich Neumann says: "...the tree is also the earth's phallus [or penis] ...and is represented by trees such as the evergreen." In fact our term "family tree" originated from this source. Neumann, *The Great Mother*, p. 49.

²⁹⁰ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 98.



The worship of phallic symbols was a big part of the disgusting religious rites of the Babylonian Mysteries. The Bible tells us it will be used in the false religion of the end-time. It is still alive in Catholicism as no Church is without an obelisk or a steeple pointing up to the Sun.



A woodcut from 1685 showing the Vatican. The Circus of Nero once stood on this very spot. Under the High Altar is the grave of Simon Magus. The obelisk from the pagan temple of Egypt stands before the Great Church of all the Catholic World.

It was the fact that these ceremonies were held in groves of trees that gave rise to the mistranslation. A grove was merely a clearing in a "high place" or hill, (nearer to the sun) and the pillar (or Ashtoreth) pole was set in the center. This was the symbolic representation of the male god's phallus inside the "virgin" mother-goddess (who was symbolically the earth) as both her child and lover!²⁹¹ Because these ceremonies included orgasmic sexual intercourse under this phallus, one can readily understand its tremendous popularity among the heathen peoples.²⁹² These phallic representations have come down to the present day in the form of Christmas trees, and the cross, as already discussed, which was originally a stripped tree on which sacrificial victims were hung or crucified.

This symbolic phallus, as it stood pointing to the heaven of the sun, would, according to the Mysteries, bring life back into the world. The great significance of this representation was not overlooked when the pagan temples dedicated to their sun-god were constructed.

When the elaborate temples of the ancient world were being built, the penis of the sun-god was brought into the design represented by grand pillars and obelisks. The old wooden Asherah poles have long since disappeared, but the stone phalluses set up in the temples of the sun-god are the famous surviving examples of this detestable worship from the ancient world.

The four sided obelisks were peculiar mainly to Egypt, with the phallus in Babylon being usually in the form of round pillars. The ancient historian Diodorus mentions an obelisk, or pillar, 130 feet high erected by Semiramis in Babylon.²⁹³ Two huge phalluses over 180 feet high were found standing before the Temple of Aphrodite at Hierapolis!²⁹⁴ The temple of a pagan goddess at Hierapolis, has the inscription: "I, Dionysus, dedicated these PHALLI to Hera, my stepmother."²⁹⁵ These columns were often represented with vines growing around them, which symbolized the rebirth of Nimrod. (It is interesting to note that the same type of pillars may be found today inside the Vatican, forming a part of the High Altar. What's more, they have carved branches entwining them, and, at the top, the image of the sun!)

Perhaps the most obvious of all modern non-Christian religions in their use of the phallus, is the Japanese Shinto worship, another descendant of the Babylonian Mysteries. Adherents to this religion set up the most embarrassing life-like representatives of the phallus found anywhere on earth. They adorn the road sides, their shrines and temples with them. One primitive temple made of straw, featured a penis on top, complete with testicles! These phalluses are used in the worship of DOSOJIN, the phallic god, whose religious beliefs include a form of Christmas tree, and the virgin-goddess.²⁹⁶ No matter where the ancient Mysteries spread, the most important feature, the phallus, was to be found. It indeed was a common thread, aside from the Great Virgin Mother, that identified the religion with its roots.

In the cities of ancient Egypt, the very familiar forms of the four sided obelisk stood erected in **front of the Temples of Isis**, the Egyptian form of Semiramis. Caligula (37-41 A.D.), one of the worst Roman Emperors of all time, had an obelisk brought to Rome from Heliopolis Egypt to the circus on **VATICAN HILL**, where he had it erected. That **VERY** obelisk is one of the same ones condemned by God in Jeremiah 43:13 as standing before the sun-temple in the city of Bethshemesh (translated Heliopolis in Greek).²⁹⁷ To state this again, **THE VERY SAME OBELISK**, or **PHALLUS**, that had stood in front of the sun-temple in Bethshemesh, was brought to Rome and was set up on the place where the **MOTHER CHURCH OF ROME WOULD BE BUILT!** In 1586, this 320 ton red granite phallus was ordered to be centered in **FRONT OF THE VATICAN** by Pope Sixtus V. On pain of death, if it were dropped, the Italian engineer Domenico Fontana moved and erected it before the Vatican. The crowd watching the feat was ordered to be silent, on penalty of death! Such was the importance placed on this damnable object by the church. When this idol was erected in front of St. Peter's, a great celebration ensued.²⁹⁸ The pope said Mass, and dedicated the great phallus of the ancient sun-worship, where it stands today as a damning witness against the church calling itself Christian. With a large Babylonian/Egyptian penis standing erect before it, how appropriate that this church is called a **GREAT WHORE!**²⁹⁹

This pagan phallus was not, however, the first to stand on Vatican Hill! Before the Egyptian obelisk was brought to Rome, the phallus of Mithra was standing on that famous Hill of Catholicism. It was here that the pagan god's priests, called vatis (from whence comes the name Vatican), worshipped his phallus. Walker records: "The god's stone phallus remained planted

²⁹¹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 356.

²⁹² Ibid.

²⁹³ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 31.

²⁹⁴ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 21, p. 345. These phallic obelisks were found even in ancient Mexico: "...the upright pillar in front of the Temples of Yucatan is a phallus." Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 28.

²⁹⁵ Hastings, *Hastings' Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, Volume IX, p. 819. According to *the Encyclopedia Britannica*, it was at Hierapolis that anciently Semiramis had a temple for her worship. "...her statue was shown with a golden dove on her head." 9th Edition, Volume XXI, p. 640.

²⁹⁶ Czaja, *Gods of Myth and Stone*, pp. 56-57, figures 65-75, 91-93.

²⁹⁷ Miller, *Harper's Bible Dictionary*, p. 500, *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 10, p. 607.

²⁹⁸ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 32; *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 10, p. 607.

²⁹⁹ In fact, there have been so many ancient Egyptian obelisks imported to the city of Rome, that they now have more than can be found in ALL of Egypt.

in the Vatican mound through the later centuries of the Roman Empire and well into the Middle Ages.³⁰⁰ "Pater Liber's perron [phallus] was in St. Peter's Church of the 14th century, atop the Round Temple called Pantheon, renamed St. Mary's Rotunda."³⁰¹ Notice this carefully! This temple, dedicated to the worship of the mother-goddess, had a phallus *standing on the top of it!*

Dr. Wilder confirms this: "In the Church of St. Peter's at Rome, Godfrey Higgins asserts (in *Celtic Druids*, pp. 195-196.), is kept in secret a large stone emblem of the creative power, of a very peculiar shape, on which are the words, *Zeus Soter* (or Jove the Saviour); only persons who have great interest can get a sight of it."³⁰²

In our modern world, having retained SO MUCH of the old Babylonian Mysteries, our Catholic "church fathers" *have not* left behind the most important symbol of their apostasy. The Christian nations of the Western world are overflowing with modern-day phallic images. The modern steeples found atop most churches directly over the door, or standing in front, are nothing more than a continuation of the phallic "groves," obelisks, or "Asherah poles" of the ancient Mysteries!

Dr. Alexander Wilder in discussing phallicism in Christianity, says of church buildings: "Certain peculiarities of architecture and decoration are inspired from the same source, and whoever is intelligent is not slow to recognize the fact."³⁰³ Sanger Brown writes: "There is evidence to show that the spires of our churches owe their existence to the uprights or obelisks outside the temples of former ages."³⁰⁴ Lillian Eichler writes: "There are still in existence today remarkable specimens of original PHALLIC SYMBOLS...STEEPLES on the churches...and obelisks...all show the influence of our PHALLUS-WORSHIPPING ancestors."³⁰⁵ Ralph Woodrow writes: "At the top of many church towers, a spire often points to the sky. Several writers link, and perhaps not without some justification, the steeples and spires with the ancient obelisk."³⁰⁶ Barbara Walker discusses the actual church buildings themselves and offers that they were representative of the "virgin" mother of the sun-god, with its "...phallic masculine campanile or steeple" standing on top.³⁰⁷ None of this should be a surprise since we have documented the tremendous amount of Baalistic doctrine accepted in the Roman Catholic Church. The steeple is just one more tradition of the sun-god found in his modern religion. *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says "Baal himself was represented on the **high places** not by an image, but by **OBELISK or PILLARS**...[and] they came to be looked upon as PHALLIC SYMBOLS..." These steeple shaped phalluses "were a mark...of a place [of worship]."³⁰⁸

In addition to steeples and spires, the construction of many churches include the very sharply pointed roofs. These too are nothing more than representations of the phallus. Let's be blunt here. The modern-day churches have incorporated the penis of the sun-god offered to the Virgin Queen of Heaven, as it points erect to heaven where she rules, just as did the original Mysteries. Nor is this solely the conclusion of this author. Many historians have come to conclude that the origins of our modern steeples, spires, and sharply pointed architecture, is directly from this source, as there is simply NO OTHER explanation.

History is clear in the fact that the Catholic Church "fathers" reasoned that because they were "Christianizing" the custom, that it was alright to continue placing these symbols on top of, or in front of their "new" temples. In fact, as we've just covered, no small number of "former" pagan temples already had phalluses in place when "christianized." Walker says: "Church authorities often converted a carved perron [phallus] into a Christian symbol simply by placing a CROSS on its tip!"³⁰⁹ The design of these "former" pagan temples were the models when new church buildings were erected.

Nowhere is this phallic conversion more apparent than in the British Isles. Standing in many church yards throughout England, Ireland, and Scotland - as well as Europe - are tremendously large stone phalluses, which are but remnants of the ancient phallic worshipping peoples, and it is certainly significant that these places of worship are often found standing on the highest ground in the surrounding countryside!

That the Celtic peoples as well as the Anglo-Saxons, placed great importance on the phallus, is a fact of history (this is covered in volume two). That same history also shows that these people worshipped Baal and the "virgin" mother-goddess, which is most revealing when one sees their stone images still standing in the yards of so many "Christian" churches. This, of course, can be explained by the papal command to convert the pagans and retain their damnable customs, and the conversion of their places of worship. When we see on a hill a modern "Christian" church within a few feet of an ancient

³⁰⁰ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 788.

³⁰¹ *Ibid.*

³⁰² Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 97.

³⁰³ *Ibid.*, p. 93.

³⁰⁴ *Sex Worship and Symbolism of Primitive Races*, p. 38.

³⁰⁵ *The Customs of Mankind*, p. 55.

³⁰⁶ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 38.

³⁰⁷ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, pp. 20, 87.

³⁰⁸ 9th edition, H.G.A. Pub. Volume III, pp. 175-176.

³⁰⁹ *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 788.

pagan phallus, here is the results of the **papal** command. This is made even more remarkable when one can stand beside the old phallic stone in the churchyard, and look up at the large erect phallus standing on top of the new "Christian" buildings that have replaced the original!³¹⁰

The tremendous number of phallic stones found in Ireland have been "christianized" by simply carving a cross on them - similar to the custom Barbara Walker mentions above - which is really absurd when one puts it all into perspective. Instead of truly Christianizing these pagan peoples by utterly obliterating their phallic worship, the Catholic Church merely carved their own phallic emblem - **the cross** - on this pagan phallic idol!³¹¹

Church Towers

Almost as numerous as steeples and spires are TOWERS incorporated in the building of churches and cathedrals. Ralph Woodrow writes "The majority of expensive church buildings that have been built over the centuries have featured a tower. Each generation of church builders has copied the former generation, probably never questioning the origin of the idea. Some towers have cost fortunes to build."³¹² What is the origin?

Perhaps *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says it best: "It is a striking fact that most Babylonian cities possessed a ...TEMPLE TOWER."³¹³ In Babylon the tower was either the temple itself, or they had a tower incorporated into the building of their temples. Some scholars also have pointed out that the building of the great Tower of Babel was associated with the worship of the Babylonian Mysteries. "Let us make brick... let us build a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven..."³¹⁴

Albert Champdor records: "Of all the lofty monuments of Babylon, the towering 'Ziggurat' must certainly have been one of the most spectacular constructions of its time, rising majestically above its huge encircling wall... Around the vast *square*, chambers were set aside for pilgrims, as well as for the **PPRIESTS** who looked after the 'Ziggurat.' Koldewey called this collection of buildings the '**VATICAN OF BABYLON**.'"³¹⁵

With the tower so important to the Babylonian Mysteries, it can be expected that in every part of the world where the religion spread, we will find towers connected to the worship of pagan deities. For instance, the Chinese have the "pagoda" associated with the word "goddess" as part of their religious beliefs, and the Hindus likewise have great pagodas, or towers, on their temples.³¹⁶

It is not a coincidence that Semiramis was known as "the tower bearing goddess."³¹⁷ Semiramis was often represented standing on a lion, wearing a CROWN in the shape of a TOWER!³¹⁸ Ralph Woodrow writes: "The goddess Cybele (who also has been identified with Semiramis) was known as the tower bearing goddess, the first (says Ovid) that erected towers in the cities, and was represented with a tower-like crown on her head, as was also [the goddess] Diana." "In the symbolism of the Catholic Church, a tower is emblematic of the virgin Mary!"³¹⁹ Although we have already shown in a previous chapter the connection of the tower bearing Semiramis to the Catholic Queen of Heaven, we will here quote Donald Attwater, who records the church's doctrine on this subject: "Mary is fitly imaged as a Tower...She is called the Tower of Ivory to suggest to us, by the brightness, purity and exquisiteness of that material, how transcendent is the loveliness and the gentleness of the Mother of God."³²⁰ All we are reading in this quote is the pagan symbolism of their mother-goddess with the tower, and Roman Catholicism, who adopted it along with most every other heathen doctrine, trying to make it fit into the account of the real mother of Jesus Christ.

³¹⁰ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 84.

³¹¹ Another type phallic stone is the holed pillar stones. They are found in most parts of Ireland, and W.G. Wood-Martin says "they occur also in Scotland, England, and France, and from thence can be traced to India." (Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elder Faiths in Ireland*, Volume II, pp. 226-227) An ancient custom relates that a bride would crawl through the phallic stone on her wedding day, to insure fertility. The hole in the phallic stone represented the female sexual organ in union with the male organ, and thus explains this fertility rite. Wood-Martin records "The act of a bride passing her finger through her wedding ring may be but a survival of the ceremony, when the woman would have had to crawl through an aperture in a sacred stone." (*Ibid.*, also see Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 36) Walker also discusses this practice and notes that the wedding ring being placed on the fourth finger of a woman's hand was an ancient Egyptian custom which taught that that finger was the "love vein" and therefore placed their wedding rings on that finger. (Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 12)

³¹² Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 36.

³¹³ Volume II, p. 185.

³¹⁴ Genesis 11:3-4

³¹⁵ Champdor, *Ancient Cities and Temples*, p. 22.

³¹⁶ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 37-38.

³¹⁷ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 307.

³¹⁸ *Ibid.*

³¹⁹ Woodrow, *op. cit.*, p. 37, Ovid *Opera*, Volume III, *Fasti*, lib. iv, II 219, 220, also Cirlot, *A Dictionary of Symbols*, p. 326.

³²⁰ Attwater, *A Dictionary of Mary*, p. 287.

Dr. Wilder, in discussing phallicism, writes: "The erect pillar was common over all the East...[and] **The round Towers of Ireland**, the great stones found in the principal point cities in England, the stones of memorial in all parts of the British Isles...pertain to the same cults."³²¹ The tower is therefore nothing more than a larger representation of the steeple and spire,³²² and all are part of the phallicism of the Babylonian Mysteries. Church towers are one and the same as the Asherah poles found in the "sacred groves" of ancient Israel, *which are strongly condemned by God Almighty!*

The influence of Satan on this world has been complete in his counterfeit of the truth of God, and the history of phallicism is very significant because it has indeed become part of our everyday lives - literally throughout the world. Even the famous portraits of the *praying hands*, as seen in so much Christian "art" is nothing more than forming the phallic symbol while praying to the sun-god, representing the exact same meaning of the church steeple. There are ancient depictions from pagan religious monuments which show the worship of their divinities with "praying hands" (one example is reproduced in this book.) The Egyptians particularly had the *divine hands*, which were used in prayer to Isis, and "...had an essentially phallic origin."³²³ This is why Staniland Wake writes: "There can be no question, however, that, whatever may be thought of its symbols, the fundamental basis of Christianity is more purely 'phallic' than that of any other religion now existing."³²⁴ He is mistaken only by confusing Christianity with Catholicism!

Ezekiel 8:5 should be mentioned in closing this discussion, because here we see that the Israelites had taken the customs of the Mysteries and combined them with the truth of God. In this chapter we read that they had actually erected an **IMAGE OF JEALOUSY** in the **ENTRY** of the **TEMPLE** of God! We have already mentioned the meaning of the "image of Jealousy," symbolizing Tammuz, and when Ezekiel was writing, the priest and people of Israel, had set up a **PHALLIC** image in the very Temple of Almighty God!³²⁵ This terrible sin is one of the most prevailing reasons why God destroyed the ancient Israelites, and has the greatest importance for our modern world.³²⁶ There are very serious prophetic warnings for the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel in the last days, whose land, although professing Christianity, will actually be bowing before the old Babylonian Mystery Religion.³²⁷

Because of the sins of mankind, God's wrath will descend upon this earth. One particular object of His awesome anger will be these phallic images and, as He thunders, "**THEY SHALL NOT STAND UP!**"³²⁸ In the coming dreadful Day of the Lord, God will smite this earth for venerating the Asherah poles, standing on top of our so-called Christian Churches. One can only imagine God's anger against those who have set these most detestable of all graven images up and worship under them on the **day of the Venerable Sun!** The great Power of Almighty God will soon blast these ancient damnable phallic images and the churches they stand atop of, into eternal oblivion!

By now, perhaps one can begin to see how Satan has indeed deceived the whole world in worshipping him. It is much like the dummy corporations set up by organized crime to conceal their activities. Only after law enforcement has dug through several layers of phony corporate structures can they finally find the evil genius behind it all. This is the situation with the counterfeit religions of Satan. If we continue to dig, the adversary of mankind will finally be exposed!

Nuns or Sisters

Alexander Hislop writes: "...Rome has not only her ordinary secular clergy... she has innumerable armies of monks and nuns all engaged in service."³²⁹ He continues by stating that "In the religion of the Babylonian Messiah their institution was from earliest times."³³⁰ Is Mr. Hislop correct? Did the institution of nuns originate from the pagan Mysteries?

History answers that with a definite **YES!** First of all, the very term **nun** is from a Chaldean (Babylonian) word derived from **NINUS** (Nimrod) meaning "the Son" in Chaldee, with the feminine form being **NONNA** (daughter) which came to Rome as **NON** or **NUN**.³³¹ These Babylonian nuns were consecrated harlots of the mother-goddess, Semiramis, serving in her

³²¹ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, pp. 83-84.

³²² Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 20.

³²³ Westropp, Wake, *op. cit.*, p. 77.

³²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 77-78. Dr. Hastings notes that when the faithful of Babylon/Assyria prayed to Merodach, which is a local name for Nimrod, and Ishtar, that "The raising of the hands in prayer is acceptable with the god." *op. cit.*, Vol. X, p. 890.

³²⁵ Scofield, *Scofield Reference Bible*, p. 847. In several places of the Bible, the Hebrew word *Matzebah*, is used to describe these "images," and their correct meaning is simply "standing images" or obelisks! (I Kings 14:23, II Kings 18:4, 23:14, Jeremiah 43:13, Micah 5:13)

³²⁶ Micah 5:13-15

³²⁷ Isaiah 27:9

³²⁸ Isaiah 27:9

³²⁹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 223.

³³⁰ *Ibid.*

³³¹ *Gieseler's Ecclesiastical History*, Volume II, p. 14; Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 223. See also, Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 731.

temples of Babylon. Although they were harlots like their goddess, they were nevertheless considered pure, and were called, in fact, "*Sisters of God*."³³²

The Sisters of God were the beginning of a religious order that would spread around the world.

In Egypt we find these "sisters" in service to the goddess Isis, although, like their Babylonian counterparts, they were not consecrated to virginity, despite the fact that their "holy mother" Isis was called the "eternal virgin!" Furthermore, the same term - **nun** - is found in use in Egypt,³³³ being transported directly from Babylon. In Assyria, we find a slightly different version: the sisters, or priestesses "...were in all cases virgins who, as long as they remained in the service of Ishtar, were **not** permitted to marry."³³⁴ Beginning their service as virgins they soon became nothing more than temple prostitutes whose function was to serve in the orgastic sexual rites of the Mysteries. But, as the tradition progressed through time and various nations, the institution of nuns, or sisters, would be transformed into consecrated virgins - at least in theory!

By the time these nuns are found in pagan Rome, they are called VESTAL VIRGINS, a cult whose rites included tending the sacred fires of the mother-goddess, Vestia (the Greek Hestia) - the fire being the symbolic mystic heart of the Roman Empire.³³⁵ Just as the Catholic nuns, these Vestal Virgins had their heads shaved as part of their consecration, and were called the Brides of the spirit of Rome (who was the sun-god), a designation later applied to Catholic nuns as the Brides of Christ.³³⁶ Because the Roman Catholic Church would spring from the Roman Mysteries, these Vestal Virgins would be among the many survivors of that pagan system adopted wholesale into Catholicism. The transformation from harlot to virgin nuns can be traced to the branch of the Mysteries called Mithraism, which, as we've noted several times, being mixed with Gnosticism, formed the foundation of the Catholic Church.

Just as the Catholic Church believes, the Mysteries of Mithra taught that the state of marriage wasn't the purest form of devotion to God, and attached great importance to virginity.³³⁷ The Mysteries of Mithra taught that Meschia and Meschiane, their version of Adam and Eve, was beguiled by Ahriman, who was Satan, in the form of a serpent. The forbidden fruit was carnal sin - meaning sexual intercourse - the knowledge of good and evil - and "thus tainted with **original sin all their descendants**."³³⁸ For anyone who has any familiarity with Roman Catholicism, they will at once recognize in this Mithraic doctrine the church's teaching about "original sin" and their attitudes about sex. The church, in fact, carried this to such an extreme that the great Catholic "St." Augustine said that sex even **inside** marriage was a sin!³³⁹ It will be stated again - Mithraism, the Roman version of the Babylonian Mysteries, was the form most prevalent in Catholicism. Many of its teachings were adopted without the slightest change - other than renaming them -directly into the Catholic Church. And this one fact, with an admixture of Isis worship, directly accounts for the Babylonian "nuns" inside the church today.

Once officially established in Catholic doctrine, other nations contributed their unique customs to the "holy" sisters of Rome.

When the Roman Catholic missionaries began to travel to far away nations, they found, much to their astonishment, pagan nuns performing almost identical functions to those of their Catholic sisters. In Peru during the reign of the Incas, the system of NUNS were found, and was so similar "...as to indicate the Vestals of Rome, the NUNS of the Papacy, and the Holy Virgins of Peru, must have sprung from a common origin."³⁴⁰ Westropp and Wake add "Nuns abound alike in Christian and Buddhist countries, as they did formerly in Isis-worshipping Egypt; and if their maidenhood is not sacrificed at the shrines of Baal-Peor, or any of his cognate divinities, yet it is done in a figure: they are all 'brides of the Savior."³⁴¹ In every single instance, these nuns, when found in pagan service, were assimilated into the church. In addition, they continued right in the same "convents" where their order had served for many centuries. Their religious order, the idols of their sun-god and mother-goddess were all simply renamed. Nowhere is this more apparent than in Ireland.

Perhaps no other nation has contributed as much to the order of Catholic nuns than the island nation of Ireland. Their pagan tradition of women spirits were very early "Catholicized." These spirits were regarded as witches and were called Cailleach, a word which, as W.G. Wood-Martin writes: "...is derived from Caille, a veil, and properly signifies simply *mulier relata pallio*, a woman wearing a cloak over her head..." "Used in a Christian sense, Cailleach came to signify a woman who

³³² Moore, *History of Religion*, p. 220.

³³³ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 77. C.S. Wake notes: "the term nun is purely Egyptian, and bares its present meaning."

³³⁴ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 14, p. 871.

³³⁵ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1046.

³³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 1046.

³³⁷ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 49.

³³⁸ *Ibid.*

³³⁹ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 911.

³⁴⁰ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 223.

³⁴¹ *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 94.

had taken the veil, who had become a nun."³⁴² The origin of the term, "taking the veil," goes directly to the worship of the Druids, who, in turn, descended from the priests of the Babylonian Religion. This simply means that the Vestial Virgins of Rome, and the Irish Cailleach both had the same origins - and were, in fact, Babylonian nuns found in different parts of the world.

These Irish Cailleachs later joined the "sisterhood" of Catholic Nuns when missionaries carried out the papal command to accept the pagan beliefs of every people. W.G. Wood-Martin states: "...not in Ireland only, but in all lands, the early preachers were willing to allow to the people whatever was harmless in their pagan customs, or even to use these customs, the very religious ones, too, by transformation into Christian rites..."³⁴³

In another part of Ireland, the goddess BRIGIT (later renamed St. Brigit so she could be "christianized"), who was regarded as the daughter, wife, and mother of the sun-god, had her chief temple at Kildare. She was identical to the Roman goddess VESTA, the mother-goddess of fire. Her sacred vestal virgins tended the fires, and sang this prayer: "excellent woman sudden flame, may the bright fiery sun take us to the lasting kingdom."³⁴⁴ When Christianity came, true to the papal command, this goddess was not left behind, and her temple at Kildare became a convent where generations of VESTAL VIRGINS, now being called CATHOLIC NUNS, sung the above pagan prayer until about two hundred years ago. Lest anyone doubt that she doesn't survive in the Roman Catholic Church as a saint, the new Brigit had a list of attributes that is almost identical with those of her name sake - the ancient mother-goddess of fire.³⁴⁵ Brigit was, as we have covered in our history of St. Patrick, considered the wife of Ireland's patron saint. Patrick, whose real identity was nothing more than a local version of the sun-god Baal, makes the Catholic "St." Brigit's identity quite clear!

Wood-Martin comments: "Like pagan Rome, Christian Rome adopted most of the gods that came in its way, and constituted them into a numerous array of saints, so that every member of the church is bound in principle to say that he is '...intolerant to none, Whatever shape the pious rite may bear, even the poor pagan's homage to the *Sun*, I would not harshly scorn, lest even there I spurn'd some elements of Christian prayer."³⁴⁶ The modern nuns truly have an ancient tradition, which Hislop sums up: "The system first concocted in Babylon, and thence conveyed to the ends of the earth, has been modified and diluted in different ages and countries. In Papal Rome only is it now found nearly pure and entire."³⁴⁷

Brothers and the Tonsure

God had warned the children of Israel in Leviticus 19:27, and 21:5: "You shall not round the corners of your head." "They shall not make baldness upon their head."

Totally ignoring the biblical command, there was an old customs in the Catholic Church, called the tonsure, that required a priest to shave a round, or bald spot, on his head. Further he was to cut his hair in a circular fashion to compliment the baldness. Why would the church perpetuate a custom that is openly condemned by the Bible? The answer can be found in the fact that Catholicism has assimilated every custom of the pagan Mysteries of Babylon.

The Egyptian priests of Isis received a type of tonsure that was very similar to that used within the Catholic Church, which Francis Legge relates: "Prof. Bury, who thinks the action of the earlier [Egyptian] faith upon the latter [Catholic] in this respect undeniable, would also attribute the **tonsure of the Catholic priesthood** to a reminiscence of the shaven crowns of the initiates of Isis, to which we may perhaps add the covering of women's heads in churches."³⁴⁸ Dr. Churchward makes similar observations: "The present tonsure, worn by the Roman Catholic priests, only represents the disk of the sun, and if they had but left a small bunch of hairs in the centre they would then have retained the old ideal solar symbol of Ra, [Osiris] whom they are supposed to represent as his servants or representatives."³⁴⁹ Even the Druids had their custom of tonsure, as Wood-Martin records: "...the Druid or sorcerer had his own peculiar tonsure, called (shamefully) 'the tonsure of SIMON MAGUS.'³⁵⁰ This last designation isn't at all surprising because Simon Magus, through his Gnostic doctrines, required the tonsure of Egypt for his priesthood.

³⁴² Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland*, Volume I, p. 353

³⁴³ *Ibid.*, Volumes II, p. 48.

³⁴⁴ Monaghan, *The Book of Goddess & Heroines*, p. 60.

³⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 60.

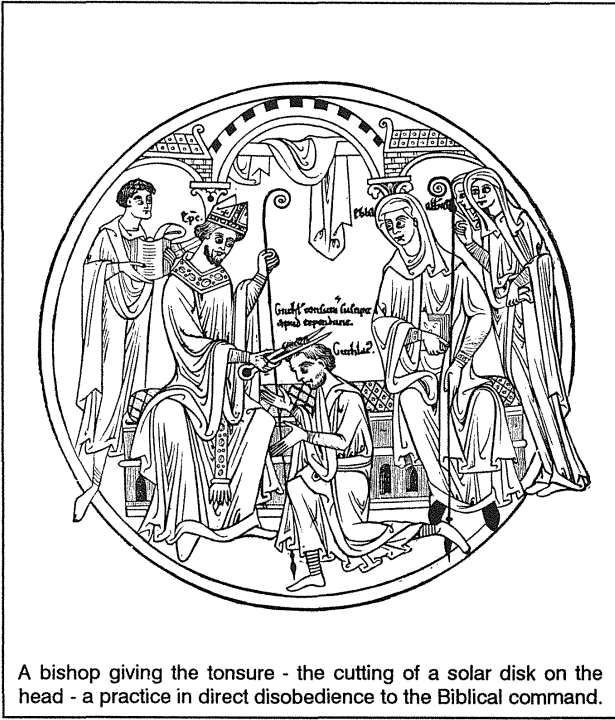
³⁴⁶ Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland*, Volumes II, pp. 48-49.

³⁴⁷ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 224.

³⁴⁸ *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume I, p. 86. In the Mysteries, a woman could not come into the presence of the Sun-god, that is entering his temple, without covering their heads in a token of unworthiness. Similarly, it is customary for a Catholic woman to cover her head while inside a church.

³⁴⁹ *The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man*, p. 358.

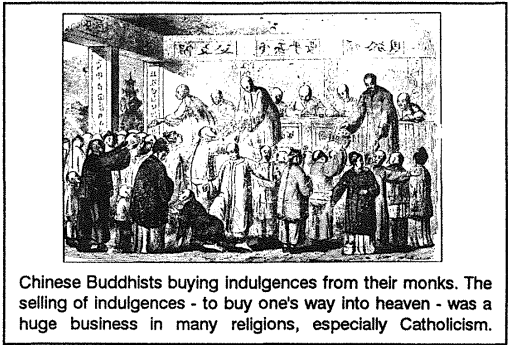
³⁵⁰ Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elder Faith of Ireland*, Volume I, p. 353.



A bishop giving the tonsure - the cutting of a solar disk on the head - a practice in direct disobedience to the Biblical command.



The sale of indulgences was big business for the Catholic Church. They believed and taught that one could buy one's way into heaven - as depicted on this 16th Century woodcut.



Chinese Buddhists buying indulgences from their monks. The selling of indulgences - to buy one's way into heaven - was a huge business in many religions, especially Catholicism.

Alexander Hislop writes that tonsure was mixed with the "...old practice of the priests of Mithra, who in their tonsures imitated the solar disk. As the sun-god was the great lamented god, and had his hair cut in a circular form, and the priests who lamented him had their hair cut in a similar manner, so in different countries those who lamented the dead and cut off their hair in honor of them, cut it in a circular form."³⁵¹

Directly from the influence of Gnostic/Mithraism the Catholic Church unofficially taught the tonsure as a sign of consecration between their priest and God, which of course, was in reality the Babylonian sun-god. The tonsure was finally made official by the Council of Toledo, and became a strict rule of Catholic priesthood until very recent times. It is, in fact, still found in some remote monasteries of the world.

If this history seems unnecessary, considering that tonsure, for the most part, is no longer a custom of the church, then you should be aware that it was presented because the symbolism between the priest of Catholicism and the sun-god continues in the form of the skull cap, which is widely worn by the Catholic clergy.

A Doctrine of Demons

Even though debated now inside and out of the Catholic Church, the papacy still commands its priests to practice celibacy. In their own defense, dissenting priests point out that Peter "their first pope," was clearly married.³⁵² In addition, they argue that Paul also makes it clear that other Apostles were married: "Don't we have the right to take a believing wife along with us, as do the OTHER APOSTLES AND THE LORD'S BROTHERS and Cephas [Peter]?"³⁵³ And doesn't Paul further say that "a bishop should be the husband of one wife?" To add weight to this, the Bible further calls the commandment of celibacy "a doctrine of demons."³⁵⁴ Could anything be made clearer than the fact that the Christian ministry was allowed to marry? But of course, as we have been documenting throughout this book, the Church of Rome has never seriously considered the Bible in its formulation of doctrines.

In the early history of Catholicism, the church was busy trying to force the true Churches of God to conform to their many pagan customs. Although the church "fathers" of that time had embraced the idea of celibacy, they were unwilling, or more probably unable to enforce it indeed. This is certainly, in no small part, due to the fact that the church had no Scripture to back up the doctrine, something they still freely admit.³⁵⁵

From the very first the most noted of Catholic "fathers," were totally antagonistic to the idea of marriage. Indeed, as we've already mentioned, the rite of actual castration was openly practiced by some "saints." A few early popes, and church "fathers," including the famous Origen, castrated themselves in their devotion to the "virgin" Catholic Mary. One of these "holy" men actually went so far as to produce the spurious Catholic book *The Acts of John*, which actually recommends castration: "Cleanse your heart and purge your belly, and cut off that which is below it."³⁵⁶ We certainly see in the early church the severe attitudes that would play a major role in the later doctrine of celibacy.

With the groundwork laid, early church leaders began to look upon marriage, and in particular the sexual intercourse that came with it, as a necessary evil. St. Augustine was one of the most influential "fathers" of Catholic doctrine in their entire history, which is significant considering his negative attitude towards marriage and sex. What is interesting is that his attitude is due primarily to the semi-pagan teacher Mani (b. 216) and his followers.³⁵⁷ The book, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, comments on the celibacy doctrines of Mani: "This heresy was contrary to the teaching of Christianity, but shades of this attitude crept into Catholic tradition, promoted even by St. Augustine."³⁵⁸ But Augustine wasn't alone in his views. Another great church "father," Tertullian, wrote extensively promoting the doctrine within Catholicism. Amazingly, he goes so far as to uphold the traditions of pagan celibacy to shame the weak Catholics: "Then there are others who will judge us on our practice of perfect continence: the Vestal Virgins and the virgins who attend the Achaean Juno and the Scythian Diana and the Pythian Apollo. Even the priests who are dedicated to the service of that Egyptian bull [Osiris] will, by their practice of celibacy, pass sentence on the infirmity of Christians."³⁵⁹

³⁵¹ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 222.

³⁵² Matthew 8:14

³⁵³ I Corinthians 9:5

³⁵⁴ I Timothy 4:1-3

³⁵⁵ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume III, p. 483.

³⁵⁶ Walker, *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*, p. 174.

³⁵⁷ Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 168.

³⁵⁸ *Ibid.*

³⁵⁹ Tertullian, *Tertullian Treatises on Marriage and Remarriage*, p. 108.

The first attempt by the church to impose commanded celibacy on their clergy is seen in the edict of Pope Siricius, who in A.D. 386 FORBADE priests to have conjugal intercourse with THEIR WIVES.³⁶⁰ It is of interest here to note that this papal command came after the church had gained sufficient power, thanks to the Emperor Constantine and his successor, to begin openly introducing pagan customs, something that was made decidedly more easy by the Council of Nicaea and its acceptance of Easter.

Although Siricius issued a papal command, celibacy would take centuries to be enforced in deed. After its total enforcement, history shows that no woman, man, or child, despite their age, was safe from the sexual demands of the Roman priesthood. (This is in fact still true today with the Catholic Church, as the news headlines continually remind us!)

The outrageous sexual habits of the Catholic clergy were so bad, that St. Theodore Studita, in the ninth century, would not allow even **female animals** on monastery property - something that speaks for itself!³⁶¹ Even the nunneries were a haven of whores, taking them back to their true roots as consecrated harlots - proving that old "habits" do die hard! In fact, Cardinal Peter D'Ailly said that "taking the veil" was just another way of becoming a public prostitute!³⁶²

When Pope Paul V decided to close down the brothels in Rome, the Senate begged him not to do so, as it was the only means of keeping the priests from seducing their wives and daughters!³⁶³ Despite this show of piety, many of the popes were the last to enforce celibacy, such as Pope Benedict IX, who got around his troublesome vows by dispensing himself in 1045 A.D.³⁶⁴ Things have been so bad throughout the history of the church, that *The Catholic Encyclopedia* is forced to make the following statement: "We have no wish to deny or to palliate the **very low level of morality** to which at different periods of the world's history, and in different countries calling themselves Christians, the **Catholic priesthood has occasionally sunk**...A large number of the clergy, not only priest but bishops, openly took wives, and begat children..."³⁶⁵ Now, what is wrong with that statement is that the church is greatly minimizing the situation. First of all, they equate the lack of morality in the priesthood with **marrying women!** The Bible tells us that marriage is an honorable institution, the church, on the other hand, equates it with immorality! The entire statement is made simply to conceal the real truth, some of which we have already related. (A tremendous amount of even more loathsome behavior will be documented in the last two chapters of this book.)

But now we come to the reason that the church, against many obstacles, has fought long and hard to enforce the custom of celibacy on its clergy. The origin of commanded celibacy goes directly back to the original Queen of Heaven, Semiramis. She not only commanded her priests to be CELIBATE, she is credited with the institution of castration to enforce her command. When her damnable religion spread into other nations, celibacy, either through abstinence, or castration, went with it!³⁶⁶

In Rome the priest of the Mysteries took their vows of celibacy to the mother-goddess, by castrating themselves before her image in the temple.³⁶⁷ Because the Roman Mysteries, with all its different influences, was the model for Roman Catholicism, we clearly see how the doctrine of celibacy came into the early church. This fact was made quite clear by the actions of the church "fathers" who castrated themselves and advocated others to follow their example. Simply stated, when Catholicism opened doors to the Mysteries of Babylon, the doctrine of celibacy came along. The Catholic Church offers a reason that sounds very much like that of Babylonian devotion: the clergy, being consecrated to the church, is actually bound to *Bride of Christ*, and therefore is not free to marry. Logic exposes the true implications of this theory: being bound to the church, which, as we've documented, is one and the same as the Catholic Virgin Mary, means that the priest of Catholicism are devoted to the Queen of Heaven, just as their ancestral pagan counterparts! Therefore, their vows of celibacy, which, in modern-day custom has replaced the act of castration, are in reality made to the mother-goddess of Catholicism.

Perhaps Westropp and Wake come nearer to the simple truth about the absorption of celibacy into Catholicism: "celibacy is exalted above the first recorded mandate of God to mankind!"³⁶⁸

³⁶⁰ Dues, *Catholic Customs and Traditions*, p. 174: "The First Lateran Council (1123-1153) forbade those in orders to marry and ordered all those already married to renounce their wives and o penance. Later legislation declared the marriage of clerics not only illegal but also invalid. Widespread disregard of these laws continued until a reorganization of preparation for priesthood followings the Protestant Reformation and the Council of Trent in the 1500s."

³⁶¹ Woodrow, *op. cit.*, p. 109.

³⁶² *Ibid.*

³⁶³ *Ibid.*

³⁶⁴ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 54.

³⁶⁵ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume III, pp. 483, 485.

³⁶⁶ "But every scholar knows that when the worship of...the Babylonian goddess was introduced into Pagan Rome, it was introduced in its primitive form, with its celibate clergy." Hislop, *op. cit.* p. 220.

³⁶⁷ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 220. The rite of castration continued in many branches of the Mysteries, with the self mutilation taking place in front of an idol of the "virgin" mother-goddess. Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume II, p. 144.

³⁶⁸ *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 94.

The command of celibacy will never be abolished within the Catholic Church, because it is one of the signs that identify them with their origins, and it has, in part, prepared the church for its true god. Just as the Bride of Christ (the true Church), will be made ready for Jesus, the BABYLONIAN MYSTERY RELIGION will be made ready for *Satan* in the end time. It will be almost a pure representation of the church founded by him 4,000 years ago!

The Papal Procession

Most people are familiar with the scene of the pope being carried in formal procession carried into St. Peter's Basilica. With the greatest of pomp and ceremony, he is carried seated in his gilded chair, clad in vestments resplendent "as the sun," and is borne on the shoulders of twelve men dressed in scarlet. He is preceded by several persons carrying a cross, his mitre, or his triple crown, along with bishops, archbishops, and cardinals. The chair is shaded by a fan made of peacock's feathers, called a Flabellum, which is borne by his attendants.

It is nothing short of amazing to read the heathen origins of papal processions in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, and realize that they seem to be totally oblivious to the implications for their church!³⁶⁹

If we could step back in time to ancient Egypt, we would see the same type of papal procession as found today in the Vatican, approaching the Temple of the sun-god. Sir Gardner Wilkinson included an illustration of the pagan procession in his book, which was taken from an Egyptian tomb. This illustration is reproduced in this book, along with another of the papal procession of Pope John XXIII, and the similarities are, at first sight, simply astounding! Not only were the Egyptian Supreme Pontiffs borne aloft on a throne when they made an entrance into the sun Temple, they were shaded by the same fans as used by the Catholic papacy of this day! It was called "The Mystic fan of Bacchus."³⁷⁰ This mystic fan, called a Flabellum inside the church, was originally intended to shade the pagan pontiff and keep away flies, which tells us at once that a pope inside of St. Peter's has no excuse to use such a device! But, despite the pagan origins, the church has placed a great importance on this "mystic fan," as seen by a description of it: "They are splendid creations. The spread is formed of great ostrich plumes tipped with peacock feathers; on the sticks are the papal arms, worked in a crimson field in heavy gold, the crown studded with rubies and emeralds!"³⁷¹ (This again brings to mind the description of the Great Whore of Revelation who will be decked with precious stones and gold.) It would be of interest, if not VERY SIGNIFICANT, to note that when the Supreme Pontiff of the Egyptian Mysteries was borne to the temple, he would have been carried past the same great obelisk now standing in front of St. Peter's Basilica!

One should hardly have to ask, after reading the history presented in this book, and the connection of Isis worship, if it is just a coincidence that the same procession with little change, is part of the Catholic Church today! In fact, even if these ceremonies were not pagan in origin, I can only ask what does any of this have to do with preaching the truth of God?

The Catholic Mass

"Thanks to syncretism, and the adaptation of the multitudinous items of paganism, Christian ritual became ever so cumbersome and complicated." So writes E. Boyd Barrett.³⁷²

Some years ago, a good friend of mine, who was Catholic, began telling me about the Mass. I'll never forget her remark: "I don't know what in the hell it all means, but it sure is inspiring." A look into history would have answered my friend's question, and told her what "in the hell" it really does all mean!

The Mass is that part of Catholicism that is a total MYSTERY to most, and yet is another of the church's pagan doctrines: a statement, which by now, will hardly come as a surprise to anyone who has read this far! As pointed out, the Mass of the Roman Church is the pure form of its counterpart in the Mithraic Mysteries, in Latin called *missa*. It has replaced the Word of God being preached to Catholics, with pure pagan ritualism. But, let's be fair: the Catholic Church couldn't very well preach from the Word of God, when almost nothing in their doctrine can be found there!

Jesus commanded his ministers to "feed My sheep," meaning "preach the Gospel to My congregation." But the popes have commanded their priests not to read the Word of God in the "vulgar tongues" of the common people - that is, to read the Scriptures in the local language which they could understand.³⁷³ So, in the place of God's Word, was a repetitious ceremony: the service to be conducted in *Latin*, the "holy language," the *language* of the ancient *pagan Romans* and their *Babylonian* worship.

³⁶⁹ Volume VI, p. 89.

³⁷⁰ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 214.

³⁷¹ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume VI, p. 89.

³⁷² Barrett, *While Peter Sleeps*, p. 15.

³⁷³ Pope Gregory the Great banned all laymen from reading the Bible. Smith, *Man and His Gods*, pp. 228, 253.

In fact, before the Protestants brought reform, it was an offense punishable by death to translate the Bible into a "vulgar" language. This was the way that the church kept the **TRUE WORD of God** from the people and deceived them into obeying their damnable doctrines, keeping untold generations in spiritual slavery, and thus deceiving most of the world. By the time the world had translated the Bible into the languages all could read, the deed and tremendous damage had been done. What was the church hiding? Nothing but the **TRUTH of GOD!**

The church cannot escape the origins of their services, as *The Catholic Encyclopedia* admits: "In this age [1912] of Pan-Babylonianism it is not at all surprising that the **germinal ideas** of the Christian Communion should be located in **Babylon**, where in the Adapa myth mention has been found of 'water of life' and 'food of life.'"³⁷⁴ This same article goes on to quote Franz Cumont's *Mysterien des Mithra*, in which he documents the origin of the Mass to the Roman sun-god Mithra. They also note that even the ancient Catholic historian Tertullian was so angry when he found the tremendous similarities of Catholicism to Mithraism that he "...ascribed this mimicking of Christian rites to the 'devil.'"³⁷⁵ What did Tertullian find that so upset him? In Mithraism their priests celebrated Mass, had **holy water**, used bells and candles in the Mass, and gave **communion on SUNDAY**, which all took place in one of their elaborate idol bedecked cathedrals!³⁷⁶

The complicated history of the Catholic Mass and its meanings will not be presented, as it has been explained, in part, by the Easter customs, and the sacrifice of Nimrod. We will, however, give a brief description of the ceremony. With his rich robes, candles, bells, music, and burning incense, the priest makes the sign of the cross sixteen times, lifts his eyes to heaven eleven times, turns to the congregation six times, kisses the altar eight times, folds his hands four times, strikes his breast ten times, bows his head twenty-one times, genuflects eight times, blesses the altar with the sign of the cross thirty times, lays his hands flat on the altar twenty-nine times, prays aloud thirteen times, and secretly eleven times, takes the bread and wine and *turns it into* the body and blood of Jesus, covers and uncovers the chalice ten times, goes to and fro twenty times.³⁷⁷ (Is it any wonder that the Heidelberg Catechism called the Mass "cursed idolatry," which was also the opinion of Calvin, Luther and Wyclif?)³⁷⁸

Although an ancient Babylonian priest would feel quite at home during such a ritual, Jesus and his Apostles certainly wouldn't. Remember, it was Christ who condemned the Jewish priests for their rituals and great shows of religion *while making the Word of God of NO EFFECT!* "They tie up heavy loads and put them on men's shoulders, but they themselves are not willing to lift a finger to move them. **Everything they do is for men to see...** They love the place of honor at banquets and the most important seats in the synagogues; they love to be greeted in the marketplace and to have men call them Rabbi, but you are not to be called Rabbi, for you have only one Master and you are all brothers, and *do not call any one on earth 'father'* for you have *one Father*, and He is in heaven... woe to you, ...you hypocrites! You shut the kingdom of heaven in men's faces. You yourselves do not enter, nor will you let those enter who are trying to... You travel over land and sea to win a single convert, and when he becomes one, you make him *twice* as much a *son of hell* as you are... Woe to you teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You are like whitewashed tombs, which look *beautiful on the outside*, but on the *inside* are *full of dead men's bones* and *everything unclean*. In the same way, on the outside you appear to people as righteous but on the inside you are full of hypocrisy and wickedness... you are the descendants of those who murdered the prophets... You snakes, you brood of vipers! How will you escape being condemned to hell?"³⁷⁹

Perhaps we should end this discussion with the answer of the Catholic Archbishop John Whealon, to the question "What if I find the Mass boring?" He says: "The problem isn't the Mass. *It is yourself. You need to start thinking and praying for yourself!*"³⁸⁰

The Monstrance

The monstrance is used for displaying the Blessed Sacraments on the Altar, and for anyone who has even briefly studied mythology, they must surely be struck by the tremendous pagan symbolism at first sight! That its origin and designs are not Christian can readily be seen with its large golden sunburst, and a quarter moon in the middle. The first question that came

³⁷⁴ Volume X, p. 12.

³⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 13.

³⁷⁶ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th ed. 1938, Volume 15, p. 621. In Tibet and Nepal

the worship of their "crucified god" was found by Catholicism to be very close to their own. "In Tibet was found the pope, or head of the religion, whom they called the 'Dalai Lama,' they use holy water, they celebrate a sacrifice with bread and wine; they give extreme unction, pray for the sick; they have monasteries, and convents for women; they chant in their service, have fasts; they worship one god in a trinity, believe in a hell, heaven, and a half-way place or purgatory; they make prayers and sacrifices for the dead, have confession, adore the cross; have...strings of beads to count their prayers..." Doane, *op. cit.*, p. 400.

³⁷⁷ Boettner, *Roman Catholicism*, p. 170.

³⁷⁸ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume X, pp. 7, 12.

³⁷⁹ Matthew 23

³⁸⁰ Whealon, *This We Believe*, p. 20.



Compare the old woodcut of the Pontiff-priest of Egypt being carried in procession, to the Catholic custom of bearing their pontiff enthroned as the Vicar of Christ. Note especially the Mystic Fans of Bacchus.

to mind when I first saw the monstrance, was why the worship of Christ is used as an excuse to place on "His" altar the symbol of ancient sun-worship? The answer is: **THERE IS NONE!** The sun and moon, the symbols of Nimrod and his mother/wife Semiramis, came to the Roman Mysteries and then were transformed by Constantine in the fourth century to the worship of Jesus Christ.

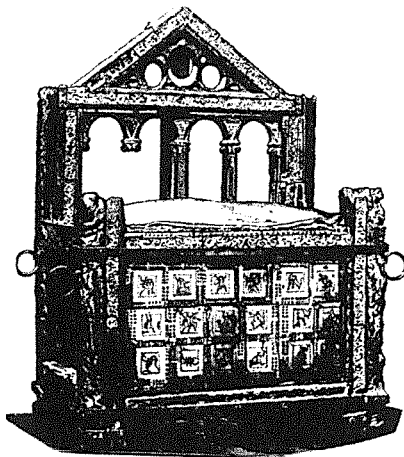
The ancient heritage of the monstrance can easily be traced by evidence found in an ancient temple uncovered in Egypt in 1854. Found in the ruins were carvings depicting little round communion wafers on the altar and a large sun-burst emblem above.³⁸¹ What archaeologists had uncovered were simply pre-Christian Catholics in pagan Egypt! As for the crescent moon in the center of the monstrance, we have already mentioned that it was the symbol of the "virgin" goddess, and representing her sexual organs.³⁸² But the main feature of the idol is obviously the sun! Throughout ancient Mesopotamia, one could see this symbol upon the alters of Nimrod, the sun-god, which is why the image of the sun is found represented in many other features of paganism and of Roman Catholicism.

There is another common design found on nearly every Catholic Church: a "wheel window" (or "Rose Window") which is the survival of the wheel of the sun Chariot.³⁸³ In fact, this wheel is found depicted throughout Catholicism, in addition to the many branches of the Mysteries. It is often used as a halo over Catholic saints as in the case of the famous statue of "Peter" (shortly to be discussed) found in the Vatican. The most astonishing use of this pagan wheel can be seen when viewing the Vatican from above. The sun wheel of Babylon was the shape chosen for its overall design!³⁸⁴

Perhaps it is best stated that it is amazing how these symbols have survived the "*Christian*" influence on paganism, a thought that Dr. Alexander Wilder may have had in mind when he sums up Catholicism's acceptance of the Babylonian Mysteries: "In popular customs, and even in religious institutions, these things are plainly to be perceived to-day as when Adonis and Astarte were the gods of the former world." "Thus the cycle seems to return upon itself. Archaic Rome seems to live again...old Egypt and Babylonia to be resuscitated in our modern Europe."³⁸⁵

C.S. Wake goes right to the point, and sums up the entire Catholic Church: "The 'Black Virgins' of the French cathedrals prove, when examined critically, to be basalt figures of the goddess Isis. The Virgin Mary succeeded to her form, titles, symbols, rites, and ceremonies... It is astonishing how much of the Egyptian and the second-hand Indian symbolism passed over into the usages of the following times. The high cap and hooked staff of the god became the bishop's mitre and crosier."³⁸⁶

Having laid the foundations of Babylonian doctrine as the core belief of Roman Catholicism, we will now look at the history of that church, which should serve as a warning of what is to come upon the entire world.



The famous Chair of St. Peter, now encased in bronze, which is the pagan relic once claimed by the Church to have been built by Peter himself. It is still the official throne of the popes.

³⁸¹ Inman, *Ancient Pagan and Modern Christian Symbolism*, p. 34. See also Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 162.

³⁸² Hastings, *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, Volume 9, p. 822.

³⁸³ Green, *Dictionary of Celtic Myth and Legend*, pp. 202-203.

³⁸⁴ Woodrow, *Babylonian Mystery Religion*, p. 124; Frazer, *The Golden Bough*, Volume X, p. 334.

³⁸⁵ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, pp. 94.

³⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 97.

CHAPTER EIGHT

The Papacy

The Revelation of Jesus Christ:

"And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy...And the woman [church] was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of the abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, *Mystery Babylon the Great, The Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth*. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus... And here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits... For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities."¹

When the Apostle John wrote these words revealed to him by Christ, there was already a church established in Rome falsely calling itself Christian. Being of Satan, they had but one goal - to destroy the truth of God and His holy people. But for the sake of truth Jesus gave the Apostle John a chance to see into the future and to record one of the most somber warnings for Christians ever found in the Bible. In the entire book of Revelation, or indeed the Bible itself, there is no prophetic Scripture more important than Revelation 17, nor, it should be added, is there a Scripture that potentially has a more deadly consequence for true Christianity.

The warning about the Babylonian doctrines of this false Christian Church has been completely documented as belonging to Roman Catholicism. They have for almost two millennia taught their damnable Mysteries of Babylon - the filth and abominations of the earth - in place of the Word of God. It remains only to look at the government of the Church of Rome to see if they fit the rest of Jesus' warnings about shedding the innocent blood of Christians while committing fornication with the kings and merchants of the earth.

The Peter of Rome

Shortly after the death and resurrection of Christ, His Apostles began to go forth teaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of God to the world, and establishing Churches in far away places. But, by the close of the first century, one church began to claim primacy over all Christian Churches.

Rome, A.D. 50:

Early one afternoon in one of the many side streets of the capital city of the empire, a large crowd began to gather. One could see a certain amount of excitement running through the people as a colorful procession rounded the corner. Soon the object of excitement came into view. Men wearing red robes, solemnly carrying a large crucifix and a jeweled painted statue of the Blessed Virgin Mary, were preceding four young men bearing an ornate throne on their shoulders high above the crowd. And there, seated in glory on this throne, was an gray haired man dressed in splendid robes of purple silk. On his head was a shimmering gold mitre. In his one hand was a tightly clutched crozier - the symbol of his office and great authority - while his other jewel bedecked hand waved slowly at the crowd.

People fell to their knees and began to pray as he stopped here and there to bless the crowd. Some rushed forward to fall at his feet and kiss his ring, others dared not touch the hem of his robes. Soon, this "holy father" disappeared from view as he was carried on to his headquarters there in the City of Seven Hills. The Chief of the Apostles of Christ, Simon Peter, the Catholic Pope of Rome, had just made his way through the streets. He would now hold audience with the many representatives of the empire seeking to see him on that day, to exercise his tremendous responsibility of absolutely ruling the Church of God scattered throughout the world. He was the pope, and it was given to him to rule in *place of Christ on earth!*

This is the picture Catholicism would have Christianity accept as history. But was Peter the Chief Apostle and first pope Christendom? The Catholic Church not only claims that he was, but they say he actually ruled in Rome for twenty-five years, where he was executed about the same time that Paul was put to death.² These claims pose some of the most important

¹ Revelation 17:4-9, 18: 3, 5

² *Compendium of Catholic Knowledge*, part III, p. 41.

questions in the history of the Christian Church, because Catholicism has, for almost 2,000 years, built a cult around their "first pope," which they have used to back their claim of primacy.

Since the primacy of Peter is the foundation of Roman Catholicism, a foundation on which all their doctrines have been based, then it should be examined very carefully.³ We will not touch upon the question of whether or not Christ gave Peter the primacy of His Church, which will be discussed in detail in volume two of this work, but will instead look at the question of Peter's life in Rome.⁴

The Chair of Peter

The only evidence that the Catholic Church offers of the Apostle Peter ever being in Rome, comes from the Bible. It is, to make an understatement, **ASTOUNDING!** They quote I Peter 5:13: "She who is at Babylon, who is likewise chosen, sends you greetings." In *The Early Years of the Church*, which received the Imprimatur of Cardinal Joseph Ritter, Archbishop of St. Louis, comes the explanation: "Now Jews would readily recognize under the name of their ancient persecutor, **Babylon**, then largely in ruins, the allusion to their contemporary ruler, Rome. Recognition became easier when St. John gave them a broad hint: 'Babylon the great...seven hills.' (Apoc. [Rev.] 17:5-9) and **could scarcely be other than Rome's famous seven hills.**"⁵ We further learn that this explanation has been accepted by the church for almost their entire history, which is clear in the writings of the Catholic Church "father" Clement of Alexandria, who wrote: "Peter makes mention of Mark in his first Epistle which they report he wrote in Rome, as he indicates where he calls the city figuratively Babylon."⁶

Such evidence would be laughable if it were not so frightening! There is no proof whatsoever that Peter was in any other place than where he says he was, considering that Babylon, although partly in ruins, was still inhabited by a considerable number of people. History also records that there was an especially large Jewish community living there at the time. To mix Revelation 17 with Peter's letter is a desperate attempt by the Catholic Church to find "proof" for their claim of papal supremacy, even if they must do so by tying themselves to one of the most dire prophecies of the entire Bible! But at least we learn from the Catholic Church itself that they acknowledge the identity of the city in which is seated the Great Whore of Revelation. It at once brings to mind the question as to why anyone should believe that God would select Rome, the seat of the Great Whore, to build his world-wide headquarters? The fact is that He did not, which will soon become apparent when we take a look at Peter's so-called pontificate in Rome.

According to Catholic legend one symbol of Peter's authority was his seat, or CHAIR, in which, it is claimed, he ruled the entire Christian Church from Rome. The church used to say that not only did Peter sit in this chair, which is really a throne, but that he indeed built it, and that it is the same chair now preserved in the Vatican.⁷ In Latin this chair of authority is known as *CATHEDRA PETRI*, and accounts for the term ex-cathedra, when the pope makes an infallible pronouncement seated on his old relic. The *Fundamentals of Catholic Belief*, states: "When, in a matter of faith or morals, he [the pope] speaks ex-cathedra, that is, from the chair of Peter, as the supreme and universal teacher of God's revelation to mankind, he is divinely preserved from error..."⁸ Because the pope is the Vicar, or "one in place" of Christ, the importance of the chair is actually equated with the Throne of God. It follows that with a doctrine this important, there must surely be some powerful evidence to back it up. (There is evidence, but it is not exactly the kind that the church could use in their defense!)

The chair of "Peter" became so venerated that in the fourth century Pope Damasus had set aside a special day called the Festival of the Chair, during which this "holy relic" was worshipped. Now, Pope Damasus was far from a reputable man, and one might conclude that he may have had other motives for promoting the chair as a symbol of his great authority, since he murdered 137 priests and other followers of his rival to gain the papacy (although, in his defense, murder was fast becoming the accepted method of attaining the office of the Vicar of Christ.)⁹

Many centuries later, in preparation for the Festival of the Chair held on January 18, 1662, Pope Alexander VII (1655-1667) ordered that the Cathedra be cleaned. Apparently it had *never* before been scrubbed down because when the centuries of dirt had been washed away, the representation of the *Twelve Labors of Hercules* were revealed. Also found were various

³ The Catholic position is that Christ gave Peter the right to loose and bind on earth, which they use to openly adopt pagan customs and actually "do away" with the eternal Laws of God. (Matthew 16:19)

⁴ In Volume two we will prove beyond doubt that Peter never had the "primacy" in the Christian Church, therefore the entire absurd foundation for the Roman papacy is built on mud!

⁵ p. 32. See also Guarducci, *The Tomb of St. Peter*, p. 28.

⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 32-33, quoted from Clement, *Hypotyposes*, cited by Eusebius, *History*, II, 15.

⁷ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, pp. 212-213. Also, Metford, *Dictionary of Christian Lore and Legend*, p. 196.

⁸ Sullivan, *The Fundamentals of Catholic Belief*, pp. 122-123. Time prevents us going into the tremendous amount of "infallible" pronouncements made by the papacy. One of those, however, includes the decision that the earth was flat instead of round, which was only reversed during the recent reign of Pope Paul VI (d. 1977).

⁹ DeRosa, *op. cit.*, p. 38.

other pagan carvings, connecting it to the Mysteries of Babylon. The pope knew at once the chair's pagan origins, and not only were the festivities canceled, he ordered that a bronze throne be built to enclose this "relic," hiding it from view.¹⁰

There had been, however, another chair rivaling the claim of the now disgraced throne. This other possible "Chair of Peter" eventually took the place of the first, and lasted until 1795, when the inscription, in Arabic, "THERE IS NO GOD BUT GOD, AND MAHOMET IS HIS PROPHET" was found on the back of it. This well known verse from the MOSLEM KORAN put an end to *that* "Chair of Peter" as well.¹¹

Eventually the original Cathedra Petri found its way back into the worship of the Catholic Church, but the claim that Peter built the chair was no longer heard. The embarrassment was simply ignored and the old throne, in keeping with the church's statements concerning relics (even fraudulent ones), was accepted as the genuine chair of Peter, and remains so today. But why is this chair, or any chair, so important in the Catholic Church, and how did it come to symbolize such great authority?

To answer that question, we need only look at the Babylonian and Egyptian Mysteries from whence most Catholic doctrine descends. Let's briefly review several points: the Babylonian Mysteries and their successors were each ruled by a Supreme Pontiff seated on his throne of power, which in itself symbolized his great authority. On occasion this symbolism was paraded for everyone to see when the Supreme Pontiff was carried in a procession, a custom that still continues today with their modern successors. History is very clear how such importance came to be placed on a chair: "The old Rabbinical tradition says of Nimrod: 'Not enough that he turned men away from God, he did all he could to make them pay Divine honors unto himself. He set himself up as god, and made a SEAT for himself in imitation of the seat of God. This served him as a seat, and as he sat upon it, ALL NATIONS CAME AND PAID HIM DIVINE HOMAGE.'¹² From the time of Nimrod, all the successors of the Mysteries ruled as divine kings/gods/priests who symbolically sat in the sun-god's seat of authority. From that time, the custom of a Supreme Pontiff ruling the Mysteries seated on a throne, spread to all parts of the world.

It is, therefore, no coincidence that the Chair of Peter in the Vatican is the throne, or seat of power to which so many nations of the world have come to pay "Divine honors" to the Vicar - one in place of - Christ!¹³ ¹⁴ It is simply a continuation of the king/priests of Babylon who ruled from their throne where they sat **IN PLACE OF NIMROD**, their false "savior god." If this seems a bit like jumping to conclusions, it is doubtful that there will be any question of the truth of these facts when the real tradition of Peter in Rome is exposed.

If the legend of the sacred chair's origin was a lie, then what of the other legends of the Chief Apostle? What about the legend that Peter's bones, or as the church calls them, his *relics*, are buried beneath the High Altar of St. Peter's Basilica in the Vatican?

Peter, the Apostle of Christ

"The myth of St. Peter was the slender thread from which hung the whole weighty structure of Roman papacy," so states Barbara Walker.¹⁵ Lloyd Graham says very bluntly: "Concerning Peter, Catholic apologist pretend to examine his position fairly and honestly, then present us with statements now known to be forgeries; they offer us documents dating back to the Dark Ages and ask us to accept the words of its benighted people."¹⁶ The ninth edition of *The Encyclopedia Britannica* - ever cautious - says of Peter being the first pope: "In dealing with the subject in which the evidence is frequently **AMBIGUOUS and CONFLICTING**, and sometimes of **MORE than DOUBTFUL GENUINENESS**, and with a period of much obscurity, no amount of research will often serve to point more than a **CONJECTURAL CONCLUSION!**"¹⁷ The fact is that Peter, the Apostle of Christ, was *never* the Bishop of Rome. That he ever set foot in Rome is disputed by many historians, and the story of his upside-down crucifixion and burial there is simply Catholic *tradition*. Martin Luther wrote "I am content to be able to say, since I have seen it and heard it at Rome, that it is unknown where in the city the bodies of Saint Peter and Saint Paul are located, or even whether they are there at all. Even the Pope and the cardinals know very well that they do not know!"¹⁸ Walker writes: "Even Catholic scholars now admit the stories of Peter's upside-down crucifixion in the

¹⁰ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume III, p. 437. See also *Lives of the Popes*, Bowers, volume II, p. 7, as quoted from Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 97.

¹¹ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 97.

¹² Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, 1937, Volume I, p. 178.

¹³ See "Simon Magus"

¹⁴ The present chair, or throne, does not date anywhere near the time of Peter, as tests allowed by Pope Paul VI in 1968 revealed. It is from the 9th century! Packard, *Peter's Kingdom*, p. 42.

¹⁵ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 787.

¹⁶ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 439.

¹⁷ 9th edition, H.G.A. Publishers, Volume XIX, p. 487.

¹⁸ Guarducci, *The Tomb of St. Peter*, p. 11, quoted from Luther, *Against the Roman Papacy Instituted by the Devil*, Whittenberg 1545, p. 551

presence of Nero, and burial in the Vatican Hill were fictitious."¹⁹ In fact, history indeed shows that the legend of Peter's death by crucifixion wasn't known until the latter part of the 2nd century.²⁰ (Why the legend of a Peter in Rome being crucified came about will shortly become clear.)

History also shows that the accounts of Peter's so-called pontificate are only mentioned in a third century writing that most historians have dismissed as bogus. It is told in this account how Peter again confronted Simon Magus, this time in Rome, bringing about the magician's death. Accordingly, Simon was performing "miracles" in front of Nero in his garden, when he began to fly through the air. After Peter came on the scene, he rebuked the magician and caused him to fall to the earth which instantly killed him. This nonsense is the only "historical" account of Peter's presence in Rome, at which time the church claims he was "pope." *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says that the Catholic teacher "Hippoclytus was the first to combine 'Peter in Rome'" and "Simon in Rome," "Not until after his day, after the Jewish-Christian legends had become naturalized in the Catholic Church...did the legends become current within the church."²¹ And consider, if Peter were Bishop of Rome for 25 years, then he was there when Paul wrote a letter to the Roman Church in which he greeted by name twenty-nine persons, but *not Peter!*²² What a grave insult this would have been if Peter was not only a member of the Church there, but actually the Bishop.

Given the lack of historical credibility, *one* big question seems evident: If the Catholic Church wanted to make the claim of *primacy* based on one of the Apostles, why wasn't it Paul? He was not only the Apostle to the Gentiles, but his journey to and death in Rome were well documented by many sources, including the Bible itself. The answer is that the Roman Catholic Church had to build on Peter because it was actually founded by a man using the same name. It is on this counterfeit Peter that all their claims are based, which will be discussed shortly. But let's first lay to rest a very important claim - "the holy relics" of Peter.

The Bones of Peter

The church claims that in the Vatican, Peter himself lies buried under the High Altar of St. Peter's Basilica. This claim has been a very important part of the church's self proclaimed primacy, and as a result, Peter's supposed remains have been *worshipped* by millions for over nineteen centuries. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says that "The vault with the altar built above it has been, since the fourth century, the *most highly venerated* martyr's shrine [place of holy worship] in the West. In the substructure of the altar, over the vault which contained the sarcophagus with the remains of St. Peter, a cavity was made. This was closed by a small door... By opening this door the pilgrim could enjoy the great privilege of kneeling directly over the sarcophagus of the Apostle."²³ One easily notices how much reverence the church places on these bones, which, in turn, has ensured a steady flow of pilgrims and huge revenues over the years. But are Peter's bones actually there?

According to Catholic legend Peter, was killed in the presence of Nero in his circus, (or arena, a part of Nero's private garden on Vatican Hill) and was buried on the spot where he died.²⁴ If this were true, a very important question arises: why would a condemned Christian - a person hated by Nero - be buried on the spot of his death in an arena located in the emperor's own garden? It is a fact that the High Altar of St. Peter's is built on the exact spot of Nero's circus and over a grave venerated as Peter's. But Nero *never* allowed his arena to become a Christian graveyard!

Peter may have died at the hands of the Roman government, although there is *no evidence* of this being the case, but, wherever his death occurred, Peter *did not die in Rome!* What ancient history does say is that in A.D. 258 the remains of Peter were in fact *brought to Rome*, at which time they were buried in the grave of the Apostle Paul. Before A.D. 258, there is absolutely *NO* evidence that either Peter or his remains were in Rome! (Volume two of this book will show where Peter really lived and worked.)

In the fourth century, Constantine the Great would build the famous St. Peter's Basilica on Vatican Hill in order to venerate the grave that tradition held was that of Simon Peter. It was at this time that the bones of the real Peter were said to have been "restored" to their original grave from the grave of Paul. The term "restored" is used because the account of A.D. 258 quoted above, is the only evidence that the bones of Peter *were ever in Rome!* So it was assumed by Catholic historians that because they were placed in the grave of Paul in A.D. 258, that the bones had been removed from the original grave on Vatican Hill. These Catholic historians admit that they don't know why the bones were removed from the Vatican in the first

¹⁹ *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 787.

²⁰ Neander, *History of the Planting and Training of the Christian Church*, Volume I, page 377.

²¹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, H.G.A. Pub. Volume XXII, p. 81.

²² Romans 16

²³ *The Catholic Encyclopedia* Volume XI, p. 751. Note that this was written before the excavations of 1939, at which time the Catholic Church still believed Peter was in a bronze coffin which tradition said Constantine had made for him.

²⁴ Walsh, *The Bones of St. Peter*, p. 104, see also Guarducci, *The Tomb of St. Peter*, p. 38, who quotes the history from the ancient book *Liber Pontificalis*.

place, nor, which is **MOST REVEALING**, do they have any idea **WHEN THE BONES WERE BROUGHT BACK** to the grave under the Altar of St. Peter's. They only **assume** the bones were "restored" because almost 1950 years of tradition assert that Peter's remains are under the High Altar. What Catholic historians have is two totally conflicting accounts that they are trying to reconcile.

But the bones of Peter that were brought to Rome in A.D. 258 were never taken to the Vatican. They were taken to the place where Paul was buried on the Ostian Way. Furthermore, when the bones of Peter were placed in Paul's grave they were destined not to remain there, but would be far removed from Rome! So, what about the grave under the High Altar, and what about the bones found by the Catholic Church in the excavations of 1939-49?

The Uncovered Truth

The excavations under St. Peter's Basilica began in 1939 by permission of Pope Pius XII. He gave only one command: that the workers not dig underneath the High Altar itself. In addition, the workmen were sworn to secrecy under the most solemn oath. No one was to say a word about anything found. Secrecy was assured by the Vatican by supplying members of this "fact" finding dig totally steeped in the traditions of the church, notably that Peter was buried under the High Altar. No one on this mission was there to learn the truth, but only to uphold tradition. Nor did anyone forget the cardinal rule of Catholicism: "No dishonor is done to God by the continuance of an error which has been handed down in perfect good faith for many centuries...Hence there is justification for the practice of the Holy See in allowing the cult of certain doubtful ancient **RELICS** to continue."²⁵

The man in charge of the excavations was a priest named Monsignor Ludwig Kaas. He was well aware that there was **absolutely no proof** that Peter was buried under the Altar, aside from tradition, which convinced him that the grave was there. Kaas also knew the legend of the Emperor Constantine having ordered the relics of the Apostle to be placed in a beautiful coffin of gold lined bronze, although in the tremendous amounts of records preserved from the fourth century, not one mentions such an order. Yet all those on the dig expected to unearth this coffin and Peter's remains when the excavations began.

The tombs of pagan, wealthy Romans were soon uncovered. It had long been tradition that the basilica was built over the remains of a pagan cemetery, and here was proof.²⁶ Near the High Altar, where the "grave of Peter" was supposedly located, a rich tomb adorned with a statue of the goddess ISIS was discovered.²⁷ (This was the spot where the grave of a man had been uncovered in 1626 while the present basilica was under construction. It contained such lewd and pornographic inscriptions that the pope had it thrown into the Tiber!²⁸) Another nearby tomb was decorated with a mosaic of the Greek sun-god, HELIOS, being pulled through the heavens in a chariot. From his head were painted three rays of sunlight, which the Vatican historians ignorantly proclaimed to be a Christian symbol, showing the *integration of the sun-god* with the **IMAGE of CHRIST!** Still yet another tomb revealed a painting of VENUS rising from the sea - similar to the depictions of the Catholic Virgin Mary. Other depictions of Cupid, Minerva, Isis, Apollo Harpocrates, Jupiter, satyres, Dionysus, and Bacchus were also found liberally represented.²⁹ One of the most pagan graves unearthed was a tomb that featured the sparrow-headed Egyptian god, Horus. Yet one of the Catholic "experts" would later claim that the "symbolic formulas" found there were Christian, despite the fact that the **palm tree**, which is the **phallus** of Osiris, was evident beside the image of the god Horus!³⁰ Elaborate pagan graves were found everywhere the workmen dug. In fact, there were perhaps hundreds more, but, because the dig was in a straight line towards the Altar, those graves were left uncovered. As the workmen neared the High Altar, they began to find a few simple graves of the not-so-wealthy.

Remember, this *pagan* cemetery adorned with its ancient gods, who represented the most contemptible religious rites ever known, was unearthed **under the Basilica of the Roman Catholic Church itself!** But none of this seemed to bother the Catholic Church. It meant *nothing* to them that their Mother Church was built over such a pagan place. In fact, they well

²⁵ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XII, p. 738. Information on the excavations not specifically credited with a reference is either from Walsh, *The Bones of St. Peter*, or Guarducci, *The Tomb of St. Peter*.

²⁶ Guarducci, *The Tomb of Peter*, pp. 69-76. It would be interesting to note that it was a custom for the faithful of a pagan god or goddess to desire to be buried near his tomb, or at least on temple grounds, because they believed that although the soul is separated from the body, their remains must be looked after, and in fact would be reunited to the body at some future point. This same concept has been voiced in the so-called Christian Church over the centuries, with some claiming that the resurrection of the dead included the joining the soul, which is in heaven, with the physical body in the grave. The belief also accounts for the custom in Catholic and Protestant Churches to bury their loved ones in churchyards.

²⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 70.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 62.

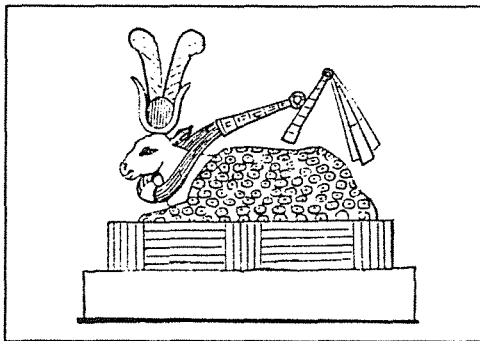
²⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 70-71.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 72.

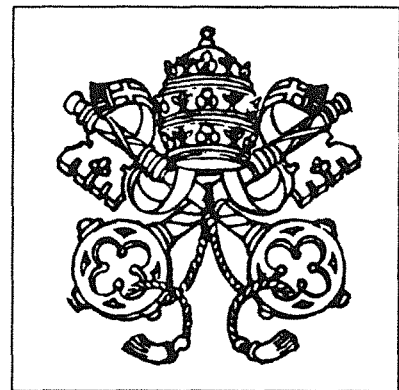


Our Blessed Saviour

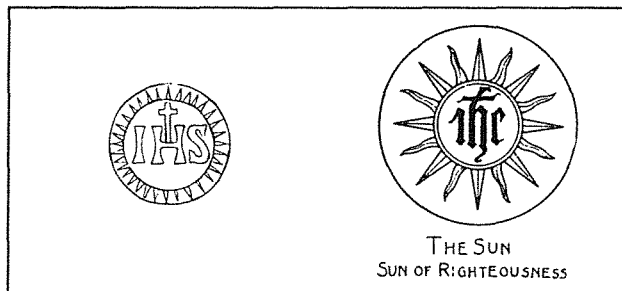
A few of the Catholic "symbols of Christ" from a Catholic Encyclopedia. Notice the "bull" - the symbol of the Egyptian Sun-god, the pagan fish emblem, the phallic cross on the female orb, the star of "heaven" and the same emblem on an obelisk, and the tau, entwined by a snake! That is the symbol of Nimrod's rebirth.



The Egyptian calf idol, showing the deity of the Sun-god over its head. This was the idol of the ancient Israelites.



The Papal Coat of Arms, with the "keys of Peter."



The Sun is depicted in its shape and its rays on this wafer used in Catholic Communion, and is supposed to represent the Body of Christ.

knew that a pagan temple stood on this site before it was the circus of Nero, which itself had been the scene of tremendous bloodshed.

Finally, the team had gone as far as it could, and asked the pope for permission to dig directly under the Altar. Having great faith that Peter's grave was there, he agreed, and gave the command. Pope Pius felt that the great question of Papal Supremacy would be settled when Peter's relics were unearthed.


Soon the old High Altars, built by Constantine and Pope Gregory, were unearthed, but the digging produced *no* bronze coffin. Hurriedly, explanations were offered as to why this 1600 year^Pold tradition couldn't be confirmed. But suddenly all this was forgotten - the workers had found a simple grave containing the bones of a stout man of about 70 years old, *with his head missing!* Pope Pius at once believed that the bones of Peter were now uncovered, which he based on the tradition that the **HEAD OF PETER HAD BEEN SEPARATED FROM HIS BODY AT DEATH!**, and was now preserved in a nearby Cathedral, St. John Lateran. The pope was satisfied!³¹

All through the excavations the team had been uncovering evidence that was totally inconsistent with the traditions and doctrines of Roman Catholicism. Now things were going their way. They had found a man that was surely their venerated apostle. Although his grave was not directly under the High Altar, it was very close, being located under a wall called the *Red Wall*, on which was inscribed much graffiti. Finally, in 1949, the work came to an end. News prematurely leaked out and headlines around the world proclaimed "**THE BONES OF PETER FOUND UNDER ALTAR.**"³² The official announcement would come, however, from Pope Pius. The question was asked of the pope, "have the relics of St. Peter been found?" Pope Pius, always a cautious man, simply replied: "...it is impossible to prove with certainty that they belong to the body of the Apostle."³³ But others in the church were not so constrained. They loudly proclaimed that Peter was without doubt lying in his grave under the High Altar. The PRIMACY of the pope and Catholicism was CONFIRMED! Catholic historians didn't seem to mind that in all the graffiti on the old wall under the Altar, inscribed with many flowery sentiments and names, that not one mention of Peter was found. Something was wrong, and many outside the church loudly disputed the claim of the Catholic historians.

The position of the church was simply that according to tradition, Peter was buried under the Altar, and owing to lack of evidence otherwise, the bones found were his. But the controversy was so great that finally the bones were examined by outside authorities. Two hundred and fifty bone fragments from the grave were laid out, and carefully examined. The first shock to the Vatican: the bones were not those of one man, but three people! Shock number two: the bones of the stout, headless "old man" were those of a *woman!* The other two were men, but too young to be Peter. When the third revelation came, it would have embarrassed nearly anyone, except a church steeped in the absurd: some of the bones were those of animals! Cows, horses, goats and sheep were found in that grave. The historians concluded that these bones were not unusual because St. Peter's was known to be on the exact spot where the Emperor Nero had his circus (arena), and had Christians put to death by wild animals.³⁴ It would have been more logical to conclude that since this was an ancient pagan cemetery, and the custom was to sacrifice animals at their funerals, then the bones were remains from those occasions. But let's get back to a question asked at the beginning of this chapter: why would the graves of Christians, and specifically that of Peter, be in the circus of Nero - in his garden?

The Second Grave

The scientific report left the truth exposed - the church had not found the bones of Peter. Years passed as the church sat in silence. Finally another scientist, Dr. Margherita Guarducci, entered the investigation. She, a devout Catholic, was convinced that Peter was buried under the Altar and set about to find the answer, and most of all, to save face for the church. Guarducci was criticized by her colleagues: "A misguided wish to shield the reputations of all concerned had clouded the scientist's usual good sense, leading her to try the impossible - gaining acceptance for the relics while **telling less than the full truth...**From the very first, it was said, she had set out determined to discover the bones of the apostle - so of course she had discovered them."³⁵

Many of the bones found in other graves and tombs had been placed in storage and they now became the focus of attention. Of great importance was one set of bones that had come from a grave under the section of the wall almost under the High Altar. On this wall was found the Egyptian tau - the cross of pagan sun worshippers, and also the Greek symbols of what is now regarded as a Christian insignia:  MARI That these symbols were quite pagan and later used by Roman

³¹ Walsh, *op. cit.*, pp. 58-59.

³² *New York Times*, August 22, 1949, page 1.

³³ Walsh, *The Bones of St. Peter*, p. 74.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 103-4.

³⁵ Walsh, *op. cit.*, p. 122.

Gnostic "Christians" was of no importance.^{36 37} Dr. Guarducci felt that the location of these bones and the symbols were enough evidence to warrant detailed research - she apparently felt that she had found "Peter" locked away in a storage room!

Dr. Guarducci spent many years on the meaning of this "evidence" and finally claimed that not only were these symbols those of Peter, but that the inscription meant "Peter was buried here in this grave." She declared that the symbol stood for Christ, Peter and Mary, which, quite unbelievably, Guarducci deduced from the symbols on another nearby grave, ignoring the fact that she was working in a clearly pagan cemetery. The good Doctor decoded these symbols: "A vase, the letter 'M,' a dove and the letters RA." She said the vase represented "eternal refreshment," meaning Christ, and the dove stood for the "soul of the deceased," the "M" stood for Mary, and the RA stood for "Resurrection and Life." She sums it all up: "And now everything becomes clear: the soul (dove) turns towards Mary and toward the mystical vase to express the idea that through Mary we reach Life, i.e., Christ;"³⁸ Only a Catholic trying to save face for her church would have ignored the obvious, not to mention her scientific training, and offered the absurd in their place. Had Dr. Guarducci looked around at the depictions of the Egyptian goddess Isis, and the god Horus - found in the other tombs - any good book on mythology would have provided a clear interpretation of these symbols. For example, the vase represents the womb of the Great Mother, from which the waters of life proceed. The "M" and "Ra" were well known symbols of the Egyptian goddess Meri-Ra, combined feminine worship of water and the masculine sun Ra. (Mata-Meri was another name for Isis, and Ra, the sun-god.)

The worship of Isis, which came to Rome in B.C. 80 and became very popular with the emperors themselves, was by the time of Nero, as Francis Legge writes, "really the history of a great popular religious movement."³⁹ The worship of the pagan goddess MERI, whom St. Peter Chrysologus called "a Christian incarnation of the Catholic Virgin Mary," is clearly represented in many of the Roman inscriptions, including those found in the graves under the Vatican. The "fish of Isis" or the Vesica Piscis, found in countless Roman graves, is the familiar pagan fish symbol which the ignorant eventually accepted as the symbol of Christianity, and is today so prominently displayed on everything from Bibles to the backs of automobiles!⁴⁰

As for the mark, or "cross" over the supposed grave of Peter, it is called the LABARUM, and was the emblem of the Roman god Mithra, taken over by Gnostic Christians under Simon Magus, who, as will be shown, associated Christ with Mithra, the sun-god. (See "Constantine the Great" for more information on the Labarum.) But far more important to our discussion is the fact that this symbol goes back much further than Mithra, being borrowed directly from the Egyptian Mysteries. Dr. Churchward says of this symbol: "As we have stated before ✕ or ✧ was one way of writing the name in the very earliest times of Amsu - the risen Horus, or Horus in the spirit. The Ru 0 was here in the above written and added to this, making ✧ ..."⁴¹ Guarducci was working exclusively with the Egyptian Mysteries! *The Companion Bible* recounts the pagan history of the cross, and notes: "The Catacombs in Rome bear the same testimony... In Egyptian churches the cross was a pagan symbol of life, borrowed by the Christians, and interpreted in the pagan manner." "In his *Letters from Rome*, Dean Burgon says: 'I question whether a cross occurs on any Christian monument of the first four centuries... In Mrs. Jameson's famous *History of Our Lord as Exemplified in Works of Art*, she says (vol. ii, p. 315): 'It must be owned that ancient objects of art, as far as hitherto known, afford no corroboration of the use of the cross in the simple transverse form familiar to us, at any period preceding, or even closely succeeding the time of Chrysostom;' and Chrysostom wrote half a century after Constantine!"⁴² All this information was readily available to Guarducci, but was ignored in her quest to explain the obvious myth of Catholicism's foundations.

Being a personal friend of Pope Paul VI, Dr. Guarducci not only had his blessing for her research, but was able to release a book on her findings in February, 1965. For someone claiming the titles of scientist and historian, Guarducci made some very outrageous claims, and her book was immediately met with denouncements from the scientific community: "...she had utterly failed to make plausible the rather astounding, if not downright ridiculous, claim regarding the provenance of Peter's supposed relics: found, lost, found again, put aside once more, then finally identified..."⁴³

³⁶ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 522.

³⁷ I.H.S., the Catholic symbol of Christ (Jesus Hominus Salvator - Jesus Savior of Man) was derived from the Orphic resurrection cults of Bacchus, and were the Latin form of Iota, Eta, Sigma - the symbols of Bacchus, the Sun-god. Scott, *Phallic Worship*, p. 169. See also *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume IV, p. 518.

³⁸ Guarducci, *The Tomb of Peter*, pp. 102-103.

³⁹ *Forerunners and Rivals to Christianity*, Volume I, p. 54, fn. 3.

⁴⁰ The meaning and history of all the symbols on this page may be found in Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 456, 576, 584, 630, 838, 1043, 1045.

⁴¹ Churchward, *The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man*, p. 373. "Now, the Ru 0 represents the fish's mouth; it is also the emanating mouth of that fish which gives forth birth to water as the life of the world and the Savior who comes to Egypt by water as the water of the inundation or overflow of the Nile." It represents "...symbolically, 'the water of life,' 'the savior of life,' etc. and in conjunction with X would represent originally 'the Great One,' 'the Great Savior of Life,'..." *Ibid*.

⁴² Volume V, Appendix 162, *The Cross and Crucifixion*, p. 186.

⁴³ Walsh, *Bones of St. Peter*, p. 121.

But Guarducci had found someone buried in this grave. It was discovered that the bones were once dressed in a purple robe, which was explained by saying that the original relics were probably venerated, maybe by Constantine himself, by being dressed in this garb. Some pointed out that the person could have been an early pope who desired to be buried near the grave of Peter. This wish to be buried near the grave of the "Blessed Apostle" continued even in the present century, when Pius XI was buried near the High Altar in 1939. In fact, it was this event that triggered the quest to excavate the floor beneath the High Altar.

The church was now claiming that these "new" relics were those of Peter. Never mind that there was no real evidence. They simply stated that the bones could be proved to be within 200-300 years of the time of Peter, and coupled with the inscriptions found nearby, that was good enough. Real scientific proof would never be forthcoming. The church absolutely refused to allow a radio-carbon test, or any other, that might prove the age of the remains, because they didn't want to "damage the smallest fragment of bone" such a test might cause. The truth is that they had learned their lesson with the first set of bones, and wanted to leave well enough alone!

Pope Paul made an announcement that shocked the world's scientific community. In the face of the evidence, which clearly offered no proof, the pope announced at his regular Wednesday audience at St. Peter's, that the bones being examined by Guarducci were in fact those of the Apostle Peter! Dr. Giovanni Judica-Cordiglia, one of Italy's leading forensic scientist, dismissed the conclusion: "The bones could be anybody's."⁴⁴

Finally, leaving the scientific world demanding proof, Pope Paul put the bones out of reach by formally placing the "holy relics" back in their original grave on 28 June 1968, where they remain today.

The pope's actions did not put the episode to rest, and the controversy remains today. Yet, the church not only continues to claim that the bones found in the grave were those of Peter, they have again started to make the original claim that the headless "old man" was Peter: "The discoveries of 1940-51, however, successively penetrated the various layers and reached the actual site of the original grave of St. Peter. Here were found bones, all belonging to the same person, 'an elderly and vigorous man,' with the skull missing!"⁴⁵ A church steeped in **tradition** doesn't give up!

There would be no doubt about the relics found in the simple grave under the High Altar of all Catholicism, if the church would have made known the evidence preserved in the Vatican archives.

The Venerable Bede

Let us lay Peter's bones to rest with proof from the Catholic Church itself on their location. The Venerable Bede (A.D. 673-735) was the greatest church historian in Saxon England, and indeed in the Catholic world of his day. He was so beloved, that he became a *canonized* saint in the Roman Church. R.W. Morgan writes: "Bede was a very earnest adherent of the novel papal church, introduced in A.D. 596 by Augustine into Britain, but the honesty and simplicity of his character has rendered his history in many respects a very *inconvenient* and *obnoxious* record to the *said church*. What became of the remains of St. Peter and St. Paul? At Rome they still pretend to exhibit them, but Bede - and it must be remembered he is a canonized saint in the Roman Calendar - expressly states that the remains of the bodies of the apostles Peter and Paul, the martyrs St. Lawrence, St. John, St. Gregory, and St. Pancras, were, at the solicitation of King Oswy to Pope Vitalian, removed from Rome to England, and deposited at Canterbury in A.D. 656, Pope Vitalian's letter to Oswy being extant."⁴⁶ Mr. Morgan concludes: "Their remains, then, if any, repose in British soil."⁴⁷ That, as they say, is that! The Catholic Church GAVE AWAY the bones of Peter and Paul. They have not been in Rome for 1300 years, as Martin Luther himself had speculated! *So, who is buried under the altar in the Vatican?*

Simon Magus

There are some historians who have always maintained that the real Peter buried beneath the High Altar is none other than Simon Magus, the sorcerer mentioned in Acts 8:20. In that account, Simon was rebuked by the Apostle Peter when he tried to buy the gift of the Holy Spirit. Peter told him: "To hell with you and your money. How dare you think you could buy the gift of God?"⁴⁸ After this encounter, embarrassed, scorned, and vengeful, Simon Magus went to Rome, where he founded a counterfeit Christian Church.

⁴⁴ See the *New York Times*, 27 June, 1968, page 1, "Pope Says Bones Found Under Altar Are Peter's." Dr. Judica-Cordiglia remarks published in *Science Digest*, December 1968, as quoted in Walsh, *op. cit.*, pp. 152-153.

⁴⁵ *The Early Years of the Church*, p. 40.

⁴⁶ Morgan, *St. Paul in Britain*, pp. 184-185. Letter is found in King, *Baedae Opera Historica*, pp. 499-500. Part of the original letter is reproduced in the appendix.

⁴⁷ Morgan, *St. Paul in Britain*, pp. 184-5.

⁴⁸ From the J.B. Phillips translation, which he remarks in the footnote is the correct translation of the Greek. p. 260.

I will make a statement here that at first glance may seem a bit controversial, but one for which there is more than enough evidence. Many histories claim that the true Church of God in Rome, which they say was founded by Peter, became corrupted into the pagan institution that it is today by gradually compromising with and accepting the Mystery Religion of Babylon. This may be true in many other places in the world, but not, strictly speaking, in the true Roman Church of God! In fact, if I may be allowed to get slightly off the subject, it was, in all likelihood Paul, himself, the Apostle to the Gentiles, that, in a true sense, founded, or perhaps better stated, established the Church of God in Rome. Some dismiss this by using Paul's words in the Book of Romans: "And so I have made it my aim to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build on another man's foundations."⁴⁹ He clarifies this in verse 22-23: "For this reason I also have been much hindered from coming to you. But now no longer having a place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come to you."⁵⁰ He is saying that having traveled far and wide among the Gentiles, he had not been able to come to Rome. Dr. Hastings writes: "There is no need to assume that any apostle first planted the gospel in Rome, nor do the facts permit the supposition. St. Paul is not, in writing to the Romans (15:20), building upon the foundation laid by another. He is, on the contrary, discharging an unfulfilled portion of his mission as Apostle to the Gentiles." "The Roman Church then, had hitherto, lacked apostolic leadership and, so far as our Epistle informs us, organization on any permanent basis." The Christian Church in Rome, as Dr. Hastings had already explained, was, prior to Paul's coming, made up of a small number of converted Jews who had brought back the faith of Christ from Jerusalem. But there was certainly no powerful evangelizing in the city!⁵¹ This is why Paul says, in Romans 1:15, that he is "eager to preach the gospel to you also who are in Rome."⁵² The Romans were Gentiles, and they would have been Paul's responsibility, and he had not yet been able to preach there.⁵³ Paul, if his plans weren't hindered, came to the Gentiles of Rome on his way to Spain. Probably his next, and last visit to the capital city of the empire, came near the end of his life.

In Acts 28:16-22 we can read that when Paul arrived in Rome he called the chief of the Jews together for a meeting. Notice that they knew **NOTHING** about Christianity! They had heard nothing about Paul from Judaea. All they knew for certain was that Christianity was that sect that "is everywhere spoken against!" They had heard of Christianity, but they didn't know what it was all about. So in verses 23-24 we read that Paul appointed a day when many of the Jews of Rome came and heard him preach "from morning till evening" about Jesus from the Law and Prophets! "And some believed the things that were spoken..." Those who did not believe went their way and Paul told them that salvation was sent also to the Gentiles and "they will hear it," meaning that he was going to preach Jesus to the people of the chief city of the Gentile world. This is apparent in verse 30-31: "And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ..." Here is the account from your Bible of God's Apostle raising up a Church in Rome -and it wasn't Peter! This is why Paul, as we've mentioned, wrote to the Church of God in Rome (his letter being called the Book of Romans), and didn't mention Peter! It was another church in Rome, founded with a false Christianity and a false Peter that would be used to deceive the whole world.

Many church historians not recognizing that there were two distinctly different bodies in Rome being called Christian, tend to group both together. Dr. Thomas Dyer writes: "The first Roman converts to Christianity appear to have had very inadequate ideas of the sublime purity of the gospel, and to have entertained a **strange medley of pagan idolatry and Christian truth.**"⁵⁴

From the time of the Garden of Eden, Satan worked through human instruments to **DIRECTLY ESTABLISH** his church. In every case the truth of God's Laws were corrupted and used to make a convincing counterfeit religion. We saw this happen in the case of Cain, and again after the Flood. Each time Satan used humans, building on his original Mysteries, to corrupt the knowledge of God's truth as a "lure" to bring people under his control. In Simon Magus we find that Satan didn't corrupt the Church of God in Rome, at least not directly. He instead sent his own apostle as an instrument to establish a church there to be called Christian from the start! Later, as history shows happened in many other places of the world, the true Church in Rome faded from view, superseded by the great false harlot of Revelation 17!⁵⁵

Perhaps some few from the true Church of God did join the powerful and dominant Catholic Church, by compromising with the truth of God, while those who held fast to the faith as once delivered met their deaths at the hand of the empire, or

⁴⁹ Romans 15:19-23.

⁵⁰ KJV

⁵¹ Hastings, *A Dictionary of the Bible*, Volume IV, p. 297.

⁵² New American Standard Bible.

⁵³ Romans 15:16

⁵⁴ *History of Rome*, p. 295 (New York: 1877) as quoted in Lewis, *A Critical History of Sunday Legislation*, p.30.

⁵⁵ The famous inscription on the tomb of Bishop Abercius of Hieropolis in ca. A.D. 180, has been denounced as pagan. Yet he did have a connection to the Catholic Church of Rome. The inscription says that he was sent to Rome by the "holy shepherd" to be "behold a queen with a golden robe." Bihlmeyer, *Church History*, Volume I, p. 115.

fled into hiding in distant places. At any rate, the Church established by Paul disappeared from history leaving in clear view the Gnostic/Mithraic/Egyptian Mysteries established by Simon who was called Peter. That church NEVER DIED, and is now known as the Roman Catholic Church. But why was Simon Magus called Peter? Was he impersonating the original Apostle who had publicly insulted him back in Samaria? Reading the book of Acts will at once confirm that Simon was way too vain and egotistical to assume the identity of a man whom he surely hated. Simon never intended to impersonate the Apostle Simon Peter!

There are two distinct reasons (both connected) why a "Peter" was said to have been in Rome. First of all, it should be remembered that the pagan Roman Pontiff held the ancient Babylonian title of "peter," which means interpreter of the Mysteries. This tells us that long before the birth of Christ there had been a *PETER* heading the Mystery Religion in ancient Rome. Dr. Meredith further clarifies this fact, recording that in both Babylon and Egypt, the exact word *PETER* was used for the Grand Interpreter of the Mysteries, and hence became "Peter-Roma" in the Roman religion.⁵⁶ He writes: "The title of the priest who explained these Mysteries to the initiated was called 'Peter' in the primitive Chaldee, the real language of the Mysteries; this means 'Interpreter'."⁵⁷ Walker records that in Rome, the supreme pontiff of Mithra, called *pater patrum* (father of fathers), had their titles corrupted into *papa*, and then *pope*. This, she records, was long before the birth of Christ. This Roman Peter had been a **ROCK** and a father, "...that is a **phallic pillar** - in the Vatican mundus since Etruscan times when *oracular* priests called *vatis*, gave their title to the site [the Vatican]."⁵⁸ The Pater Liber, who was the horned god Bacchus, carried a **PHALLIC STAFF** which later, according to Catholic tradition, was supposedly carried by the Apostle Peter in Rome as a symbol of his authority!⁵⁹ (This phallic staff survives today as the **crozier**, and remains an important part of Catholicism as a symbol of authority.)⁶⁰

Westropp and Wake write about this ancient "Peter" and his seat: "The 'Chair of Peter,' therefore, is sacred rather than apostolical. Its sanctity proceeded, however, from the esoteric religion of the former times of Rome. The hierophant of the Mysteries probably occupied it on the day of initiations, when exhibiting to the candidates the *PETROMA*." "If this supposition is correct, the ecclesiastical legends of Peter's sojourn at Rome are easily comprehended...As the Mysteries came to Rome from the East, it is easy to perceive that the hierophant or revelator would have an oriental title. Peter...was...the designation of the interpreter of the *petroma*. The Roman [Catholic] Bishop succeeding to his chair, would be, it is apparent, pontiff over the whole world."⁶¹ Thomas Taylor states that when the Mysteries came to Rome, the title of Hierophant, as the *petroma*, came with it, and when they were adopted into Catholicism, we find "the claim of the **Pope to be the successor of Peter, the hierophant or interpreter of the Christian religion.**"⁶²

History records facts that are very important in identifying the Peter of Rome. First, it shows clearly the heavy influence that the Egyptian religion had on the Roman life of this time, which was an advantage to Simon Magus who, it is said, studied the Mystery Religion in Egypt for six years. This means that Simon Magus, having received his training in Egypt, would have been well aware of the importance of the "Peter" as the head of, or interpreter of the Mysteries.⁶³ The knowledge gained in Egypt would be very useful to Simon when he went to Rome to take advantage of that city's love for the Egyptian Mystery Religion.

The Catholic Church father, IRENAEUS said of Simon, that he was "the father of ALL HERESIES." "All those who in any way **corrupt the truth**, and harm the teaching of the Church, are the disciples and successors of Simon Magus of Samaria... They put forth, indeed, the **NAME of JESUS CHRIST** as a kind of *lure*, but in many ways they introduce the impieties of Simon..."⁶⁴ It was undoubtedly Simon Magus that Paul was speaking of when he warned of counterfeit Christianity: "for such men are **FALSE APOSTLES**, deceitful workmen, **MASQUERADING AS APOSTLES OF CHRIST.**"⁶⁵ By the time that Paul was writing his epistles Simon Magus had already established his church in Rome, of which Paul would have certainly been well aware.

⁵⁶ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 33, see also Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, pp. 208-209, and Walker, *Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, pp. 787-792.

⁵⁷ Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*, p. 33.

⁵⁸ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 787.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 788.

⁶⁰ We have seen already that the Liber Pater of Rome was Father Bacchus, consort of the Great Mother (Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 537), and Bacchus was but another name for the **Nimrod** of Genesis! (See "Steeple and Obelisks" for a complete discussion on the meanings of the phallus inside the church.)

⁶¹ *Ancient Symbol Worship*, pp. 96-97.

⁶² *Eleusinian & Bacchic Mysteries*, p. X.

⁶³ Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume I, p. 198.

⁶⁴ Pagels, *The Gnostic Gospels*, Vintage Books, pp. 45-46. See also, Kitto, *The Cyclopaedia of Biblical Literature*, Volume I, pp. 770-771.

⁶⁵ II Corinthians 11:13

Gnostic "Christianity"

Being from Samaria, Simon had a basic knowledge of Judaism, which had been mixed centuries before with the Babylonian Mysteries. Dr. Hastings remarks: "Samaria was a country in which a sort of bastard Judaism came in contact with the old Syrian and Phoenician religions and the newer **Hellenic paganism** [he means the teachings of Plato!]." "All these different elements are present in Simon's system." Dr. Hastings goes on to confirm that the Samaritans did indeed hold the religious beliefs of the sun, moon, and the worship of **Baal and Astarte!**⁶⁶ One can see from this why Simon would find the pagan worship at Rome such fertile ground on which to build his new "faith."

Simon had been at work in Samaria preaching his own brand of religion years before the death and resurrection of Jesus in Jerusalem.⁶⁷ He originally claimed to the half pagan Samaritans that he was God the Father, which provided him with a great following. When he came into contact for the first time with the new faith and saw the success the Apostles were having teaching Christ, Simon began to claim that he was the resurrected Christ. He, recognizing the greater potential for profit, decided he had hit on a real "money maker!" But, because the original Apostles were still in the region of Judea, he could not compete with the truth and the real Spirit of God. Simon was, according to tradition, forced to leave Samaria, and he left there for the one city on earth where he stood to gain the most - **ROME** the capital of the empire itself!

The early church fathers tell that Simon Magus was the founder of the *Gnostic* "gospel" at Rome, which includes many of the doctrines that would later make up the Roman Catholic Church. (We have already covered part of this doctrine in our discussion on the Trinity.) Gnosticism, the old pagan Greek philosophy of salvation connected to the worship of the sun-god of the Mysteries, and mixed with the life of Jesus Christ, was the tool Simon used to found his religion.^{68 69} That the Greek gods also originated in Egypt, whose religion was, in turn, directly from *Babylon*, tells us immediately the origins of Simon's apostasy. Although mentioned, it should be continually kept in mind that Simon Magus was never interested in anything but power and profit in establishing his church. Money and power were to be the **FOUNDATION** of this new counterfeit "Christian" religion he was bringing to Rome.

Once in Rome, through his seemingly miraculous deeds, Simon convinced many people to follow him.⁷⁰ Historians, with their atheistic views, dismiss the many feats of magic performed by Simon in Rome. But those with the understanding of the deceptive power of Satan can easily believe that Simon did perform these "miracles" which helped him gather a large following. Christians need only bear in mind the magicians of Pharaoh, Jannes and Jambres, when they tried - with some limited success - to duplicate the miracles of God performed through Moses.⁷¹ In fact, as mentioned, Simon had his magical training in Egypt from the priests of their *Mysteries*, the successors of Jannes and Jambres!⁷² It is of interest to our story to relate that the later traditions of the Catholic/Gnostic Church tell of Jesus spending six years in Egypt studying at a temple of Isis.⁷³ Because of Simon's claim that he had been Jesus Christ, we at once see the origin of this story! It also tells us how completely integrated Simon Magus would become in the legends of the first and second century Catholic Church.

After establishing his false Christianity at Rome, Simon wrote a book according to the ancient historian Hippolytus, called *The Great Announcement*, where he openly equated the sun, moon, the pagan gods Dionysus, Adonis and Attis with Jesus Christ and Mary.⁷⁴ It was with the introduction of this book that Simon gained the title of **PETER, or interpreter of the Mysteries**, a title which in Rome, as mentioned, had long been known. But this new title and success was not all Simon would use to counterfeit the Christian faith.

Simon Magus had a consort, a former whore (purchased in a brothel), whom he claimed was a reincarnation of various great women, including Helen of Troy, Mary Magdalene, and the **Virgin Mary**. When Simon began to make the claim of divinity for himself he extended it to Helen whom he claimed he'd brought down from heaven where she reigned as Queen. She was to be worshipped in the Gnostic Christian Church as the Holy Virgin Mother, being called the **MOTHER OF CHRIST**. (Simon even claimed that not only was **HE** the **RESURRECTED CHRIST**, but that Mary Magdalene had been his *sacred harlot* in that previous life.)⁷⁵ In fact, the worshippers of Simon in Rome, set up an image of this harlot as the

⁶⁶ *A Dictionary of the Bible*, Volume IV, p. 526.

⁶⁷ Acts 8:9

⁶⁸ Legge, *Forerunner and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume I, pp. 193-194, *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 25, p. 126, Grant, *Gnosticism*, p. 24.

⁶⁹ Murphy, *The General Councils of the Church*, p. 17.

⁷⁰ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 939.

⁷¹ Exodus 7:11-12

⁷² II Timothy 3:8, Grant, *Gnosticism*, p. 26.

⁷³ Spence, *An Encyclopedia of Occultism*: p. 94

⁷⁴ Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume I, pp. 184-90, Volume II p. 82.

⁷⁵ See Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 938.

mother-goddess, called Mari, the Virgin Queen of Heaven!⁷⁶ We see here Simon developing a system which incorporated the story of Jesus Christ, Gnostics, Mithraism, and the Egyptian Mysteries to pass off on the world as Christianity!

Because Simon incorporated Mithraism, which itself had absorbed a good deal of the Egyptian Mysteries, he soon had a large following among the sun-god worshipping Romans. Simon even gained the patronage of the Emperor Claudius Caesar, "...by whom, it is said, he was honored with a **STATUE** because of his magic."⁷⁷ On the base was inscribed, "**SIMON THE HOLY GOD**" (Semoni deo Sancto).⁷⁸ Although Simon's followers were called Simonians by the Catholic Church, Justin Martyr (Christian Apologist A.D. 100-165) says: "**THE FOLLOWERS OF SIMON MAGUS WERE ALL CALLED CHRISTIANS.**"⁷⁹ Here we have from history a distinction between **TWO CHURCHES** in Rome, which, unfortunately, also means that when reading of "Christians" there, we may very well be reading an account of the **Simonians** in a case of mistaken identity!

In the *Clemetine Homilies* (ii. 22-25) we read of Simon: "...some persons - who do not know that, using religion as a cloak, he steals away the essence of the truth, and [those] who faithfully believe the hope and the judgement which he says will somehow take place, go to destruction. His **INFILTRATION OF CHRISTIAN religious teaching took place in this way.**" "...he deceives many, especially by his performance of many marvelous wonders, so that -if we did not know that he does these things by magic - we ourselves would also have been deceived..."⁸⁰ How significant that the author of the *Clemetine Homilies*, after making this statement, goes on to relate some of Simon's Gnostic philosophies, which he ignorantly attributes to the teachings of the true Apostle Peter!⁸¹ One can readily see how Simon Magus has been confused with Christ's true servant.

Because so much of the Babylonian Mysteries came to Rome through Egypt, and Simon received much of his training there, we need only take a closer look at their religion to get a clear picture of this "Peter" of Rome. The Peter of Egypt (as well as of Greece) was identified with JANUS, (from whom we get the name for our first month) the god of gateways called the *gatekeeper*. Walker says that the Catholic Church had a festival of St. Peter which "...used to be held on the day of Janus..." "Pagan precedents naturally assimilated St. Peter to the position of guardian of the 'janua coeli' the 'gate of heaven'..." "As gatekeeper, Peter inherited the mystical keys based on the ...Osirian ankh [cross], called Key of the Nile..."⁸² This position of the Peter of Rome, with the keys, or the pagan phallic cross, allowed him to unlock the gate of heaven. As the sun-god's Vicar on earth, the Peter could unlock the power that would bring life back on the earth at the spring equinox, which we have covered in our discussion on Easter.

This symbolism continued from that time onward, and became official in A.D. 431 when Pope Celestine I publicly claimed to have the Keys of Peter - the symbolic authority of the "Peter" of the Mysteries. The two keys, used from then on as the symbol of papal authority - were the same as those of Osiris, Mithra, and a dozen other "gods" including Simon Magus, all of which is traced directly to Janus, the original gatekeeper of heaven and the Mysteries of Babylon.⁸³ This is part of the framework with which Simon Magus would be working, mixing with it his own theology.

We have covered extensively the identity of Mithra with Nimrod, and the great similarities of Mithraism to Catholicism - the two being so close in doctrines that even the famous Catholic "saint" Augustine declared the priests of Mithra worshipped the same deity as the church!⁸⁴ It would be helpful here to be reminded of those similarities. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* states: "A similarity between Mithra and Christ struck even early observers, such as Justin and Tertullian and other [church] fathers, and in recent times has been urged to prove Christianity is but an adaptation of Mithraism..."⁸⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* records that Mithraism had the worship of the sun, held sacred Sunday, had legends of shepherds giving gifts of adoration to the "savior" child, bells, holy water, candles, communion, the 25th of December as the birth of their "savior" who was born of the "virgin Queen of Heaven," the immortality of the soul, heaven, and eternal damnation in hell!⁸⁶ Mithra was also a "Peter," and as such, "...he carried the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven," and "His triumphal ascension to heaven was celebrated at the spring equinox or **EASTER**..."⁸⁷ When Mithraism was adopted into the Catholic Church, the seven

⁷⁶ Grant, *Gnosticism*, p. 25.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 24.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*; Grant, *Gnosticism*, p. 28; Justin, *Apol.* i. 26.2; *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th Edition, Volume XXII, pp. 78-81.

⁷⁹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 25, p. 126.

⁸⁰ Grant, *Gnosticism*, pp. 26-7.

⁸¹ Legg. *op. cit.*, Volume I, p. 181, ff. 3.

⁸² Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 789.

⁸³ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 207.

⁸⁴ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 663.

⁸⁵ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume X, p. 404. In fact, the Catholic Church believes that Christ was born in a cave, the exact teaching of Mithraism! *Ibid.*

⁸⁶ 14th ed. 1932, Volume 15, p. 621.

⁸⁷ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 663.

sacraments of Mithra, called MIZD, or in Latin MISSA, and in English MASS, came with it. The main temple of Mithra was on Vatican Hill, and was taken over by the Catholics of Rome in 376 A.D., who would now "celebrate their feasts on Sunday rather than the Jewish Sabbath."⁸⁸ And, as mentioned, the so-called Christian bishops of Rome even took the title of the High Priest of Mithra, and called themselves **pope!**⁸⁹ These were some of the doctrines with which Simon Magus worked to bring "converts" to his new Catholic/Universal Church. His unique understanding of God's truth and paganism would be used for great destruction.

One can see in these "similarities" what caused "St." Augustine to make his claim and for many other critics to compare Christianity to Mithraism. Yet what was established in the first century, and what is now passed off as Christianity worldwide, is nothing more than Simon's version of integrated Mithraism and Gnostic philosophy called Roman Catholicism. These facts can all be summed up by saying that, other than the name, **TRUE CHRISTIANITY** and Catholicism have *FEW* similarities! It is truly sad when we read in the attacks of agnostics that Christianity borrowed their religion from the pagan Mysteries because they and the world have confused Roman Catholicism with the truth of God. However their criticisms, in all fairness, are well founded when one remembers that they, in their ignorance, are comparing Catholicism and not true Christianity with its origins.

It would be interesting to note here that the staunch Catholic historian Dr. Karl Bihlmeyer discusses Gnosticism and its influence on Catholicism in his *Church History*. Yet, he dismisses its importance, and astonishingly consigns its doctrines as surviving in the later "heretics" who rejected Catholicism as pure paganism. He notes that the Gnostics rejected the Law, and became very liberal in their interpretation of the doctrine of the Bible. He also complains that the Gnostics "considered it permissible for Christians to take part in pagan worship..." He goes on to comment on the number of doctrines taken from Plato, and "Asiatic religions," particularly that of the ancient Babylonian-Chaldaic pagans. He notes that the Gnostics were able to "reconcile" the religion of Christ with the culture and philosophy of the times! Dr. Bihlmeyer's most profound comment is that Gnosticism "...was taken **partly from the Church** [Christianity] and **partly from pagan mystery cults.**"⁹⁰ What the good doctor, in defending his church's history, has actually preserved, is that Gnosticism was the **FOUNDATION OF CATHOLICISM!** This is a statement that is amply demonstrated by this book.

Simon's success in his new "Christian" religion left him as its **HIEROPHANT** or Peter, supreme in his authority. He ruled this "christianized" version of the Mysteries as absolute as any pagan pope before him from his Chair of Peter in Rome. We should also understand that this Peter of Rome, who, as the instrument of Satan, had early on used the good will of the Emperor Claudius to spread his Catholicism, or Universal religion, to other parts of the empire. Many missionaries, moved by the greed in this new religious government, carried the Catholic Mysteries far and wide, which, as *the Clemetine Homilies* recorded, **INFILTRATED CHRISTIANITY**, and to which, no doubt Paul was alluding in his warning to the true Churches.⁹¹ And what was the title by which Simon, this Peter of the Mysteries was addressed? He was **HOLY FATHER**, the *absolute* Sovereign, i.e. the Father above all ruling from his seat of authority. History indeed shows that it was Simon Magus, the Holy Father, who ruled his Roman See from a throne - the **CHAIR of PETER!**

The Death of Simon

There are several accounts of the death of Simon in Rome. We know that having gained the attention of the Emperor Claudius, he naturally was well known to the emperor's successor, Nero. As mentioned, he supposedly died in Nero's presence while trying to fly. The Catholic version is that the real Peter rebuked him while he was in the air, and he fell to his death, a story disputed by all historians, outside Catholicism, as spurious. First of all, remember that history clearly shows that before the third century, there was never any mention that the Apostle Peter had ever been in Rome. However, that same history shows that not only was Simon Magus in Rome, but had indeed gained the attention of the emperor. The story of Peter's confrontation with Simon Magus was simply an invention of Catholic forgers who tried to prove the real Peter's "primacy" in Rome, and at the same time rid the church of the traditions of Simon Magus and his association with the Vatican. The story of Simon's death continues by saying that Nero, remembering the claim that Simon would rise from the grave, kept his body to see if he could come back from the dead, which ties to the second version.

The second version is accepted by many historians as the true account of Simon's death. Simon made the claim to the Emperor Nero that if buried in a grave he would rise again on the third day, just as he had done years ago in Jerusalem **WHEN HE WAS "JESUS CHRIST!"**⁹² He came before Nero in the circus - *on Vatican Hill*, to prove his claim. Simon the Magician was confident of his success before the emperor, which would have undoubtedly given him immense power

⁸⁸ *Ibid.*

⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 663-5.

⁹⁰ Volume I, pp. 147-149.

⁹¹ ii. 22-25; II Corinthians 11:13.

⁹² *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th ed., Volume XXII, p. 80-81.

within the Roman Empire. But true to his reputation, Nero added a cruel and unexpected twist to the performance. Being informed that Jesus was dead when placed in His tomb, he had *SIMON BEHEADED BEFORE BURYING HIM!*⁹³ And, as HIPPOLYTUS states, Simon Magus "*remains buried to this day!*"⁹⁴

Here we have an account of a Simon called Peter being killed before Nero, on the spot where one day would rise St. Peter's Basilica! Keep in mind that Simon's **HEAD WAS SEVERED FROM HIS BODY**, and he was **buried on the very spot he was killed**. Long after the death of Nero, the circus became a burial ground for Christians as it had been for pagans. But as excavations have clearly revealed, it was in fact a *GNOSTIC* Christian cemetery. And who does recorded history prove to be the first to have been buried on the spot of his death in the circus on Vatican Hill with a missing head, a tradition that Pope Pius remembered during the excavations of 1939? The founder of Gnostic Christianity - Simon Magus, the "*Peter*," the "*holy father*" of the *Mysteries* - the *first pope!* Furthermore, I would like to offer an opinion, based on several facts: one being the old Catholic/Gnostic legend claiming that Christ studied in Egypt for six years in the temple of Isis. This obviously stems from the account of Simon's own study there and his claim to have been Christ. The same situation was probably true of Peter's supposed crucifixion before Nero, it only being another account of Simon and his claim of divinity.

The second fact is that history clearly shows that Simon was before Nero to re-enact his supposed death and resurrection as Christ in Jerusalem many years before. As any historian who has read of Simon and his acts of magic can attest, it was surely going to be quite a show! This man was accustomed to being center stage in every thing he did, and this reenactment was surely going to **INCLUDE THE CRUCIFIXION** of Christ! And why the specific inclusion in the story of Peter's crucifixion that he was placed on the cross upside down?⁹⁵ It is simply that in this position a condemned man died very quickly, and as this was a command performance for the Emperor of Rome, Nero wasn't going to wait around for the day or two a normal crucifixion would take to accomplish its purpose. But, as we've noted, Nero knew how easily death could be feigned, and he permanently ended a budding career when he lopped off the head of Rome's first Catholic Pope! This, I offer, was the origin of the real Peter's supposed crucifixion and death before Nero, especially given the fact that for two centuries only the death of Simon in Rome was known in history, and, as we've seen in the *Clemetine Homilies*, Simon's identity and that of his church had for some time already been mingled with that of the real Apostle and Christianity. The Catholic version of Simon Magus' life and death is a lie that has shrouded the truth of history far too long, and it is time that fact be made known to the world!

And what about the tradition that "Peter" was the pope in Rome for 25 years before his death? When one looks at the fact that Simon Magus, the Peter of Rome, came there in the reign of Emperor Claudius (10 B.C. - 54 A.D.) and died before the Emperor Nero (A.D. 54 - 68), it is evident, as Dr. Hastings makes clear by his question, that we have located the source of this claim: "Is not this probably the origin of the 25 year's episcopate of Peter at Rome," he asks?⁹⁶ Given the facts, I think Dr. Hastings' question is well founded.

In death Simon Magus became a venerated "saint" or martyr in his religion. By the early second century we find a record that a **shrine** had been erected over the "grave" of "Peter" on Vatican Hill to which the faithful would come to venerate.⁹⁷ What is significant about this fact is that the first time, as mentioned, that the Apostle Peter was ever recorded as having been in Rome was in a third century story where he confronts Simon Magus. It was also the first time in Catholic history that the Apostle Peter was proclaimed a **pope** by the church,⁹⁸ meaning there was a shrine on Vatican Hill long before there is any record mentioning the real Apostle as having been in Rome. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, writing about Simon Magus, says that the Catholic teacher "Hippolytus was the first to *combine 'Peter in Rome' and Simon in Rome*," "Not until after his day, after the Jewish-Christian legends had become naturalized in the Catholic Church...did the legends become current within the church."⁹⁹ Here is a definite statement from history! Before the third century, aside from Paul, only Simon Magus was known to have been in Rome where history records that he founded a counterfeit Christian Church!

What about the inscription translated by Dr. Guarducci as meaning "here lies Peter?" Look at the Egyptian counterpart of Simon Magus, as recorded by Walker: "Peter or Petra combined with other phallic 'rocks', such as the obelisk at the gate

⁹³ Male, *The Gothic Image*, p. 297. (Recall the tradition that the head of "Peter" was in St. John Lateran.) It might also be interesting to mention that Nero's mistress and later wife, Popaea Sabina, was either a Jew or a convert to Judaism, and was quite influential in saving the hated Jews from persecution on several occasions. She also shared the Jewish leaders feelings towards their arch enemy, the new Christian Church, and is probably the cause of Christians being blamed for the famous fire in Rome. Therefore Popaea would have been in the position to have informed Nero about the history of the Christians.

⁹⁴ Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume I, pp. 178, 192.

⁹⁵ Halley, *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 662. Most Bible Dictionaries recite this tradition, and many, like Halley's, note it's doubtfulness.

⁹⁶ Hastings, *A Dictionary of the Bible*, Volume IV, p. 526.

⁹⁷ Grant, *Constantine the Great*, p. 197.

⁹⁸ It is interesting that Salomon Reinach says that Matthew 16:18, which states that Peter would be the Rock on which the church would be built, was "an interpolation" and made at a time when the Catholic Church was trying to enforce its authority! Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 240.

⁹⁹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, H.G.A. Publishing, Volume XXII p. 81.

of the Egyptian after-world, sacred to... Ra, incarnate in the savior OSIRIS was known as PETOSIRIS; his tomb near Hermopolis was a great *pilgrimage* center about 341 B.C. A Greek prayer addressed him: 'I INVOKE Petosiris [Peter] whose venerated body here lies...' ¹⁰⁰ The history of the Mysteries proves that it was a venerated tradition to make a shrine for a dead "god" or saint. Is it, therefore, just a coincidence that the Peter of Rome, who founded another version of the Mysteries, should have a shrine dedicated to him on the spot of his death? Is it further coincidence that his followers would later make great pilgrimages to come and venerate, or worship his relics where St. Peter's Basilica would one day stand, and, mind you, on the exact same day of Janus, the Babylonian/Egyptian gatekeeper of heaven? ^{101 102}

How significant that the "expert" on the subject, Dr. Guarducci, was forced to conclude that the inscriptions on the walls of the tomb of the "Peter" of Rome was mingled with those of Christ, which, she claimed, gave "immense importance" to Peter as Vicar of Christ. "It even reached a point where some epithets that originally belonged to Christ alone (such as *lux et dux*) were extended to Peter." ¹⁰³ She unknowingly exhibits great insight when she writes "Peter is often associated with Christ, and this graphic association of the two names is so close that the **Apostle is considered almost one with the Redeemer.**" "...the names of Christ, Mary and Peter are placed together and the victory of this heavenly trio is acclaimed as a motif for the encouragement of the faithful." ¹⁰⁴ Little comment needs to be offered to explain how right our doctor is! She would have had her answer to many questions if she were looking for the real Peter of Rome who claimed not only the title of "opener, i.e. Peter," but that he was **Christ Himself**, along with his "sacred" harlot, whom he passed off as Mary! ¹⁰⁵

Guarducci's work did, however, confirm one thing, for which we all should be grateful. The same man lies buried in the same place where he was placed before Nero almost 2,000 years ago, and further, the excavations at his tomb clearly connects the Catholic "Peter" of Rome with the religion introduced by Simon Magus.

Centuries after the disposal of the bones of Peter and Paul, way back in the 7th century, the church realized the value of these "relics," and the bones that had been under the High Altar of the Vatican since the time of Nero, and had *never* been removed, were declared to be those of the Apostle Peter. It has taken a lot of planning and deceit on the part of Satan the Devil to keep his religion pure idolatry for the coming grand finale - the Great Tribulation!

The Idol of Peter

There is an idol now sitting in the Basilica of St. Peter's that is worshiped as Peter. In fact, this large bronze statue has the toes worn completely away on one foot from the kisses of hundreds of millions of Catholics who have bowed before it. It is, of course, without question, idolatry to bow down to and worship such an image. But since this is already a tremendous part of Catholicism, established by 4000 years of Babylonian custom, there remains the question: is the idol itself a likeness of Peter?

The origin of this statue is uncertain. The church claims that it was the work of Arnolfo di Cambio. But this is disputed. Some claim that he only refurbished an ancient statue, and that it was indeed the likeness of the god Jupiter and Zeus. Woodrow records: "Some old writers have argued that this was originally a statue of Jupiter renamed as Peter! Such was the opinion of the Emperor Leo who published an edict in 628 A.D. against the use of statues in worship." ¹⁰⁶ He ordered that all idols be taken down and disposed of - an order that was never carried out. ¹⁰⁷ Dr. Wilder bluntly writes "The statue of the apostle, it has been asserted with great plausibility, was originally the bust of the *Jupiter of the Capitol.*" ¹⁰⁸ T.W. Doane says: "The Roman god...Janus, with his keys, was changed into Peter...Many years ago a statue of the god Janus, in bronze, being found in Rome, was perched up in St. Peter's with his keys in his hand...This statue sits as St. Peter, under the cupola

¹⁰⁰ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 788.

¹⁰¹ This custom of venerating the body/grave of Peter is traced to the tomb of Osiris, which in turn goes directly to Babylon and Nimrod! *The Encyclopedia Britannica* states that after she murdered King Ninus (Nimrod), Ishtar "...erected to him a TEMPLE-TOMB, nine stades high and ten stades broad, near Babylon." (11th edition, Volume 19, p. 706; 9th edition, Volume XXI, p. 640.) For many generations people came to bow and pray over the tomb of this "saint/god" of the Mysteries, as related in the history of Osiris' tomb. See also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th edition, Volume XXII, p. 81.

¹⁰² Metford, *Dictionary of Christian Lore and Legend*, p. 196. Metford says "There is evidence of an early cultus [shrine] of St. Peter under the present St. Peter's in Rome..."

¹⁰³ Guarducci, *The Tomb of Peter*, p. 111.

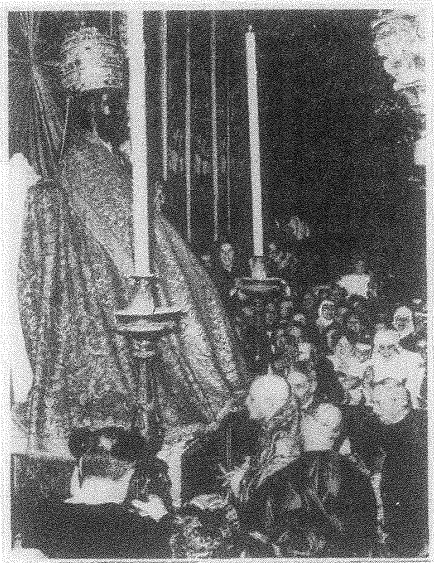
¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 131.

¹⁰⁵ What Dr. Guarducci had deciphered at "Peter's" tomb was a prayer in Greek addressed to the pagan Peter of Rome, which also answers the question that she raised when she mentions the tremendous amount of "symbolism" dedicated to Peter found throughout Rome. Guarducci observes that symbols of Peter are found on ancient items such as rings, game boards, mosaics, domestic objects, and even Roman coinage. She proclaims that this symbolism is a testimony to the "immense popularity enjoyed by Peter during the early centuries of the Church." (*Ibid.*, p. 109.)

¹⁰⁶ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 79.

¹⁰⁷ Gibbons, *The Faith of Our Fathers*, p. 197.

¹⁰⁸ Westropp, Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 96.



The bronze statue in the Vatican claimed by some to be indeed the ancient idol of Simon Magus, the Peter of ancient Rome. The solar disk above the head is covered by a papal crown. Pope John XXIII is bowing before the idol to kiss its feet.



A close-up of the idol of Simon "Peter" in the Vatican. Note the pagan solar wheel on the head!

of the church of St. Peter. It is looked upon with the most profound veneration: the toes are nearly kissed away by devotees."¹⁰⁹

The first argument for the pagan origin of the statue can be put forward when viewing the solar wheel, or disk on the head,¹¹⁰ which is identical with those found on idols of Zeus and Jupiter who were themselves solar deities. The age of the idol is obvious from this representation because the solar wheel was a much earlier form of the Catholic HALO which eventually came to replace them in later art. However, this idol may not be Jupiter renamed as Peter, but indeed the original bronze statue of Simon Magus made in the likeness of the solar god by the Emperor Claudius in his honor!

This original idol of Simon was set and worshipped on an island in the Tiber River, as a noted Catholic Church "father" records: "Irenaeus declares that they [Simonians] worshipped an image of Simon in the likeness of Jupiter, and another of Helena in the shape of Athena..."¹¹¹ These events show the degree of favor that the Simonians enjoyed throughout Rome, which quickly changed after the failure and death of their "savior" before Nero.

After the humiliating death of their founder, the Gnostic "Christians" at Rome were persecuted by the Roman Government right along with true Christians. In fact the actions of Simon not only brought down the wrath of Nero on his followers, but also on the Church of God. The persecutions of true Christians at Rome is difficult to put into perspective because, as Justin Martyr says, the SIMONIANS were not called by this name but were known ONLY AS CHRISTIANS in Rome!¹¹² So, to repeat it again, when reading about Christians in Rome, one has to be careful about their identity.

It was at the time of the Christian disfavor that the great bronze idol was torn down from its place on the island and cast into the Tiber River, where, according to legend, it was found many years later.

In the last chapter we saw the common practice of the Catholic Church to rename pagan idols and gods and accept them for worship in the church. This was undoubtedly the case with the idol of "Peter" once it was found in the river. It was apparently set up in Rome, where it became the object of condemnation by the Emperor Leo in A.D. 628! What happened to the idol after A.D. 628? There is no history to show its fate, but given the history of the Catholic Church and pagan images, few idols were ever discarded. On the contrary, pre-Christian pagan idols are today preserved and greatly worshipped as Christian *everywhere* Catholicism is found!

The need to de-Simonize the church finally prompted the church, during the pontificate of Pope Gregory XIII (1572-1585), to renounce one of its own great church "fathers" and "saints," Justin Martyr, who first records the existence of the idol of Simon Magus!¹¹³ They dismiss the fact that Justin was from Samaria and would have had a particular interest in Simon Magus, his fellow countryman, and also that he was alive near the time of this great apostate. The church denounced their great "father" by declaring that he was quite mistaken about the history of Simon and the idol given to him by Claudius Caesar. The actions of the church show that they did indeed know, or at the very least, suspected, the origins of the idol of "Peter" in the Vatican, and set about to rid themselves of the truth.

It is quite likely that when one goes to the Vatican today, and watches the long lines of the "faithful" bowing to and kissing the toes of their "first pope," they are indeed doing just that, venerating Pope Simon Magus!

Simon Magus and the World!

Simon Magus, the Peter of Rome, was the first Pope of Roman Catholicism, and through this servant of Satan, the Babylonian Mysteries were reintroduced to the modern world under the name of Christianity. "The Catholic Church," as Dr. Adolph Harnack writes, "had its origin in the struggle with Gnosticism. It had to pay a heavy price for the victory which kept that tendency at bay; we may almost say that the vanquished imposed their terms upon the victor."¹¹⁴

By the close of the first century, Simon's so-called "Christian" system, which was based on the buying and selling of church relics and offices,¹¹⁵ would gain supreme acceptance in Rome, and finally the world. Simon's hatred toward the Jews, a people he saw at the root of the new Christian faith, would be manifest in his Mystery religion. For centuries the Samaritans had been terribly persecuted by the Jews in their homeland, and now Simon was going to see that they received just dues.¹¹⁶ *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says "...Irenaeus speaks of Menander, who was also a Samaritan, as the successor

¹⁰⁹ *Bible Myths*, p. 399.

¹¹⁰ This symbol is discussed in the chapter on idolatry.

¹¹¹ Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals to Christianity*, Volume I, p. 198. See also *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XIII, p. 797, *The Encyclopedia Britannica* 11th ed. Volume 25, p. 126. Grant, *Gnosticism*, p. 25

¹¹² *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 25, p. 126.

¹¹³ *Ibid.*

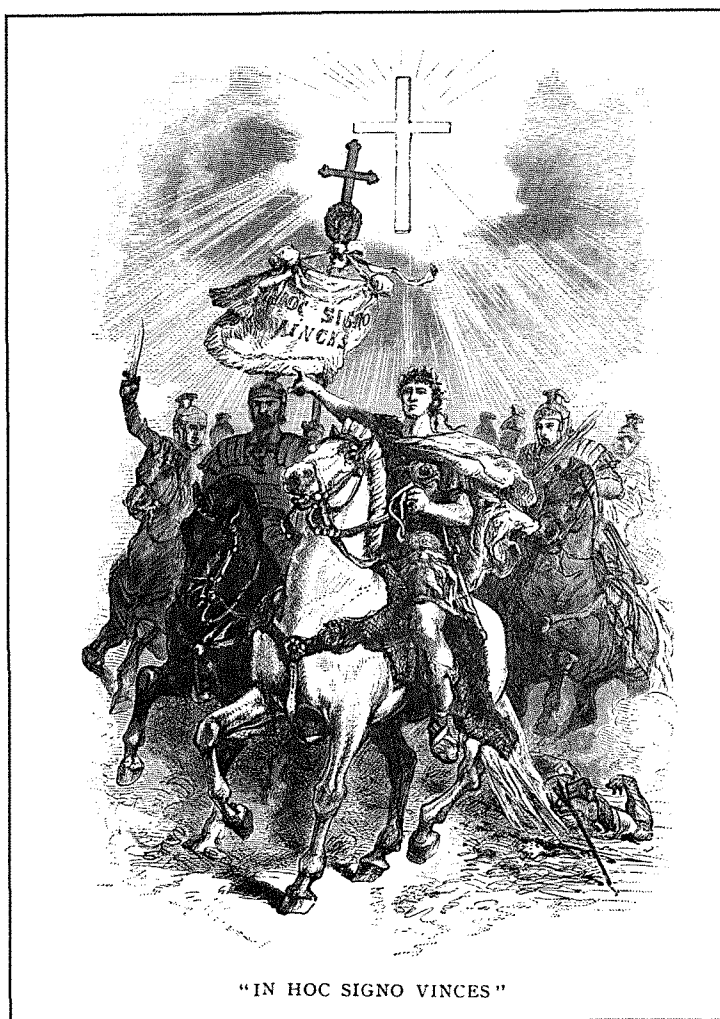
¹¹⁴ Harnack, *What is Christianity?*, pp. 222-223.

¹¹⁵ The buying and selling of church offices became known as Simony in "honor" of Simon Magus.

¹¹⁶ The Samaritans already had a form of Judaism mixed with the worship of Baal.

of Simon, and as having, like him, attained to the highest pitch of magic. His doctrine is represented as being the same as that of Simon..." "It is evident that the Samaritans were not to be **outdone by the Jews...**and that a bold bid was being made by the hated Samaritans for a **WORLD-WIDE RELIGION**, which should **EMBRACE PAGANS AS WELL AS CHRISTIANS.**"¹¹⁷

The Roman Simonians, now being called Christians, had a plan to spread their pagan/Christian beliefs **worldwide!** This frank admission of history has been proven in this book as having come to pass in the institution of Roman Catholicism. Perhaps this is best illustrated by the words of a distinguished physician by the name of Linacre who lived in the reign of Henry VIII. Being a devout Catholic, he had never had an opportunity to read the Bible until late in his life. After finally reading it, he threw it from him with a great oath, saying "either this book is not true, or we are not Christians!" He saw no semblance between his church and the Bible!¹¹⁸



A fanciful depiction of Constantine and his famous "vision" at Milvian Bridge. From Gibbon's *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Volume II, frontpiece.

¹¹⁷ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th ed. Volume 25, pp. 126-127.

¹¹⁸ Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 129.

CHAPTER NINE

Bishops and Popes

*"If you want to go to hell, become a priest."*¹

"For fifty years after St. Paul's life, a curtain hangs over the church, through which we vainly strive to look; and when at last the curtains rises, about A.D. 120, with the writings of the earliest Church Fathers, we find a church in many aspects very different from that in the days of St. Peter and St. Paul." So writes religious historian Jesse L. Hurlbut in his book *The Story of the Christian Church!*² What actually happened behind that curtain was the development of a false Christian Church by the Simonian "Christians," carried out by their chief apostle, Menander, and when the curtain rises, we have the great fiction of Roman Catholicism ready to present its deadly drama to the world.

At first, the clearly stated plan of Simonian "Christianity" to supplant the "Jewish" Christian teachings of the true Church was, for the most part, confined to Rome and a few outlying areas of the empire. But even within those bounds the Church of Rome prospered tremendously. The famous historian Edward Gibbon in his book *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* writes: "The Gnostics were distinguished as the most polite, the most learned, and the most **WEALTHY of the CHRISTIAN NAME**...They were almost without exception of the race of the Gentiles, and their principal founders seem to have been natives of Syria or Egypt..." "The Gnostics **BLENDED WITH THE FAITH OF CHRIST** many sublime but obscure tenets, which they derived from Oriental philosophy..." We have already seen the tremendous success enjoyed by the Simonian Gnostics in spreading their apostate Christianity, which, as previously noted, was known simply as Christianity. Gibbon continues: "The success of the Gnostics was rapid and extensive. They covered Asia and Egypt, established themselves in Rome, and sometimes penetrated into the provinces of the West."³

It is no coincidence that, as Jesse Hurlbut points out, the Church surfacing in the second century was far different than that of the Apostles, because, as Edward Gibbon writes, that is when the Gnostics came into their greatest influence!⁴ He goes on to say: "...they contributed to ASSIST rather than to retard the **PROGRESS OF CHRISTIANITY**." This is significant in light of his next remark: "The Gentile converts, *whose strongest objections and PREJUDICES were DIRECTED AGAINST THE LAW OF MOSES*, could find admission into many Christian societies...The faith was insensibly fortified and enlarged, and the church was ultimately benefited by the conquests of its most inveterate enemies."⁵ These remarks tie into what so many historians have written about the Catholic Church. Tristram Coffin, among the many already quoted, writes in *The Book of Christmas Folklore*: "The Roman Catholic method had never been to eliminate pagan ritual or even to change the time of pagan worship, but rather to allow the converts to continue what heathenish practices were clear to them. Requiring only that the symbols and names of the Christian deities be introduced."⁶

All this evidence has a good deal of bearing on the foundations of Roman Catholicism and the man who indeed first taught that brand of Gnostic paganism. Furthermore, it should be noted that the Gnostic Christians enjoyed a tremendous amount of favor within the empire, although they, like the true Church of God, suffered in Rome at the hands of Nero. However, the persecution of Christians by Nero has been blown out of all proportion. The tales of horror have been repeated so often over the millennia that the average person, if they have any knowledge at all of first century Christianity, believes that the Church, especially in Rome, was a continually hunted and hated sect. But, as Edward Gibbon makes clear, aside from the Neronian persecutions, the Christians of Rome, who, remember, included Simonian Gnostics, were remarkably free to not only practice their religion, but to spread it at will: "During a long period, from the death of Christ to that memorable rebellion [the fall of Jerusalem in A.D. 70], we cannot discover any traces of Roman intolerance..." Further, Gibbon goes on to note that even in the Neronian persecutions the people of the empire felt sympathy with the Christians because they knew Nero had turned on them to cover up his own great crime!⁷ He sums up the state of Christianity in Rome: "The indifference

¹ Donoghue, *Bless Me Father, For I have Sinned*, p. 42. This was a common saying in the Middle Ages.

² p. 41.

³ Volume I, pp. 535-536.

⁴ *op. cit.*, p. 536.

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ p. 82.

⁷ *op. cit.*, pp. 615-621. Nero had burned Rome to make way for his visions of a new city, and had blamed the Christians for the fire, after which he perpetrated his cruel reprisals.

of some princes, and the indulgence of others, permitted the Christians to enjoy, though not perhaps a legal, yet an actual and public toleration of their religion."⁸

It was during this time that the money-oriented Simonian Gnostics, being called Christians, rose as the powerful Church of Rome. Gibbon writes: "In the time of the emperor Decius, [A.D. 249] it was the opinion of the magistrates that the Christians of Rome were possessed of very considerable wealth; that vessels of **gold and silver** were used in their religious worship."⁹ It is clear that we are reading about a pagan ritualized church, calling itself Christian, as these vessels of gold can only be referring to something being used in a type of Mithraic Mass as already discussed. It should also be pointed out here that the little Church of God, whose members were still holding to the teachings of Christ, was existing side by side with the apostate church now seeking to dominate the world: "...when Justin was pressed to declare the sentiment of the church [in the second century], he confessed that there were **very many among the ORTHODOX CHRISTIANS** who **NOT ONLY EXCLUDED** their **JUDAIZING BRETHREN** from the hope of salvation, but who declined any intercourse with them in the common offices of friendship, hospitality, and social life."¹⁰ Here we have evidence in the second century, not even a hundred years after the last Apostle of Christ had died, the Church of Rome, calling itself **ORTHODOX**, was denouncing those who followed the Bible and the Word of God! Of course, Judaizing was another word for primarily keeping the Sabbath!

In the second and third centuries we clearly see the plan of Menander being carried to its fulfillment: waging war on "Judaizing" Christians. This "religious" war was facilitated by a psychological edge from the beginning because the Simonian "Christian" Church was seated in Rome, the capital of the most powerful empire the world had ever seen. With money, property and the indulgence of the empire, the Bishops of Rome began to think themselves bishop of bishops, and we see from the very beginning the assertion of their self-given authority. This muscle flexing is quite obvious when "Pope" Anicetus (154-168 A.D.) tried to influence Polycarp, Bishop of Smyrna, to change the date of Passover to that of the Easter observance. He was refuted: "For neither could Anicetus persuade Polycarp not to observe it [Passover], because he had always observed it with John the disciple of our Lord, and the rest of the apostles, with whom he associated."¹¹

Polycarp, because of his personal contact with the Apostle John, would never have been persuaded to abandon the truth as he had been taught it! When he was brought before the magistrate, on trial for his life, he was asked: "who and where is Christ?" He replied: "He is the dweller within me, and ye shall behold Him coming in the clouds of heaven to judge the world!"¹² Polycarp was burned at the stake in ca. 156 A.D. at the age of eighty-six, which brought to an end his long life of service in Jesus Christ. Unfortunately, one can never accuse the early "popes" in Rome of living a life in the service of Christ, who were constantly trying to force Simonian-Christian doctrine on the world.

Apparently Passover was chosen as the proving ground for papal supremacy, as it continually surfaces as an issue in early church history. Victor I, Bishop of Rome (190-202 A.D.), threatened to excommunicate the Eastern Churches for celebrating Passover on the fourteenth of Nisan (the day that Jesus observed Passover).¹³ Polycrates, Bishop of Ephesus, scoffed and refused to take this man serious. Polycrates was a student of Polycarp, who, as just mentioned, had been a disciple of the Apostle John, meaning that he was continuing in the faith as *personally taught* by the "beloved disciple of Christ" himself.

Polycrates continued to fight throughout his life against the introduction of the pagan Easter into the Church of God.¹⁴ Here was a man who personally knew what the Apostles and Christ had believed and taught, yet his and many other's testimony had been ignored and trampled on in the *enforced pagan* doctrine of Easter and Sunday worship in the early Church history. The Catholic Church calls the Christians who refused Easter Quartodecimans, because of their belief in the 14th of Nisan (Nisan is a Hebrew month), and they persecuted that Church until, by the fifth century, they were all but exterminated. Their crime? They kept the seventh-day *Sabbath of Christ, and Passover* instead of the pagan day of Satan!

Evolution of a Church

By the second century, the Church of Rome, being primarily Gnostic, was beginning to lose all of its semblance to the first century Church of God. Throughout this book we have seen the willingness of the Catholic Church to accept any pagan doctrine that came its way in an unbridled thirst for absolute power and wealth. Bishop, or "Pope" Calixtus I (A.D. 218-223), continued the claim to have primacy in all Christian Churches, but was still regarded as being a usurper by the other bishops.

⁸ *op. cit.*, p. 644.

⁹ Gibbon, *op. cit.*, p. 574.

¹⁰ Gibbon, *op. cit.*, p. 533.

¹¹ Eusebius' *Ecc. History*, Book V, Chapter 24.

¹² Morgan, *St. Paul in Britain*, p. 27.

¹³ Halley, *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 768.

¹⁴ Grant, *Augustus to Constantine*, pp. 86, 306.

Each succeeding generation of Roman bishops pressed this claim of primacy, with little success. This was, however, a situation that was soon to change! The pagan doctrines of Simon Magus were about to find a new champion in the person of the first "Christian" Emperor. History records that: "Finally a new Rome rose from the ashes of the old, far mightier than the vanished empire, for it claimed dominion over the spirits of men."¹⁵

When Constantine the Great, Emperor of Rome, professed Christianity, the Roman Empire entered the Catholic Church, and a marriage of church and state was about to occur. That marriage was consummated when another Emperor, Theodosius (A.D. 378-398), declared Christianity the state religion, making it mandatory to become a Catholic. Because of these two emperors, the Church of Rome was soon filled with "former pagans," who, like their "former pagan" emperors, began to have great influence on doctrine. By the time the emperor, and these "converts" had finished, any semblance of Christian doctrine had all but disappeared from Roman Catholicism. Literally, about the only connection between the true Church of God and Catholicism was the name of Jesus Christ, appropriated as a label for Simonian theology!

Constantine the Great

Those familiar with church history will know that Constantine was the first so-called "Christian" Emperor. He was, like all the previous emperors of Rome, a pagan and a devoted sun worshipper. Edward Gibbon, in his famous book *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, writes of Constantine: "The devotion of Constantine was more peculiarly directed to the genius of the sun, the Apollo of Greek and Roman mythology; and he was pleased to be represented with the symbols of the god of light and poetry... The altars of Apollo were crowned with the votive offerings of Constantine; and the credulous multitude were taught to believe that the emperor was permitted to behold with mortal eyes the **visible majesty** of their tutelary deity; ...The sun was universally celebrated as the invincible guide and protector of Constantine."¹⁶

But a "miracle" was to occur that not only changed the pagan sun-worshipping Constantine, but Christianity for the next seventeen hundred years. It was before the battle of Milvian Bridge that Constantine supposedly saw a great vision, which, as few people are aware, wasn't the first time he had seen such things. Actually Constantine claimed many revelations from his god, but this vision, he was convinced, was not like those he had seen of Apollo, his sun-god, but was from Jesus Christ! So much Catholic tradition has been woven around this event and the man, that it is difficult to know the truth, but the legend is that in the sky appeared a flaming cross, with the words, "in this sign, conquer." Constantine then fought the battle in the name of the Christian God, and was victorious. Being convinced that Christ had given him victory, the Christian Church had a new champion - **or so the story goes!**

It is a stark revelation of the truth to note that after his so-called Christian vision, Constantine didn't place the cross now common to "Christianity" on his flags and shields at the battle of Milvian Bridge. It was the LABARUM (☩) the symbol of Mithra - his sun-god! *This was the symbol seen by Constantine the Great in his famous vision!*¹⁷ The fact that it was already in extensive use in pagan Rome presented no small problem to later Catholic historians. Barbara Walker comments: "Christians struggling to christianize this sign claimed it was formed of the letters *chi* and *rho*, for *Christos*. However, a series of holy signs from Philae show that the Labarum evolved from the Egyptian **ankh** [cross]."¹⁸

The fact is that history is often presented in duality: a retouched version, made to fit what someone (usually a ruler) wants to be remembered, and the truth, which is seldom found in any one account. With the historical accounts of Milvian Bridge we have Catholic legend with an admixture of truth. In actuality, Constantine did not recognize the vision as Christian. The entire Christian aspect of the story evolved much later in church history, which explains why a *pagan* orator of the time mentions that *Constantine had a vision of the sun-god Mithra or Apollo on the eve of his victory!*¹⁹ It was more likely that at a time much later than the battle, Constantine was convinced that his vision was Christian by his mother, who was a devout Catholic. History is clear that the Empress Helena had a profound effect on her son's attitude towards Christianity in general, and Catholicism in particular, and no doubt the incident at Milvian Bridge provided her with a long awaited opportunity. At any rate, whether or not this was the state of things, the story provided later Catholic historians with the cover they needed because history proves beyond doubt that Constantine was not only the driving force behind Roman Catholic

¹⁵ *A Brief History of Ancient, Medieval, and Modern Peoples*, p. 321.

¹⁶ Volume II, pp. 182-183.

¹⁷ *The Encyclopædia Britannica*, 14th Edition, 1932, Volume 9, p. 343. (See also "Simon Magus".)

¹⁸ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 522. The *Companion Bible* records: "These crosses were used as symbols of the Babylonian sun-god ☩ and are first seen on a coin of Julius Caesar, 106-44 B.C.E., and then on a coin struck by Caesar's heir (Augustus) 20 B.C.E. On the coins of Constantine the most frequent symbol is ☩; but the same symbol is used without the surrounding circle, and with the four equal arms vertical and horizontal; and this was the symbol specially venerated as the 'Solar Wheel'." Appendix 162.

¹⁹ Chadwick, *The Early Church*, p. 126. Edward Gibbon gives considerable space to this battle and the "cross" seen by Constantine. He terms it a fable of Eusebius, who was not only the biased biographer of the emperor, but produced his history some twenty-six years after the actual event. Gibbon also records the pagan account, and notes: "But the Catholic church, both of the East and the West, has adopted a prodigy which favors, or seems to favor, the popular worship of the cross." *op. cit.*, Vol. II, pp. 198-199.

doctrine, but specifically was used as the later champion for the supremacy of the papacy. Simply stated, it was vitally important for Catholic historians to foster the idea that Constantine had been converted by a vision of Christ Himself at Milvian Bridge! In addition, this ploy on the part of the Catholic Church played well with the tremendous vanity of Constantine, who fancied himself as specially chosen for a divine purpose by the gods. Direct intervention by Jesus in his life put Constantine on the level of Paul and the Twelve Apostles.

When Constantine was "converted" the Christian Church as a whole was in a state of disarray. This state of affairs was due, primarily, to the recent persecutions of Emperor Diocletian (245-313) who felt that the return of the old pagan worship of the gods would help to reinforce imperial unity. His decrees of A.D. 303 were felt most severely in Palestine and Egypt, requiring, among other things, the destruction of Christian books found in those regions.²⁰ Diocletian's policy continued for some time, even after his abdication. This persecution ended suddenly when Constantine issued the Edict of Milan in A.D. 313 which granted Christians full freedom to practice their religion. There were by this time different factions teaching several conflicting doctrines, although a great many Christians were still following the teachings of the original Apostles. What is of interest here is that history tells us that the disagreeing factions were Gnostics, who were simply known as Christians. Gibbon notes that there were many different sects of these "Christians," who were "imperceptibly divided."²¹ These were the churches of "Christendom" that had conformed a vast array of pagan doctrines in order to attract converts, but still lacking uniformity in beliefs. What's more, they were branches of their mother church in Rome, which was, and still is, the Catholic Church. This was a situation that needed correction.

As if the Gnosticism of the Catholic Church wasn't enough, with the "conversion" of Constantine, and under the direction of the Roman Pontif, hundreds of thousands of pagans began to enter the Church. This, and another event, would all but spell the end of true Christianity. The final death blow to true Christian doctrine would be facilitated by the pagan religious perceptions of the Emperor Constantine.

The favorite deity of Constantine's father had been the UNCONQUERED SUN, and Constantine was brought up steeped in this worship.²² He in fact never renounced the sun, continuing his devotion until his death. Constantine came to believe that Christ was a manifestation of the Unconquered Sun, and that the sun was the symbol of the Heavenly Power whom the Christians worshipped. This was the first contribution towards Catholic doctrine by this Mithraic-minded dictator! The bishops of the church, with whom the Emperor conversed frequently, did not dispute this point. They, fearing Constantine, were thankful for his acceptance, and reasoned that it was far safer not to provoke his terrible anger. In addition, Constantine's religious concepts were made easier to swallow by the many blessings he showered on the church. And shower riches on the church, he did! The emperor gave away such wealth that the Catholic clergy were among the greatest land owners in the Empire. "Those at court dined with Constantine -like Apostles surrounding Christ in paradise," said Eusebius. "...churches became endowed with great wealth, Christian art and architecture increasingly showed the grandeur of imperial ceremonial."²³ One can readily see why the religious views of the pagan Constantine mattered little to the Catholic clergy - many of whom had already mixed the worship of Christ with that of the sun. In other words, the emperor's interpretations of Christianity were quite close to their own.

As Constantine grew closer to Catholicism, he began to make things difficult for pagan worship. However, one can readily see why Constantine was considered a devoted sun worshipper all his life by the fact that his order to remove all pagan gods from imperial coinage did not include *the sun*. In A.D. 320 coins were issued with the inscription "*to the Unconquered Sun*" and "*to the Sun, the companion of our Augustus* [the Emperor Constantine]." Eventually the open worship of the sun ceased, but privately Constantine continued his worship and devotion to the pagan deity. This worship of the Unconquered Sun continued right in the Catholic Church for centuries. Pope Leo the Great tried to stop his people from this worship who, before entering St. Peter's, would routinely turn towards the East to greet the sun.²⁴

The Council of Nicaea

Constantine was called the Great because of his iron grip on the Roman Empire, an iron grip that was about to be extended to the Christian Church. When Constantine embraced Catholicism as one of his religions, he, true to character, dominated it. His complete control of the church was termed Caesaropapism, and was, as we will see, amply deserved.²⁵ Constantine took an active interest in everything from buildings to doctrine. To bolster membership the emperor offered a

²⁰ *The New International Dictionary of the Christian Church*, p. 299.

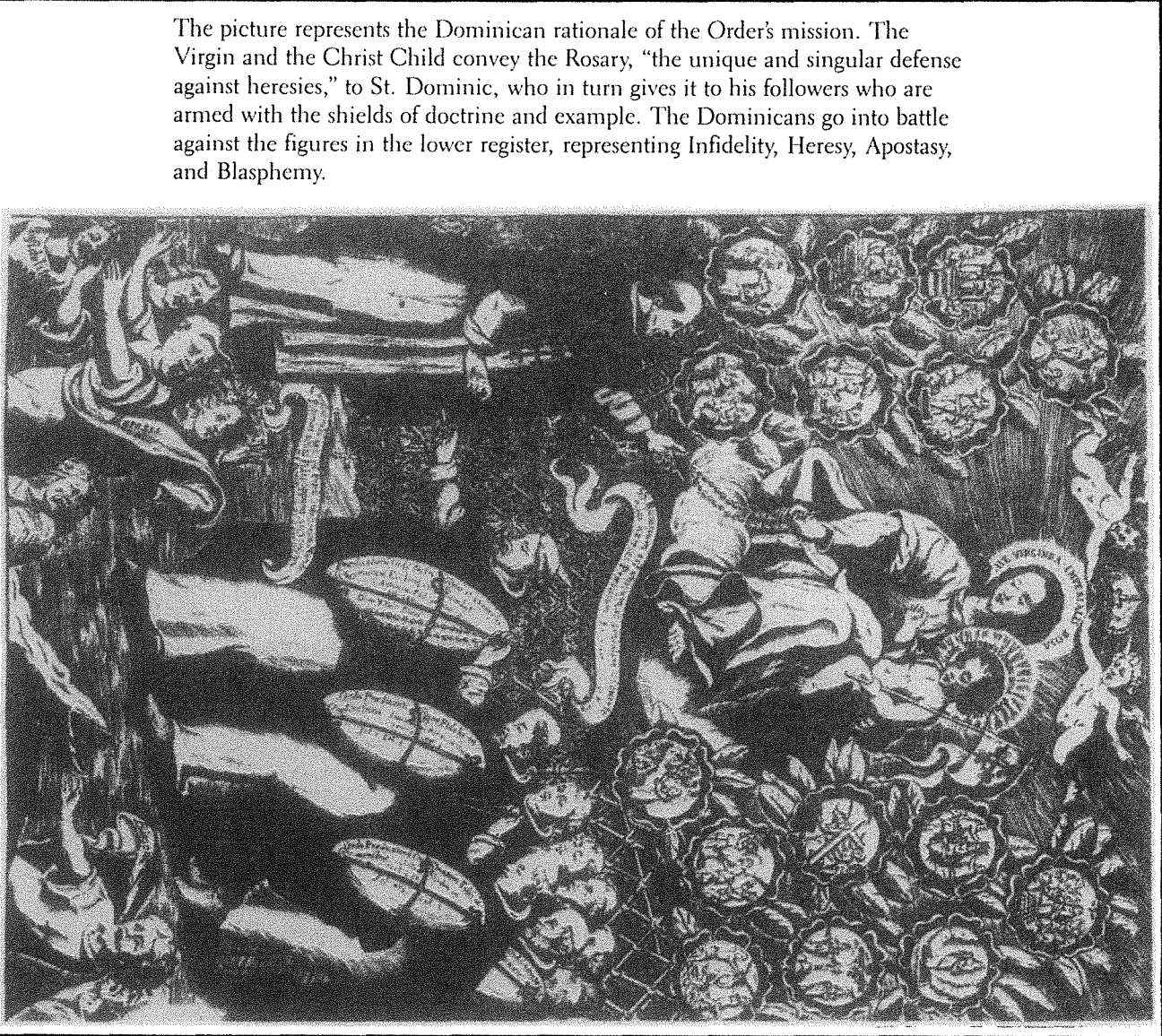
²¹ *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Vol. I, p. 535, see particularly the footnote.

²² Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume I, pp. 118-119.

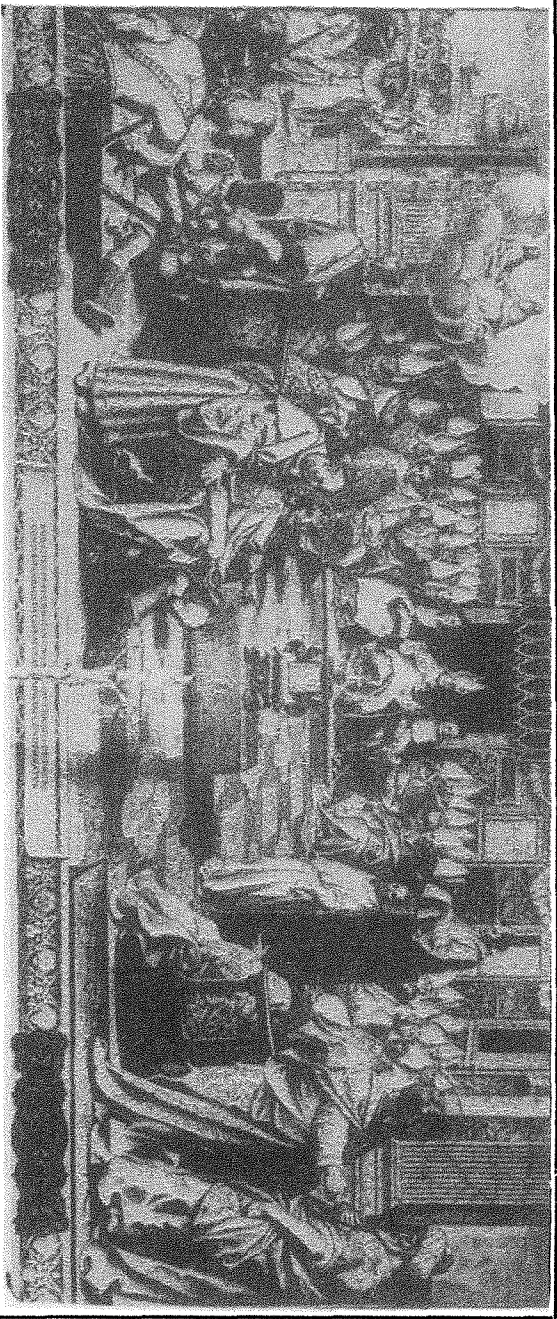
²³ Grant, *Constantine the Great*, p. 160.

²⁴ Markus, *The End of Ancient Christianity*, p. 129.

²⁵ Grant, *Constantine the Great*, , pp. 159-160.



The picture represents the Dominican rationale of the Order's mission. The Virgin and the Christ Child convey the Rosary, "the unique and singular defense against heresies," to St. Dominic, who in turn gives it to his followers who are armed with the shields of doctrine and example. The Dominicans go into battle against the figures in the lower register, representing Infidelity, Heresy, Apostasy, and Blasphemy.



*The first Council of Nicaea (325).
(Biblioteca Apostolica, Vatican)
Pope Sylvester is seated on the papal throne. In the foreground to the left is the Emperor Constantine, responsible for calling the Council.*

new set of clothes and twenty gold coins for every "convert" to Catholicism. He was, not surprisingly, quite successful!²⁶ Next he took an active interest in church unity. On 20th May 325, Constantine called together the bishops, deacons, and teachers in the Empire to a council in Nicaea. Nothing that this Catholic "convert" had done up until now could remotely compare to the damage he was prepared to inflict at this most famous of all Catholic councils. When the order went out for all bishops to attend Constantine's council at Nicaea, most Christian Churches didn't send representatives, and, therefore, many parts of the empire were not represented. Of those who did attend, the Catholic Church admits: "The primitive disciplined charity of the early Christians had been diluted by self-willed scholars, ambitious politicians, and easy-going laxists..."²⁷ These were the men, or Catholic "fathers," who, as Michael Grant notes, "crept into the church to secure its benefits."²⁸ And, not only were they politically corrupt, these men, in many cases, were not even interested in Christianity. That the bishop of Troy was known to pray to the sun-god at the same time holding episcopal office, is only one example of the kind of "church fathers" we are dealing with at Nicaea.²⁹

The great Emperor himself dominated the council, and it was he who issued the statements of beliefs, which was to all but eliminate what was left of the religion that Christ had lived and taught. It also set the stage for future councils, and even more sweeping changes. The emperor set the agenda for the council, and let it be known how HE WOULD PERSONALLY DEAL WITH THOSE WHO DID NOT CONFORM!

Constantine had been shocked and disgusted to learn how truly "Jewish" many Christian Churches were. The very idea of his "new" faith having anything to do with the Passover and Sabbath, while at the same time rejecting the Trinity, a concept the Emperor, as a pagan, completely embraced, was **too much** for this anti-Semite. There would be no doubt: things were going to change if it took the entire might of the Roman Empire to do it!

Constantine's feelings for Jews and the sun left little doubt how the questions of **Sabbath** versus **SUNDAY** worship, **Passover** versus **EASTER**, and the doctrine of the pagan **TRINITY** would be decided in his new religion! Constantine was one of the worst anti-semites in all history, and these two Jewish days and the "One God" doctrine had become a source of division between Rome and the Christian Churches.³⁰ Most of the churches nearer Jerusalem were still keeping the Passover and Sabbath, with those in the mostly pagan areas of the empire, made up of heathen "converts," following Rome's lead by keeping the day of the sun, or Sunday, and the Babylonian festival of Easter, now called the resurrection of Christ. In accepting these pagan days dedicated to the old Babylonian deities, it wasn't surprising that the Catholic Church should also wish to adopt the Babylonian Trinity as their new god.

Many lofty speeches were given to the bishops assembled at Nicaea about the Trinity as though some "**new truth**" was now being revealed to the church, when in reality Satan was using these so-called Christian "ministers" to officially reintroduce a 4,000 year old concept and establish **HIS PERSON IN PLACE OF ALMIGHTY GOD!**

For several centuries the Church of Rome had tried to bully true Christians as a whole to accept their "apostolic" succession and authority so that they could impose Satan's will upon the truth of God. When the majority of the churches finally swallowed the argument (albeit with a Roman sword over their heads) that Christ had given the Bishop of Rome His authority through the Apostle Peter, it at once relieved them of the responsibility to think for themselves. Many, without doubt, decided to "let God work it all out," and felt that they shouldn't "rebel" against the Church and God's chosen "apostle," when in reality it was probably the biggest test of their lives, and they should have stood up and **UTTERLY REJECTED the TRINITY, THE DESECRATION OF THE SABBATH, and a the EASTER SUNDAY RESURRECTION!** But many bought into the argument, and the first eight chapters of this book shows the results of their **TOTAL CAPITULATION!** If the true Church could have only remembered Paul's words to the Galatians "But though **WE** [meaning the Apostles of Christ themselves!] or an angel from heaven, preach **any other gospel** unto you than that which we have preached unto you, **LET HIM BE ACCURSED!**"³¹ He goes on to say it again: "**IF ANY MAN PREACH ANY OTHER GOSPEL ...LET HIM BE ACCURSED!**" Any man means anyone, no matter who he is, or **WHAT HIS CLAIM OF AUTHORITY WITHIN THE CHURCH OF GOD HAPPENS TO BE!** But none of this mattered to those gathered at Nicaea.

The Council of Nicaea debated these issues, and the outcome was written by Constantine himself. His letter addressing Easter was, as many were, anti-Semitic: "It seems unworthy to calculate this most holy feast according to the customs of the Jews, who, having stained their hands with lawless crime, are naturally, in their foulness, blind in soul." "What right opinions can they have, who after the murder of the Lord went out of their minds and are led, not by reason, but by uncontrolled

²⁶ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 174.

²⁷ Knights of Columbus, *The Catholic Pilgrimage*, p. 4.

²⁸ Grant, *Constantine the Great*, p. 161.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 136.

³⁰ Jones, *Constantine and the Conversion of Europe*, pp. 167-8.

³¹ Galatians 1:8-9

passion."³² Constantine wrote to the bishops who could not (or would not) attend the Council of Nicaea: "Let us, then, have nothing in common with the Jews, who are our adversaries..." and in discussing the "Jewish" festivals and Sabbath, he remarked: "Therefore this irregularity must be corrected, in order that we may no more have anything in common with the parricides and murderers of our Lord."³³

Constantine's example of bullying the Council of Nicaea set the tone for many such councils to come. In order to extort a pre-determined conclusion, the Council of Ephesus in A.D. 449 erupted into bloodshed. When one group of delegates could not get their way, they went after the other side with clubs, until after the battle, they enforced their decree on Catholicism! As one historian wrote: "Fanatical bands of monks terrorized the assembly of Church notables..."³⁴

The Emperor Has Decided!

Despite his "conversion," Constantine continued his devotion to sun worship, which held Sunday sacred.³⁵ On March 7, 321 A.D., a year after his "conversion," the Emperor showed where his loyalties lay when he enacted that on "the venerable day of the Sun" all work should cease. A second law enacted a few months later confirms "the day celebrated by the veneration of the Sun" should not be occupied by legal proceedings.³⁶ It would be Constantine who would make the decision about the "Jewish" Sabbath, the day kept by Jesus and his disciples. Regardless of the day Christ had kept, this worshipper of THE UNCONQUERED SUN made the decision. Sunday, the Venerable Day of the Sun, would now be the new Sabbath day observed in the empire. He commanded that NO church be found "judaizing" by keeping a Jewish Sabbath. Three hundred years after Christ, the Lord of the Sabbath, His Sabbath-keeping Apostles, and the Christian Church observing that same day, all Christendom, by imperial order, was to now keep SUNDAY, Constantine's VENERABLE DAY OF THE SUN! (It was made official at the Council of Laodicea in A.D. 363.) Constantine even composed a prayer that would help the Christians of the empire to accept the merging of the sun with Christ, and could be said by both *Pagans and Christians* without causing resentment. It was appointed to be recited on the NEW "Christian Lord's Day" - dies Solis - Sunday.³⁷

John Kiesz writes: "This pagan Sunday law was henceforth enforced in behalf of the day as a Christian festival. This law gave to the Sunday celebration a Sabbatic character for the first time. Eusebius, biographer and admirer of Constantine, in his Commentary on The Psalms, as quoted in Cox's *Sabbath Literature*, Volume I, p. 361, indicates that from the time of Constantine's Sunday edict, the sanctity of the Sabbath was transferred to the first day of the week: 'And all things whatsoever that it was duty to do on the Sabbath, these we have transferred to the Lord's Day, as more appropriately belong to it, because it has a precedence and is first in rank, and more honorable than the Jewish Sabbath.'³⁸ Eusebius had decided that the Commandment of God Almighty concerning His Holy Sabbath Day was not as honorable as the day dedicated to the damnable worship of the sun-god, i.e. Baal, by the emperor! *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says of Constantine: "He was at best only half heathen, half Christian, who could seek to combine the worship of Christ with the worship of Apollo, having the name of one and the figure of the other impressed upon his coins, and ordaining the observance of Sunday under the name Dies Solis..."³⁹ What a fitting commentary of Roman Catholicism - having the name of one, and the figure of the other impressed upon its doctrines!

By his actions, Constantine was simply enforcing a doctrine of the Simonians, who had first preached this anti-Semitic attitude when they established Roman Catholicism. With Constantine, the church had for the first time in their history a champion to officially promote their hateful feeling and establish it by law. Furthermore, his feelings against anything perceived as Jewish was the green light for succeeding generations in the Roman Catholic Church, who would do their best to eradicate the "too Jewish" Law of God.

Simply stated, Constantine's anti-Jewish policy would extend throughout Catholicism for the next 1600 years. In the fourth century, the canonized Catholic church father "St." John Chrysostom wrote: "Are [Jews] not inveterate murderers, destroyers,

³² *Ibid.*

³³ Kiesz, *A History of the Sabbath and Sunday*, p. 50, as quoted from Dean Dudley *History of the Council of Nice, also Life of Constantine*, pp. 4, 5, 112.

³⁴ Nigg, *The Heretics*, p. 121.

³⁵ Jones, *Constantine and The Conversion of Europe*, p. 100. The Mithraists of the empire observed Sunday as a sacred day and the 25th Dec. as the birthday of the Sun-god. Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume II, pp. 261, 269.

³⁶ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th Edition, Volume XXII, p. 654. See also Jones, *Constantine and The Conversion of Europe*, pp. 100-168.

³⁷ MacMullan, *Constantine*, p. 164. The Council of Laodicea, A.D. 364, ordered "Christians must not judaize by resting on the Sabbath, but must work on that day, rather honoring the Lord's Day, resting then as Christians. But if any shall be found to be judaizing, let him be anathema from Christ." (Kiesz, *A History of the Sabbath & Sunday*, p.50.) *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th ed., Volume XXII, p. 688; "...forbids Christians from judaizing and resting on the Sabbath day, and actually enjoins them to work on that day. See also, Fox, *Pagans and Christians*, p. 482. The Council of Laodicea also forbade Unleavened Bread, and all festivals of "Judaism" being observed in Christianity.

³⁸ *A History of the Sabbath & Sunday*, p. 49.

³⁹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 9th ed. Volume VI, p. 301. Apollo and Mithra were one and the same god from two different places, i.e. Greece and Persia, both being mingled in Rome.

men possessed by the devil - debauchery and drunkenness have given them the manners of the pig and lusty goat. They know only one thing, to satisfy their gullets, get drunk, and maim one another... Indeed they have surpassed the ferocity of wild beasts for they murder their offspring and immolate them to the devil. The synagogue? ...a house of prostitution, a caravan of brigands, a repair of wild beasts, the domicile of the devil, an assembly of criminals."⁴⁰ Like a snow ball rolling down hill, attitudes like this grew in bitterness. It permeated every century of the church's history, and was carried with her daughters when they founded the Protestant Church.

The Catholic priest, Martin Luther, long after founding his Lutheran Church, continued the anti-Semitic Catholic attack on the Jews and their Laws - which, of course, were God's Laws! He exhorted his followers to burn Jewish synagogues, and declared that Jews should be housed in stables like animals. "Such a despairing, evil, poisoned demonic thing, through and through, that's what it's all about with these Jews, because for 1400 years these Jews have been and still are our plagues, pestilences and all misfortune. In sum - they are real devils for us." "Come here to kiss! The devil has peed in his pants and emptied his belly again. That's a real sanctuary that the Jews and whatever wants to be a Jew should kiss, gobble up, guzzle and adore."⁴¹ Indeed, the church in Wittenburg, where Luther nailed his "Ninety-five Theses" has a "sow cut in stone; there lie young pigs, among them the Jews, all suckling; behind the sow is a Rabbi who's raising the right leg of the pig and with his left hand is drawing the tail over himself, bowing and peeping with great zeal under the tail of the sow into the Talmud [the book of Jewish doctrine]..."⁴²

Martin Luther's hatred of Jews, combined with the anti-Semitism of Catholicism, was in a great measure responsible for the attitudes that allowed much of Europe to turn its face away when Adolf Hitler began his infamous "final solution" in World War II. The notorious Nazi newspaper editor, Julius Streicher, defended his murderous Jew-hating editorials at his trial in Nuremberg on the basis that he had not said anything worse than had Martin Luther. In fact, Hitler himself not only claimed Martin Luther as one of his own (that is a Nazi!), but the **Kristallnacht** pogrom on the night of November 9-10 1938, in which all Jewish Synagogues were desecrated, was carried out in honor of Luther's birthday.⁴³ When Pope Pius signed the Concordant with Hitler, he was only reaffirming, in part, a 2000 year old history of mutual agreement - the union of church and state against the Jews.

The influence of the first "Christian" emperor's hatred was long reaching! But let's return to the fourth century.

As has been pointed out, not all provinces were represented at the famous council of Nicaea. Most of the areas where the Christian Sabbath and Passover were being kept did not send representatives. The dominance of paganism within the Church of Rome was well known, and the bishops of these regions didn't want any part of this council, whose conclusion was foregone. In addition, many of the Eastern Churches still didn't accept the authority of the Roman Church.

This great council, in declaring complete "Christian" unity in thought and doctrine, was completely *selling out* Christ and Christianity. "All the dissensions, schisms, disturbances and fatal poisons of discord have, by the will of God, been overcome by the refulgence of truth," declared Constantine! Was this the opinion of all those that attended the council? Did they have UNITY? *NO!* The famous church historian, and personal friend of Constantine, EUSEBIUS, wrote to the emperor: "We committed an IMPIOUS act, O prince, by subscribing to a **BLASPHEMY, FROM FEAR OF YOU!**"⁴⁴ This letter was also signed by leading members of the council, because, like Eusebius, their consciences were telling them they had committed a GREAT SIN! But it was TOO LATE! The great emperor and "former" pagan, who hated those "ungodly atheists" the Jews, had his council, and he fathered three of the most important beliefs in modern Christianity - the Trinity, Easter, and Sunday! It was now the LAW OF THE CHURCH, and the EMPIRE!⁴⁵

Despite these doctrinal gifts to Roman Catholicism, the Emperor Constantine never relinquished the title of Pontifex Maximus, the head of the pagan Roman cult, a title that is STILL BORNE by the popes of Rome! He did not abolish the pagan VESTAL VIRGINS, which ensured their survival as the modern Catholic nuns. In fact, at the same time this "Christian" Emperor was dictating doctrine to the Catholic Church, he placed a statue in the Roman Forum of the sun-god bearing his own features. Beside the idol he placed another of the mother-goddess Cybele - before whom he bowed and paid

⁴⁰ Yaseen, *The Jesus Connection*, p. 4.

⁴¹ Martin Luther, the Erlanger edition, XXXII, pp. 242, 282,298, as quoted in *Christusstaat International*, November 1993, pp. 8-9.

⁴² *Ibid.*

⁴³ Telushkin, *Jewish Literacy*, p. 205. When the infamous business of the persecution of the French Jewish Captain Alfred Dreyfus took place by the French government around the turn of this century, the Catholic Church entered the mess on the side of the bigoted government. *Civiltà Cattolica* the official newspaper of the Jesuit order, wrote: "The Jew was created by God to serve as a spy wherever treason is in preparation." They went to encourage anti-Semitism "not only in France, but in Germany, Austria and Italy..." and urged that Jews be excluded from all nations. Even the Vatican agreed and added "The duty of every good Catholic is to stand behind Premier Meline in his anti-Semitic endeavors." Yaseen, *The Jesus Connection*, p. 50.

⁴⁴ Smith, *Constantine the Great*, p. 202 .

⁴⁵ Of a later emperor, *The Catholic Encyclopedia* writes: "Theodosius [A.D. 346-395] entered Rome sole Master of the now finally Christian Empire. Further laws enforced the keeping of Sunday and the disabilities of Pagans, Jews, and heretics." Heretics were, of course, those who continued in the truth of God's Word. Volume XIV, p. 578.

homage.⁴⁶ Constantine also removed the great Palladium (the large stone phallus of the sun-god) from Rome to Constantinople. On top of this phallus, which he set it up as a symbol of his own masculinity, stood a statue of Constantine in the guise of the sun-god Apollo - to which people bowed and worshipped!⁴⁷

When Eusebius wrote that he had committed blasphemy out of FEAR of the emperor, he had good reason for that dread. Constantine was guilty of murdering his own son and wife, among countless others. In fact, he was a murderer on a grand scale. Long *after his "conversion"* the Emperor fell ill, and ordered that a large number of children be killed so he could bathe in their blood, and thus effect a magical cure. He was only dissuaded when a group of church fathers and mothers pleaded for mercy.⁴⁸ Constantine, in fact, was not even baptized until on his death bed, 22 May, A.D. 337, when water was poured on his forehead and he was pronounced "saved."⁴⁹

Just the slightest research into history will bear out the facts that it was Constantine, this so-called "Christian convert," who officially opened the door of the Christian Church to the Babylonian Mysteries, and brought about the REBIRTH of the GREAT WHORE under the name of the Catholic Church. Despite the tremendous damage done to the truth of God and the terrible heathen life of this emperor, the Catholic Church has caused the memory of Constantine to undergo a complete whitewashing by their historians. It is nothing short of amazing to read in different Catholic histories the great praises heaped upon this pagan, who was, without a doubt, used by Satan in a major way to make war on the Church of God.

Supreme Pontiff

Long ago in ancient Babylon, the concept of a Supreme Pontiff was invented by Queen Semiramis, who, from that time onward, had this CELIBATE pope ruling over her church. From Babylon the office spread to Egypt and Persia, among countless other countries, and is found at last in the Roman Mysteries, where the worship of Nimrod in his disguise of the sun-god Mithra/Apollo, prevailed. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says about these pagan Roman priests: "...the fathers conducted the worship. The chief of the Fathers, a sort of POPE, who always lived at ROME, was called 'Pater Patrum'."⁵⁰ Our discussion on Simon Magus has shown how he used this doctrine to further his power and position in his new found Catholic Church, instilling a hunger for power that would really never be quenched inside the papacy. Nor, it should be added, in the countless other religions who accepted his doctrine of Apostolic Succession and Papal Supremacy for their leader.

As it has been pointed out, in Rome there were only bishops for the first four centuries with no more authority than any other bishop. But when the bishops of Rome suddenly found themselves in the good graces of Constantine the Great, they were not slow in using this new found influence to their advantage. In A.D. 378 "Pope" Damasus was elected as Pontifex Maxius, or Supreme Pontiff, thereby officially and in reality succeeding the old Roman Emperors as head of their pagan religion.⁵¹

As we read in the book *The Death of Classical Paganism*,⁵² the pope, "...as the Christian Pontifex Maximus...exercise[d] ultimate authority over the disciplinary affairs of the Catholic Church. In exchange, the bishops had, in short, been constituted a branch of the Imperial Civil Service...occupying the position hitherto filled by the chief priests of Roman paganism, the **Ancient College of Pontiffs...**" (The Pontifex Maximus, the Great Pontiff, or Supreme Pontiff, and the Pontifical College, is a system that survives today in the papacy and the College of Cardinals.⁵³ In addition, although condemned in the Bible,⁵⁴ the title of father was being used by the Catholic clergy, which they inherited from Simonism. However, it soon became a title no longer sufficient for the Supreme Pontiff of the Catholic Mysteries, and he now began to be designated by the title used by Simon Magus himself - "Holy Father" - the very name of God!)

⁴⁶ Chadwick, *The Early Church*, p. 127.

⁴⁷ Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 764.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 175.

⁴⁹ 9th edition, H.G.A. Pub., Volume VI, p. 301. Would any church today allow a man who, not being a minister, and not even baptized, to make *vital* decisions about their doctrines? Yet, that is exactly what happened in the process of validating Sunday and Easter. See also Legge, *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*, Volume II, p. 168, n. 6.

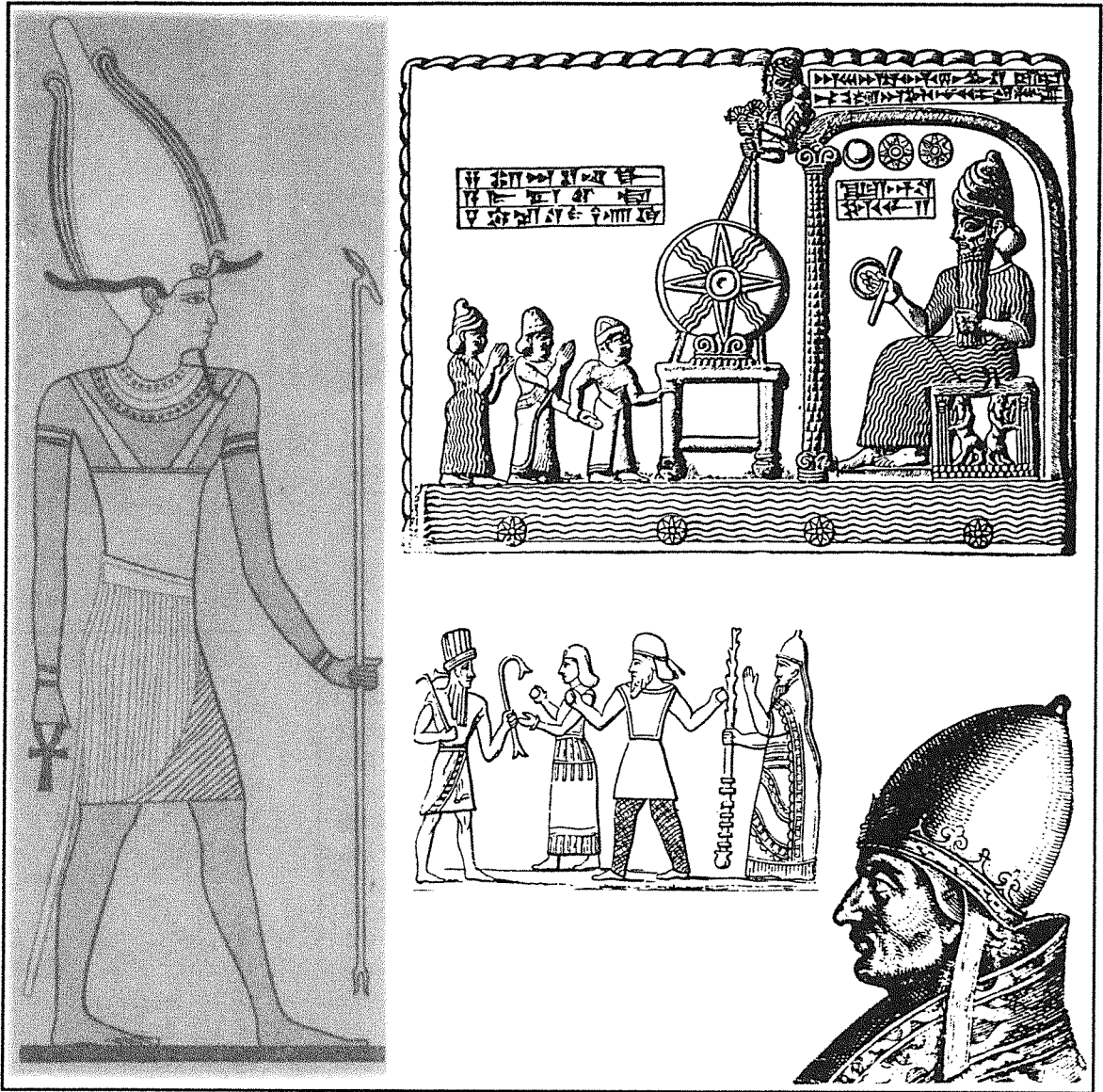
⁵⁰ Volume X, p. 403.

⁵¹ *The New International Dictionary of the Christian Church*, p. 792.

⁵² by John Holland Smith, p. 61.

⁵³ Moore, *History of Religions*, p. 546.

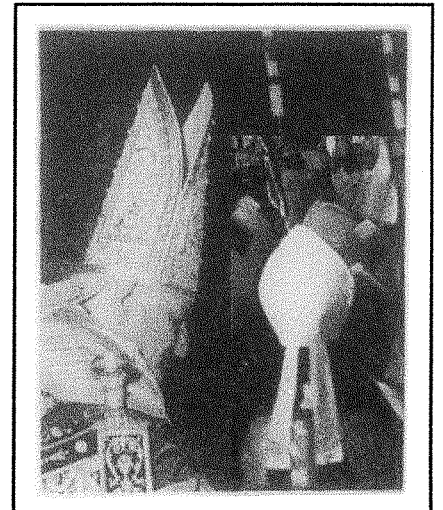
⁵⁴ Matthew 23:9

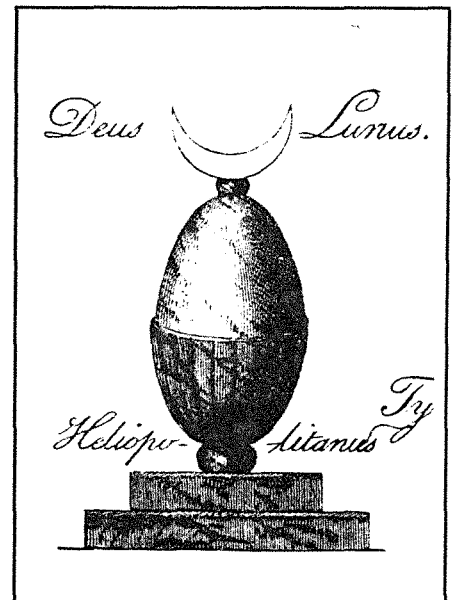


The papal crown had its origins in the pagan mysteries as seen in the drawing of Osiris on the left. Top, a drawing from a Mesopotamian tablet showing a priest praying to and worshipping the Sun-god. Notice the upturned hands in a phallic gesture to the god, who is wearing his crown. Above left, another depiction from an ancient Assyrian scene. Above right, Pope Innocent III wearing his crown. The church has no idea as to the origin of this design except that it is VERY ANCIENT!

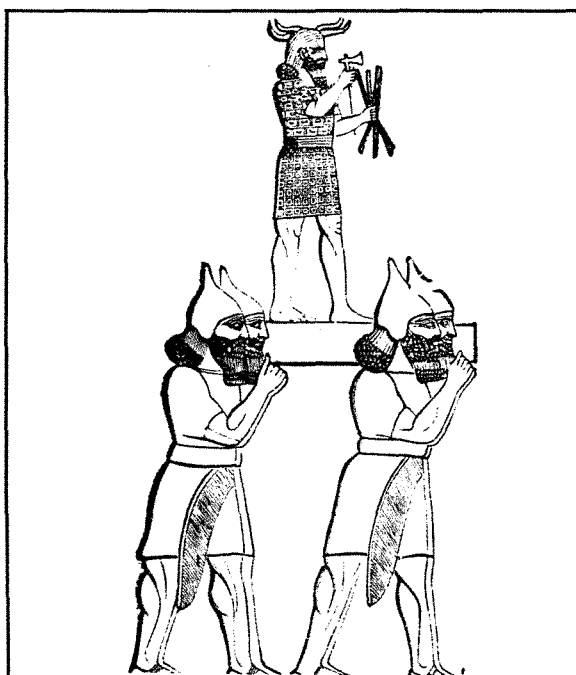
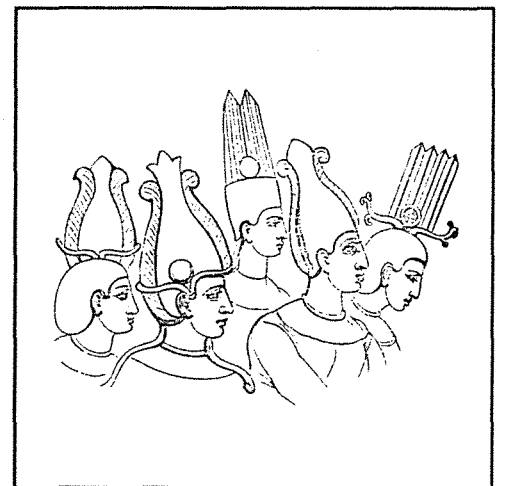


The papal mitre is identical to the mitre worn by the priests of Dagon - another name for Nimrod. The above woodcut is drawn from an ancient relief, and clearly shows the origin of the present-day mitre design, which represents the open mouth of a fish - even the tail survives in the modern design, being reduced to two ribbons trailing from the back.





Clockwise from top: From Hislop's *Two Babylons* - The ancient symbolism of the horned headress as worn in the Mysteries; The cosmic egg of the Babylonian Mysteries, from Westopp and Wake, *Ancient Symbol Worship*; Egyptian Mitres, from Kitto's *Cyclopedia of Biblical Literature*; from Ridpath's, *History of the World*, volume I, a god-king representing Baal being carried in procession; from Rawlinson's *The Religion of the Ancient World* - a pagan Magian priest showing clearly his mitre.



The Door is Wide Open

Theophilus Gale writes: "...the people (from Constantine's compulsion) presented themselves in troops to crowd into the church. But the simplicity of Christianity disgusted many who retained before their eyes the pomp and magnificence of paganism. Wherefore it was thought expedient to clothe religion with more splendid ceremonies that so the splendor these ornaments might render it more august and recommendable. But, after Constantine had constrained all to make a public profession of Christianity, and Julian had revived the old demon worship, the carnal professions of Christianity, who were most numerous, though they were content to assume the name Christians, yet were they not content to part with their pagan rites and customs; wherefore, to compromise the matter, they turn their pagan rites into Christian solemnities; and so christen their demon festivals under the name of some Christian martyr and saint. And that which made this design more plausible was this, some groundless hopes, by such symbolizing with the pagans to gain them over to the embracing of the Christian religion, which vain attempt was so far blasted by God as that it proved but a door to let in anti-Christ and all his demon worship into the Church of God."⁵⁵

Now that the office of Pontifex Maximus was firmly established and the might of the Roman sword was behind them, the popes were free to copy the former pagan emperors. This included their clothes, or vestments: the splendid robes worn by the clergy of Catholicism are patterned after those of the Roman emperors. In an article on the papacy in *Destiny Magazine*, they compare verse 4 of Revelation 17 with the Catholic Church: "And the woman [church] was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls..." (KJV) "In a book on Roman Ceremonials compiled by Archbishop Marcello and dedicated to Pope Leo X, five different articles of dress in scarlet color are listed. A vest is mentioned, studded with pearls. The pope's mitre is of gold and precious stones."⁵⁶ The newspaper, *The Daily Mail*, noted on December 12th, 1922: "Seven hundred and fifty pilgrims left Milan today for Rome, where they will present the Pope a new Tiara...scattered over it are 2,000 precious stones comprising a big emerald of rare type, 27 lesser emeralds, 397 rubies of various size, 79 large diamonds, 1000 little diamonds and 150 Oriental pearls. A large number of gold objects and jewels of all kinds were given by the faithful for the construction of the tiara."⁵⁷

The Papal Crown

The early crown of the papacy was originally a white headdress, identical to the crowns of the ancient Egyptian priests/gods (see illustrations),⁵⁸ which by the eleventh century, had developed into the papal crown now worn on special occasions when the pope is seated on his throne.⁵⁹ The significance and meaning of the papal crown is seen when we answer the question of how the Egyptians came to choose this odd shaped crown for their priests and gods? As in most all Catholic doctrines and ritual, it came directly from Assyria and Babylon.

The successors of Baal, the Supreme Pontiffs of Babylon, were king-gods, and therefore wore the crown of their god. This crown, shaped like an egg, is unlike any other in the world, and represents in one the symbol of fertility and the mother-goddess in their pagan doctrine.⁶⁰ From the ancient god, Baal, the crown of authority of the Babylonian Mysteries is seen literally in all the ancient branches of that religion, from whence it finally made its way into Catholicism.⁶¹ It is a chilling reminder to see an ancient idol of the Babylonian sun-god Baal preserved in the British Museum wearing the exact crown that sits on the head of Pope John Paul II!⁶²

If the papal crown is pagan, then we can be assured that it is also no coincidence that the pope and cardinals wear a hat called a mitre, which is VIRTUALLY IDENTICAL to the one worn by the Mesopotamian fish-god, Dagon, who was an ichthyological aspect of Baal. (This detestable false god is often condemned in the Old Testament.) The hat or mitre worn by the priests of Dagon was a depiction of a fish with an open mouth,⁶³ and found its way to Rome via Egypt, in the same manner as described in the history of the papal crown.⁶⁴ Elizabeth Prophet quotes the famous Eusebius: "In order to attach to Christianity greater attraction in the eyes of the nobility, the priests adopted the outer garments and adornments which were

⁵⁵ *Court of the Gentiles*, part iii, book ii, chap. ii, sec. 3, as quoted in Lewis, *A Critical History of Sunday Legislation*, pp. 16-17.

⁵⁶ *Destiny*, July 1941, p. 17

⁵⁷ Campbell, *The Scarlet Woman of the Apocalypse*, p. 11.

⁵⁸ Kitto, *The Cyclopaedia of Biblical Literature*, Volume II, p. 554.

⁵⁹ Metford, *Dictionary of Christian Lore and Legend*, p. 244.

⁶⁰ The egg shaped crown, is often topped by an orb, the symbol of a female sex organ, both representing Semiramis, the "virgin" goddess of the Mysteries, who came forth from an egg.

⁶¹ Layard, *Babylon and Nineveh*, p. 343, Hislop, *The Two Babylons*, p. 215-216. See also, Capt, *Missing Links Discovered in Assyrian Tablets*, pp. 59, 121.

⁶² *Harper's Bible Dictionary*, p. 54, also see *The New International Dictionary of the Bible*, p. 113. Another of these idols is preserved at Hecht Meuseum, Haifa Israel.

⁶³ The worship of this fish god (another form of Baal and Nimrod) and his mitre is explained in great detail in *The Two Babylons*, by Alexander Hislop, pp. 215, 241-3, 252-5.

⁶⁴ See Kitto, *The Cyclopaedia of Biblical Literature*, Volume II, article "Priests."

used in pagan cults" to which Nicholas Roerich replies in his *Altai-Himalaya*: "Everyone who knows the cult of Mithra, can appreciate the justice of that remark."⁶⁵ Westropp and Wake conclude: "The priestly vestments are like those formerly used in the worship of Saturn and Cybele; the Phrygian cap, the pallium, the stole, and the alb. The whole pantheon has been exhausted from the Indus, Euphrates, and the Nile, to supply symbolic adornment for the apostles' successors."⁶⁶

The pope, wearing his copies of pagan Roman emperor robes, his Babylonian "sacred fish" hat, i.e. the mitre, his crown, identical to the crown of the Babylonian god, Baal, and wearing a ring with the title of Pontifex Maximus inscribed on it, allows people to bow to him and kiss his ring or foot, just as did the priests of the pagan Mysteries.⁶⁷

If Peter really were the ancestor of the Roman papacy, it wouldn't be too hard to imagine what he would say to these men!⁶⁸ Without doubt his answer to the Roman Papacy would be the same as he delivered to their founder, Simon Magus: "To hell with you and your money!"⁶⁹

The Papacy

Leo I (440 A.D.) was the first true pope in the sense he was the first bishop/pope to wield the power of his predecessors, the pagan Roman Pontiffs. It was Leo that gained recognition from the Roman Emperor Valentinian III as primate of all bishops. His claim was now indisputable, backed by the force of the empire: the first real pope owed his power and authority, not to God, but to the Roman Emperor and his military might!

Ironically, in the following centuries the papacy would gain so much authority and POWER that it would not only control the empire, it would *appoint* the emperor himself. This power was due to Pope Gelasius I in the fifth century: "The doctrine of the 'Two Swords' or in its more modern form, 'the Union of Church and State,' is the foundations of the political philosophy of the Church." The State "must play the role of servant and supporter of the Catholic Church in all that concerns religion. In mixed matters it is the Church which must decide what appertains to the State and what to the Church." "There are two swords, the spiritual and the temporal; the first borne by the Church; the second on behalf of the Church."⁷⁰ This powerful doctrine would be cemented in the famous forgery of the eighth century, the *Donation of Constantine* - a document that every historian outside of Catholicism denounces as bogus. It not only gave the popes spiritual supremacy over all the other great patriarchates, but also temporal dominion over Rome, Italy, and "the provinces, places and civitates of the western regions" - meaning the Catholic world!⁷¹ What's more, this blatant fraud would be used for many centuries as a basis for papal supremacy over the kings of Europe.

The new church-controlled empire became known as the HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE, but it was, in reality, nothing more than the old pagan Roman Empire calling itself Christian, with the pope now taking the place of the Roman emperor. In actuality, these new pope/emperors were to hold as tight a reign on the people of the empire as that of any Caesar before them. They had the power of life and death for kings and princes, high born and common. In *Halley's Bible Handbook*, the author concludes of the Catholic Church: "it is a political machine that got control of the Church, and by assumed prerogatives, interposed itself between God and God's people."⁷²

Appropriately, the popes had established their power, not in Jerusalem, God's City, the city He will one day make new, but in Rome, *The City of Seven Hills*' (Revelation 17:9). Now dressed in scarlet and purple robes, decked in gold and jewels (far removed from the way Jesus and His twelve apostles dressed), the papacy paraded their power like the "former" pagan emperors of Rome for the world to see. "The pope thrust out his foot to be kissed, as Caligula, Heliogabalus, and Julius Caesar had thrust out theirs."⁷³

The true state of affairs can be seen in the letter that the Emperor Hadrian had written to his brother-in-law, Servianus. Although this letter has already been mentioned in part, the full contents of that letter clearly states the basis for Catholic/Gnostic Christianity: "Egypt, which you praised to me so warmly, my dear Servianus, I found altogether frivolous, unstable, and shifting with every breath of rumor. There those who worship Serapis [Nimrod] are Christians, and those who call themselves bishops of Christ are devoted to Serapis. There is in that country no ruler of the synagogue of the Jews, no

⁶⁵ Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, p. 306; Roerich, *Altai-Himalaya: A Travel Diary*, pp. 94-98.

⁶⁶ *Ancient Symbol Worship*, p. 94.

⁶⁷ Waggoner, *Sunday: The Origin of its Observance in the Christian Church*, p. 25.

⁶⁸ Revelation 19:10

⁶⁹ Acts 8:20, Phillips Trans.

⁷⁰ Barrett, *While Peter Sleeps*, p. 279.

⁷¹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 8, pp. 408-409. The evidence to prove this document a forgery is still on the Catholic Church's list of banned books.

⁷² Halley, *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 784.

⁷³ Frothingham, *The Cradle of the Christ*, p. 179, as quoted in Doane, *Bible Myths*, p. 400. Although the style was copied directly from Imperial Rome, the doctrine of sumptuous living was early introduced into the church. It goes directly back to the days of Simon Magus, whose priests lived very rich lives at the expense of their followers. Hastings, *A Dictionary of the Bible*, Volume IV, article on Simon Magus.

Samaritan, no Christian priest, who is not astrologer, soothsayer, or apothecary. Even the renowned [Catholic] patriarch, when he comes to Egypt, is compelled by some to worship Serapis, by others to worship Christ...Their **one god is money. Him, Christians, Jews, and Gentiles alike, adore.**"⁷⁴ With this heritage, it is simply undeniable that money was the real driving force behind the great government of Roman Catholicism, and is reflected in just about everything that the church does or stands for.

Aside from sumptuous living, the papacy would also emulate the old Roman Emperors in another way. They, in time, came to order the tortures and deaths of untold millions of people - some say upwards of ten million! Had the perverted and murderous Emperor Nero lived in a later time, and called himself a Catholic Pope, he would have blended quite well into the history of the papacy!

Popes or Emperors?

Following the example of their founder, Simon Magus, everything inside and out of the church was for sale.⁷⁵ Offices were usually given for payment in bribery, while others were sold outright. An outstanding example of this fact was Albert of Hohenzollern, a layman. Around 1510 he decided to become an archbishop. The fact that he wasn't ordained even as a deacon posed no problem for the church. He bargained with the pope to buy three bishoprics for 34,000 gold ducats. But Albert didn't buy the offices for ecclesiastical work. He made his money back and a fortune besides by selling indulgences.⁷⁶

The highest priced item in Catholicism was the Chair of Peter, as it was the door to **unlimited** wealth and power. DeRosa writes: "Few papal elections, if any, have been other than simoniacal [i.e. for sale]..." "The papacy was auctioned off in conclave to the highest bidder, irrespective of a candidate's worth. Many cardinals went to Rome for the conclave with their bankers."⁷⁷ He goes on to say that all the cardinals owed their positions not to religion, but to "graft and intrigue."⁷⁸

With the Chair of Peter for sale, some of the most powerful families in Europe bought the papacy. One notable example was the Alberic family who dominated the papacy for generations. They boasted thirteen popes, three antipopes, and forty cardinals in their family history. One way to secure the papal throne for a family member was for the reigning pope to scheme during his pontificate. Pope Paul III had two of his teen-age grandsons appointed as cardinals, and when criticized for the absurdity, he replied that he would, if he wanted, appoint even infants in the cradle.⁷⁹

Such corruption was to be expected because the papacy was indeed a rich prize! As the popes had power over even the emperor, they claimed that everything inside and outside the church subject to their will. Whole nations were sold. An example was the sale of Ireland, that most Catholic of nations, by Pope Adrian IV (who was Robert Breakspear, the only English pope in history!) to the English King, Henry II in 1171.⁸⁰ Roger O'Connor, Chief of the Irish People, said of this deal that it was an agreement between a temporal and spiritual thief!⁸¹ The pope's price was one penny per household, per year, which was, at that time, an enormous amount of money. The English collected this sum from the poor and destitute like clockwork and sent it to fill the coffers of "his holiness" in Rome. (When the Catholics of Ireland complain about "English oppression," they should remember who it was that sold them into this state in the first place!)

The sale of whole countries or territories continued throughout Catholic history. Clement IV sold millions of southern Italians to Charles of Anjou for 800 ounces of gold per year. If Charles fell behind in payment, the pope put his territories under an interdict. DeRosa says that "It did not strike a pope as sinful to deprive entire districts of religion...simply because princes did not pay him his dues."⁸² Such corruption was minor compared to the overall picture of avarice represented in these successors of "Peter."

Pope Alexander III is remembered for a grand money making scheme: "In those days, few people knew how to write, so priests were often involved in drafting wills. In 1170 Pope Alexander III decreed that no one could make a valid will except in the presence of a priest. Any secular notary who drew up a will (except under these circumstances) was to be excommunicated."⁸³ As a priest was often the last person to be with a dying man or woman - tremendous fraud occurred - in favor of the Catholic Church! If a man left a sizable amount to the church, which often occurred, and his heirs questioned

⁷⁴ Biggs, *The Origins of Christianity*, p. 118. Remember that Gnostics were known only as Christians during this time.

⁷⁵ It should be noted that buying Catholic Church offices has always been referred to in history as simoniacal, or simony, so-called after Simon Magus.

⁷⁶ Donoghue, *Bless Me, Father For I Have Sinned*, p. 46.

⁷⁷ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 98. DeRosa was a former Jesuit priest, and professor at the Westminster Seminary, and Dean of Theology at Corpus Christi College in London, and remains a Catholic.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*

⁷⁹ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 467.

⁸⁰ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, pp. 41-42.

⁸¹ *Chronicles of Eri*, p. ccciv - ccciv.

⁸² DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 99.

⁸³ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 57.

this - which was rare - the matter, by order of the Vatican, was settled in an ecclesiastical court. In other words, the church had the last word. And speaking of Alexander III, at his investiture, Cardinal Octavian tore his cope (the papal vestment) off, placed it on himself, and was proclaimed Pope Victor IV by his armed soldiers. Alexander fled Rome, but returned with an army, and in a battle that left St. Peter's piled with bodies, was finally able to regain his office - after which he waged endless cruel reprisals on his enemies.⁸⁴

Being a bastard, Pope Clement VII was barred from any office by church law. But this was overlooked when his uncle, Pope Leo X, spread around enough gold to have him confirmed a Cardinal. It was the same method by which he obtained the papacy: purchased for 60,000 gold ducats. When Rodrigo Borgia became Pope Alexander VI, it was because he was the richest of the cardinals. He beat out another cardinal on whom the king of France had spent 200,000 gold ducats. He gave away towns, villas, and abbeys, and finally bought off his greatest rival, Cardinal Sforza (with four mules loaded with silver), and became pope. This wicked man who was called the "Tiberius of Christian Rome," was to become one of the most hated popes in history.⁸⁵ The Catholic historian Guicciardini wrote of him: "private habits of the utmost obscenity, no shame or sense of truth, no fidelity to his engagements, no religious sentiments, insatiable avarice, unbridled ambition, cruelty beyond the cruelty of barbarous races, burning desire to elevate his sons by any means: of whom there were many, and among them - not any less detestable than his father."⁸⁶

Pope Alexander's appetite for women was so great that it is said he had incestuous sex with three generations of women, *his own daughter, her mother and grandmother!* He was so hated by the people that when his son, Cesare Borgia, murdered his brother John in order to gain a cardinalate, and his body was fished out of the Tiber River and laid at the pope's feet, the people said, "at last, a fisher of men," in a morbid twist on Christ's words. One of the pope's most profitable businesses was selling cardinalates. When one aged devout priest openly denounced this pope for this and his other scandals, Alexander tried to silence him by offering him a cardinal's hat for *nothing*. The old man refused, and this "HOLY FATHER" finally had him burned alive. Pope Alexander was known for raising money by murder. He would sell the office of cardinal for a large sum, and then have the man poisoned so that he could sell the office again. He, in fact, in a stroke of genius, decided to raise extra money by declaring that only the church could inherit the deceased cardinals property! But this was one scheme too many. The death of this "Vicar of Christ" occurred with a bit of divine justice. His son prepared some poison for some rich cardinals who had been invited to dinner, and he and his father drank the tainted wine by mistake, which finally laid "HIS HOLINESS" to "rest."⁸⁷

Because there was so much open corruption, many popes were tremendously hated by the average Catholic, which didn't matter as much as being hated by the cardinals. When that body, as a whole, turned on a pope, he often had to hastily abdicate! One such Pope was Benedict V. He abdicated in A.D. 964, taking with him the treasury of St. Peter's, after having raped a young girl.⁸⁸ The usual way, however, to rid the Vatican of an unwanted pope, was simply to murder him. Poisoning was the preferred method, although stabbing, starvation, and a few other unusual inventive methods were known. Some of the most hated, like Pope Stephen VIII, survived, but in A.D. 930 had his ears and nose cut off, and, understandably, never again showed his face in public.⁸⁹

Early on the bishops of Rome had become accustomed to gaining their office by bribery and murder, as in the case already related, of Damasus, who, in A.D. 366, came to power by killing 137 of his rival Ursinus' followers. Over the coming centuries, the throne of the pope would continue to be bought by bribery or blood. Indeed, murder and bribery became the normal methods of ascension. Lloyd Graham writes: "During the Dark Ages these divinely guided popes murdered one another at such a rate that there were ten in twelve years (891-903) and forty in little more than one hundred [years]."⁹⁰ The two nephews of Pope Leo III, who were themselves priests, hired assassins to kill their uncle as he was riding through the streets of Rome. When they failed, these "priests" dragged their papal uncle into a monastery and murdered him themselves.⁹¹ Such was the character of those who aspired to the papacy! If a man inside the church was truly good and could be called holy, he had no chance of becoming pope. He would have never made it beyond priest, for the offices of bishops and cardinals were obtained in the same manner as was the papacy.

⁸⁴ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 468.

⁸⁵ Tiberius was one of the worst emperors in the history of Rome!

⁸⁶ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 466.

⁸⁷ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, pp. 105-9.

⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 47.

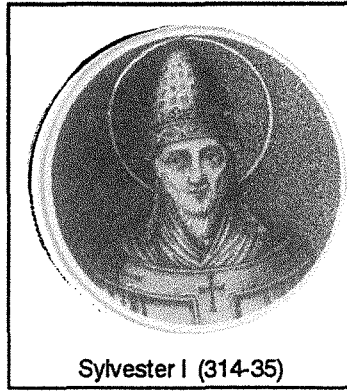
⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 47.

⁹⁰ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 464.

⁹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 464-465.



Leo I (440-61)



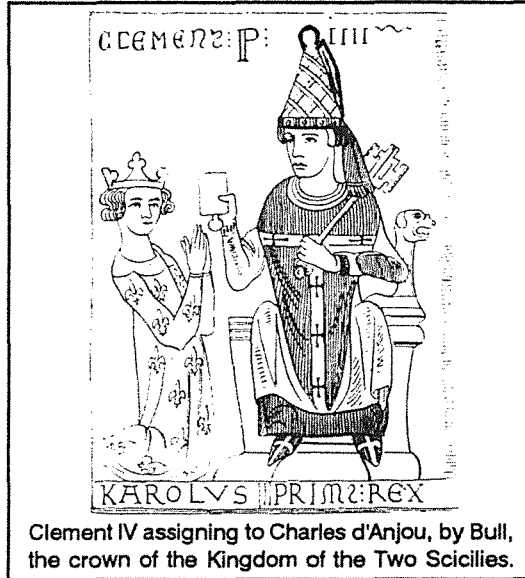
Sylvester I (314-35)



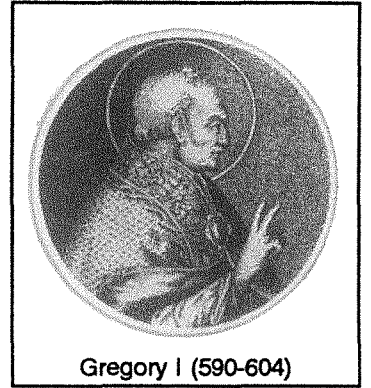
Boniface VIII (1294-1303)



INNOCENTIVS . III . PONT . MAX . ANGNIM



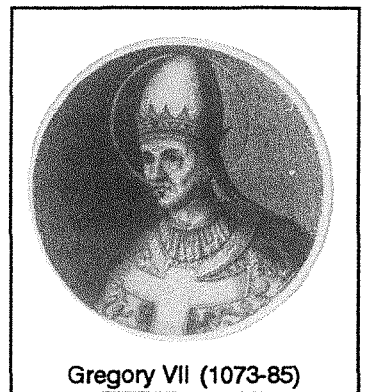
Clement IV assigning to Charles d'Anjou, by Bull, the crown of the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies.



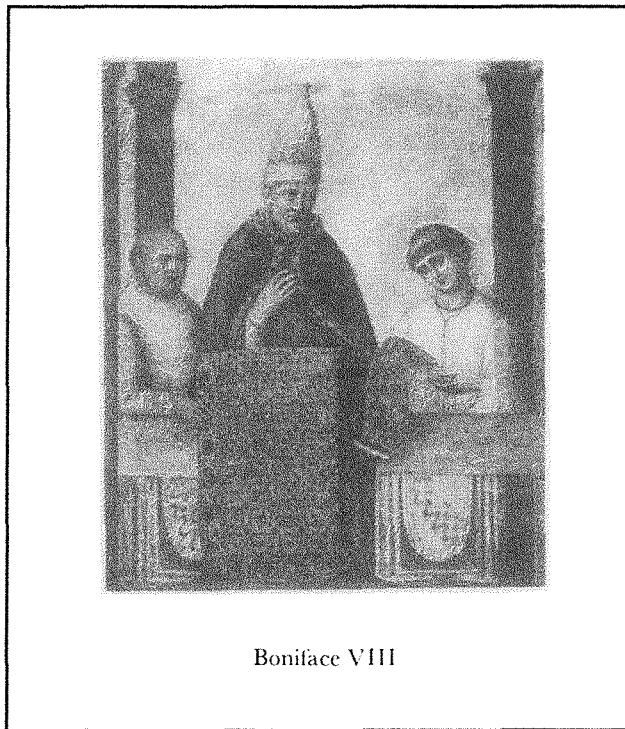
Gregory I (590-604)



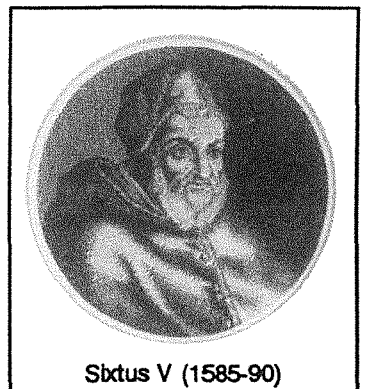
Innocent IV (1243-54)



Gregory VII (1073-85)



Boniface VIII



Sixtus V (1585-90)

Some of the popes whose lives were as bad - or worse - than the pagan Roman Emperors they came to replace.

A few popes were so hated that even death didn't spare them. Pope Stephen VII, one of the worst perverts in Catholic history - or any history - took Pope Formosus out of his grave in A.D. 896, and put the corpse on trial. After the rotting carcass of Formosus was found guilty, his two blessing fingers were hacked off, and what was left of his stinking body was thrown into the Tiber River. It was afterward secretly taken from the river and reburied, only to be dug up again by Pope Sergius III (he became pope after murdering Pope Leo V and a cardinal). Put on trial a second time, the corpse was again found guilty, had two more fingers hacked off, and was thrown into the same river! Dredged out of the river a second time, the body has managed to remain buried.⁹²

Many popes had numerous children, and at times a son would succeed his father. These families of popes often continued because of their powerful relatives. Such is the case of John XII, who attained the office of pope in 955 A.D. He had sexual relations with his mother and kept whores in the Vatican, prompting the people of Rome to call it the best whorehouse in the city: he gambled with tithes: he committed murders: he tortured for entertainment: he sold the gold cups from the High Altar of St. Peter's, and there, later drank a toast to Satan. This leader of Roman Catholicism finally fled Rome with the treasury, and everything else he could carry.

Sixtus IV had several sons, whom he appointed to the rank of cardinal, together with six other relatives, although not one had ever been a priest. His own sister was the mother of his favorite son. He licensed the brothels of Rome, bringing him 30,000 ducats a year, and made further income by granting indulgences to commit adultery. Sixtus was, as we've seen, the first pope to decide to sell indulgences for the dead, which allowed him not only to have authority over the living, but over the dead as well. Under this scheme, the poor widows and mothers could buy their loved ones out of purgatory,⁹³ a claim that led one Franciscan to state that the pope, if he wanted to, could empty purgatory by one stroke. His statement was logical, and embarrassing, for which he was condemned to death!⁹⁴

When Pope Gregory XII came to the throne, he was thought by the cardinals to be too old to cause them any trouble. At age 90, the first thing he did was to pawn his tiara for 6000 florins to pay his gambling debts. He then proceeded to sell everything that could be carried away, and some that couldn't, like Rome itself to the King of Naples.

Count Alberic III in 1032 bought the papacy for his eleven year old son, Benedict IX. He soon surpassed his predecessors in his vile ways. He was called "a demon from hell in the disguise of a priest." Benedict was finally deposed, but later returned to the papal throne only to leave again when some wealthy cardinals paid him off. But Rome hadn't seen the last of Benedict. He had the new pope, Clement II poisoned, and again took the Chair of "St. Peter."⁹⁵ Leo X, who was a cardinal at age 13, was a notorious homosexual, and kept a steady supply of altar boys for his personal sexual abuse. But then this wasn't unusual as seen by the comment of Pope Boniface VIII (1294-1303), who publicly declared it was no more a sin to have sex with boys than "rubbing one's hands together."⁹⁶ And he meant *boys*, as his victims were usually under 10 years of age. Pope John XXIII (1410-1415) was said to have had sex with over three hundred nuns, and was further accused by the church of having committed incest, adultery, sodomy, murder, and a host of other crimes. He was so vile that the church disowned him, leaving the number XXIII vacant, accounting for the fact that Angelo Roncalli became John XXIII in 1958.

Pope Innocent VIII (1484-1492) was the father of sixteen children by different women. Pope Alexander VIII, who bribed his way into office, kept a woman and her daughter as mistresses, having had five children by the daughter. In addition, he lived in public incest with his own two daughters, having a child by one. On October 31, 1501 he conducted a sex orgy in the Vatican and hosted a banquet with fifty nude girls who danced and served his guests. At this banquet he offered prizes to the man who could have sex with the girls the most times!⁹⁷ It was during this time that Martin Luther first visited Rome, and said of his visit: "If there is a Hell, then Rome is built upon it... Tiberius, the heathen Emperor, even if he were such a monster as Suetonius writes of, is nevertheless an angel in comparison with the present court of Rome. The same hath to serve the supper table twelve naked girls."⁹⁸ Sexual immorality was so bad during this time that Cardinal Peter D'Ailly said he dared not tell of the immorality of the nunneries, and "that taking the veil was simply another way of becoming a public prostitute." Nor indeed was sexual perversion contained in the reigns of a few popes. As mentioned, morality was so low in the ninth century that St. Theodore Studita forbade even *female animals* on monastery property!⁹⁹

⁹² *Ibid.*, p. 49.

⁹³ A practice that still survives. DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 101.

⁹⁴ Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 316.

⁹⁵ *The New International Dictionary of the Christian Church*, p. 118.

⁹⁶ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 87.

⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 89.

⁹⁸ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 792.

⁹⁹ Woodrow, *Babylon Mystery Religion*, p. 109.

Some of the popes were allowed to die in their beds, such as Pope John XII. When an enraged husband caught this "Vicar of Christ" in bed with his wife, he beat his Holiness' head in with a hammer.¹⁰⁰ The Emperor Otto the Great (A.D. 961) wrote to Pope John XII (before he had been crowned by a ball peen hammer!) the following: "Everyone, clergy as well as laity, accuses you, Holiness, of **homicide, perjury, sacrilege, incest** with your relatives, including two of your sisters, and with having, like a pagan, invoked **Jupiter, Venus** and other demons."¹⁰¹

Boniface VIII tricked his way into being pope. When the somewhat pious Celestine V came to the throne (A.D. 1294), Boniface (Benedict Gaetani) cut a hole in the old man's bedroom wall through which he placed a tube and pretended to be the Holy Spirit. In a ghostly voice, night after night, he told the pope to lay down his office, which Celestine finally did. Boniface, after he secured his own election, imprisoned Pope Celestine, and starved him to death.

Boniface is most remembered for his cruel order against the people of Palestrine.¹⁰² In October 1298, Boniface ordered that not only every living thing in Palestrine be killed, but every building except the church be leveled. He stood from afar, and after offering a prayer, gave the signal for the massacre to begin. He watched in delight at the spectacle. Many palaces, including the ancient palace of Julius Caesar were leveled at his command. And why? Because the people had a rebellious attitude toward the papacy.¹⁰³ Boniface promised to build another town, a *Civitas Papalis*, that would know how to be loyal to the Vicar of Christ.¹⁰⁴ But Boniface was in good company. Clement VII was nicknamed the "Butcher" because of his love of massacre. When the people of Bologna rebelled against him, he promised to wash his "hands and feet in their blood." In 1376, he offered mercy to the rebellious citizens of Cesena, and, when they surrendered, he massacred 5,000 of them. The pope probably felt no remorse for this, because church doctrine stated that a good Catholic was under no obligation to keep their word to a heretic, nor to show them any mercy. Clement was finally forced to flee for his life with a Roman mob behind crying "death to the anti-Christ!"¹⁰⁵

Clement VI died from syphilis (1352), after living a life of sexual immorality and opulence. His gold plate was said to weigh in the region of 450 pounds, and his horses - all of them - had bridles of pure gold. He had 150 personal servants, mostly young women. With this lifestyle, it wasn't long before his money ran out. Clement's solution was to declare a jubilee (papal forgiveness for sins and debts) to raise money for *his personal* debts. The pilgrims, making a journey to Rome, would be required to give an offering to God - which, of course, meant the pope. Clement had priests standing by St. Peter's tomb to rake in the money "like hay." It was an enormous pile that never seemed to grow smaller, despite several priests who worked twenty-four hours a day.¹⁰⁶ When it was reported that many were too poor to make the trip to Rome, a hasty solution was found for this lost revenue by declaring that a fee paid in one's parish carried the "same blessings and absolution," thus bringing in even more money.¹⁰⁷ We see again and again in history that the monetary greed of this church was in keeping with the spirit of their first Pope, Simon Magus, the Peter, for whom Christianity was a profitable business!

Pope Julius II (1503-13) established a "sacred" brothel in Rome, providing a great revenue for himself. After his death, far from being abolished, this moneymaker was continued under Leo X and Clement VII. What was amazing is that this brothel was officially established by a Papal Bull,¹⁰⁸ which means it was one of those "infallible" decisions made by the "Holy See!"

A sin perhaps worse than those mentioned, because of the terrible results it brought, was that of forgery. Forging documents was common in the church, which may be seen by the infamous act of Pope Stephen II (752-757). He forged a letter and signed St. Peter's name to it in order to deceive Pippin, the father of Charlemagne, into driving the Lombards out of Italy and then turning their holdings over to the Catholic Church.¹⁰⁹ Pope Hadrian I, as mentioned, was responsible for turning out the most infamous of Catholic forgeries, *The Donation of Constantine*, in which the emperor was supposed to have given the church all of Italy.¹¹⁰ But no one surpassed Pope Gregory VII, the GREAT FORGER,¹¹¹ in turning out documents to answer any question, to prove any point, and to create, or change, history - at *his will!* By this method, he not only took care of problems that had been with the church for centuries, but any problems that might arise in the future. He

¹⁰⁰ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 52.

¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, p. 51

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, p. 76-77.

¹⁰³ *Ibid.*, p. 78.

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁵ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 792.

¹⁰⁶ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 86.

¹⁰⁷ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 471.

¹⁰⁸ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 615. A Bull (from the Latin *bullia*, or seal) is an official proclamation of the pope.

¹⁰⁹ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, pp. 469-470.

¹¹⁰ Graham, *op. cit.* p. 470.

¹¹¹ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 59.

started by forging already existing documents - easy enough by adding a few sentences. It soon turned into full scale forgeries. DeRosa comments: "Pope Gregory (and, later, Urban II) might require justification for some action against a prince or bishop. Very well, these prelates literally produced the appropriate documents. No need for research; it was all done on the premises."¹¹²

What is amazing is that later in history, the church, knowing full well the origin of a given document, would still use it as PROOF for their teachings, which is still the case with some writings. The Catholic Church is a church built on tradition, and even when it is founded upon a forgery, the tradition still stands because it has the weight of centuries of practice: tradition is much more important in the Catholic Church than truth!

To sum up Gregory VII's papacy, DeRosa says: "in a parody of the gospels, the devil took him up to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and Gregory VII exclaimed: These are all mine."¹¹³

The Gift of Innocent III

Innocent III came to his throne in 1198, and was the nephew of Pope Clement III.¹¹⁴ He was crowned "FATHER OF PRINCES AND KINGS, RULER OF THE WORLD, VICAR OF CHRIST and GOD (Vicar means "in place of")."¹¹⁵ Although the Bible has never been a hindrance for the Catholic Church in achieving its goals, apparently this pope had never even taken the time to actually read it. Innocent added to his blasphemy by claiming that "All things on earth and in heaven and in hell are subject to the Vicar of Christ!"¹¹⁶ One must wonder whether or not he remembered -or even believed - that GOD lived in Heaven when he made the claim!

These damnable claims didn't seem to embarrass future popes. Leo XIII said "We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty."¹¹⁷ Robert Cardinal Bellarmine states: "All the names which in the Scriptures are applied to Christ, by virtue of which it is established that He is over the church, all the same names are applied to the pope."¹¹⁸ But these men were mere shadows of evil when compared to the great blasphemer, Innocent III.

Pope Innocent became famous for the use of the *interdict* on any king or country that crossed him, cutting off Catholics from the church.¹¹⁹ Until it was lifted, no person could marry in the church, be given a Catholic burial, talk to a priest or attend Mass. When used against an entire nation it was the ultimate tool in dealing with a rebel king, and either brought about his downfall, or caused a civil war. A civil war, of course, brought the deaths and horrible sufferings of untold thousands of people, which was of no concern to "his holiness." All that mattered was that he brought a rebellious king under control.

Like most of the church's teachings by this time, the interdict was totally unbiblical.¹²⁰ It was, in fact, based solely on one of Pope Gregory's forged documents! Even more ironic, and thanks in large part to the business of wholesale forgeries, the time soon came when the pope didn't need the Bible or forged documentation, because, as Pope Innocent makes very clear, they acted solely on their own supremacy: "We are the successors of Peter, but not *his vicar nor any man's nor any Apostle's*. We are the Vicar of Jesus Christ before whom *EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW*."¹²¹ (Read Isaiah 45:23 and Romans 14:11 to see the blasphemy of this claim.)

If Pope Innocent was known for the great power he had and used, he was especially remembered for something even worse: the HOLY INQUISITION.

In A.D. 440, when Pope Leo the Great had thanked the emperor for torturing and killing heretics in the name of the church, he set the stage for the greatest travesty in human history. From that time onward, torture and murder were to become a common and useful tool in the Catholic Church. But the actions of popes like Boniface VIII, who as mentioned, completely destroyed the town of Palestrine and its 6000 people because of an affront to him, cannot compare to the terror and destruction caused by the Inquisitions of Innocent III. It did not matter the terrible state of the papacy, such as the selling of offices, or indulgences (i.e. buying people out of purgatory), murder, rape, sodomy, or establishing and maintaining brothels

¹¹² *Ibid.*, p. 59

¹¹³ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 65. Two famous documents, proven beyond doubt as forgeries, are the *Decretals of Isidore*, supposedly written in the 1st century A.D. giving the popes the primacy of Peter, and the *Donation of Constantine*, supposedly written by the emperor naming the Vicars of Christ, starting with Pope Sylvester, as having dominion over the whole empire and the power to hold all nations as fiefdoms. The evidence that shows these documents as complete forgeries is on the church's list of banned books.

¹¹⁴ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th. ed. Volume 14, p. 578.

¹¹⁵ DeRosa says that this pontiff "...never doubted this blasphemy was his due." *Vicars of Christ*, p. 67

¹¹⁶ Halley, *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 776.

¹¹⁷ Leo XIII, *The Great Encyclical Letters of Leo XIII*, 3rd ed. p. 304, extracted from *The Reunion of Christendom*, 20 June, 1894.

¹¹⁸ *De Conciliorum Auctoritate (On the Authority of the Councils)*, book 2, chapt. 17, Venice Italy, J. Malachinus, 1721, as quoted in Walsh, *The Wine of Roman Babylon*, p. 209.

¹¹⁹ An interdict was the forbidding of the people to practice their religion.

¹²⁰ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 60.

¹²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 68.

or houses of gambling, not to mention the selling of relics (i.e. Mary's milk, pieces of Jesus' robe, His cross, or His foreskin) - the popes were ready to force the people to stop sinning against *the church*. Sinning against the church meant *failure to obey the pope in deed, word or THOUGHT!* To do otherwise was called heresy - and heresy brought on the Inquisition.¹²²

Nowhere in the teachings of Jesus, or in the history of the early church had anyone taught torture and killing to further the Word of God. The very idea was against everything Christianity stood for. On the contrary, Christ had predicted that the members of His true Church would be tortured and killed by those who would claim to do God a service. The Inquisition was ready to fulfill prophecy!

Most people don't realize that the "holy" Inquisition was created for the sole purpose of eradicating the so-called Waldenses, who, in part, were Sabbath-keepers.¹²³ The true Sabbath of God had always been hated by Catholicism, and those who kept this day - the true Christians - had been a thorn in the side of the Roman Catholic Church from the first century. When they began to gain large numbers of converts through the preaching of some very powerful ministers, the church felt that it had to act once and for all to rid the world of this "pestilence" which, of course, meant acting to preserve their own wealth and power.

The Inquisition didn't start with large amounts of blood letting. It actually started rather mildly, and death was, at first, not prescribed. The rule was, if, after torture, the person recanted his/her heresy, they were "forgiven." Of course the Catholic Church's meaning of forgiveness is not one and the same with the biblical definition. To be forgiven by the church meant that a former heretic had their property confiscated, and was marked until the third generation as heretics, which excluded them and their descendants from holding public office, or engaging in many different enterprises, all of which caused devastating poverty. And, lastly (as if all the other penalties weren't enough), they were forced to do penance.

Penance for heresy was usually in the form of public humiliation. One example, often administered to the young and attractive "heretic," was that they had to appear in church every Sunday for a prescribed time, and be stripped almost naked before the whole congregation. They had to hand the priest a stick, who would then beat them with it, undoubtedly to the delight of the more perverse members of the congregation. One can be sure the priest had a "full house" on such occasions.¹²⁴

But when the Catholic clergy got a taste for the absolute power, wealth, and perversity of the Inquisition, its "humble" beginnings gave birth to an insidious institution that was the most monstrous, damnable atrocity ever conceived in the history of the human race. The church was now ready to abandon their bloodless approach in their war on the Sabbath-keeping Church of God - who, despite the persecutions, continued to preach the truth of God's Word.

The Roman Catholic Church has never, it should be remembered, in her long history allowed any person, place, or thing to stand against her authority and the Bible was certainly a threat to that! To defy the papacy and preach truth was as a red flag to a bull, and in dealing with the Church of God Catholicism had an opportunity to do what she does best - murdering, torturing, and looting in the name of Christ. To open the pages of the Bible to the common people brought about the great wrath of Catholicism. The time had come and the full blown Inquisition was ready to be unleashed upon the world.

Walter Nigg answers those who say that the Inquisition was not as bad as many try to paint it: "To these we must reply: Yes, it was bad, it was so bad that it could not have been worse."¹²⁵

Even in something as despicable as the Inquisition, the church was chiefly concerned with the business aspect of the whole affair. In fact, in researching this book and reviewing a tremendous amount of history, most of which is not included in this volume, I will boldly state that never has the Simonian Catholic Church done anything that failed to produce a worldly profit, and it was this motivation that soon caused a problem in the Inquisition's dealings with Sabbath-keeping peoples.

When the Inquisition was first used against the true Church of God, it readily became apparent that very little profit was coming into the church. As noted in the Bible, God usually doesn't call the mighty and the wealthy, which translated into little, if any, gold for the coffers of Rome. In one instance, the Inquisitors complained because the cost of burning some Waldenses was more than the total of all their assets which the church had stolen. This being the case, the Catholic Church turned their attention to another, quite wealthy group of people on whom to perfect, as it were, their art of torture and murder.

Although, in a technical sense, Jews were not victims of the Inquisitions, they nevertheless, were caught up in it from the beginning. In addition, they had been persecuted, tortured, and murdered for countless centuries. With the general hatred of Jews and their religion, taught by Catholicism from the days of its founder, Simon Magus, and given the fact that many

¹²² Innocent, when he heard of the Magna Carta, that great English document of personal freedom, was furious: "By St. Peter, we cannot pass over this insult without punishing it." He condemned it as contrary to the moral law. Anyone who should continue to maintain such treasonable and iniquitous pretensions, was to be excommunicated. The people were subject to the king, and he was only under God and the pope, so stated Innocent III. DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 72.

¹²³ Goodrich, *Outlines of Ecclesiastical History*, p. 196.

¹²⁴ Nigg, *The Heretics*, p. 219.

¹²⁵ *The Heretics*, p. 207.

Jews were able to amass large amounts of wealth, these "murderers of Christ" became a special target for the church. The Fourth Lateran Council, convened by Pope Innocent III in 1215, ordered that Jews throughout Europe were at all times to wear a yellow badge, which was the model used by the Nazi World War II. "The result of the introduction of the badge was to mark the Jews apart from other men as a different and inferior race, liable at all times to insult or attack."¹²⁶

In most, if not all cases, the church had itself drafted secular laws concerning Jews and their dealings with Catholics. If a Jew, for example, was involved in a dispute with a Catholic for any reason, it was the Jew who had to prove his innocence. One way to prove a Jew innocent was by stripping him from the waist down, and, tying his legs together, a limb covered with thorns was drawn between the knees. If his skin wasn't scratched, the Jew was declared innocent, and the Catholic was guilty.¹²⁷ Needless to say, there is no record of a Catholic losing a case against a Jew, which all in all, gives an accurate picture of papal justice at its best!

In Germany, a nation notorious for its anti-Semitism, the people turned on the Jews in 1298. The Fourth Lateran Council had also decreed that the host (the wine and wafer used in the Catholic Mass) was miraculously "transubstantiated" into the actual blood and body of Christ. This dogma led to the attack and murder of the entire Jewish population of Berlitz Germany, who had been charged by the clergy of "kidnapping a wafer and torturing it." This situation was not an isolated one, and was repeated in Prague in 1389, and again in Berlin in 1510.¹²⁸ One hundred thousand men, women, and children, whose only crime was being Jewish, were "hacked to death" in southern Germany and Austria, which was only one in the thousands of bloody events of papal hate towards the race that produced the Christian Messiah.¹²⁹

Eventually, the church, it seemed at last, was ready to leave the Jews alone. Then came that man-made tragedy, brought about by the Catholic Church, known as the Black Death - Bubonic Plague! The church had long prohibited the reading of the Bible by common people, and in turn these same people, including the priesthood, were completely ignorant of the most basic sanitation laws found in the Old Testament. Day after day the inhabitants of the cities of Europe dumped garbage and their own waste - meaning their bodily excrements - from the windows into the streets, on which millions of rats fed at night. The ignorance of sanitation was so great that laws were actually passed that ordered every peasant bringing their produce into the city, to carry back a load of this waste *in the same cart!*¹³⁰ With the overcrowding and horrible sanitary conditions the predictable occurred: a deadly plague that killed one in three people (some say almost half) struck Europe!

How did the church react? The Catholic Church, from the pope down to the local priests, who had not only forbidden Bible reading, but had persecuted anyone who seriously conducted scientific medical research, blamed the Jews for the plague. When the clergy accused the Jews of pronouncing a curse on Christians, the populace turned on them with a renewed vengeance. The church pointed out the fact that Jews (who lived together in their own "ghettoes" and followed the Old Testament sanitation laws), were not dying in the same numbers as the European, which, of course, proved their guilt. As if there were not enough dead in the cities, Jews by the hundreds of thousands were massacred. Before they were through, the amount of Jewish blood spilled by the Catholic Church was so great that one Jewish historian commented that it was a wonder that any more Jews could be found alive to kill.

But the horror of the Catholic Inquisition was itself a terrible deadly disease, and the blood of Jews and true Christians was soon no longer sufficient for the church. Once these "men of God" got a taste for the blood, torture, screams, murder, and especially the wealth of the innocent, they turned their lust towards their own kind - Catholics -of which there was an inexhaustible supply. Innocent III, standing, as it were, knee deep in blood, declared that everyone "must *obey the pope, even if he commands what is evil*, for no one may judge the pope."¹³¹ The result of this was that few, if any, dared raise a voice against the crimes of the Catholic Inquisition.

The town of Beziers in France was a "nest of heretics" because its citizens disagreed with Pope Innocent III. How ironic that the last savage persecutions under the pagan Emperor Diocletian killed 2,000 Christians. Pope Innocent killed six times that number - 12,000 in one afternoon!¹³² Some of the last in Beziers to be killed were in the great church itself. Mothers with their babies, large numbers of children, and the elderly all took refuge there, hoping that the soldiers would not come inside. As the town's priest was saying Mass, the soldiers chopped open the doors and killed the terrified people inside, killing

¹²⁶ Telushkin, *Jewish Literacy*, p. 185.

¹²⁷ Lea, *The Ordeal*, p. 136.

¹²⁸ Telushkin, *Jewish Literacy*, p. 185.

¹²⁹ Yasseen, *The Jesus Connection*, p. 55.

¹³⁰ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 458.

¹³¹ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 73.

¹³² There are conflicting numbers of dead in the different accounts, with 60,000 the highest number. DeRosa's *Vicars of Christ* on the book jacket, says "Innocent III murdered far more Christians in one afternoon - 12,000 - than any Roman emperor did in his entire reign!"

the priest last at the altar. For this, his "holiness" pronounced a special blessing for his soldiers, and promised an indulgence from purgatory.

The more "heretics" killed by the church, the safer it became for the pope! If the Inquisition was not actually killing those guilty of heresy, it was at least putting the fear of the papacy into Catholics. When the "holy father," Innocent III, breathed his last in 1226, Gregory IX took over. He is said to be the real father of the Inquisition because of his zeal for the "cause." He set that great "*holy*" order, the DOMINICANS, to work as the HOLY INQUISITORS, and they turned the torture of heretics into an art. In their ranks were men who relished their work: they thrived on the cry of helpless people - men, women, and children - no matter what their age! Sodomites, rapists, pedophiles, and every other vile pervert was represented in this "holy" order. These were the men who would do "God's work" and save the church from Satan!

Because the Inquisitors were empowered by the pope, their work or methods could not be questioned, and, like the pope, it was declared that they made NO errors! Their verdicts were final, and there was no chance of appeal. Once a person had been accused of heresy, the judgment was "guilty!" In fact, under the rules of the Inquisition, the accused was "presumed to be guilty" unless they could prove innocence, which, in turn, was literally impossible! In addition, the judge was at the same time the accuser in the case - that is the judge heard the allegation from whatever source and then brought the official charge. It was then this "judge" who ruled on all legalities and decided guilt or innocence and passed sentence! The process of torture, trial and execution was simply routine, which meant that no Inquisitor *ever* lost a case! Why was it impossible to prove innocence? If, after weeks or months of torture, a person didn't confess - which was rare - the Inquisitor deemed them guilty because "only the devil could have given them the strength to resist the ministers of Christ!" Often an actual offense was never even charged against a prisoner - they were only told to confess to their heresy. As *the Encyclopedia Britannica* writes, the accused was charged "...not so much [with] particular offenses as *tendencies*."¹³³

The accused heretic often never knew who had brought the charges against him or her, which worked to the advantage of the church, who was likely as not the accuser. Even when the charge came from someone other than the church, it could come from anyone, no matter their reputation. In many cases enemies got rid of those they hated, and it was a perfect chance for someone to rid themselves of an unwanted spouse. On the other side of the coin, the fact that an accuser usually received a reward easily shows why many charges were brought.

Once charged, any number of witnesses were asked to come forward to condemn the accused. Few people would have dared not to performed their "Christian" duty. The best witnesses were children: some as young as two years of age gave "evidence" by simply replying "yes" to the Inquisitor's questions. This included the children of the accused who would innocently send their parents to the stake by saying yes to a question they couldn't even comprehend. An example of how one-sided the trial was: if a person, who once having made an accusation against someone, had a case of conscience and retracted the charge, they, in turn, were not only burned for heresy, but their original "evidence" was **retained** and used to burned the victim.¹³⁴

Pope Boniface ordered that all "trials" must be simple, without "noise and lawyers."¹³⁵ This was based on Pope Innocent III's Papal Bull, "Si adversus vos," which prohibited lawyers for the accused in the Inquisition.¹³⁶ But the Papal Bull was hardly necessary, as Reinach remarks that "...an advocate would have been accused of impeding the Inquisition, and prosecuted in his turn."¹³⁷ This meant that the accused had no legal representation whatsoever, and could not, in fact, even call witnesses in their own behalf (none would have dared come forward, in any case).¹³⁸ One can see why an Inquisitor **never lost a case!**

The big winner in all this horror was the pope, for he received the largest share of the victim's wealth, with the Inquisitor receiving the smaller portion. It was for this reason that the church started digging up corpses from their graves and charging them with heresy. Some bodies had been in their graves as long as seventy-five years! Yet their moldering bodies would be propped up in a prisoner's dock and they would be "tried." When "found guilty," the heirs were robbed of their estates. Fortunately when these "heretics" were burned at the stake, they felt no pain, unlike the living victims in Spain. The Inquisitors in Spain would burn a victim, and before they died in the flames, pulled them out so that they, horribly burned, could die a much slower death. This served as a "witness to Christ" for all those opposed to the Catholic Church. To absolve

¹³³ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 14, p.589.

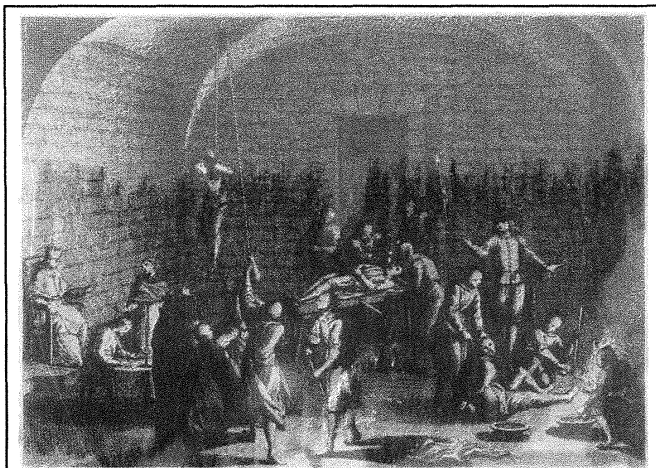
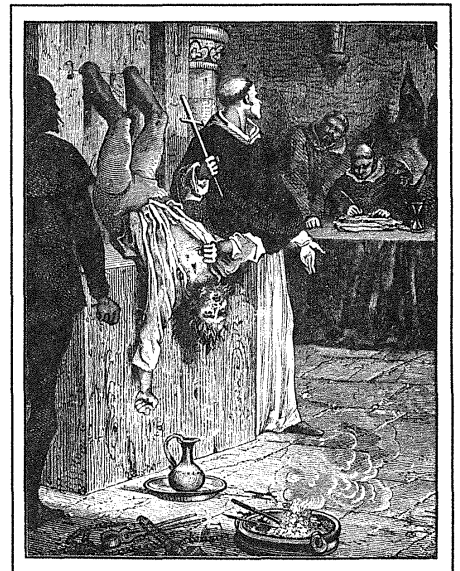
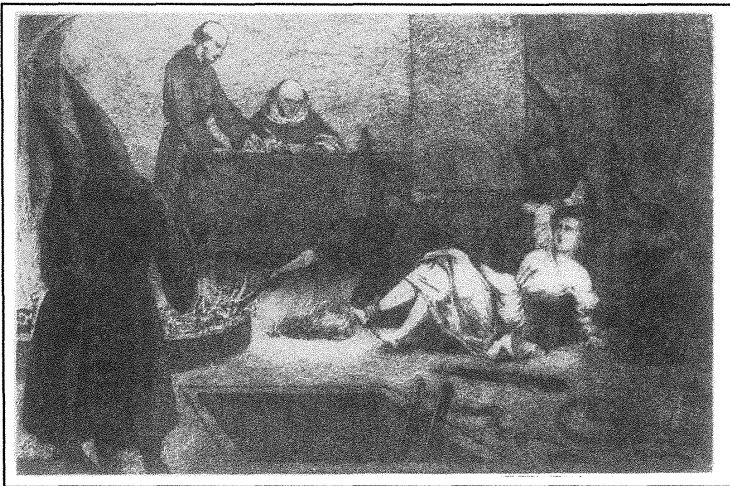
¹³⁴ *Ibid.*

¹³⁵ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 441.

¹³⁶ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume VIII, p. 31.

¹³⁷ Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 328.

¹³⁸ *Ibid.*



The Inquisitions are said to have killed - in the name of God - over one million people, to make the "Christian" world safe for Catholicism. The various scenes are old woodcuts depicting the horror of the time - a time that may one day return, for the law of the Inquisitions has never been repealed inside the Catholic Church.

themselves of blame in this horror, the Inquisitors made their victims recite the following before being killed: "I free all men, especially the ministers and magistrates, of the guilt of my blood... my blood be on my own head."¹³⁹

There is absolutely no mistaking the church's motives. To make sure they got all of a person's wealth, the church declared that the "guilty" was debt-free leaving their creditors holding an empty purse. In fact, to increase church profit, the victim was expected to pay for his own imprisonment and torture. This was not a FREE SERVICE OF CATHOLICISM! A list of fees was composed: in Scotland, for instance, it cost 6 shillings 8 pence to be branded with hot irons.¹⁴⁰ The cost of torture and imprisonment was taken from the accused person's spouse and children, and the fees were so high that it often left the survivors destitute.¹⁴¹ Those who could not pay for such luxuries as food, simply starved to death. In fact, so many died of starvation that Pope Gregory XI complained to the Inquisitors that too many prisoners were dying before they could be burned.¹⁴²

During all of this satanic inspired horror, the church put up a facade of "holiness" and piety. The ultimate absurdity in this sanctimonious horror is seen in the order by the pope that before the ordeal of torture began, the instruments were to be sprinkled with "holy water" so they had "God's blessing!" The standard blessing was "Lord God we pray thee manifest thy truth on this thy servant [the instrument of torture]. Thou, O god, who hast, in former times, done great signs and wonders among thy people by fire ...If this thy servant, who is about to undergo this trial, *is guilty, let his hand be seared and burnt by the fire*: but, on the other hand, *if he is innocent, suffer not the fire to affect him*. Lord God, thou to whom all secrets are known, fulfill, by thy goodness, the hope of our confidence and faith, while we undertake this examination; that the innocent may be set free, but the guilty detected and punished." "When the priest had finished this prayer, he sprinkled the red hot iron with holy water, and pronounced upon it the benediction; The blessing of God the Father, and God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, fall upon this iron, that we may by it form a righteous judgment."¹⁴³ One eye witness of an Inquisition session wrote: "feet wrenched off legs, eyes torn from their sockets, and the prisoner burned with brimstone and basted with oil." A woman was stripped naked and hoisted up by her hands which were tied behind her back. Hanging helpless in this excruciatingly painful position, the priest applied "...flaming balls of brimstone [sulfur] to the genitals of the woman." As if this weren't enough, Barbara Walker notes that tongues were routinely cut out before execution to keep a woman from speaking to the crowd and telling them that she had been raped by the Inquisitor.¹⁴⁴

When a prisoner was "fortunate" enough to hear the charges against them, they included some of the most ridiculous lies ever uttered. One girl was accused for not eating pork - a Jewish trait. For this the Dominicans stripped her naked and tortured her for weeks.¹⁴⁵ Others were charged because they were "acting strange." One lady was accused of being in league with Satan because she was seen to make the sign of the cross backwards. But then, as mentioned, an Inquisitor needed absolutely no reason to arrest anyone. This translates to the fact that a person was often singled out not for a "sin against the church," but simply for sexual torture or money.

Depending on the Inquisitor's perverse desires, young men were, at times, a special target. Many handsome men were arrested for the sole purpose of homosexual rape and torture, which was purely for the perverted sexual gratification of the priest. Many devices invented especially for the Inquisition were for sexual torture, and are still preserved in Europe's museums. If handsome young men were arrested for sexual torture, the same was more than true of beautiful women. Barbara Walker remarks that the Inquisitors "...liked to attack women's breasts and genitals with pincers, pliers, and red-hot irons." In fact, under the Inquisitor's rules, girls as young as nine years could be tortured.¹⁴⁶ It also became a custom for "zealous Catholic men" to visit the cells of women prisoners. A coin to the jailer was sufficient to assure privacy, so these "zealots" could themselves "examine" the women.¹⁴⁷ That the tortures were for sexual gratification can be seen in the case of a priest/Inquisitor named Foulques de St. George in Toulouse. The people of that place, tired of his atrocities, gathered evidence that he arrested women only to rape and torture them.¹⁴⁸ The chronicler of Trier, Germany recorded that ALL females in two nearby villages were killed by the Inquisitors in 1586. The true motives of the church might be widely known, but it did little to stem the horror. The church wanted money, the "chosen" priesthood enjoyed sex and torture: it was an agreeable arrangement that continued for centuries.

¹³⁹ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 445.

¹⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 439.

¹⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 440.

¹⁴² *Ibid.*

¹⁴³ von Bracht, *The Bloody Theatre or Martyrs' Mirror of the Defenseless Christians*, p. 241.

¹⁴⁴ Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 1008.

¹⁴⁵ A point to consider is how could a Jew be guilty of heresy when he or she never believed in Christ in the first place!

¹⁴⁶ Walker, *Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 445.

¹⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 446.

¹⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 445.

Perhaps one of the saddest of tragedies was the case of Martin Luther. When this Catholic priest rebelled against the papacy, many Germans were encouraged to begin thinking for themselves in matters of religion. This action was applauded by Luther until it included questioning his doctrines. During the Peasant's War, Luther urged the nobility to have no mercy, and to track down those who were "heretic" against the Lutheran Church: "track them like dogs and kill these children of the devil" was his orders! Taking him at his word, the nobles killed over 100,000 men, women, and children whose only crime was they disagreed with this "Christian" church founder! He later boasted "I, Martin Luther, slew all the peasants in the rebellion, for I said that they should be slain; all their blood is upon my head. But I cast it on the Lord God..."¹⁴⁹

Witchcraft!

Karen Armstrong writes on the sexual aspects of the Inquisition, via the charges of witchcraft: "The old pagan belief in witchcraft received its Christian baptism in 1484, when Pope Innocent VIII brought out an astonishing Bull, *Summa Desiderantes...*"¹⁵⁰ The pope commissioned two Dominicans, Jacob Sprenger and Heinrich Kramer, to investigate witchcraft, and the result was a book called *Malleus Maleficarum (The Hammer of Witches)*, which was a handbook to help the Inquisitors in their work of discovering witches.¹⁵¹ The book taught that witchcraft was due to "insatiable sexuality," and that owing to her "inferior humanity," a woman was more susceptible than a man to the devil through sex.¹⁵² This book gave rise to an increased sexual bloodfest throughout Europe. The more beautiful the women, the more likely a suspect she was in witchcraft, because her beauty was used by Satan to entice innocent young men into his grasp! Armstrong writes: "Indeed, the *Malleus* is quite clear that part of a woman's danger is her beauty."¹⁵³

This handbook was "filled with a pathological hatred of women," as Walter Nigg writes, which was an attitude fostered by countless centuries of papal blessings. The church reasoned that women were inferior "because, being formed from a man's rib, they are 'only imperfect animals' and 'crooked' whereas man belongs to a privileged sex from whose midst Christ emerged."¹⁵⁴

Witchcraft simply provided the church with another excuse to torture and burn. Admittedly, it didn't provide the church with the type of revenue that the general Inquisition did, because it concentrated mostly on women. But it did provide the perverse priesthood with new victims for their favorite pastime, and with that as an excuse, Catholicism set out to save mankind from these women of the Devil!

Witches could fly, as every person had been taught by the church: "...all they had to do was to rub themselves with a salve made from the limbs of children and pronounce the spell: 'Up and away, hoo-ee, up through the chimney, out go we.'¹⁵⁵ Such absurdities were recited, along with some very blood-chilling tales, in the relentless sermons from the Catholic clergy, which had the effect of unleashing a frenzy of witch hunting. Every misfortune, every adverse change of weather was due to a witch!

One of the most damnable ironies of this insanity was that the charge of witchcraft was often brought because a woman supposedly believed in astrology. Yet throughout the Catholic empire the emperors and POPES indulged in this pastime. It was, in fact, termed "the regulator of official life!" Emperors and popes alike wouldn't receive an ambassador in audience until court astrologers had been consulted. Emperors Charles IV, Charles V, Popes Sixtus IV, Julius II, Leo X, and Paul III, were all addicted to this "cult" that, outside their courts, would bring death by fire to countless victims.¹⁵⁶ But, as in the case of heresy, no actual evidence was needed to arrest and charge someone with witchcraft. Only a "suspicion" was needed for that, and so throughout all of Catholic Europe, hundreds of thousands of women were arrested for being in league with Satan.

¹⁴⁹ O'Brien, *The Faith of Millions: the Credentials of the Catholic Religion*, p. 29. Luther's tremendous vanity and his blasphemous self importance can be seen in the uproar he caused when he added a word to the Bible. "You tell me what a great fuss the Papists are making because the word 'alone' is not in the text of Paul. If your Papist makes such an unnecessary row about the word 'alone,' say right out to him: 'Dr. Martin Luther will have it so,' and say 'Papists and asses are one and the same thing.' I will have it so, and I order it to be so, and my will is reason enough." (*Ibid.*, p. 33).

¹⁵⁰ Armstrong, *The Gospel According to Woman*, p. 103.

¹⁵¹ *Ibid.*

¹⁵² *Ibid.*, p. 104.

¹⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 112.

¹⁵⁴ *The Heretics*, p. 277.

¹⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 279.

¹⁵⁶ Odom, *Sunday in Roman Paganism*, p. 214.

The pope, in his infallible wisdom, had declared that Germany was particularly infested. For the next one hundred years Germany saw papal fires fueled by their women. In some towns the entire population of females were burned.¹⁵⁷ An example of Catholic "Christianity" can be seen in just one of thousands of cases. In the spring of 1586, the summer was late in coming to Trier, Germany. The unseasonable cold, said the Archbishop, was due to witches! It seems that under torture, one of the "witches" - horribly mutilated - confessed that they were going to cause the entire summer to be cold and ruin the crops of the town! To save the whole district, one hundred-eighteen women and two men were burned alive, and the Archbishop was praised by the church for acting quickly.¹⁵⁸

An arrest for witchcraft was a death sentence. A suspected witch was brought before an Inquisitor and asked if they believed in witches. If they replied that they didn't, it was an incriminating answer, because "his holiness" the pope (Innocent VIII) had said the country was infested with them, and one didn't dispute papal authority! At any rate, after the questions were asked, the accused, almost always a woman, was stripped naked, and all her body hair shaved, in order that the assembled men could "look" for the hidden mark of the devil. At first the presence of a freckle or birth mark was considered the mark of the devil, but later this was considered too obvious, and hidden marks were looked for. The hidden mark supposedly didn't bleed if pricked, so the Inquisitor would stick the woman repeatedly with a specially designed "pricking tool." It has been discovered that the Inquisitors often used a "trick" pricking device equipped with a retractable prong, so that the pervert, in the name of Catholicism, after having his "fun," could draw back the prong, and "find" the hidden mark of the devil! Of course all present could attest that the mark "didn't bleed" and the woman was guilty! But this procedure was the least of tortures. A woman, and it should be remembered that these were often very beautiful women who were arrested, was repeatedly raped, in addition to being sexually mutilated before they were burned alive.

No witch, even if she freely confessed, would be spared the penalty of death, because the Bible expressly stated that no witch should live. So, unlike the heretic, who on rare occasions after torture, public humiliation, and confiscation of all his property, might be allowed to live, the witch was doomed from the beginning to death by fire -if she didn't die during the "examination!" Actually, death was a common occurrence of the "examination" because, aside from the terrible wounds and tremendous loss of blood, the victim was occasionally murdered to conceal the rape and sexual perversion that occurred during these "holy" sessions.

Even if a someone lived through the initial torture, it could continue day after day and would only stop when the Inquisitor had his fill. Although the rules of the Inquisition stated that a person could only be tortured once, the blood-soaked priest got around such a troubling restriction by declaring a recess in the session. This recess could last for hours, days, weeks, or months, so, even if a victim were tortured over the course of years, it was still within the rules of the church. And keep in mind that the family of the victim was forced to PAY for this Catholic service. The longer the sessions, the more money extracted from the family. When they weren't in the torture chambers, these damned of the pope were confined to a prison.

The medieval prison defies description. The places used for the ordinary prisoners were deplorable, but the cells to which the heretic was consigned was meant to be sheer hell. When a man or woman was thrown into a cell, it wasn't unusual to find rotting corpses lying about covered with maggots. Food was often non-existent, and when it was given, was of the most foul origins. If this weren't bad enough, the stronger prisoners, driven half mad with hunger, often took the food from the weak, who were left to die in the filth. Ten or fifteen people crowded together in one cell without sanitation brought predictable results - disease. Very often mass death occurred from an epidemic inside the prison, which the church declared was "divine" retribution! There was no such thing as medical attention, and in the last hours of life, a prisoner was often left to be eaten alive by the thousands of rats swarming the prison. Rats in fact, were a useful tool to the Inquisitor, who would, on occasion, order that a prisoner be closely chained to the floor of his/her cell. The rats, used to feeding on human flesh, would then feed on this living meal throughout the night. The victim, in keeping with the priest's perverse desires, often had fish oil, or other food, smeared on their genitals in order to provide the rats with a target in their feast. It was all yet another tactic used by the church to induce the "heretic" to confess their "crime," which was, of course, in some way offending the pope, who, the church claimed, ruled "Christendom" in the "place of Christ."

If a person survived the repeated "examinations," the prison cell, and disease, they still had to look forward to their punishment.

When a "heretic" was sentenced to death, it was by fire, because the church reasoned that it was wrong to shed blood, and burning didn't shed blood! The burning of heretics was by order of a papal statute of 1231, which demanded death by

¹⁵⁷ Lea, *A History of the Inquisitions*, Volume III, p. 540. The pope affirms that all the Germanic territories were witch infested on Dec. 5, 1484. Occasionally, the innocent Catholics who believed in their church, came forward in a bid to help. Believing that witchcraft abounded in Germany, as his pope told him, one of that country's most renowned physicians, Johann Weiher, undertook to prove that witches were not in league with Satan but were merely hypochondriacs, he was arrested and condemned to be burned. He was saved from the flames at the last minute by his patron William Duke of Cleves. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 18, p. 30.

¹⁵⁸ Lea, *A History of the Inquisition*, Volume III, p. 549.

fire, adding that it was to be used universally.¹⁵⁹ In fact, the pope promised indulgences for those who provided fuel for the fires!¹⁶⁰ This offer by the papacy wasn't for any religious concern, it was because fire wood cost money, and the church often spent large sums of money on burning heretics. In one case, when some poor Waldenses were burned for keeping the seventh-day Sabbath, they had, among their pitiful possessions, a few copper coins. Because the fuel for the fire cost three times that amount, the Inquisitors complained that murdering these Christians cost more than it was worth!

When it was time to kill, the church, in its sanctimonious piety, ordered the executions to be carried out by the local governments so that they could also claim that they *had never killed ANYONE!*¹⁶¹ The church's trial ended with these words: "We cast you forth from this our ecclesiastical court and leave you to be delivered to the secular arm. But we earnestly pray that the said secular court may temper its justice with mercy that there be no bloodshed or danger of death."¹⁶² *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says "If the secular judges had thought fit to take this formula literally, they would soon have been brought back to a recognition of the true state of affairs by excommunication. In effect, handing over to the secular arm was equivalent to a sentence of **death by fire.**"¹⁶³ History does record a very few magistrates who were actually naive enough to revoke the findings of the church. When the Senate of Venice failed to execute a great number of victims in 1521, Pope Leo X was furious and issued a bull against them and the Doge, threatening their lives with the Inquisition, after which they promptly burned their prisoners.¹⁶⁴

The Holy Inquisition spread to every country in the Roman Catholic world, and gained new meaning when the church went into "heathen" areas like South America. There it was called "missionary" work, but the method was the same, and millions died.¹⁶⁵ In South America, a thousand "heathen" people were told - at the point of a sword - to accept Jesus. When they did so, the priest would "sprinkle" water on the crowd and pronounce them baptized. He then gave the order for his soldiers to kill them all, so that their souls could be sent directly to God *via purgatory!* It is almost unbelievable that in a history of the Catholic Church, the whole episode of their blood bath in South America is glossed over by this short statement: "Spain and Portugal diligently and generously provided missionaries to bring the Christian Faith to newly discovered peoples in the New World and the Old."¹⁶⁶

The same methods were used when the pope sent his armies to invade and punish Protestant countries. Pope Pius IV sent an Italian army to Orange in 1562 where untold thousands were killed without mercy. The scenes of horror included whole families tortured and murdered with a priest watching and sprinkling "holy water" on the victims and the devices of torture. As in most other cases "his Holiness" blessed these troops and promised that they would not go to purgatory when they died. The soldiers actually believed they would be welcomed into heaven by Christ with their hands dripping with the blood of the Protestant Dutch!

In Spain, the Inquisition was used by "the most holy" Thomas of Torquemada, the infamous Dominican. He began as Grand Inquisitor in 1483, and before he had finished his "work" 114,000 victims had met the "Holy Inquisition." About that time, a priest named Bernard Delicieux stated: "If St. Peter and Paul were tried by the Inquisition's methods, they would certainly be convicted for heresy."¹⁶⁷ Delicieux was arrested, tortured and burned alive for this statement.

On the occasion of their marriage, King Henry II of France gave his wife an unusual gift. Henry II "...celebrated the coronation of his wife Catherine de'Medici with a bonfire of heretics."¹⁶⁸ Queen Catherine was obviously delighted with the spectacle - for she became obsessed with heresy and punishment! She had 10,000 Huguenot Protestants murdered in Paris on St. Bartholomew's Day in 1572, which was declared a great victory for the church. When "his Holiness" Gregory XIII got word of this great massacre, he held a big celebration, and said High Mass. He gave special blessings to the murderers, and great honors to the one who plotted the deed, the Queen Mother. He, in fact, was so pleased that he ordered a coin to be struck commemorating the event.¹⁶⁹ Perhaps "this man of God" had never read in the Bible that God doesn't rejoice in the death of a sinner.

St. Bartholomew's Day was only a small accounting of the murderous terror against the Protestants of France. Reinach records that at Caen, and many other towns, "...parents might be seen following the hurdles on which the bodies of their

¹⁵⁹ Nigg, *The Heretic*, p. 220, Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 328.

¹⁶⁰ Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 328.

¹⁶¹ Reinach, *Orpheus*, pp. 327-328.

¹⁶² Coulton, *Inquisition and Liberty*, pp. 168-69.

¹⁶³ 11th. ed. Volume 14, p. 590.

¹⁶⁴ Pepper & Wilcox, *Magical and Mystical Sites*, p. 150. The bull was *Honestis*, called the fiery bull. Lea, *A History of the Inquisition*, Volume III, p. 547.

¹⁶⁵ In South America Cortez and the Catholic Church killed by some estimates twelve million natives. Forlong, *Faith of Man, Encyclopedia of Religion*, Volume 1, p. 431.

¹⁶⁶ Knights of Columbus, *The Catholic Pilgrimage*, p. 31.

¹⁶⁷ Lea, *The Inquisition of the Middle Ages*, unabridged version, 1961, New York, Macmillan, p. 214.

¹⁶⁸ - *A Brief History of Ancient, Medieval, and Modern Peoples*, p. 450.

¹⁶⁹ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 145; Ezekiel 18:32; 33:11.

children were being drawn, to be hacked in pieces by the pupils of the Jesuits."¹⁷⁰ No wonder that Voltaire wrote about the Inquisitions: "You follow these scenes of absurdity and horror with pity; you find nothing like them among the Romans, the Greeks, or the old barbarians. They were the fruit of the most infamous superstitions which has ever degraded man... but you know that we have not long emerged from such darkness, and that NOT EVEN YET IS THE LIGHT COMPLETE."¹⁷¹

Papal Fire and Blood in Ireland

In a letter from Rome, dated May, 1538, the following instructions were received: "His Holiness Paul III, now pope, and the council of the fathers, have lately found, in Rome a prophecy of one St. Lacerianus, an Irish bishop of Cashel, in which he saith that the Mother Church of Rome falleth, when in Ireland, the Catholic faith is overcome. Therefore, for the *glory of the Mother Church*, the honor of St. Peter, and your own secureness, suppress heresy, and *his holiness' enemies*."¹⁷² And so began the great bloody murders of Protestants in "that most Catholic of nations," Ireland.

The murder began with a grand plot of enormous size, which was brought about, in part, by the Irish Catholic Church telling some of the most absurd stories ever. One of the first stories circulated (and it must be remembered that the people of the 16th-17th centuries were very superstitious) was that in a former Catholic Church now made Protestant, there remained a statue of "Christ," having on its head a crown of thorns. The story goes that during a particular Protestant service the statue began to bleed from the wounds of the thorns. This ridiculous story would help incite the terrible plot being hatched.

On October 23, 1641, the "holy day" of the founder of the Jesuits, Ignatius Loyola, the horrible massacre began. Throughout all Ireland, "...every Protestant who fell in their [the Catholic's] way was immediately murdered. No age, no sex, no condition, was spared."¹⁷³ Hundreds of little Protestant children from one area were rounded up and attacked by a crowd, who hacked, stoned, and beat them to death. Their parents were hanged by their feet or hands from trees and tortured, or burned alive tied to stakes. In other towns, women and children were tied to trees, and vicious dogs were set loose on them, while cheering crowds watched. Some were tied to the tails of horses and dragged to death. Women were, of course, raped by the thousands, after which they were sexually mutilated. In one place Protestant women were stripped naked, and having their breasts cut off, were allowed to slowly bleed to death to the taunts of the Catholic crowds. Whole families were buried alive, while over their graves, others were skinned alive. One Catholic priest a "father" Mahoney told his congregation "You have already killed 150,000 enemies...as your enemies confess in their writings. I think more heretics have been killed; **would they had all been**. It remains for you to slay all other heretics and expel them from the bounds of Ireland."¹⁷⁴

The people who performed these deeds, and it should be remembered that many Catholic Irish participated, were granted a *special indulgence* by "his holiness" the pope, which meant, according to Catholic doctrine, sending yet another group of murderers directly to heaven for killing Protestants! With the murder of little unborn babies, cut from the womb and fed alive to dogs and pigs, while their mothers, still barely alive, were forced to watch, the pope was able to "sleep better, knowing the enemies of Christ" had been put down in Ireland! And why were they the enemies of Christ? Because they, as Protestants, no longer recognized the authority of the papacy!

Is it any wonder that the present day Protestants of Northern Ireland have reason to fear the Irish Catholics? This same persecution WILL HAPPEN AGAIN! It will only be a matter of time before these same horrible crimes will come upon the true Christian Church: the Bible has forewarned us that there will yet be many saints murdered by the great apostate church before the return of Christ.¹⁷⁵

The horror and zeal of the Inquisition did at times die down, only to be rekindled by a new pope. Pope Paul IV in 1542, stated "if my own father were a heretic, I'd personally gather the wood to burn him." But he was more famous for burning books, and composed a list of banned books that continued, with many additions, until the 1960's.¹⁷⁶ Reading a banned book made you guilty of heresy, and subject to the Inquisition.

Books, Enemies of Catholicism!

Before the Inquisition officially declared books and knowledge enemies of Catholicism, this had, in effect, been the unwritten rule of the church. They well knew that the writing of books, if left unchecked, and especially if accessible to the

¹⁷⁰ Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 366.

¹⁷¹ Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 326.

¹⁷² Foxe, *Fox's Book of Martyrs*, pp. 300-301.

¹⁷³ *Ibid.*, p. 304.

¹⁷⁴ Campbell, *The Scarlet Woman of the Apocalypse*, p. 19.

¹⁷⁵ These same scenes of horror were repeated in Holland and France, and are outlined in the book, *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*.

¹⁷⁶ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 172-173.

common person, would have eventually revealed the Catholic Church's damnable religious origins. The church obviously took Jesus' warning very seriously: "And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free!"¹⁷⁷ It was for the welfare and continued existence of the church that a great hatred of knowledge and truth was added to the foundation of Catholic doctrine.

Almost from the beginning of Catholic history, not only was the writing of books strictly controlled, so was any form of expressing thought. This meant, of course, that education was high on the list of dangers to Catholicism. As any student of civics knows, it would have spelled the end for the Catholic Church and Europe's nobility if the common peasants had been encouraged to think for themselves. The continued wealth and well being of both of these institutions depended solely on the subjection of the peasantry, which meant keeping them uneducated and ignorant. It was an arrangement that worked well for over fifteen hundred years!

By studying Catholic theology and reading the Bible, it becomes obvious that one of the greatest threats to the church was the Word of God. Had the common people been able to actually read the truth of God's Word, they would have seen the glaring contradictions with Catholicism in its pages. Therefore the Bible was a closed book to 99% of the population, and had, as we've seen, been replaced with rituals and traditions of men. With the masses in total bondage, the church was free to wage its relentless war throughout the world to eradicate real truth and knowledge.¹⁷⁸

What historian does not cringe when they read of the entire contents of the ancient libraries of the Aztecs emptied and burned by the Spanish priests upon their invasion of the Americas, or when the Crusaders destroyed all the books and scrolls they came across. In this century a good deal of importance has been placed on the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls, but imagine what knowledge disappeared from the world when original Hebrew scrolls by the tens of thousands perished during the invasion of the Holy Land. In 1233 the collected works of Maimonides were burned as well as 12,000 volumes of the Talmud. Cardinal Ximenes "delivered to the flames in the square of Granada eighty thousand Arabic manuscripts."¹⁷⁹ The Inquisition in France caused twenty-four wagon loads of hand-written Jewish books to be burned in 1242.¹⁸⁰ These atrocities were only a few in a long list of such crimes which had its roots in the earliest days of the Roman Papacy.

In the first centuries of Catholicism, vast amounts of historical materials met papal fires, such as the contents of the ancient library of the Palatine Apollo, which was burned on the orders of Pope Gregory the Great. His decree stated that the library was to be burned "lest its secular literature distract the faithful from the contemplation of heaven."¹⁸¹ Every book in the Gnostic Basilides, Porphyry's thirty-six volumes, 27,000 papyrus rolls of the Mysteries were all burned. This act alone probably ridded the world of the overwhelming historical connections of Nimrod and Semiramis to their present day Catholic Church. Ptolemy Philadelphus collected 270,000 ancient documents and burned them. Up in flames were thousands of parchments and scrolls, many dating centuries before the birth of Christ. Up in flames went many pages of evidence of the heresies of Catholicism standing against the truth of God! Edward Carpenter writes: "...they took special pains to destroy the pagan records and so obliterate the evidence of their own dishonesty."¹⁸²

The early war on God's Word can be seen in Pope Gregory's (A.D. 540-604) command for the common people not to read the Bible, and at the same time denouncing "all secular education as folly."¹⁸³ His orders were to finally become the rule of Roman Catholicism: "In [A.D.] 1234, the Synod of Taragona declared that ipso facto anyone was a heretic, who, **having in his possession a copy of the Scriptures** in the vernacular, refused to surrender it to be **burned** within eighty days."¹⁸⁴ This attack on secular books - including the Holy Bible in any language but Latin - continued throughout the centuries, as the following demonstrates: "In 1824, in his Encyclical, 'ubi primun,' Pope Leo XII, wrote thus: 'You are aware, venerable Brothers, that a certain Bible Society is impudently [shamelessly] spreading throughout the world, which despising the **tradition of the holy Fathers** and the **decrees** of the Council of Trent, is endeavoring to translate or rather to pervert the **Scriptures** into the vernaculars of all nations... It is to be **feared** that by false interpretation the **Gospel of Christ** will become the Gospel of man..." The pope goes on to urge the Bishops "to admonish their flocks that owing to human temerity more **harm than good may come from INDISCRIMINATE BIBLE READING!**"¹⁸⁵

¹⁷⁷ John 8:32

¹⁷⁸ It would be interesting to again note what Dr. Linacre, who lived in the reign of Henry VIII said after reading the Bible for the first time: "He threw it from him with a great oath, saying 'either this book is not true, or we are not Christians!'"

¹⁷⁹ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 444.

¹⁸⁰ Telushkin, *op. cit.*, p. 186.

¹⁸¹ Smith, *Man and His Gods*, pp. 228, 253.

¹⁸² Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 444.

¹⁸³ *Ibid.*

¹⁸⁴ Barrett, *While Peter Sleeps*, p. 223.

¹⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 226-227.

The modern-day Catholic position regarding Bible reading has changed very little as readily seen in the book *Roman Catholicism Against Itself*, where the author quotes a Catholic publication, *Question Box*: "The Bible does not pretend to be a formula of any belief, as is a creed or a catechism. There is *nowhere in the New Testament a clear, methodical statement of the teachings of Christ.*"¹⁸⁶

As in former times, the Catholic Church today would very probably like to deny their members the opportunity to read the Bible, as is implied by this statement: "Q. What advice would you give a Catholic who is beginning to read the Bible? A. One is well advised to study a good **Catechism first**. The Catechism is a systematic treatment of what is contained in the Bible. Once a person knows their Catechism, they will be able to read the Bible **as the Church reads it**. Where there appears to be **contradictions** [within Catholic teachings], they will know at once that they are not interpreting the Bible correctly and seek advice."¹⁸⁷ In the Catholic book *The Faith of Millions: the Credentials of the Catholic Religion*, John O'Brien entitles chapter eleven: "*The Church: The Interpreter of the Bible: Why the Bible Alone is not a Safe Guide in Religion.*"

In fact, the Catholic Church declared that the heresies of Protestantism included chiefly their devotion to the Bible! The Baptist Church is guilty of heresy because it "...makes the Scripture the only rule of faith," which is also the same sin of Anglicanism, who "...declared Scripture as the only rule of faith."¹⁸⁸ It is in the face of such opposition by the Catholic Church against all books - the Bible included - that inspired Voltaire to write: "In all the disputes which have excited Christians against each other, Rome has invariably decided in favor of that opinion which tended most towards the suppression of human intellect and the annihilation of reasoning powers."¹⁸⁹

With the Bible suppressed, the church certainly had no intention of allowing any other books to be read in its place. For fifteen centuries the Catholic suppression of knowledge included chiefly science and its related fields. Eratosthenes measured the circumference of the earth in the third century B.C., and Hipparchus invented longitude and latitude in the second century B.C. Yet his books undoubtedly fell victim to the extensive destruction of "secular" knowledge, causing *The Encyclopedia Britannica* to remark: "None of his many works has survived except a Commentary on the Phaenomena of Aratus..."¹⁹⁰ Democritus and Leucippus taught the atomic theory of matter in the fifth century B.C., and yet in fifteenth century Catholic Europe people still thought the world was flat. At the time most kings and princes in "Christendom" couldn't read or write, a Moorish king had a library of 600,000 books available to his subjects. The Moorish city of Cordova had eight hundred public schools, while only one percent of Europe was literate. "It was difficult to encounter even a Moorish peasant who could not read and write." "In Christian Europe scholars were burned at the stake; in Moorish Europe they were the highest paid men in the realm. One Moorish king gave his leading scholar forty thousand pieces of gold each year, while in Christendom, Roger Bacon, credited with inventing the camera, clock, telescope and lens, gunpowder and steam power, was imprisoned fourteen years as a sorcerer and heretic."¹⁹¹

I mentioned earlier that the church was directly responsible for the "Black Death" of Europe that killed one-third to one-half of its population. Such epidemics can only be laid at the feet of Catholicism who vigorously opposed medical science for well over twelve hundred years. Their attitude was due chiefly to the early writings of "St." Augustine who declared: "All diseases of Christians are to be ascribed to demons; chiefly do they torment first-baptized Christians, yea, even the guileless newborn infant."¹⁹² And what was one of the most oft recommended remedies advanced by the church in place of medical science? They recommended the cures of relics, that is "holy water" or touching the bones of the saints - which they had for sale.¹⁹³

The hatred of science was so intense in the church that even Pope Sylvester II, one of the few men who had any education outside of Catholic doctrine, was accused of sorcery. Because there were no facilities in Europe where one could get anything but a religious education, he went to Spain and attended a Moorish university. It was his interest in medicine, which he often put into practice, that brought about the accusations against him. Anyone who didn't prescribe leaches applied to the body, holy relics, or casting out demons as a cure, was surely in league with Satan. It was only because of his high office that Sylvester escaped prosecution.¹⁹⁴ This is why some of the most famous scientists in European history, Leonardo Da Vinci included, had to often work in secret.

¹⁸⁶ Volume I, p. 23, *Question Box*, 66.

¹⁸⁷ McGuire, *Questions and Answers*, p. 24.

¹⁸⁸ Stuber, *Primer on Roman Catholicism for Protestants*, pp. 101-102.

¹⁸⁹ Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 317.

¹⁹⁰ 11th ed. Volume 13, p. 516.

¹⁹¹ Graham, *op. cit.*, pp. 457-458.

¹⁹² *Ibid.*, p. 458.

¹⁹³ *Ibid.*

¹⁹⁴ Graham, *Ibid.*

Can anyone truly imagine where the world would be if men like Da Vinci, who researched in the fields of mechanics, anatomy, physics, physiology, and philosophy, had simply been free to openly work in their scientific pursuits? We shall never know how many great minds were extinguished in the dungeons and fires of the Catholic Church. Perhaps all this madness is best summed up by the historian Bossuet who writes that according to the Catholic Church: "a heretic is a man with an opinion!"¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶

The Catholic Defense of The Inquisition

Out of all the terrible crimes committed by the papacy over the centuries, none are as vile as the wholesale murder of innocent victims purely for perversity and monetary gain. Even worse is the fact that during the whole of the Inquisitions, the "Vicars of Christ" continued their lives of sexual immorality. They continued to produce their bastard children, often through rape. They continued to buy the papacy, and to sell offices. Nothing had changed. Yet they sat and presided over the horrible tortures and massacres of not only true Christians and Jews, but even of their own church members, and raked in the enormous piles of blood money to fill the coffers of Catholicism. Perhaps the cruelest of all ironies is that some of these popes were complete atheists. Pope Leo X exclaimed, after receiving an account of his yearly earnings: "*WHAT PROFITS HAVE WE NOT DERIVED FROM THIS FABLE OF CHRIST!*"¹⁹⁷

With a history like the one we have presented in this chapter (which just revealed the "tip of the iceberg"), is it any wonder that the mother of ALL LIES has clouded in myth its corrupt and bloody past? Not only has the Catholic Church invented fables to cloak its Baalistic doctrines, but it, with the boldest of face, claims that the history of their blood-letting recorded in countless volumes - including those written by their own monks - are Protestant lies! A recent short history of the church makes the following statement about heretics and the Inquisition: "Popular reaction began with mob executions during the eleventh century." They explain that in order to **PROTECT THE HERETICS** that "The courts of the Inquisition aimed at providing fair and expert trial of suspects on theological points. In extreme cases it is true, a defiant and obstinate rabble rouser - whose crime was deemed an attack on the State as well as the Church - would be handed to the secular government for the death penalty."¹⁹⁸ In further defense of the Inquisition and the burning deaths of millions of victims, one writer stated, in comparing heresy to a disease: "We should have little sympathy with a doctor who allowed a man whom he suspected of having smallpox to mingle with his fellows, even if the diagnosis was far from certain."¹⁹⁹ In other words, when in doubt, **KILL!**

The paradox is that had Jesus Christ been on earth during this time, *He* would have been a victim of the Inquisition several times over. First, for being a Jew, and second for all the traditions that He broke. Many of the "laws" of Jesus' day were man-made traditions and He was condemned by the "religious" leaders for denouncing them. In a sense, Christ was a victim of a Jewish Inquisition and predicted a time when history would repeat itself... "in vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men," and... "the day will come when they will kill you and think that they do God a service."²⁰⁰ Jesus foresaw a day when a church would be worshipping Him in vain and teaching their own commandments and doctrines. His true followers who refused to join in the heresies of the world's religions, would be so hated by the great **false Church** and her daughters that they would be killed, and those doing the killing would profess to do God a service. We have indeed seen in the history of the Roman Catholic Church a literal fulfillment of that prophecy - many times over.

What most people don't realize is that the Inquisition was still in effect well into the last century. Although few in number, men and women were still being tortured and killed. In 1816, Pope Pius VII forbade the use of torture. In 1856, executions for heresy were no longer permitted, but Pope Pius IX allowed the confiscation (theft) of property and life imprisonment.²⁰¹ Although these "kind" concessions were made by the church, we should not be under any delusions concerning the **FUTURE** of the Inquisition.

This "holy" institution will one day be revived by the Roman Catholic Church to deal with a world full of heretics. This will be made easier than one might think, because the edict establishing the Inquisition has **NEVER BEEN REPEALED**, and

¹⁹⁵ Reinach, *Orpheus*, p. 318.

¹⁹⁶ The church still dictates to their members what they can and cannot read. In 1515 the church, alarmed by the number of "heretical" books being published, moved to put an end to this danger. Thus was born the *Imprimatur*, the official stamp of approval by the Vatican. (Lea, *A History of the Inquisition*, Volume III, p. 615.) It is an institution that through the coming centuries gave the Inquisition the legal right to burn many "heretics" because of their unapproved writings, and it is an office that is today still in existence. Any good Catholic book will contain this stamp of approval on the title page, thus relieving a person of having to decide for themselves what they can read.

¹⁹⁷ deCamp, *The Ancient Engineers*, p. 399. Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 471.

¹⁹⁸ Knights of Columbus, *The Catholic Pilgrimage*, p. 20.

¹⁹⁹ Painter, *A History of the Middle Ages 284 - 1500*, p. 315.

²⁰⁰ Matthew 15:9; John 16:2

²⁰¹ DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 175.

was used as justification for certain practices as recently as 1969!²⁰² Cardinal Le'picier declared, **in this century**, that the terror of the Inquisitions was justified "just because the Church did it." "The naked fact that the Church, of her own authority, has tried heretics and condemned them to be delivered to death, shows that she **truly has the right of killing...** who dares to say that the Church has erred in a matter so grave as this?" This view had the support of Pope Pius X (1903-1914)!²⁰³ Pope Leo XIII (d. 1903) wrote: "The death sentence is a necessary and efficacious means for the Church to attain its end when rebels act against it and disturbers of the ecclesiastical unity, especially obstinate heretics and heresiarchs, cannot be restrained by any other penalty from continuing to derange the ecclesiastical order and impelling others of all sorts of crime...in such wise that if there be no other remedy for saving its people **it can and must put these wicked men TO DEATH.**"²⁰⁴ This attitude is reflected in *The Catholic Encyclopedia* who unbelievably remarks that the murderers of the Inquisition were, "...as a rule, men of spotless character and sometimes of truly admirable sanctity, and not a few of them have been **canonized** by the Church." They go on to uphold the Inquisition, even though it was one of the most damnable institutions ever created from the mind of Satan: "Moreover, history **does not justify the hypothesis that the medieval heretics were prodigies of virtue, deserving our sympathy in advance.**"²⁰⁵ The spiritual bastard who wrote that damnable statement will one day have the opportunity to stand before his Creator, and doubtless many of those "heretics," to answer his careless lying remarks!

History presents a clear picture of the Catholic Church, its origins, the way it was, and the way it **STILL IS!** The government of that church was corrupt because it was from the beginning set up as a money making enterprise. Despite the recent "good face" put forward by the reigning pope, nothing has changed inside Catholicism. Any apparent difference can be credited only to necessity in the modern world. But what would happen if the balance of power should shift? Prophecy tells us in no uncertain terms that all will change when this institution teams up with a government or "Beast Power," when it will regain its life and total blood-lusting power. Soon there will be a resurrected Holy Roman Empire in Europe whose spiritual backing will again be in the person of the pope. At that time he and his false church that has ruled over "people, multitudes and tongues," will again gain unbridled power.²⁰⁶

The Roman Catholic Church, when it again receives the power of the Holy Roman Empire, will be a church that harbors a deadly vengeful attitude towards the world's religions, especially Protestantism. Many of the popes have constantly shown their real opinion towards ANY religion outside their church. Pope Pius IX (1846-78), when he declared the right of the church to suppress heresy, stated: "Protestantism is no form of Christian religion... *all doctrine has been dictated by Jesus to his vice-regents [popes] on earth.*"²⁰⁷ Leo XIII (1878-1901) claimed that he was head of all rulers, or **KING OF KINGS** and that he alone is in place of God on this earth, and that salvation was only to be had through Roman Catholicism. Pius XI (1857-1939), after making it quite clear that the Catholic Church is the only true faith, said that "*reunion of Christendom is impossible except by submission to Rome.*" These all echo the proclamations of Boniface VIII that said "We declare, announce and define that it is altogether necessary for salvation for every creature to be subject to the **Roman Pontiff.**" These are attitudes of the Inquisition, and they are still very much alive in the twentieth century!²⁰⁸

The Western Watchman, a Catholic periodical writes: "During the 2,000 years the [Roman] Church has been on this earth, she has warred with nearly every government in this world. The world is full of their ruins. Their thrones have toppled over and fallen, their dynasties have come to dust. And the governments of the world today will meet the same fate if they challenge the hostility of the church of God. She remains; *she is today, what she was 2,000 years ago; she is today* what she was in the days of Justinian the Great; she is today what she was in the days of Barbarossa; she is today what she was during the Middle Ages; *she is today* what she was during the times of **Protestant persecutions**, during and since the sixteenth century; she is the invincible church of God. God help the state that attacks her; **God help the king that provokes her hostility.**"²⁰⁹ "The Catholic Church gives no bonds for her good behavior... She has countenanced **violence when more**

²⁰² Holmes, *Witchcraft in History*, p. 45.

²⁰³ Coulton, *Inquisition and Liberty*, p. 69.

²⁰⁴ Graham, *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*, p. 468, quoted from Marianus deLuca, *Institutiones Juris Publici*, Rome, Papal University.

²⁰⁵ Volume VIII, p. 31.

²⁰⁶ Revelation 17:15

²⁰⁷ Halley, *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 781.

²⁰⁸ Leo XII (1821-9) condemned all Bible translations, Protestant churches, religious tolerance, freedoms, and stated that everyone outside Catholicism - no matter how blameless their lives - would be condemned to Hell. Halley, *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 781, DeRosa, *Vicars of Christ*, p. 79. The Latin term *Extra Ecclesiam Nulla salus*, means "outside the church there is no salvation."

²⁰⁹ Extracts from a sermon preached by D.S. Phelan on Sunday, December 12, 1909, published in *The Western Watchman*, a Catholic periodical, December 16, 1909, as quoted in Walsh, *The Wine of Roman Babylon*, p. 210.

humane measures would have been of more avail. Her children and her clergy have often been carried away by popular passion. **BUT SHE GIVES NO BONDS THAT SUCH THINGS SHALL NOT OCCUR AGAIN.**²¹⁰

Roman Catholicism is that great, powerful, wealthy, and worldwide false church we are all warned against by Jesus Christ Himself, and it is good that we review some of those warnings as we close this book. Revelation 17:4 states: "and the woman [church] was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornications, and upon her forehead, was a name written, MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with a great admiration [or, astonishment]." Verse 9: "And here is the mind which hath wisdom, the seven heads are seven mountains [or as modern translations have it - SEVEN HILLS!]²¹¹ on which the woman sitteth." Verse 18: "and the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth." Revelation 18:2: "...Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit...for all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornications, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies." "...*Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her SINS*, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven..." Verse 7: "how much she hath glorified herself and lived deliciously, **SO MUCH TORMENT AND SORROW GIVE HER**, for she saith in her heart, **I SIT A QUEEN, AND AM NO WIDOW**, and shall see no sorrow." Verse 9: "And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her when they shall see the smoke of her burning." Verse 15: "the merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, and saying, alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearls." Verse 17: "for in one hour so great riches is come to nought." Verse 18: "And they cried when they saw the smoke of her burning saying, what city is like unto this great city." Verse 20: "rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her." Verse 24: "and in her was found the *blood of prophets and of saints*, and of all that were slain upon the earth."²¹²

In preparing for this brief history, it should be stated that it was not done so out of any malicious intent. I will be the first to openly acknowledge the many fine Catholic men and women who have, with the greatest sincerity, lived decent upstanding lives. One example was in the late Pope John XXIII (1958-1963), who during World War II was able to save over 4000 women and children from the Nazis by issuing them Catholic baptismal records, thereby concealing their identity, which was done with an enormous risk to himself. However, this chapter was written because today we see the spectacle of the Catholic Church presenting itself as a pious and holy institution - a facade that conceals not only the terrible horror of their past, but also the continuance of their destructive Baalistic doctrines.²¹³

Where Will You Be?

The Bible clearly shows that the Babylonian Mysteries is now on this earth and disguised as Christianity. The old saying "to understand where we are going, we must look at our past," is wisdom to reflect on as we close this book. There can no doubt that the religion described in these chapters is that of the Babylonian Mysteries, now being practiced throughout the world in the disguise of Catholicism, or in the teachings of her numerous daughters. The original purpose at the inception of that religion way back in the days of Adam and Eve was to bring humanity to the present condition of this world in which we would eventually destroy all life from this planet. The church of Satan played a key role in his complicated and diabolical plan that will very soon see its completion. Once more Satan is going to wage a war against his Creator, and just as the true Church, the Bride of Christ, is being made ready for the return of the Son of God, so, too has the Roman Catholic Church been made ready for its bridegroom, Satan the Devil -to whom it will be joined in the Great Tribulation. That religion will be the force behind the anti-Christ - the POPE - and will one day bring about the death of true Christians, just as it has in the past. The Catholic Church, with nearly one *billion* members, will one day, at the point of a gun, force the rest of the "Christian" world to return to its doctrines. Most churches having historically come out of Catholicism, will do so. Those who refuse, will be subject to another "holy" Inquisition!

²¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 24 December 1908.

²¹¹ Many modern travelogues proudly proclaim "Rome, the eternal City of Seven Hills".

²¹² The reader is encouraged to read and study the entire book of Revelation.

²¹³ While researching the lives of the early popes, it truly was difficult to single out any one for inclusion in this book. So many of these men had such shameful histories that it really became just a matter of selecting a few to make the point. (Many of the books that deal exclusively with the "bad popes" usually go well over three hundred pages.) For lack of space, priests, bishops, and cardinals had to be overlooked, because if their infamous lives and deeds had been included, it would take a small library of volumes to record it all. These men were as vile and murderous as their papal masters in Rome, who, after all, were taken from their ranks! Yaseen, *The Jesus Connection*, p. 63.

But we must always remember that God is on His Throne, and above all else He is fair, just, and merciful. The Great Tribulation will not come upon the world until God has given people a warning and time to turn from the rule of Satan. Part of that warning came when He sent His Son with the good news of His coming Kingdom. Later Christ Himself gave us the Book of Revelation which is from start to finish a powerful warning for people who truly want to be Christians, but who may have been terribly deceived by a church that appears ever-so holy! We can add to these warnings history with its undeniable facts. When the prophetic warnings of God's Word and the history of Catholicism and the Babylonian Mysteries are placed side by side, they form the strongest warning that any person will have in this life about the true state of affairs. You are now reading part of that warning - and you must keep in mind one truth: you cannot be part of this world and still serve God. You will either be a part of one or the other. If you are of this world, you are Satan's, and therefore a part of the Babylonian Mystery Religion, the Great Whore of Revelation, and will have your part in the coming destruction on this earth!

Those who fail to heed a call to true repentance may well face the living Christ at His return, and He will not be the "dead Jesus" depicted by modern religious art as hanging on a cross, or the sad faced replica of the sun-god Apollo, nor will he be the "little baby Jesus" in a manger or lying helpless in the lap of the Virgin Queen of Heaven: "I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war. His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one but he himself knows. He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and his name is the Word of God. The armies of heaven were following Him, riding on white horses and dressed in fine linen, white and clean. Out of his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations. He will rule them with an iron rod. He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. On his robe and on his thigh ²¹⁴ he had this name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS... Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshipped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur..."²¹⁵

This is not the same Christ who came to earth almost 2,000 years ago. He will come with **ALL HIS POWER**, and that of **HIS FATHER** to put an end to this present world and its sinful ways. There will only be so many warnings before God will close the door in your face and leave you to the horror of the Tribulation and its Mother Church. God help all to see the error of their ways before it is too late, and they find themselves before this same Jesus - there to be **JUDGED!** Before that time comes, take heed the warning: "Come out of her, My people, that you be not partakers of her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues, for her sins are piled up to heaven and God has remembered her crimes."

A Footnote:

Having seen for yourself the identity of the **GREAT WHORE** and the **FALSE PROPHET** of Revelation, then perhaps you can understand why I felt that the publishing of this book was vital for everyone who truly wishes to serve only the Lord God. I know that very soon the worst times in all human history will come down on this earth and the church documented in this book will be the cause. The understanding of her identity is essential for anyone who desires to escape the horror of that time. Yet as any student of Revelation will know, the great Christian appearing church is only one part of the story.

As I write the conclusion of this book, I have seen a number of reports about the Roman Catholic Church potentially moving into the holy city of Jerusalem to set up a world-wide headquarters. The governments of Israel, Palestine, and the Vatican have been working behind the scenes to bring about this move, and when it happens, it will literally astound the entire Western world.

The charismatic religious leader of the Great Whore will himself be the **FALSE PROPHET** who will team up with another - the **BEAST POWER OF REVELATION** - or the leader of a tremendous political superpower - and together they will bring about the end of this age. As I stated, knowing the identity of the False Prophet is only part of the story. It is also vital that you, the reader, know the identity and whereabouts of the Beast of Revelation - the second major player in the coming horror.

There is yet one more part of this story that I have touched on throughout this book. It has to deal with an entire race of people who are a vital part of end-time prophecy.

²¹⁴ That is banner. Dr. Charles Cutler Torrey, a highly respected religious scholar (late Professor of Semitic Languages at Yale University) argues with authority that the New Testament was originally written in Hebrew, and the word *thigh*, is, in Hebrew, *ragel* (*Strong's Concordance*, # 7271). The Hebrew word for banner is *dagel* (*Strong's Concordance*, # 1714). A scribe translating the Hebrew into Greek, apparently didn't notice the difference between ד, a Hebrew "d," and ר, a Hebrew "r." So dagel became ragel, or "a banner" became "a thigh," which doesn't make sense in the context of the verse!

²¹⁵ Revelation 19:11

The tremendous amount of Old Testament prophecy concerning the people known to history as the **Lost Ten Tribes of Israel** is still mostly unfulfilled, and pertains to our time today. Unknown to most professing Christians is that the Bible clearly shows that the ultimate fate of the House of Israel will be connected to the return of Jesus Christ, and, therefore, to the False Prophet and Beast of Revelation!

There is overwhelming biblical and historical evidence that the descendants of the House of Israel are, in the end-time, living with the most fantastic wealth and blessings ever recorded in human history. And yet the prophecies that foretell the national greatness of these people also warns that they are today living on borrowed time. Soon the judgement of Almighty God will be upon their heads just as it befell their ancestors over 2500 years ago.

The ancient Israelites went into national punishment and captivity - losing their racial identity - for breaking God's LAWS and POLLUTING HIS SABBATHS. Furthermore, the Bible makes quite clear what was at the root of ancient Israel's desecration of God's Laws. It was the **WORSHIP OF THE PAGAN GOD BAAL**, meaning **NIMROD!**²¹⁶ "And they left all the Commandments of the Lord their God and made molten images...and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal..."²¹⁷ What is so astounding is that their modern day descendants will also suffer this punishment for the **VERY SAME REASON!** That has been, in part, what this book is all about - to prove to the world that the Christian professing world is actually guilty of the same sins that brought down the ancient ten-tribes of the House of Israel.

The second volume of this book will prove beyond doubt where the descendants of ancient Israelites are today living in the world. It is these people who are the subject all so much unfulfilled biblical prophecy. Despite the jeering of the so-called Christian ministers of this world, who are right now leading people down the paths of Baalism, the ancient warning of El-Shaddai stands as dreadful as it did when He thundered it to the House of Israel by his righteous prophets: "I will destroy your **CARVED IMAGES** and your **SACRED STONES** from among you: you will no longer bow down to the work of your hands. **I WILL UPROOT FROM AMONG YOU YOUR ASHERAH POLES** [phallic symbols, obelisks, or modern steeples] and demolish your cities." (Micah 5:13-14.) This is not an ancient prophecy for a people long since disappeared! This is the account of the **RETURN OF JESUS CHRIST TO THIS EARTH**, who warns: "Therefore the Lord said: 'inasmuch as these people draw near to Me with their mouths and honor Me with their lips, but have removed their hearts far from Me, and their fear towards Me is taught by the **COMMANDMENTS OF MEN.**'"²¹⁸

This is the condition of the end-time descendants of ancient Israel - who will be living on this earth as a powerful nation, and a commonwealth of nations. Throughout their lands they will profess to serve God, yet, because they have replaced God's Law with their own commandments, they will have no fear of disobeying Him. They will see no harm in accepting Satan's Babylonian Mysteries and instituting them in place of God's truth. They will set up their Christmas trees, hunt for their painted eggs on the day of Ishtar, or they will be found on the Lord's Day, the day of the Venerable sun, bowing under the upright phallic symbols to the real god of this world.

The identity of the modern day descendants of the House of Israel is one of the best kept secrets of history, which will be presented in volume two of this work entitled, *The Lost Ten Tribes of Israel in the End Time*. At the end of that book, the whole story will at last be known.

²¹⁶ Ezekiel 20:13, 18-21

²¹⁷ II Kings 17:16

²¹⁸ Isaiah 29:13. Can anyone truly fear God when they have heard the preachers of this world teach that His Laws have been "done away," or that "once saved always saved?" These are the commandments of men that have replaced the true Commands of God that would have taught people to have a healthy fear of their Creator! **IF THE LAW IS DONE AWAY, THEN SO IS THE COMMANDMENT:** "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain." Turn on your television, or go to the movies, or better yet, go to a local high school to see if this is a nation that fears God! The disregard for God's Law is at the very root of today's terrible woes and ills, and whether any minister wants to preach it or not, this very thing will soon bring down God's wrath.

APPENDIX A

Is This The Only Time Of Salvation?

How well I remember the time I was invited by a friend to visit a downtown homeless mission. He and his church would provide a free meal *IF* one sat through the entire service of Bible reading, singing, and sermonizing. Those who were truly hungry had little choice but to sit and listen. I took my place in the audience which was made up of a collection of alcoholics, transients, and the unfortunate. One man screamed out an obscenity when the preacher mentioned giving up the booze: he was forcefully ejected from the building by a large man with tatoos running the length of both arms. Many of the others just sat there weaving back and forth. A few cursed the minister under their breath. Several were sound asleep, and at least one vomited all over himself while he waited for the food. One man turned to me and said "I sure do enjoy listening to brother Smith preach," just before he passed out from the effects of the liquor still in his system. After the ordeal was over, my friend asked me what I thought. I told him that one of the things that really bothered me was the altar call in which those in the crowd, "whose hearts the Lord had touched," were asked to come forward to give their life to Jesus. One man watching the spectacle told me that some of those going up did so every night. It seemed they were offered extra food if they came forward at that time.

What was the reason for all this? Why were these men and women so determined to put forth such efforts to "save the souls" of this crowd? My friend explained that they had taken this mission on themselves because these people had only one chance to accept the Lord and if they didn't get it, they would burn forever in hell.

The fact is that the majority of Christians have been taught that now is the only time of salvation for the human race. No matter who you are, or where you live - or **when** you lived, you have only one chance to accept Christ - and that is during your lifetime. It therefore becomes very important for Christians to "witness" to the world, and fulfill their responsibility to try and win "souls" for Jesus. The alternative is to consign the unbeliever to ever-lasting hell fire. Because this doctrine is an all-or-nothing belief, many can't accept that billions of humans who have lived and died without Christ are consigned to an ever-lasting, burning hell. As a consequence it has now become popular to believe in "many roads" leading to God, taught under the guise of New Age thought, even though the Bible plainly states that there is only one road to eternal life.¹ Given the general state of present-day theology, we are left with two questions: is this the only time of salvation, and are the lucky few who were born in the right place at the right time the only ones who will be "saved?" These questions will be examined by looking at the different teachings and concepts of "lost" or "saved," and the history of heaven, hell, and purgatory.

Hell, The Concept

Back in the mid 1960's, a young couple, with whom I was acquainted, lost their little baby daughter in a tragic accident. She had a very large teddy bear (inside a plastic bag) in her crib that fell over her face and suffocated her to death. The father was Catholic, the mother a Baptist, and their daughter had never been christened. After the funeral, the family gathered at the home of the father's Catholic parents. A young niece of the father's came over to the mother and said "I'm sorry little Sarah is in **hell** right now." She said this because she had heard the older family members talking about how the baby had not been baptized, and therefore would not go to heaven to be with Jesus. Although you can read your Bible from Genesis to Revelation and will not find a single verse to even remotely support such a doctrine, such is the belief of the Catholic Church, as well as a number of Protestant denominations.

Sadly, this present-day doctrine of hell came out of a long evolutionary process from the Biblical truth of the matter to the utter fallacy of the pagan doctrine adopted by Catholicism. The Catholic Church has always gone to the extreme in most matters and infant baptism was no exception. In fact, Catholic theologians held that any infant who died while still in the womb was eternally damned!² This belief was carried to the ultimate in Catholic absurdities when, a few centuries ago, the church considered a device that was supposed to squirt "holy water" into the womb of a mother, thereby baptizing the fetus, lest it be born dead and condemned to eternal damnation.³

Soon discovering the impracticality of baptizing the unborn, the church found reason to give up on their souls, as the Catholic writer Martin Del Rio explains: "If, as is not uncommon, God permits children to be killed before they have been baptized, it is to prevent their committing in later life those sins which would make their damnation more severe. In this God

¹ Matthew 7:14; Luke 13:24-25

² Walker, *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*, p. 90.

³ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume II, pp. 262, 270.

is neither cruel or unjust, since, by the mere fact of original sin, the children have already merited death."⁴ Given the likes of Adolf Hitler, who was himself a Roman Catholic, one must shudder to think how monstrous those little babies whom God "took" would have been if allowed to live!

The Catholic Encyclopedia adds: "Catholic theologians are UNANIMOUS...in declaring that INFANTS dying without baptism, are excluded from the beatific vision [of heaven]." They go on to explain that infants missed "...an undue privilege through NO FAULT of their own" to go to heaven!⁵ This doctrine was born out of very early Catholic thinking, as the writings of "St." Augustine demonstrate: "If you wish to be a Catholic, do not believe, nor say, nor teach, that INFANTS who DIE BEFORE BAPTISM, can obtain the REMISSION of original SIN."⁶

To ease the pain of Catholic parents, the church does consider that infants dying without baptism are in a place called *limbo*, a term borrowed from Dante, and, therefore, are not tormented in the burning fires of purgatory. But there is no such place! Limbo is a fable heaped onto a bigger fable created to explain the Catholic doctrine of infant baptism. This unscriptural belief continues in full force, as Archbishop Whealon demonstrates: "The tragedy of legalized abortion throughout the world means that the population of limbo is increasing."⁷ He believes, as his church teaches, that all these little unborn babies, joined by infants who were not baptized by the Catholic Church, are eternally condemned by our loving Creator!

If Roman Catholicism has such a hard view of little infants, even the unborn, then their doctrine towards adults is even more drastic. Nowhere is their position as clearly stated as in a book by William Prescott on the history of the Aztecs of South America. Because their religion was pure Babylonian Mysteries, the Aztecs believed that if they were evil in this life, they'd go to hell to be tormented forever. Prescott quotes a Catholic writer who remarks on this belief: "as to what the Aztecs said of their going to hell, they were right; for as they died in ignorance of the true faith, they have, without question, all gone there to suffer EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT!"⁸

Such beliefs helped bring on the extreme practices of the church, some of which were covered in the last two chapters. In order to "save" mens souls, the Catholic "zealot" St. Goar, a monk of Trier Germany (d. A.D. 558), forced baptism on pagan Germans by holding them under water until they either "accepted" Christ, or drowned!⁹ This was the same attitude of the Catholic priests when they were killing entire Protestant families in Holland. One ignorant, vengeful priest remarked, after presiding over the horrific deaths of tens of thousands, that Satan must surly be pleased with them for all the souls they were sending him that day.

The church bluntly admits that the Catholic formula for salvation doesn't allow anyone but Catholics the saving power of Christ's blood. This view is official dogma in the church, as reaffirmed by Pope Leo XII (1821-1829), who condemned all Bible translations, Protestant churches, religious tolerance and freedoms, and stated that everyone OUTSIDE Catholicism - no matter how BLAMELESS their lives, would be CONDEMNED TO HELL!¹⁰ Again, ancient and modern Catholicism makes NO PROVISIONS for the salvation of the non-Catholic - *EVEN IF THEY ARE UNBORN!*

The Question

Has a loving merciful God chosen only a fraction of all the human race for salvation while the rest will be consigned to everlasting hell fire? Is God a respecter of persons? Are those who have *NEVER EVEN HEARD ABOUT*, let alone **HAD A CHANCE** to accept Christ, *doomed*? Is the little girl condemned to hell because her parents failed to have water sprinkled over her head by a priest - an act she had no control over one way or the other? Are those who follow another religion lost? Are the Aztecs, **BORN A THOUSAND YEARS BEFORE CHRIST - WHO NEVER HEARD HIS NAME** - now burning in Hell? What about all the little children, some just hours old, who died in the Flood of Noah? According to many religions today, **ALL THESE PEOPLE ARE IN HELL**: they are lost forever, doomed to scream as they burn in agonizing fire **WITHOUT END!**

First, let's consider this point: why would a merciful God, who knows even when a little sparrow dies,¹¹ want to condemn a child (or an adult for that matter) to **BURN IN EVER-LASTING HELL FIRE** because they **NEVER** had a chance to hear the true Word of God, repent, and to accept Christ? Can anyone honestly imagine the agony of burning alive and never dying? Would a loving Creator want to hear the never-ending screams of one of His children burning in a fiery pit

⁴ Robbins, *Encyclopedia of Witchcraft and Demonology*, p. 123.

⁵ Volume II, p. 267.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 265.

⁷ Whealon, *This We Believe*, p. 35.

⁸ Prescott, *Mexico*, Volume I, p.66.

⁹ Guerber, *Legends of the Rhine*, p. 193; *The New Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume 6, p. 534.

¹⁰ *Halley's Bible Handbook*, p. 781.

¹¹ Matthew 10:29

forever? What parent, what brother, sister, grandparent, son or daughter, would condemn their family member to such a hideous punishment? If you as a parent wouldn't condemn your child to such a terrible fate, no matter what they had done, would a loving God, YOUR FATHER IN HEAVEN, who is the very essence of mercy and love, do it?

It is this LACK of "Christian" reasoning that has brought no small amount of criticisms on the truth of God! It is also this kind of "reasoning" that has given birth to the so-called NEW AGE type religion that teaches all good people, NO MATTER their religion or faith, will go to some type of "paradise," which is directly contrary to the Word of God.

Make no mistake, God does have a punishment for unrepentant sinners, and we will see what punishment is awaiting those who have had their chance and have denied Jesus Christ. But we shall also see that EVERY PERSON WHO HAS EVER LIVED, no matter who or what they are, or were, WILL HAVE THEIR CHANCE FOR SALVATION!

Immortality, Heaven and Hell

Before getting to the subject of salvation, it is important to look at the myths being taught concerning heaven and hell. This subject has already, to some extent, been covered in a previous chapter, but there was one fact not discussed that would disprove purgatory and the concept of an ever-burning hell completely: human beings DO NOT HAVE AN IMMORTAL SOUL. This fact is one of the clearest teachings in the entire Bible. In Genesis we read that God formed man from the dust of the ground and breathed into him the breath of life, "and man became [not had] a living soul."¹² The Hebrew word for soul is *NEPHESH*, which means a living, breathing being or creature. Further proof that a nephesh was a mortal living creature is that the same word is used to describe living animals: "Let the earth bring forth the living creature [nephesh] ..." ¹³ (This word is found in many other Old Testament Scriptures referring to both animals and humans.)¹⁴ Adam and Eve had the same kind of physical life as the animal kingdom, which gives us the foundation to understand the next major event in their lives.

God told Adam and Eve that if they ate of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, they would DIE! But SATAN told Eve that if she would eat of the same tree: "you will NOT SURELY DIE!"¹⁵ Either Satan or God wasn't telling the truth! On the one hand Adam and Eve had the word of God - their Creator - who had made them out of the very elements of the earth, and on the other hand they had a being created by that same God, telling them, in effect, that God isn't being truthful: He isn't being honest: if you eat of the forbidden tree you will be LIKE GOD HIMSELF! So Adam and Eve tested God and ate of the forbidden fruit: they found out the truth the hard way. God confirmed His earlier warning by saying that Adam must not be allowed to eat of the Tree of Life because he would LIVE FOREVER!¹⁶ You need to completely understand this: if Adam ate of the Tree of Life then he could have lived forever: he would have been immortal! BUT THAT DIDN'T HAPPEN! The living souls - the nephesh - of Adam and Eve COULD DIE!

The FIRST LIE told on this earth was the immortality of the human soul, and it did not end in the Garden of Eden.¹⁷ That lie became doctrine in Satan's religion, the Babylonian Mysteries, and has found its way into almost every belief on earth, including so-called Christianity.

Man-made Christian tradition teaches that a soul is immortal, yet the Word of God says: "For the soul [Hebrew nephesh] that sins, it shall die."¹⁸ A soul cannot be immortal if it can DIE! Read Matthew 10:28, the very Words of Christ: "Do not be afraid of those who KILL the body but cannot KILL THE SOUL. Rather, be afraid of the One who can DESTROY BOTH THE SOUL AND THE BODY in hell [gehenna]." In Matthew 19:16 the young man asked Christ what he could do to have ETERNAL life. Jesus didn't say that he already was immortal, instead He told him if he *would enter into eternal life* to keep the Commandments of God. The opposite of eternal life is eternal death! God will not consign anyone to an eternal hell fire - He will sentence them to DEATH - FOREVER!¹⁹ If human beings do not have an immortal soul, as the Word of God plainly teaches, then again, the doctrine of purgatory and hell is made all the more null and void.

¹² Genesis 2:7

¹³ Genesis 1:24, KJV

¹⁴ See *Strong's Concordance*, Hebrew Dictionary, #5315

¹⁵ 3:4

¹⁶ 3:22

¹⁷ Genesis 2:17

¹⁸ Ezekiel 18:4, 20

¹⁹ Romans 6:23; Ezekiel 18:32, 33:11

Immortality

The Catholic Church is not shy in admitting that they "borrowed" pagan teachings: "The Church **ASSIMILATES TO HERSELF** what she takes, or, if she cannot *ADAPT, SHE REJECTS IT.*" Of course what the church rejected was true Biblical understanding which she could not adapt to her Babylonian theology!²⁰

Most have learned from their church that the Bible teaches the immortality of the soul. As we've seen, nothing could be further from the truth! It would probably shock most of those who have read this far to find a pagan doctrine that hadn't been adopted by the Roman Catholic Church as her own! First of all it is a fact that in the ancient world every single pagan nation or race of people had a concept of the immortality of the soul. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says of pagan religious thought, meaning the MYSTERIES, that it was "impossible as it seems, to find a race which believed in the extinction of the SOUL by DEATH..."²¹ All pagan nations, steeped in the Mysteries of Babylon, which were formed by Satan himself in the Garden of Eden, believed that the soul would continue after death, either in paradise or in hell. The same article goes on to say that initiation into the pagan Mysteries began with "baptism" and was celebrated with the beliefs of "HEAVEN, HELL, and PURGATORY!"²² Such a powerful doctrine could not be overlooked by a church destined to fulfill the prophecy of Revelation 17!

Given the tremendous influence of Plato's thoughts on the early church "fathers," perhaps we can single out this pagan philosopher as the person most responsible for the immortality of the soul doctrine being brought into the Catholic Church: "Plato is perhaps best known from his arguments in regard to the immortality of the soul."²³ The doctrine of immortality taught in Plato's book, the *Phaedo*, gained a prominent place in Catholicism. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says that the teachings of Plato spoke of "...a happy afterlife, and atoned for sins that else HAD BEEN PUNISHED, if NOT IN THIS LIFE, in SOME PLACE OF EXPIATION."²⁴ Such obvious Catholic doctrine found in pagan philosophies is what led the ancient Catholic writer Minucius Felix to observe that the old Greek philosophers were so close to Catholic theology that "either the Christians of the present day are philosophers, or that the philosophers of old were already Christian."²⁵ But Plato aside, the pagan belief of purgatory and immortality also came from several other directions.

Continuing in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, the same article admits that the early "church fathers" saw a good deal of "Christianity" in the **PRIESTS OF ATTIS!** "While of [the pagan] Heraclitus [540-475 B.C.] and the OLD PHILOSOPHERS, Justin [a church "father"] **AVERS** [declares to be true] that they were *CHRISTIANS BEFORE CHRIST.*"²⁶ Of course these pagans were not Christian before Christ! Catholicism had taken so much of the Mysteries as doctrine that paganism now appeared to be Christian theology to these Catholic "fathers." And what of the pagan Heraclitus, the man the Catholic Church declared was Christian before Christ? *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says: "The **DOCTRINE OF IMMORTALITY** comes prominently forward in **HIS** ethics..."²⁷

The Catholic Encyclopedia continues: "Indeed, in their panegyric [praise] of *PLATONIC PHILOSOPHY*, the earlier **APOLOGISTS** [i.e. church fathers] go **FAR BEYOND** anything we should wish to say, and indeed made **DIFFICULTIES** for their successors."²⁸ Why was this praise difficult for later church "fathers" to accept? Because they cannot, try as they may, deny the close connection between the Catholic teachings of immortality, the Trinity, heaven, hell, purgatory, and the pagan philosophies of Heraclitus and Plato - all of which are nothing more than Greek adaptations of the Babylonian Mysteries.

Simply stated, the direct acceptance of the immortality doctrine came into the Roman Church from two directions. First from the early Simonian Gnostic "Christians," who held as doctrine the pagan concept of the immortality of the soul as taught by Plato.²⁹ Second, it came by way of all the pagan doctrine accepted without change when the Catholic Church opened their door to the world. Many centuries later the Protestants, coming out of the Catholic Church, took with them the concepts of immortality and hell, accounting for its wide-spread belief in modern so-called Christianity.

²⁰ *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume XI, p. 390.

²¹ Volume XI, p. 391. See also Volume XIV, p. 155.

²² *Ibid.*

²³ *A Brief History of Ancient, Medieval and Modern Peoples*, p. 175.

²⁴ Volume XI, p. 392.

²⁵ Waggoner, *Sunday: the Origin of its Observance in the Christian Church*, p. 81.

²⁶ Volume XI, p. 393.

²⁷ 11th edition, Volume 13, p. 310.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 393.

²⁹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th ed. 1937, Volume 8, p.703.

The Gradual Change In The Concepts of Hell

A number of the pagan Mysteries held a concept of hell which differed from the modern idea of an underworld cavern of fire. Although there was fire in these nether regions, the pagans primarily believed in a shadow-like underworld where the lost souls wandered in coldness, lost forever. (The ancient saying "cold as hell" is still known today!) This underworld concept of hell is first found in Babylon/Assyria, and later in Egypt, and was ruled over by a god or goddess of death.³⁰ (It was to this place, somewhere inside the earth, that Semiramis supposedly went to bargain for the release of the soul of Tammuz.)

One of the earliest accounts of what hell was like came from the Greek poet Homer in his eighth century B.C. epic the *Odyssey*, where he described the dreary darkness of the underworld lying somewhere in the center of the earth. Although totally *unbiblical*, this location of "hell" is still believed today.³¹

In Homer's version of "hell" the underworld was ruled by **HADES**, the god whom the Romans called Pluto. (It was from this god that the term *hades* entered our language.) A lament addressed to the "god" of hell foreshadows the "Christian" theology of Satan ruling in the nether regions: "Tis he, tis he: he comes for us from the depths of **Tartarus** [hell], For what evil doth he roam, From his red and gloomy home, in the center of the world, Where the sinful dead are hurled?"³² Accordingly, the supreme Greek god Zeus sent those who had displeased him to forever languish in *hades*, which became a common theme found throughout the Mystery Religion. It is no wonder that *The Encyclopedia Americana* says: "The main features of hell as conceived by Hindu, Persian, Egyptian, Grecian and **CHRISTIAN** theologians are essentially the same,"³³ to which *The Encyclopedia Britannica* adds: "An analogy to purgatory can be traced in **most religions**."³⁴ And where can one trace all the ancient accounts as well as those found in the Greek mythology that so inspired Homer? They were originally doctrines, as *The Encyclopedia Britannica* notes, **borrowed DIRECTLY FROM THE BABYLONIANS!**³⁵ It is simply amazing that at the root of most of the so-called Christian ideas being taught today, lies the Babylonian Mystery Religion!

Hot as Hell!

The cold doom and gloom of "hell" (with a touch of fire) continued as a concept in Catholicism for many centuries until the whole subject underwent a different examination. Although the Biblical concept of a burning lake of fire for the wicked had been taught side by side with this pagan theology, it was simply a leftover from the truth as once taught in the first century true Church. The famous Catholic theologian, "St." Thomas Aquinas (1225-1274), was one of the first to refine the concept of hell by mingling pagan myths with the biblical Lake of Fire.³⁶ In his *Summa Theologiae*, the pagan belief in the immortality of the soul, which was already Catholic doctrine, made hell a place of eternal punishment in an everlasting burning pit located in the center of the earth. But, ironically, the person most influential on the modern Catholic concepts of hell and purgatory wasn't even a theologian. Dante Alighieri (1265-1321) is one of those rare individuals whose writings had a profound impact on history. Few books have so touched the lives of everyday thought as *The Divine Comedy*, which was an imaginary journey through heaven, hell and purgatory. Some of Dante's descriptions, such as the famous sign over hell - *ALL HOPE ABANDON, YE WHO ENTER HERE* - are still well known today.³⁷

In Dante's story, hell was a mixture of fire, extreme cold, doom, gloom, and foul smelling cesspools, which was nothing more than classic paganism borrowed directly from the ancient Greeks, who, remember, borrowed from the Babylonians. So vivid were the descriptions of this book, that the ignorant of Dante's day actually believe that he had made the journey to hell and was giving a true account. The church, of course, was fully supportive of Dante's book because it added to the tight control they exercised over most of Europe. In fact, many priests, either out of ignorance themselves, or by deliberate calculation, often referred to Dante's book in their sermons adding to the tremendous fear people already had of this eternal place of damnation!

What Is Hell?

Perhaps one of the most misunderstood words in the Bible is hell, which leaves most people with the concept of an eternal burning pit from which there is no escape. There, the hopeless scream in never-ending torment. Yet, unknown to most,

³⁰ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. Volume 3, p. 115.

³¹ Knights of Columbus, *Fatima...Mary's Peace Plan From Heaven*, p. 9. We see, for example, that when "Mary" showed the children of Fatima souls in Hell, they first had to pass through the earth before coming to its gates.

³² Guerber, *Myths of Greece and Rome*, p. 174.

³³ Volume 14, p. 82.

³⁴ 4th edition, 1932, Volume 18, p. 776.

³⁵ 9th edition, Volume III, p. 193.

³⁶ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 14th ed. 1938, Volume 18, p. 776.

³⁷ Alighieri, *The Divine Comedy*, p. 11.

the Bible speaks of *THREE HELLS!* That is, there are three Greek words translated as hell in the New Testament King James version: hades, tartaros, and gehenna. Had these words been translated into their correct meaning it would have left a far different impression upon the world than is now held.

By the time of the King James translators the doctrine of an ever-burning hell was deeply entrenched in the minds of most all the Christian professing world. Because of this biased doctrinal belief, the translators used the word hell in place of the different Greek words hades, tartaros, and gehenna.

The word hades means a grave - nothing more and nothing less! The misunderstanding surrounding it is the reason that some modern Bible translations leave the word untranslated.³⁸ But even left untranslated it still gives a false impression because hades is the best known of the three Greek words and is still equated with an ever-burning hell fire. The word simply means the grave and should always be translated as such.

The word *tartaros* is used only once in the Bible and that is in II Peter 2:4. "For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell [tartaroo], and delivered them into chains of darkness to be reserved unto judgment..." Tartaros is the "hell" reserved ONLY for the sinning angels. It is not the place into which sinful humans will be cast. In fact, tartaros is the same word that the Greeks used in relating the story of the pagan god Zeus casting the rebellious Titans to "hell!"³⁹

The third word is *gehenna*, which is from the Hebrew *Gai Hinnom* (*ge-hinnom*, or *ge-ben-hinnom*), meaning the Valley of the sons of Hinnom, a place near Jerusalem. It was in this valley that a fire was kept burning, and the ancient Israelites threw the bodies of the condemned dead, along with refuse of every sort.⁴⁰ Gai Hinnom had been a detestable place where anciently the apostate Israelites had sacrificed their children in the fires of the god Molech.⁴¹ From that time onward, the refuse of Israel was thrown here and fires burned almost continually. *The New International Dictionary of the Bible* says: "After the OT [Old Testament] period, Jewish apocalyptic writers began to call the Valley of Hinnom the entrance to hell, later hell itself...gehenna [was] the state of final punishment after the resurrection of the body."⁴²

It is in the Valley of Hinnom that Isaiah wrote of: "Tophet has long been prepared; it has been made ready for the king. Its fire pit has been made deep and wide with an abundance of fire and wood, the breath of the Lord like a stream of burning sulfur sets it ablaze."⁴³ Jesus also spoke of gehenna: "...fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in HELL [gehenna]."⁴⁴ Again you should take notice that not only was the body going to be destroyed but also the soul - meaning gehenna was a place of **total destruction!**

The relationship to gehenna and hades is explained very clearly by Christ Himself in Revelation: "And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell [hades, the grave] delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell [hades, the grave] were cast into the Lake of Fire (Greek *limne tou puras*). This is the SECOND DEATH. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the LAKE OF FIRE."⁴⁵ Notice that these people who had been **in the grave** - hades - awaiting the final judgment, were not found in the Book of Life and would die the SECOND DEATH in the Lake of Fire. They would not have *eternal life* in this fire!

So there are three distinct words translated, unfortunately, as "hell" in the Bible, of which hades is the most commonly used. This mistranslation has, through the centuries, given rise to a variety of unusual doctrines - all conceived by the reasoning of man. Let's take for example the words of Peter when he said of Christ that "his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption."⁴⁶ Some ministers have ignorantly taught that Jesus went to "the paradise side of hell to preach to the lost souls there" when He was in the tomb. Yet the word used in this Scripture is hades, simply meaning that Jesus

³⁸ *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*, #86 in the Greek Lexicon. Strictly speaking, the word hell might have been correct in the days of the translators in referring to a grave, or the Greek hades. (Hades was equivalent to the Old Testament Hebrew word sheol, which also meant the grave.) The word hell is derived from the Nordic goddess Hel, who, like her Babylonian counterpart, ruled in the "nether" regions. The word followed the old Saxons to England where it came to mean a hole in the ground in which to store or hide something. *Webster's New World Dictionary*, pp. 650-651. Even so, by the time of the translation of the *King James Version* of the Bible, the meaning of hell as a "hole in the ground" had become obsolete and meant an underworld place of eternal fire. This leads us to suspect that the word hell was deliberately used to convey the Catholic theology that dominated the Church of England. The Latin *Vulgate*, which was the standard for much of Protestant theology, used the word *infernus* (*inferum*, *inferi*) as the translation for hell. The Latin word meant "in," or more correctly "underground," which the Catholic Church says denotes "within and below the earth." From this simple meaning the idea of an underworld cavern of fire was added, hence the word "inferno" has come to mean hell. *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume VII, p. 207. See also *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., Volume 13, articles Hel and Hell.

³⁹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 24, p. 231.

⁴⁰ *The New International Dictionary of the Bible*, p. 377.

⁴¹ *The Encyclopedia Americana*, Volume 14, p. 199. Molech was another name for Nimrod. Meredith, *Satan's Great Deception*.

⁴² p. 377.

⁴³ Isaiah 30:33

⁴⁴ Matthew 10:28

⁴⁵ Revelation 20:13-15

⁴⁶ Acts 2:31

was in the grave. *The New International Version* of the Bible gives a modern translation of this verse: "Seeing what was ahead, he [David] spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that he was not abandoned to the grave, nor did his body see decay." How plain, Jesus was simply in His grave for three days and nights.

The doctrine that Christ went to the "*paradise*" side of hell (wherever that is!) is based, in part, on what He said to the thief on the cross: "Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in paradise."⁴⁷ First of all, we know that Jesus went to the grave at sunset the evening of His death, but because the King James Version translators used the word hell, some reason that hell must be paradise! If, however, you take another look at the verse and move the comma (which wasn't in the original Greek), the verse reads: "Assuredly, I say to you today, you will be with Me in Paradise." Or, to paraphrase Christ's Words in modern English: "I can assure you right now that you will be in the Kingdom of God with Me." All is clear. Jesus went to the grave, and a hole in the ground isn't paradise - it is not the reward of the saved!⁴⁸ The reward of the dead in Christ will be their resurrection from the grave to live and reign in the Kingdom of God with their Savior for an eternity.

Luke 16:19

Because so-called Christian ministers have rejected the millennial rule of the true saints - which is so clearly taught in the Bible - and because they have put in its place the immortality of the soul existing either in heaven or hell, they must continually look for hints to counteract God's Word. Their strongest Scripture to prove an ever-burning hell is Luke 16:19-31, the story of Lazarus and the rich man. The Catholic Church, not withstanding its own doctrine, admits: "Now it is very true that this is a parable told by our Lord not to give us precise information about heaven and hell, but to teach other lessons."⁴⁹ First notice that the rich man was buried in his grave - in hades. He then lifted his eyes and saw Abraham. Is this a place of burning flames as verse 24 seems to say? Not if you believe in the multitude of Scripture that teaches otherwise. The rich man is lifting (or opening) his eyes in the resurrection from his grave, and is about to be thrown into the Lake of Fire, where "death and hades [the grave]" will also be thrown!⁵⁰ He goes on to say that he is "tormented in this flame." But the Greek word "*en*" is also translated in English as "*by*."⁵¹ The King James translators, steeped in the tradition of an ever-burning hell, used the English word that reflected their Catholic/Protestant doctrine. The rich man is not only distressed **BY the flames**, he is also in terrible despair for he can see the Kingdom of God, yet can't pass into it, as Luke 13:28 relates.

When the rich man asks Abraham to send Lazarus to his brothers, it seems to teach that the judgment is at the time of human death, because his brothers appear to be still alive on earth. But this can't be: "For the living know that they will die, but the **dead know nothing**" says your Bible!⁵² Notice also what Paul says: the dead in Christ are still sleeping in their graves at the last trumpet - that is at the second coming of Christ at which time they will be changed into immortal beings in the twinkling of an eye!⁵³ In a state of death, the rich man had no appreciation of passing time, to him it had only been a minute since his death, the same as Lazarus when he was carried to the bosom of Abraham. This story forces us to examine the question of the resurrection.

Few people know that the Bible teaches that there are **three resurrections**, with the first being reserved for those who will be born into the Kingdom of God at the second coming of Christ. We will cover the second resurrection later on, but as for the third, it is a time reserved for the punishment of the wicked. This was the resurrection in which the rich man opened his eyes: it was **to be his end!** Either one accepts this understanding of this parable, or reject the great number of Scriptures teaching the resurrection of those lying in their graves. To further understand the three resurrections, we need to first cover a few other points.

Some say that Mark 9:43-48, which speaks of a fire that would "never be quenched," shows that "immortal souls" shall burn in hell forever. What is meant by a fire that will not be quenched? If one lights a fire and does nothing to quench it, what happens? It burns out when its fuel is gone - and it leaves **ASHES!** Now what about Matthew 25:41 which says the wicked are consigned to an "everlasting fire?" It is the Greek word *aiōnios* that is translated "everlasting," which is the same

⁴⁷ Luke 23:43, NKJV

⁴⁸ What is meant by "paradise," and where exactly is it? First of all, true Christians will rule on earth with Christ as clearly taught in millennium rule. (Isaiah 65:16-25, 66:24; Ezekiel 37-48; Joel 3; Amos 9:11; Micah; Zechariah 14; Malachi 3,4; Matthew 5:3,5; Revelation 20:4, 21:2, 3, 24) *The New International Dictionary of the Bible* says the term is used for the Garden of Eden in the time of Adam, as well as the "well-watered plains of the Jordan that Lot viewed." (Genesis 2:15, 3:23, 13:10) They go on to say that they are surprised to see it used in the New Testament as a place of "spiritual bliss," in relation to the place Christ mentions to the dying thief! (*Ibid.*, p. 751.) *Harper's Bible Dictionary* says it literally means a "park - the Garden of Eden was a 'paradise' of this sort:" They go on to say that Jesus "...was not assuring the thief of heaven." (p. 525.) All of this is in perfect harmony with the millennial rule on this earth.

⁴⁹ Knights of Columbus, *Some Bible Beliefs Have to Be Wrong*, p. 16.

⁵⁰ Revelation 20:14; Matthew 13:42, 50

⁵¹ *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*, #1722 in the Greek Lexicon.

⁵² Ecclesiastes 9:5

⁵³ I Corinthians 15:51-52

word used in Jude 7 when speaking of Sodom and Gomorrah meeting with "eternal" (*aiônios*) fire. The word *aiônios* simply puts emphasis on the destructiveness instead of the duration of the fire - which can be seen by the fact that the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah are not still burning. To clearly understand this, notice Jeremiah prophesied that God would kindle a fire in the gates of Jerusalem that would "not be quenched,"⁵⁴ which came to pass when Nebuchadnezzar destroyed the city. Is the fire still burning there today? Obviously the meaning of unquenchable or everlasting fire is that it would not be put out and would completely burn and destroy the wicked; the effects would be EVERLASTING!

Christ shows the comparison when he speaks of the wide road to DESTRUCTION, on which MANY will go down, and the fruit tree that brings forth no fruit. What happens when it is cast into the fire - does it burn forever? No. It burns up! Destruction means death - not eternal life!⁵⁵ Again - "the soul that sins, it shall die."⁵⁶

Does Mark 9 teach, as some have claimed, eternal worms in hell? This verse is quoting Isaiah 66:22-24: "As the new heavens and the new earth that I make will endure before me," declares the Lord, "so will your name and descendants endure. From one...Sabbath to another, all mankind will come and bow down before me...And they will go out and look upon the dead bodies of those who rebelled against me; their worm will not die, nor will their fire be quenched, and they will be loathsome to all mankind." When bodies were thrown in the valley of Gai Hennon, some didn't fall completely on the fire, and were not completely burned. As a result they became prey for the maggots, which is the literal translation of "worm," and as all know, maggots don't die, they pupate into flies! *The New International Dictionary of the Bible* says: "In every mention of the worm in Scripture, the reference is to the maggot rather than to the earthworm, which is apparently nowhere mentioned in the Bible." They go on to say of the maggot, that it was "In ancient times the fate of corpses..."⁵⁷

Malachi, speaking of the day of judgment, tells us exactly what will await the unrepentant sinner: "For, behold, the day comes, that shall burn as an oven: and all the proud, yes, and all that do wickedly, shall be STUBBLE: and the day that comes shall BURN THEM UP, says the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them NEITHER ROOT NOR BRANCH [as in the fruit tree of Christ's analogy]... And you shall tread down the wicked; for they SHALL BE ASHES UNDER THE SOLES OF YOUR FEET in the day that I shall do this..."⁵⁸ No eternal life in hell here! David wrote that of the wicked "...into smoke shall they consume away."⁵⁹

To this understanding Paul adds: "For the wages of sin is DEATH; but the GIFT of God is ETERNAL LIFE in Christ Jesus our Lord."⁶⁰ How plain! Sinners will die - not have eternal life in "hell," and those saved by the Blood of Christ will have eternal life. That time awaits, as the book of Revelation plainly states, for the Day of Judgment.

The Resurrection

There is an ancient Rabbinical tradition that tells of the death of Adam, in which God told him: "I told you once, dust you are, and unto dust shall you return. Now I promise you resurrection. I will awaken you on the day of judgment, when all the generations of men that spring from your loins shall arise from the grave."⁶¹ For many thousands of years there was no misunderstanding about those who had died. Throughout the Old Testament we find the Rabbinical tradition confirmed, which clearly gives understanding to the New Testament teachings. We can start with Job, who talks of his desire to die: "Why did I not perish at birth, and die as I came from the womb? ...I would be asleep and at rest with kings and counselors of the earth, who built for themselves places now lying in ruins... there the wicked cease from turmoil and there the weary are at rest. Captives also enjoy their ease; they no longer hear the slave driver's shout. The small and the great are there, and the slave is freed from his master." "For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin WORMS DESTROY THIS BODY, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reigns be consumed within me."⁶²

Peter says of King David: "...let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both DEAD AND BURIED, and his sepulchre [tomb] is with us unto this day." He goes on to say: "For David DID NOT ASCEND TO HEAVEN." But, in turn, Paul explains that David will be in the Kingdom of God: "The Lord said to my Lord: Sit at my right hand..."⁶³

⁵⁴ Jeremiah 17:27

⁵⁵ Matthew 7:13-19

⁵⁶ Ezekiel 18:4, 18:20

⁵⁷ p. 54.

⁵⁸ Malachi 4:1,3

⁵⁹ Psalm 37:20

⁶⁰ Romans 6:23

⁶¹ Ginzburg, *The Legend of the Jews*, Volume I, p. 101.

⁶² Job 3:11-19, 19:25-27

⁶³ Acts 2:29, 34, KJV

David, a man after God's own heart,⁶⁴ a man who will be in the Kingdom of God, and will rule FOREVER over the House of Israel,⁶⁵ is still in his grave awaiting the resurrection as the Bible plainly teaches!⁶⁶

Jesus said "for a time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear his voice and come out - Those who have done good will rise to live, and those who have done evil will rise to be condemned." "For the hour is coming in which all that are in the GRAVES shall hear His voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the **RESURRECTION OF LIFE**, and they that have done evil, to the **RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION**."⁶⁷ What is that damnation? The wages of sin are DEATH, not eternal life! Again read of the SECOND DEATH spoken of in Revelation 20:13-15.

Paul says, "Behold, I show you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the **LAST TRUMP**; for the *trumpet shall sound*, and the **DEAD** shall be **RAISED** incorruptible, and we shall be **CHANGED**."⁶⁸ This **RESURRECTION OF THE SAINTS** happens at the **LAST TRUMPET**, which occurs at the second coming of Christ. This is in perfect harmony with the many other Scriptures in your Bible concerning the state of the dead. Daniel writes: "Multitudes who sleep in the **dust of the earth will awake**: some to **everlasting life**, others to shame and **everlasting contempt**."⁶⁹

Polycrates, who was a disciple and successor of Polycarp, found himself at great odds with the bishop of Rome over the Easter/Passover question. "Pope" Victor was trying to **ENFORCE HIS WILL ON EVERY** Christian Church within his reach, and was soon threatening to "excommunicate" anyone who would not accept the teachings of Rome. Polycrates answered Victor in a letter: "As for us, then we scrupulously observe the **EXACT DAY**, neither adding nor taking away. For in Asia **GREAT LUMINARIES** have gone to their **REST**, who shall **RISE AGAIN** in the day of the **COMING OF THE LORD**...I speak of **PHILIP**, one of the twelve apostles...**JOHN**, moreover, who reclined on the Lord's bosom...Then there is Polycarp [who was a disciple of the Apostle John]...**THESE ALL KEPT THE PASSOVER ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE GOSPEL**, without **EVER** deviating from it, but keeping to the rule of faith!"⁷⁰ Notice that Polycrates, the successor of the Apostles, says that Philip and John were resting, that is they were dead and in their graves awaiting the **RESURRECTION** at the return of Christ - **JUST AS THE BIBLE TEACHES!** He did not say they were in **HEAVEN!**

John writes in Revelation after the return of Christ: "The time has come for judging the dead and for rewarding your servants the prophets and your saints..."⁷¹ Paul writes: "...we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the **trumpet call** of God, and the **DEAD IN CHRIST** will rise **FIRST**."⁷² What happens then? Do we all go to heaven? The prophet Zechariah says: "On that day his feet will stand on the Mount of Olives...The Lord will be **KING** over the **WHOLE EARTH**."⁷³ **THE SAVED WILL RULE WITH CHRIST FOR A THOUSAND YEARS ON THIS EARTH!**⁷⁴ The Bible shows very clearly God's plan of salvation for those who will take the time to read it with an open mind!

For the first few centuries, the Christian Church had no problems understanding the fact that they would await in their graves until the second coming of Christ. "...dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."⁷⁵ There was no pagan misconception that the dead went immediately to be judged and either entered heaven, or were cast into hell. But this time of understanding was before the Catholic Church "fathers" brought their satanic doctrines of the Mysteries to replace of the truth of God's Word.

⁶⁴ Acts 13:22

⁶⁵ Jeremiah 30:8-9

⁶⁶ Revelation 20:13-15

⁶⁷ John 5:28-29, KJV

⁶⁸ I Corinthians 15:51-52

⁶⁹ Daniel 12:2

⁷⁰ *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Volume 8, pp. 773-774, *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, Volume V, p. 225.

⁷¹ Revelation 11:18

⁷² I Thessalonians 4:15-16

⁷³ Zechariah 14:4-9

⁷⁴ Revelation 20, 21. Matthew 5:5 says "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth." Verse 3 says "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." This doesn't say they will go to heaven, but that the Kingdom of Heaven will be theirs. In other words, their reward is being laid up in heaven. We have already covered how that one day the Kingdom of Heaven will descend to earth, and God Himself will dwell with his people.

⁷⁵ Genesis 3:19

The Great Battle!

Many people now accept the formula that God is trying to win souls on earth, desperately sending His missionaries throughout the world pleading with people to accept Him, while Satan is trying to "steal" souls for hell! If God and the devil are competing for souls on earth, then I'm going to state frankly, God is LOSING!

Think about it. The majority of people on this earth are NOT CHRISTIAN! The majority have never heard the Gospel of Christ. The MAJORITY of this world's population have died in their sins in the past 6,000 years - died in ignorance of the true God. Should we believe that God is consigning billions of people to everlasting HELL because He has not brought the Gospel of Christ to China, India or much of Africa - which *HE CERTAINLY HAS THE POWER TO DO?* If God's plan is trying to win souls to Jesus, then He has lost BIG TIME! But GOD HAS NOT LOST: EVERYTHING IS GOING ACCORDING TO HIS PLAN! This is not to make light of those who are preaching Christ to the world, because Jesus Himself commanded His ministers to go unto the world, preaching the Gospel. All Christians have an obligation to teach the world about the message of Jesus Christ - but there is much more to the story!

Are There Many Roads to "Heaven"?

Again, you should understand - *GOD HAS NOT LOST TO THE DEVIL NOR IS HE LOSING RIGHT NOW* - which becomes quite apparent when we understand His plan for humanity. God did not create humans just to fight Satan for their souls. He did not put in place a plan by which He would lose the majority of all those He'd created. Yet, ignorant of God's plan for humanity, many ministers have concluded that He did just that! They continue to preach about this battle between God and Satan - which is a slap in their Creator's face given the fact of their tremendous lack of success in "winning" souls for the Lord. In addition, to make matters worse, these men often teach THAT THEIR CHURCH OR DOCTRINE IS THE ONLY WAY to "heaven" and all the others are wrong. Catholics will tell you that no Protestants will be in "heaven." Many Protestants don't expect to see Catholics (or many other Protestants for that matter) in "heaven." On the opposite side of the question, there are others who believe that they will see members of many denominations in "heaven" - including "good" Hindus, Buddhists, Moslems, and Jews. Most churches, however, condemn these religious groups en masse to hell.

When you put it all into perspective, so-called Christian theologians have created a formula by which all non-Christians, as well as most professing Christians of other denominations will go to hell. Why is there so much confusion about the subject of salvation?

Did you know that the confusion is due to Christ Himself? Make no mistake, Christ taught that there is ONLY one road - straight and narrow - to Him, and that the way to destruction was a wide one, and many would go down it: "For **wide** is the gate and **broad** is the road that leads to DESTRUCTION, and **MANY ENTER** through it. But **small** is the gate and **narrow** the road that leads to LIFE, and only a **FEW FIND IT**."⁷⁶ There are not many roads to God! There is only one truth, and there is no compromise. Neither the Hindus, Buddhists, nor Moslems are on the right road leading to salvation: "Neither is there salvation in ANY OTHER: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."⁷⁷ In addition, no matter what you think or have been taught, the majority of this world's professing Christians are NOT, right now, on the road to salvation - THEY WON'T MAKE IT IF this is the only day of salvation!⁷⁸ Merely professing Jesus will not save anyone.⁷⁹ True salvation requires that you know the REAL JESUS, and SERVE HIM!

But what did Christ say to cause confusion? On the one hand he says that He was not willing that any should perish, and that all come to repentance and be saved. Let's look at I Timothy 2:3-4: "...God our Savior, who wants all men to be saved and to come to a knowledge of the truth." This is affirmed in II Peter 3:9: The Eternal "is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." Nor is salvation for one group: "...God does not show favoritism but accepts men from every nation who fear him and do what is right."⁸⁰ It is God's will that every human being have a chance at salvation. How PLAIN! Yet, we know from history and by looking around at our own time, that God has not given the vast majority that chance! If God desires all humans to have eternal life then there is something missing in the picture!

Years ago I heard a very well known minister say "God is not trying to save the world now!" That was a very astounding statement because it goes against everything most ministers and churches teach today. Yet this minister was not stating his own opinion. God's Word says just that. Notice what Moses said to the ancient Israelites: "You have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt...the great trials which your eyes have seen, the signs, and those great wonders. Yet

⁷⁶ Matthew 7:14

⁷⁷ Acts 4:12

⁷⁸ Matthew 24:4, 5; Mark 7:7, 13; I Corinthians 1:26; Acts 20:29-38; II Timothy 4:3, 4; II Peter 2:2; Jude 3, 19; I John 4:1, 5-6; II John 7

⁷⁹ Matthew 7:20-23; Luke 6:46-49

⁸⁰ Acts 10:34-35, NIV

the **LORD** [not Satan] **HAS NOT GIVEN** you a **HEART TO PERCEIVE** and **EYES TO SEE** and **EARS TO HEAR**, to this very day."⁸¹ What Lord was Moses talking about? It was the **Logos** - who would one day be born as the human **Christ!**

It was God, the future Messiah, who had blinded ancient Israel to His truth, just as He had blinded and hardened the heart of Pharaoh not to let the Israelites go.⁸² Born as the human Jesus Christ, He again confirms this part of His plan for salvation, when He tells His disciples: "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the **kingdom of God**: but unto them that are without [the general public], all these things are done in parables: That seeing they **may see and NOT PERCEIVE**; and hearing they may hear, and **NOT UNDERSTAND**; lest at any time they should be **CONVERTED**, and their **sins should be FORGIVEN THEM!**"⁸³ This is exactly the same situation recorded in the story of ancient Israel! In fact, Jesus was quoting directly from Isaiah 6:9,10: "Go, and tell this people: 'Keep on hearing, but do **NOT UNDERSTAND**; keep on seeing, but **DO NOT PERCEIVE**, make the heart of this people dull, and their ears heavy, and **SHUT THEIR EYES**; lest they **SEE** with their eyes and **HEAR** with their ears, and **UNDERSTAND** with their heart, and **RETURN AND BE HEALED.**"⁸⁴ The God of the Old Testament was telling Isaiah the same thing He would one day tell His own Apostles.

What reason could God have for closing the people's minds to His truth? The answer lies in the Genesis account of how our first parents rejected the government of God over them. When they decided for themselves what was right and wrong, they cut themselves off from their Creator, and He gave them over to their own way of life - a life of sin.⁸⁵ Cut off from God, men and women cannot, nor do they have the desire to live according to His Laws and the Christian way of life that brings happiness and peace to this earth. "For to be carnally minded is death: but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."⁸⁶

Having made the decision for themselves, God has allowed humanity ever since Eden to continue in the government they choose. As terrible as this earth has become at the hands of humans, it has all been for a reason: "That they may **KNOW THAT I [GOD] AM THE ETERNAL.**"⁸⁷ This statement occurs over fifty times in the Old Testament. God is working out His plan so that humanity will one day **NEVER FORGET** that He is **ALMIGHTY GOD!** This is further clarified in Romans 11:32: "For God has **bound all men** over to disobedience so that **HE MAY HAVE MERCY ON THEM ALL.**" Or as Phillips has it: "God has all men penned together in the prison of disobedience, that He may have mercy upon them all." I will state it again: one day, when **EVERY** human has their **FIRST** chance of salvation, there will be no excuses that they are being forced to live the way of God, and that they never had an opportunity to live their own way. There will be no question which way will bring peace and happiness, and which will bring misery and death. Humanity will have 6,000 years of utter failure to look back on!⁸⁸

Why have so few ministers failed to preach these Scriptures today - the very words of Christ? Because they themselves don't understand it! Jesus plainly says that He spoke in parables so the **TRUTH** could deliberately be **KEPT FROM THOSE HE WAS NOT CALLING!** **GOD IS NOT TRYING TO SAVE THE WORLD NOW!** He set a plan in motion from the time of the Garden of Eden that has continued to the present, and that plan will eventually include the **SALVATION** of all humanity - **EVERYONE WHO HAS EVER LIVED!** All will have their chance to accept Christ as their personal Savior. Ministers ignore these Scriptures because they cannot comprehend God's plan for the salvation: "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways...As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts."⁸⁹

Being cut off from God and not understanding His **WAY**, so-called Christian theology has devised their own plan whereby only a choice few - the "lucky ones" - gain salvation. With minds totally closed to the understanding and great mercy of our Creator, **MEN** have condemned **BILLIONS OF INNOCENT OF PEOPLE TO AN EVER-BURNING HELL FIRE!** It is a plan conceived from **MAN'S SATANIC THOUGHTS**, not those of God. Again, the simple truth is that the majority of the people who have ever lived were and still are blinded to the truth. Unless God decides to call people today for a specific purpose, they simply cannot understand the Gospel of Christ, no matter how many times they hear or read it. Jesus said "**NO MAN**

⁸¹ Deuteronomy 29:2-4, NKJV

⁸² Exodus 10:1-2

⁸³ Mark 4:11-12, KJV

⁸⁴ NKJV

⁸⁵ Romans 1:28

⁸⁶ Romans 8:6-7

⁸⁷ Ezekiel 20:26

⁸⁸ We see this same situation in Egypt when God allowed the children of Israel to become slaves in that land. Although He had promised Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob that their descendants would be greatly blessed, God first caused them to see His great mercy by allowing them to experience the sin of Egypt and its evil results. They were able to witness first hand the great and awesome power of their God when He delivered them from an evil world and placed them in the Promised Land to live under His Laws of Life. It was a physical lesson so that the Israelite should never forget their God.

⁸⁹ Isaiah 55:8-9

CAN COME TO ME EXCEPT THE FATHER which has sent me, **DRAW** him: and I will raise him up at the **LAST DAY**.⁹⁰ If God the Father opens the mind of someone to Christ, **THAT IS CONVERTS THEM NOW**, they will have their chance at salvation - **TODAY** - and can come up in the **RESURRECTION** at the **LAST TRUMPET!**⁹¹ But, all the others - the vast majority of the human race, **HAVE NOT HAD THIS CHANCE!**

God is able to save **EVERY** human being now living, or who has ever lived, but He will do it **IN HIS OWN TIME!** He is **EL SHADDAI**, the Almighty God.⁹² He has **ALL POWER!** Satan, the evil fallen angel, cannot win the "battle" that he is waging against the Creator God. **THERE IS NO GREAT BATTLE FOR SOULS!** This is not to say that Satan does not try to destroy true Christians. He tries and continues to try every single minute of the day: it is, in fact, possible for true Christians to lose their salvation!⁹³ But the plan of God is going according to schedule: God will be victorious and everyone will one day have their chance at conversion and salvation.

The **god of this world**, who is Satan the Devil,⁹⁴ has but a short time to do his worst. He understands God's plan for the salvation of humanity better than any being alive, and what is even more important, he knows that his time is growing very short because he knows the key to that plan: the time frame!

The Seven Thousand Year Plan For Humanity

God gave human beings 6,000 years to go their own way, to accept and try the government of Satan. Our Creator wanted humanity to understand the difference between His government and a world ruled by Satan so that they will **NEVER** be tempted to rebel when they inherit eternal life. God is **NEVER** going to grant immortality to those who have not proven themselves obedient to His rule. We humans will have to learn that lesson by trial. We will have to prove to God that we will, of our own free choice, accept Him as our God and Ruler **FOREVER!**

Humans have almost used up the six thousand years allotted to them. We have had all this time to experience the government of Satan the Devil and all the tremendous ill devised in his hateful mind. What person will doubt at the return of Christ and the establishment of His government on earth that the way of God is **the only way of peace and happiness?** Six thousand years of terrible Satanic experience on this earth is nearly at an end.

But why did God allot six thousand years for human rule? The key lies in the creation week of Genesis. God gave us **SIX DAYS** in the week to do **ALL OUR WORK**, and we were given the **SEVENTH DAY - THE SABBATH - to REST!** Now look at Biblical chronology: humans have been on this earth for six thousand years, in which they have gone their own way - or done their "work." The seventh one thousand year period is God's time called the **MILLENNIUM**, when the world will be at rest. The **MILLENNIAL SABBATH** clearly corresponds to the seventh day of the Creation week! Peter notes how God has laid out this time in His plan for humanity: "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the **Lord** as a **THOUSAND YEARS**, and a thousand years as **ONE DAY**. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness: but is longsuffering to us-ward, not **WILLING** that **ANY SHOULD PERISH**, but that **ALL SHOULD COME TO REPENTANCE**."⁹⁵ Notice that Peter says that everyone will have a chance at repentance - **AS GOD WILLS** - and goes on to tie this to the analogy of a thousand years being as one day with God. The seven day creation week and the 7,000 years of human history are clearly linked with the plan of God.

Where did Peter come by his understanding of this relation between the days of God, and the millennium? It is found in the ancient Rabbinical tradition of Adam's death. When Adam had eaten of the forbidden fruit, the angels asked if he should die that day, in accordance to the warning from God: "in the day that you eat, you shall surely die." God replied: "Now, you know not what manner of day I meant - one of My days of a thousand years, or one of your days. I will give him one of My days."⁹⁶ God later instructed his children that they were not to mourn for someone's death for more than six days: "The repose of the seventh day is the token of the resurrection in the latter day, for on the seventh day the Lord rested from all the work which He had created and made."⁹⁷ Peter, a Jew, knew well the traditions of his people.

You should ask yourself why most ministers totally discount the millennial rule of Christ and His saints, even though it is one of the clearest teachings in both the Old and New Testaments? First of all, they have thrown out one of the keys to understanding the plan of God's salvation - the Holy Sabbath Day! Theologians, steeped in the Babylonian Mysteries, have

⁹⁰ John 6:44

⁹¹ I Corinthians 15:51-52

⁹² Genesis 17:1

⁹³ Luke 9:62; Hebrews 10:26-29; II Peter 2:20-22

⁹⁴ II Corinthians 4:4

⁹⁵ II Peter 3:8-9

⁹⁶ Ginzberg, *The Legends of the Jews*, Volume I, pp. 75-76. Note that Adam died within the 1000 year day. He died at the age of 930!

⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 102.

put in its place the first day of the week - the day of the SUN - and therefore cannot comprehend the time allotted for human rule in the plan of God. The millennium is the Sabbath of humanity's history. It will be the time when the **LORD OF THE SABBATH**, Jesus Christ will personally be on this earth to rule the nations with a rod of iron. *People will be forced to live according to the Eternal Commandments of their God, and see a world-wide peace for the first time in their history!*

By rejecting this truth, ministers have discarded the understanding of salvation, and put in place a doctrine that is not only contrary to God's great love and mercy, but brings a tremendous amount of condemnation on the Holy Name of Christ.

What About The Salvation Of All Humanity?

It will be after the millennium that all who have died without a genuine chance to know the truth will have their first opportunity, as clearly stated in the Bible. This is not a second chance we're talking about: it will be the *first* chance for most people. IF GOD is CALLING you now, then this is for you, the **ONLY** chance of salvation, *but not for the majority of the people now living!*⁹⁸

Ignoring a vast amount of other Scripture, II Corinthians 6:2 is often quoted by ministers as the reason that it will soon be too late for salvation: "For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in THE DAY of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now IS the accepted time; behold, now is THE DAY of salvation."⁹⁹ For those true Christians being called now, this is **THE ONLY DAY** or time of salvation! Let's be VERY blunt here. The Bible was written to converted Christians, and its many warnings are for those people. It is not for those who merely profess Jesus while teaching their man-made doctrines as commandments. In the above Scripture, Paul was speaking to the CONVERTED Christians in the Church of God - it is for those whom God is now calling that these verses, and **most others** apply. The time allotted for their physical life is the one and **only** chance for those truly converted Christians! For most people, professing Christians, Jews, Hindus, Moslems, Buddhists, pagans, etc., their time of conversion and salvation is coming, but **IT IS NOT HERE YET! THIS IS NOT THEIR DAY OF SALVATION!**¹⁰⁰

The Judgement And Resurrection

Let's now look at a Scripture that is rarely mentioned, let alone **explained**. Jesus makes it plain that even the perverted cities of Tyre, Sidon, and Sodom will have their chance at salvation: "But I tell you, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you."¹⁰¹ He told the men in Capernaum that even the perverted **Sodomites** would have **REPENTED** had they heard the **TRUTH** He was now preaching to them!¹⁰² The first thing Christ is telling us here is that these people **HAD NEVER HEARD THE TRUTH PREACHED!** He further indicates that a day is coming when a just God will open their minds and offer them salvation - in the **JUDGMENT!** But, according to most theologians, these people are already in "hell" being burned forever more. What they are preaching is that the Sodomites have already had their day of judgment and are in hell because God had not caused the truth to be made known to them! Standing against these ministers is Christ saying that a day of judgment is coming for these perverted people, and God will have toleration for them! The key to understanding this situation is the word judgment.

Most think the word judgment is a pronouncement of sentence, that is, the day when Christ **CONDEMNNS** people like the Sodomites to hell. But consider this point: those who sit in judgment - let's say in a contest, are making up their minds as they watch. They do not make up their mind until the judging is over. The same is true in a court of law. The jury is making up its mind when they hear and watch the evidence unfold. The **verdict** and sentence is pronounced **WHEN** the judgment is **OVER!** The Bible also makes this distinction. A judgment often refers to a period of trial or testing. Notice I Peter 4:17: "For the time is come that **JUDGMENT** must **BEGIN** at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?" We read here of a period of time set aside to let **TRUE** Christians go through a judgment process. The time will come when true Christians, who have accepted or who have refused the Gospel, will receive their **FINAL VERDICT: THE TIME OF THEIR ETERNAL LIFE, OR THEIR ETERNAL DEATH!** We read of the true Christian: "And he that **OVERCOMES** and **KEEPS** my **WORKS** [notice it says **WORKS!**] unto **THE END**,

⁹⁸ Luke 13:25; Revelation 3:20

⁹⁹ KJV

¹⁰⁰ There are two schools of thought on this subject. First of all, many Greek scholars acknowledge that the text could easily be translated "A DAY of salvation" in both instances. This is based on the fact that Paul is quoting directly from Isaiah 49:8, which speaks of the coming of the Messiah in the end time. The word *THE* used in the King James Version is NOT in either the Hebrew or Greek. The Greek text of II Corinthians 6:2 does not have "the" - a definite article. The Knox translations renders II Corinthians 6:2: "I have answered thy prayer, he says, in A [not the only] DAY of salvation..." This translation is in agreement with the teachings of the many Scriptures that teach there is a coming time of salvation for all the world.

¹⁰¹ Matthew 11:22

¹⁰² Matthew 11:23-24

to him will I give power over the *NATIONS*: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron."¹⁰³ Notice, those who are Christians, who overcome (which is speaking of our own *SINFUL* natures) and keep God's works - *HIS LAW!* - will rule with Christ, just as the Bible says, **in the Millennium**. We must keep His works until the *END!* The end of what? Our physical lives during which we are to be judged. And if we make it through this period of judgment unto the end, our names will be in the Book of Life.

The saints of God, from Abel to the true Christians in this present generation are promised to rise and meet Jesus at His second coming.¹⁰⁴ They will then remain on this earth to rule with Christ as kings and priests for a thousand years.¹⁰⁵ God needs Christians, who have been born into His Family, to teach the entire world to live - finally - according to His Laws. That is why only a few are now being called. They will be in the first resurrection to do a job and to serve as a witness to everyone that they too can make it.

But what of the other dead - those who have never known the truth? Paul says "it is appointed for *MEN* to *DIE ONCE*, but *AFTER* this the judgment."¹⁰⁶ I have already mentioned Revelation 20:11-12, which is a period of time known as the **SECOND RESURRECTION**. This is the time when **ALL THE OTHER DEAD** - people of past times - are resurrected to "stand before God," in a time called the *GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT*. This judgment is the allotted time during which everyone not in the first resurrection will go through the process that true Christians are now experiencing. The key to understanding this Scripture is word **BOOKS**, which is, in the original Greek, the very word used to describe the *HOLY SCRIPTURES!*¹⁰⁷ What we read here is that the billions of other people, who have died without Christ, **will have the BIBLE OPENED to them for the FIRST TIME!** It will be opened in the sense that they will see and understand God's Word, which, as the Bible clearly teaches, was up until that time closed to them.

After this event, we go on to read of yet **another book** being opened. It is the *BOOK OF LIFE*, which is the record book of those qualified for eternal life.¹⁰⁸ Remember, at this time the true saints had already been judged from this Book of Life,¹⁰⁹ and rose in the first resurrection. They are now reigning with Christ, teaching those in the second resurrection. During this time the judging process is continuing, and this same book will now contain the deeds of all the others who will gain eternal life. It is the record made during their *JUDGMENT*.

For those who argue against this, why is the Book of Life, after the return of Christ and the first resurrection, being opened for these people. Those who were in this book at the first resurrection are at this time immortal! There would be no need to look at this book again after the first resurrection if there were indeed no second resurrection and a judgment! If these people had already been judged in their life time, during the six thousand years of Satan's rule, then they would only be awaiting death in the Lake of Fire!¹¹⁰ In fact, according to so-called Christian theology, these people are in hell - **NO** resurrection needed - they have already been judged.

The people in the second resurrection will live upon the earth for a time, which may well be about one hundred years, as described in Isaiah 65:17-25. This is a time when all the people who have ever lived will have their minds and hearts opened to the Lord Jesus Christ to see if they too will receive Him, and live by His Laws and statutes - to surrender their will to God Almighty. Although every person will one day have a chance, not all are going to accept it. Revelation 20:13-15 makes it plain that there will be yet a third resurrection at the end of the Great White Throne Judgment, when all those who have now had their chance will be brought up - some to everlasting life, some to be cast alive in the Lake of Fire - there to perish for eternity - the **SECOND DEATH!**^{111 112}

It is interesting to note that *Peake's Commentary on the Bible* says of this Scripture: "This is the second death, the lake of fire: this does **NOT MAKE MUCH SENSE...**" They go on to suggest that it may be false insertion, or as they say "...a marginal gloss..."¹¹³ Humans, steeped in the belief of an eternal life in hell, cannot bring themselves to believe what is

¹⁰³ Revelation 2:26-27

¹⁰⁴ I Corinthians 15:22-23

¹⁰⁵ Revelation 20:4, 6

¹⁰⁶ Hebrews 9:27

¹⁰⁷ See *Strong's Concordance*, Greek Lexicon, # 975, 976

¹⁰⁸ Philippians 4:3; Revelation 3:5

¹⁰⁹ Revelation 13:8; Philippians 4:3

¹¹⁰ Revelation 20:15

¹¹¹ verse 14

¹¹² Notice verse 13 says the sea gave up its dead, and Death and Hades [the grave]. This is a resurrection, which follows verse 12: "And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God..." These both follow verses 4 and 5. In 20:10, Satan is thrown into the Lake of Fire, following the 1000 years, as does the Great White Throne Judgment, and notice "...where the beast and the false prophet **HAD BEEN THROWN.**" *The King James* version had rendered the verse "...where the beast and false prophet **ARE.**" This rendering has given support to the concept of burning in eternal hell fire, because the last part of verse 10 says of Satan "They will be tormented day and night **FOREVER.**" So it follows if the beast and false prophet **ARE THERE**, they burn **FOREVER!** Yet, the correct translation is "were thrown," or as the New English Bible says "...had been **FLUNG.**"

¹¹³ p. 1058.

clearly recorded in the Bible: the **soul that sins shall die!** When they read it clearly written, they seek to "explain" it away by declaring it may be a fraud! Again, Malachi 4:1-3 makes the death of the sinning "soul" absolutely plain. The wicked, those who have rejected Christ as the Messiah, after having had their only chance at salvation, will DIE for their sins in the Lake of Fire, and will be ashes under the feet of the righteous. There is NO teaching of burning in an eternal hell fire in the Bible! Humans were created a nephesh - a physical living "soul" and can and will be destroyed forever if they fail to accept Jesus Christ and God's government.

Conclusion

The Old Testament prophecies contain clear statements of what the future will hold, up to and after the return of Christ. Ezekiel 37 is one of those tremendous prophecies. It is a time when all the "dry bones" of the House of Israel will regain their flesh and blood, to stand back on their feet as living breathing humans to have their chance at salvation. This will be in the SECOND resurrection - when David, who is already living as an immortal, will rule over them. A time when the House of Judah and the House of Israel (the Lost Ten Tribes) will be joined together!

We have quoted Moses, who wrote that God had cut off the understanding of ancient Israel - so that they could not see and know the Truth of God. Here is now their FIRST OPPORTUNITY! God is NOT UNJUST,¹¹⁴ He is a FAIR, MERCIFUL Creator, who will bring all to a chance of repentance. What an awesome sight it will be, when the firstfruits, those Christians who are truly being called now, stand there and witness this wonder of God's power. What a great time of rejoicing it will be for those who have seen loved ones dead and buried, to stand there on that day and hold out their hands to welcome them to the REAL KNOWLEDGE of the Living God.

You see, the Loving, Great Creator of this Universe means it when He says that He desires that all have their chance to repent and receive eternal life. It is not reserved to just a few "fortunate" people, who happen to be in the right place at the right time. Salvation is for everyone! The vast majority will accept their Creator and be saved: those who don't will be thrown alive into the Lake of Fire, to forever die - everlasting punishment - which will be a very merciful end! That is true Godly mercy - not the **JUDGMENT OF MEN** who would burn people alive in "hell" for all eternity.

One day death and the grave will be destroyed. There will then be a new heaven and a new earth, and God Himself will come down to dwell with His children: "Now the dwelling of God is with men, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God. He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be **no more death or mourning or crying or pain**, for the old order of things has passed away."^{115 116}

¹¹⁴ Ezekiel 18:25

¹¹⁵ Revelation 21:3-4

¹¹⁶ If there will be no "pain, mourning and crying," there certainly will NOT be an everlasting torment in "hell"!

APPENDIX B

Human Destiny

Few people have ever stopped long enough to consider why they are on this earth. It would seem that most go about their daily lives fully engrossed in their materialistic pursuits and give little thought about their own mortality. It is only when death strikes close to them, or they begin to get "along in years" that any serious consideration is given to the "afterlife." Death is a reality, it is a certainty, it is finality - and it is greatly feared by most people.

Despite the fact that all humans will one day die to face what lies beyond the grave, most people are terribly ignorant about the biggest questions of life: why were we born and why are we on this earth? Perhaps the most amazing fact is that many professing Christians don't really seem to understand the answers to these important questions. Most suppose that when they die they will go to heaven as angels to float around, or to gaze eternally into the face of Christ - an eternity of doing nothing. Even though this is the prevailing concept, your Bible reveals that nothing could be further from the truth! Let's be very clear at the beginning of this article - humans were not put here on this earth to be born-again as angels in heaven. The truth is that God has ordained an awesome future for humankind.

Perhaps the most controversial statement made in this book is that all humanity will eventually have the chance to be born into the very Family of God - to be fully a part of God Himself! We are not on earth by chance: we are here as part of God's great plan to reproduce Himself - to become God. This is the crowning glory that a loving Creator is offering His begotten children. Yet this awesome potential for mankind, like most of the truths contained in God's Word, is not known to most people today. Why? We have the same answer that lies behind the failure of so-called Christian Churches to grasp and teach the most basic truths of the Bible: so-called Christian ministers lacking the Spirit of God have no understanding of their Creator. "Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be."¹ Carnally minded ministers, although using the name of Jesus Christ, cannot even understand the basic Laws of God, which has led them to accept and preach "another gospel" in place of the truth. They have cut themselves off from any contact with the source of all knowledge and understanding and are simply spiritually blind men.² Cut off from God and "tuned in" to Satan's way of life, a counterfeit gospel about salvation and human destiny have gripped most churches today.

God's plan for human beings is not some "new revelation" being offered for the first time in this book. It is a Biblical truth that a very few ministers over the years have understood and boldly preached to the world. But preaching this message is by no means popular, and anyone teaching it is quickly held up to ridicule by those who have **NEVER HAD CONTACT with God in their lives!** Being "tuned in" to Satan, his so-called Christian ministers are, like him, so hateful to God's great truth that they have not only accepted his counterfeit religion, but are busy attacking the few who stand up to teach against their apostasy.

Throughout this book you have seen the proof that Satan has kept the entire world in spiritual blindness and at the same time promoted his own plan for humanity - **ultimate destruction!** To repeat it again: God did not create humans to become angels! God does indeed have a great plan for every person who has ever been born - and despite Satan, His great plan will be finished - **it will succeed!**

The Answer

Why were we humans born, and what is our destiny? For those who will accept what God Himself has preserved in His Word, the answers to life's most mysterious questions may be known. To answer these questions, it is best to start at the beginning - for it is in the book of Genesis that we get our first indication of human destiny: "And God said, 'Let **US MAKE MAN IN OUR IMAGE** and after **OUR LIKENESS.**'"³ Notice this. God created humans in His very **IMAGE!** From the beginning God intended to reproduce Himself in the creation of Adam and Eve. When God put both humans and animals on this earth, they were to reproduce themselves - to make more of their kind. A cat reproduces after his/her kind - they reproduce other cats! Humans reproduce other humans, which is very significant when we consider that they were **created in the image of God Himself!** God reproduced man and woman after His own kind, only made of physical matter.

Notice Genesis 1:28. These humans, created in the image of God, were to **RULE** the earth: "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over... every living thing that moves on the earth." Humans were,

¹ Romans 8:7

² Matthew 15:14

³ KJV, 1:26

in effect, to learn the art of governing this earth in a physical imitation of God's rule of the Universe. The earth was to become a training ground for a type of graduation when humans had completed their physical lives. But there was a major obstacle that would have to be overcome before this graduation.

The Garden of Eden was the setting for one of the most famous incidents in human history. We have already covered that story in some detail, yet let's here focus on one point. Undoubtedly Satan had for some time been putting many wrong thoughts in the mind of Eve. When he felt she was ready, "softened up" as it were, he came to her when she was alone. Eve was now facing the biggest test of her life! Satan told her that if she ate the forbidden fruit, she would become as a god!⁴ It was a great lie! Satan knew the ultimate plan of God for Eve, and he also knew at that point that the plan was far from complete. He was now promising Eve his own lying version of what God had promised - eternal life AS God!

Under the plan of God, Eve had to complete certain conditions to receive the gift of eternal life and her birth into the Divine Family, which she had not done. One condition was obedience to the Laws of God: a condition Eve was now breaking. Satan had come to her offering his own destructive counterfeit plan of immortality (you won't die), and the chance to become God, right NOW! **NO CONDITIONS ATTACHED!** Sound familiar? "*All you have to do is believe on the Lord to be saved!*" "*There's nothing else to it, the Law is done away, and you needn't do anything to be saved!*" How many men and women today teach this same concept of Satan in denouncing God's plan of salvation? Eve could have everything now - on the spot - and all she had to do was eat the forbidden fruit. This same situation has been repeated throughout all generations as Satan offers each and every one of us his own brand of "salvation." All we need do is reject the commands of God. His ministers boldly proclaim that the Law is "done away," and one can have immediate salvation by accepting their counterfeit gospel. What Eve, and later Adam, had really done was to take the right to decide for themselves good from evil. God Himself confirms this when He said "behold, the man has become as one of Us, to know good from evil." Satan had preempted the plan of God in regards to human destiny - or so he thought!⁵

Notice carefully that God says the man has become *AS ONE OF US*. He did not say that the man **HAD BECOME** one of Us, but *AS* one of Us!⁶ Adam and Eve had taken God's prerogative to decide good from evil and they, therefore, became "as" god, but with the deadly attitude of Satan. Part of their punishment came when God banished them from the Garden of Eden to keep them from the Tree of Life. This would have given them immortality - something they had not been created with. Adam and Eve were bound to die!

One might ask at this point: "if God intended to reproduce Himself, why didn't He just create immortal beings to be part of His Family, why were humans created mortal?" God had created humans for the purpose of building character, to overcome, and prove by a life of obedience that we will never turn to a life of sin. God will never grant eternal life to anyone that He cannot trust. There will **NEVER** be another episode like the great rebellion of Satan the Devil - who was created **immortal!** It can be summed up by clearly stating that salvation is a process, which, if we are successful, will give us immortality in the Family of God. The events in the Garden of Eden give only a tiny glimpse into the plan of God. We must move onward in the Bible to get a fuller understanding.

Elohim

The Hebrew word Elohim (אֱלֹהִים) is very important in the understanding of this present discussion. It is used 31 times in Genesis, and in each case is clearly meant to denote God. What is the exact meaning? It is a plural form of God, which, as many scholars will admit, shows that God is One, but comprised of more than one Person.⁷ That is, God is a family of beings. A good comparison can be seen in the word church. It is one body but comprised of many members. One school but many students. The example of church is best because the true Church of God is the Bride of Christ and it, as a single Church, will have many members. Just as a human bride will have children, so will the members of the Church of God, the Bride of Christ, be born into the Family of God and bring untold numbers of children to that Family.

King David, whose writings show some of the most gifted insight into God and His mercy, says "What is man that You [God] are mindful of him, the son of man that you care for him? You made him a little lower than the heavenly beings [or Elohim] and crowned him with glory and honor. You made him ruler over the works of your hands; you put everything under his feet."⁸ This is an astounding verse! The Hebrew name **Elohim**, (אֱלֹהִים) which is translated "angel" in many editions of the Bible, is the word usually translated as **GOD!** What David is saying is that God - the Father and the Son - made man

⁴ Hebrew Elohim

⁵ Genesis 3:5, 22

⁶ Genesis 3:22

⁷ See *Strang's Concordance*, Hebrew Lexicon, # 430, also see *Clarke's Commentary*, Volume I, comments on Genesis, chapter one.

⁸ Psalms 8:4-6

a little lower than **Himself!**⁹ This profound understanding by King David, "a man after God's own heart," was elaborated on and clarified by Jesus Christ during His ministry.¹⁰

First let's notice the relationship Christ had with His Father, for that is a key to what we will one day become. Jesus boldly stated that He and His Father were **ONE!**¹¹ When Christ made this statement it so completely angered the religious leaders of His time, that they wanted to kill Him. They told Jesus "For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because You **being a man, make Yourself God.**"

Notice what Jesus said in reply to the Pharisees: "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, 'you are gods?' If He called them gods, to whom the word of God came, do you say of Him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God...'"¹² This revelation takes us back to King David. The passage Jesus referred to is Psalm 82:6, in which the Hebrew word used is **Elohim**, the same word translated God in Genesis 1:1, and used throughout the Old Testament to denote the Divine Being! David wrote: "God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the **gods** [Elohim]...I have said, Ye are **gods** [Elohim]; and all of you are **children of the most High**, but you shall die **like men**, and fall like one of the princes."¹³ Clearly man is being referred to as mortal, yet as gods (**Elohim**), that is children of Almighty God. And, note this carefully, these are not my words - nor are they the words of any man - they are the Words of Jesus Christ! But just as the religious leaders of Christ's day were angered for the truth spoken by Him, so today are many ministers angered by anyone who teaches what the Bible - meaning Christ Himself - clearly taught. Paul writes: "But if our **gospel be hid**, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the **god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not...**"¹⁴ The minds of Satan's ministers are blinded to many of God's truths, and this certainly includes His plan for human destiny. David himself clearly saw this situation when he wrote the words that would be quoted many centuries later by Jesus. In the same verse where he explains that we are gods (children of the Most High) David warns: "They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness."¹⁵

That Which Is Born of Spirit

After reproducing Himself by creating physical humans, God has put in place a plan by which we can be **born of spirit into His Family!** (Jesus said "God is Spirit."¹⁶ Again, He said "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.")¹⁷ Perhaps the best analogy is that of a human fetus. At the moment of conception it begins a life of growing, maturing, of being nourished by its mother, until the day of birth, when it is born into its family. At that time this little son or daughter, who was created in the image of its parents, is fully a member of its father's family. Just as a human fetus can be born into its human family, so can a begotten son or daughter of God, made of physical matter, be born as a Spirit into His Family, which will take place at the resurrection or at their change when Christ returns.

If we are born into the Family of God, then it follows that we too will be like God. This blunt statement is what so many ministers hate, they, like the Pharisees, call it blasphemy! Again, when human parents reproduce "after their kind," they don't give birth to anything other than humans. They have children who are just as fully human as they themselves. These children are born into their family and they acquire the family name. Together they form a single family unit, although comprised of several different members. If our children are as fully human as we are, then would we, who are to become **SONS of GOD, BE ANY LESS THAN GOD?**

Let's look a little closer at the relationship in the God Family: "For those God foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the **likeness of his Son**, that he might be the **FIRSTBORN AMONG MANY BROTHERS.**"¹⁸ If Jesus Christ is our "elder brother," and He, the very Son of God, is the firstborn of many brethren, then ask yourself at this point what is the destiny of a true Christian? Jesus was "declared with power to be the Son of God by his resurrection from the Death."¹⁹ Paul says of Christ that He was the **FIRSTBORN** from the dead.²⁰ If one is the firstborn, then there are **OTHERS!**

⁹ The NIV gives the alternate translation in the footnote (c) "or than God."

¹⁰ Acts 13:22 "And when he had removed him [Saul], he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he [God] gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will."

¹¹ John 10:30

¹² John 10:34-36, NKJV

¹³ Psalms 82:5, KJV

¹⁴ II Corinthians 4:3-4

¹⁵ Psalms 82:5, KJV

¹⁶ John 4:24

¹⁷ John 3:6, NKJV

¹⁸ Romans 8:29-30

¹⁹ Romans 1:4

²⁰ Colossians 1:18, Revelation 1:5

Furthermore, within a physical family, a firstborn brother is no different from his brothers and sisters - except, traditionally, he had the greater inheritance. Paul goes on to explain this relationship further: "And if children, then heirs - heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be GLORIFIED TOGETHER."²¹

Perhaps the most clarifying Scripture is found in John 17:20-23, which are the words of Christ Himself: "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in me through their word; that they all may be ONE, AS YOU, FATHER, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be ONE, IN US, that the world may believe that You sent Me. And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE JUST AS WE ARE ONE: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in ONE..."²² If we are to be ONE with Christ and God the Father, then, simply, we are going to be members of the Family of God! Furthermore, if Jesus is also your elder Brother, then you will be A SON OF GOD, JUST LIKE JESUS CHRIST!

It seems almost unbelievable that when God uses words that are extremely clear, such as "Sons of God," that modern day "ministers" cannot, or will not, take Him at His word. Again, the Sons of God will literally and truly be like God, who will be born again at the resurrection from the dead, as was Christ, and will become full members of the Family of God, just as our elder Brother Jesus Christ has. This doesn't mean we are equal in power and authority with God Himself, no more than our own children would be equal in that respect with us. In fact, this is a relationship that Jesus often explained in the New Testament: "My Father is greater than I."²³ Just as God the Father is the head of that Family in power and authority, so too will Christ always have the greater glory and honor among His many brothers and sisters, as the first born. Perhaps this can be better explained by the fact that Christ will have more power and glory, but it is a power and glory that He will share with those who are BORN AGAIN!

It should cause any Christian to tremble with awe and excitement when they read what John said: "But we know that when HE appears, WE SHALL BE LIKE HIM, for we shall see him as he is."²⁴ And what does Christ look like when He returns? Revelation 1:13-16 describes Him: His eyes are like flames of fire, His face like the sun in all its strength. This is the glorified Christ, and a description of what we will look like at the resurrection! When Christ returns it is to save humanity from itself, and He will begin to rule this earth with an iron scepter in His tremendous power. It will be at this time that true born again Christians, as part of the Family of God, will rule with their Savior. In fact, we will at that time rule over the angels as well. (I Corinthians 6:2-3 says not only that the saints of God will judge the world and they will judge angels!)²⁵

Satan has managed to counterfeit and incorporate in his false church every truth of God. God's plan for humanity is no exception to this. What a tremendous difference it makes in the lives of true Christians when they come to understand the awesome future they have ahead of them! The Family of God will be an open family with unlimited possibilities. Satan, who knows better than any other being in existence the plan of God, hates this truth so desperately, that he has hidden it with the closed Trinitarian unit, which makes God not a Family, but a three sided being with no room for reproduction. To make this point again, Satan, with his tremendous vanity, has never accepted the fact that he was replaced as the number three created being in this Universe by the begotten children of Almighty God. He was not given their awesome potential! To deceive the future members of God's Family, the doctrine of the closed Trinitarian unit, which, in Satan's mind, included him as the third member of that "family," has been forced upon the world.

Truly Born Again!

Why does God allow Christians to suffer? Why does He allow the death of a child, or a beloved spouse? Why must a true Christian sometimes suffer through a painful illness and be allowed to die? As true Christians we are begotten, just like an unborn baby. We must grow in our physical lives, developing to a state where we are ready to be born into the Kingdom of God. And, just as a physical birth is painful, so too is our "birthing" process.

²¹ Romans 8:17, NKJV

²² NKJV

²³ John 14:28 You should note, if, as the Trinitarians teach, Jesus and God were not two distinct persons, then One could not be greater than the Other!

²⁴ I John 3:2

²⁵ Judge in this instance also means to determine between angels, i.e. ruling angels. (*Strong's*, Greek # 2919 *Krino*): ordain, decide, distinguish, call in question, think. Scripture also gives us further understanding of what we will be doing in our new life. In Luke 19:12-19, Jesus outlines what those who have overcome will be doing in the Kingdom of God - they will be ruling over cities with Him. As for the Apostles, Jesus told them that their reward would be to rule with Him over the twelve tribes of Israel. (Luke 22:20-30) In the Book of Revelation, Christ promises that those who overcome will RULE over the nations with a rod of iron, and will actually sit on His Throne with Him. (2:26-27, 3:21) The ultimate destiny of true Christians, after they are born into the Family of God, is to first rule with Christ for a thousand years on this EARTH (Revelation 5:10, 20:6), and thereafter forever.

When blind ministers teach that the Kingdom of God is already here on earth, and that Christians at their baptism are already saved, that is **BORN AGAIN**, then they have no understanding or answers to the questions asked above. Life and its trials make no sense to those whose minds are blinded to the truth of human destiny.

Again, we were not born to become angels! **The angels are NOT** one with God! They are a distinct created race of beings - composed of spirit - and they are not joint heirs with Christ. Our destiny is **far greater** than that of a mere angel. That is the reason we are on this earth having to endure the hardships of this mortal, physical life. We are here to achieve our **incredible potential!**

It cannot be over emphasized that the destiny of humankind is the most awesome potential ever imagined by any person. Forget space travel, forget medical science finding cures to our diseases so that we can add a few more years to our pitiful lives in this rotten world. Focus on the unlimited possibilities of being a part of God our Father, to rule with Christ, to create, and to **live forever!**

Our great potential should tell us of the unlimited love God has for His children, and we should never fail to return that love, and to live our lives only to serve our Creator.

(This brief explanation of God's great plan for humanity should at least give the reader a desire to know more of this truth. There are a number of ministers who have written and are teaching on this subject - and in greater detail and understanding than we have covered in this article.)

APPENDIX C

The Many Names Of Semiramis And Nimrod

To understand the history of Nimrod and Semiramis, as well as that of their father Cush, under their various names and titles, is not unlike unraveling a giant puzzle. To further clarify the connection with all the subsequent gods and goddesses of the various nations, I would like to quote a few more leading historical sources on the subject.

As mentioned, Cush was known as Bel, or Baal and is exclusively referred to by that name outside the Bible. *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says: "Baal being originally a title, and not a proper name, the innumerable baals could be distinguished by the addition of the name of a place or of some special attribute."¹ It is from the name of Bel that we understand the true identity of Cush. He is sometimes simply referred to as El, a Semitic name for god. In such a capacity he is regarded as the supreme deity of a Trinity in ancient Babylon. He is therefore the Re, or Rah of Egypt, the father of Osiris and Isis. *Harper's Bible Dictionary* says of him: "But Bel was always one of the great TRIAD of gods...Bel thus was the SUN god, whose strength in the early morning and SPRING was recognized by worship and festivals." He became "...the dominant deity throughout Mesopotamia. Bel, Marduk, Merodach, and Baal are all different names for the same polytheistic idea."² Additional evidence of Baal's identity can be seen in the fact that not only were bulls sacrificed to him, but, as *The Encyclopedia Britannica* notes, humans were considered sacred as an offering.³

Cush is also identified with Poseidon, the god of the sea, a title he received from his own father (Ham) whom he overthrew. Ham would therefore be identified with Cronus, as he was the father of Poseidon. The trident, a phallic cross representing his sea power, became the emblem of this "god." Although considered by many mythologists as a distinct god, he is nevertheless one and the same as the other "sons" of Cronus, one of which was Zeus. Some mythologists easily recognize Poseidon as Zeus, especially in the accounts of his consort who is identified as the Great Mother.⁴

This history often becomes confusing because most of these names are just titles, and were passed on from father to son, as in the case of Nimrod when he ascended not only the throne of Assyria and Babylon, but was himself deified. Therefore, Nimrod is Baal, Bel, or Baal-Mardoc, or Bel-Nimrod, because he took all the titles of his father.⁵ Nimrod, who is documented in several ancient histories, is called the son of Bel, or Bel-Marduc (also spelled different ways, i.e. Merodach). Dr. Ridpath calls him Bel-Nimrod, the "Hunter of the Lord," and mentions that together with the other Chaldean gods "constituted a trinity of Chaldee..."⁶ Baal was the "offspring of El, father of the gods; consort of Baalat (Asherath, Astarte, Anath of the O.T.)" says *Harper's Bible Dictionary*.⁷ Dr. Ridpath records: "The wife of Bel-Nimrod was BELTIS, who had the highest fame, being honored with such preeminent titles as 'the Great Goddess', and 'Mother of the deities [gods]'. Her rank in the pantheon of Chaldea was almost as high as that of Juno among the Romans, and besides this exaltation she had also many of the attributes of Cere and Dianan." Dr. Ridpath goes on to document her as Nana, the goddess whom the Phoenicians worshipped as Astarte.⁸

The 9th edition of *The Encyclopedia Britannica* shows how the mixture and confusion of Baal the father and Nimrod, the son, was known in history: "That BAAL is not always one and the same god was known even to the ancient mythologist...for they distinguish an 'old' Baal or Belitan (Belethan) from a younger Baal, who is sometimes viewed as the SON OF THE OTHER." They go on to state that he "is properly the sun-god, Baal Shamen, Baal lord of the heavens..."⁹ *Lempriere Classical Dictionary* states "Nimrod, as the representative of the devouring fire to which human victims, and especially children, were offered in sacrifice, was regarded as the great child-devourer...he was, of course the actual father of all the Babylonian gods; and, therefore, in that character he was afterwards universally regarded. As the father of the gods, he was, as we have seen, called Kronos;"¹⁰

Nimrod, who, as discussed in the main text, was A-shir, or Ashur of Assyria, also took the name of Bel-Marduk, his father, being called only Marduk. In addition, Nimrod was called Tammuz, or Dummuzi, a title that would be taken by his

¹ 11th edition, Volume 3, p. 88.

² p. 65.

³ 11th ed., Volume 22, pp. 169-170.

⁴ 11th edition, Volume 22, pp. 169-170.

⁵ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 19, p. 703.

⁶ *Ridpath's History of the World*, Volume I, p. 133.

⁷ page 53.

⁸ *op. cit.*, p. 138.

⁹ Volume III, pp. 175-176.

¹⁰ article *Saturn*.

SUPPOSED son, born of his wife/mother/sister, Semiramis or Ishtar. Another name by which some of the legends of Nimrod are recorded was Gilgamish, or Gilgamesh. Although Gilgamesh was a name usually applied to the son Tammuz, it is confusing to historians, because, Nimrod was also Tammuz, and the son of Semiramis.¹¹

In the epic poem of Gilgamesh (quoted in the main text), the "son" of Nimrod repulses the sexual advances of his mother. Yet it seems to be a combination of different stories, concerning the death of Nimrod, and states that Ishtar (Semiramis) murdered her son and lover Nimrod, who is here called Tammuz. What is interesting is that before the death of the second son Tammuz, there was a time of WEEPING set aside for the original Nimrod. The custom was continued for the second son after his death and given the length of forty days - one day for each year of Tammuz' life. Thus the weeping for Tammuz is a combination of the deaths of both of Semiramis' sons. Historians, unwilling to accept any portion of legend as fact, totally ignore the evidence that these people were actually living persons, and are therefore quite confused by what they plainly see before them. The 14th edition of *The Encyclopedia Britannica* writes "There is a strange inconsistency in the hymns [historical recordings] of these wailings concerning the relation of the mother goddess to her lover, Tammuz. In early Sumerian texts she is his **sister**, but soon the Semitic view that she is his **mother** prevails. The two theories appear inconsistently together throughout the entire history of the cult. He is, however, invariably the **husband and lover** of the otherwise consistently described VIRGIN GODDESS of love..."¹²

Again, there would be no confusion if historians would only accept the facts as recorded, which are that Nimrod and Semiramis were brother and sister because they were the children of Cush, or Baal. Semiramis was in turn the mother of Nimrod by her own father, thereby making him her son, and because she later married her brother/son, she was his wife. *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says of Gilgamesh, that because there are so many independent and different stories, it is wondered if they "...were all told of Gilgamesh or, as almost always happens in the case of ancient tales, were transferred to Gilgamesh as a favorite popular hero." They conclude that this is the case, and identify Gilgamesh as "...Tammuz or Adonis, the youthful sun-god."¹³ This means that he is identified as Nimrod, and/or the "son" of Nimrod. The same article says of the epics of Gilgamesh that one was "...the famous Tammuz-Adonis tale, in which Tammuz, the youthful bridegroom, is slain by his consort Ishtar."¹⁴

The epic is recorded by Dr. Hoeh: "When Gilgamesh had put on his tiara, [i.e. crowned king of Babylon] glorious Ishtar raised an eye at the beauty of Gilgamesh: 'come, Gilgamesh, be thou my lover! Do but grant me thy fruit, thou shalt be my husband and I will be thy wife.' Gilgamesh responds: 'if I take thee in marriage? Come and I will name for thee thy lover: for TAMMUZ [i.e. Nimrod], the lover of thy youth, thou hast ordained wailing year after year."^{15 16}

Semiramis

Because the Queen of Heaven was the most important member of the old Babylonian Trinity, and remains so inside Roman-Catholicism today, she is perhaps the one most easily identified in history. Above all the pagan gods, she alone wears a very thin veil over her identity. Like Nimrod and his father, Semiramis took on the traditions of her own mother Atargatis. *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says of Atargatis that she was "the equivalent of the Old Testament Ashtoreth, the Phoenician Astarte...[and] the Assyrian Ishtar." She was worshipped in Syria, "...especially at Hierapolis, where she had a great temple." "Atargatis appears generally as the wife of Hadad (Baal). They are the protecting deities of the community." She is "...the goddess of generation and fertility (hence the prevalence of the phallic emblems..." "...she is identified with the Greek Aphrodite." "...she becomes ultimately a great Nature-Goddess, analogous to Cybele and Rhea."¹⁷ The same article goes on to explain how Atargatis came from heaven to the earth. Atargatis "...is the ancestor of the royal house, the founder of social and religious life, the goddess of generation and fertility. In another story she was hatched from an egg found by some fish in the Euphrates and by them thrust on the bank where it was hatched by a dove; out of gratitude she persuaded Jupiter to transfer the fish of the Zodiac."¹⁸ If Atargatis was Ishtar, Astarte, Cybele etc., then she was none other than Semiramis, as proven in the main text.

¹¹ *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th edition, Volume 19, p. 703.

¹² 1937, Volume 21, p. 777.

¹³ Volume 10, p. 350.

¹⁴ *Ibid.* The 11th edition of *The Encyclopedia Britannica* notes that at time the epic of Gilgamesh, Orion, Merodach, and Nebrod. Volume 19, p. 703. It is also interesting to note that traces of Gilgamesh's epic can be found even in India.

¹⁵ Hoeh, *Compendium of World History*, Volume I, p. 51.

¹⁶ Dr. Hoeh writes: "The Egyptian god Osiris was the Baal of the Phoenicians, the Marduk of the Babylonians, the Tammuz of the Semites, the Nimrod of the Bible." *Ibid.*, Volume I, p. 48.

¹⁷ 11th edition, Volume 2, p. 823.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*

The Encyclopedia Britannica goes on to note that in the worship of Semiramis that "The frequent references to this form of religion in the Old Testament are obscured in the English version by the rendering "grove" for the word Asherah, which sometimes denotes the GODDESS, sometimes the tree or post which was her symbol."¹⁹

Semiramis was the Asherah of the Old Testament. The name Asherah meant "Lady of the Sea," which was, recall, one of the virgin Mary's titles. *Harper's Bible Dictionary* says: "Astarte is the Canaanite pronunciation of 'Ashtart,' 'Ashtarot' ...equivalent to Astarte of the Greeks." "Ashtoreth, Anath, Astarte, and Asherah are manifestations of a chief deity of W. Asia, sometimes regarded as WIFE, sometimes as SISTER, of the principal Canaanite god El." "This female deity was often represented as a virgin, yet pregnant goddess." "These goddesses correspond to Aphrodite and Venus of the Greeks and Romans." "Akin to the Canaanite Ashtoreth was the Babylonian ISHTAR."²⁰ Ishtar/Semiramis' husband, called El by the Canaanites, (which simply means god) was like "...Anu, [Babylonian] god of heaven; or Egyptian Re, [father of Osiris] the sun-god."²¹ We have here the description of Cush, or Baal/Beel, the husband and brother of Semiramis, who would be replaced by his son, Nimrod. In *The Mythology of All Races*, we read of the cult of Semiramis and Nimrod, being called by their names Ishtar and Tammuz: "The myth of the *mother-goddess and her son and husband* who died...and [was] restored to his *wife and mother*, generally appears in ...Babylonian religion." In a later lamenting hymn for Tammuz, Ishtar calls him not only her husband and son but says "how long my *brother, thy mother* repeats how long."²²

Regarding Semiramis and the crucifixion of Nimrod, T. W. Doane writes: "The Crucified Dove worshiped by the ancient, was none other than the crucified Sun. Adonis was called the Dove." Pindar, the lyric poet of ancient Greece (born ca. B.C. 522) that Nimrod was "the venerable bird Iynx bound to the wheel, and the pretended punishment of Ixion." "But this rotation was really no punishment, being...**voluntary**, and prepared by himself and for himself." "Iynx, the bird of Mautic inspiration, bound to the four-legged wheel, gives the notion of Divine Love crucified. The wheel denotes the world, of which she is the spirit, and the cross the sacrifice made for that world." Doane writes: "This 'Divine Love,' of whom Nimrod speaks, was 'The First-begotten Son' of the Platonist. The crucifixion of 'Divine Love' is often found among the Greeks." "Semiramis was both a queen of unrivaled celebrity, and also a goddess, worshiped under the form of a Dove. Her name signifies the Supreme Dove. She is said to have been slain by the last survivor of her sons, while others say, she flew away as a bird - a Dove." A book supposedly written by the sun-god Nimrod connects his mother's death with crucifixion: "Of this Nimrod...alluded to the cross on which she perished,' and that, 'the crucifixion was made into a glorious mystery by her infatuated adorers.'"²³

Dr. Morris Jastrow, in his famous book on Babylon and Assyria, recounts the development of the worship of Ishtar and Tammuz, and says that it "passed to the Phoenicians, and thence to the Greeks, who, adapting it to their own mythology...[and] replaced Ishtar with Aphrodite. The story of Adonis and Aphrodite in any case is to be traced directly to the Sumerian-Babylonian Tammuz-Ishtar myth."²⁴ He goes on to state that in the case of "...Attis and Cybele, and in the Egyptian tale of Osiris and Isis, we have another form of the same myth...!"²⁵ Historical accounts such as these easily compelled men such as Dr. Philip Schaff to write: "we can agree with nearly all unbiased historians in regarding the worship of Mary as an echo of ancient heathenism. It plainly brings to mind the worship of Ceres, of Isis, and of other ancient mothers of the gods."²⁶

¹⁹ 9th edition, H.G.A. Pub., Volume III, pp. 175-176.

²⁰ p. 46-47.

²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 154.

²² Volume V, p. 113.

²³ Doane, *Bible Myths*, pp. 485-486.

²⁴ Jastrow, *Aspects of Religious Belief and Practice in Babylonia and Assyria*, p. 349.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 350.

²⁶ *History of the Christian Church*, Volume 2, sect. 81; as quoted in Waggoner, *Sunday*, p. 69.

Appendix D

The Relics of Peter and Paul

What are relics? That is answered in *The External of the Catholic Church* by Dr. John F. Sullivan: "What do we Catholics mean when we speak of relics? They are the bodies of departed saints, [or] fragments of their bodies..." "Why Do We Honor Them? The Catholic devotion to relics is founded upon two great principles of the Church's teaching regarding the saints. First, she honors the saints; ...Secondly, Catholics believe that God is sometimes pleased to honor the relics of the saints by making them instruments of healing and other miracles, and that He bestows graces and favors on those who keep and venerate them..."¹

The letter from Pope Vitalian to King Oswy of Britain, produced in Bede's history is partly quoted here: "The presents which your highness directed to the blessed chief of the apostles, for his perpetual memory we have received, and thank your highness therefore... Accordingly, the bearer of these presents, who hath been taken from this life, is laid at the church of the apostles, we much lamenting at his departure here. But to your messengers, the bearers of this our letter, we have caused to be given the benefits of the saints, that is to say, the **relics of the blessed apostles Peter and Paul**, and of the holy martyrs, Laurence, John and Paul and of Gregory and Pancras, all to be delivered truly to your excellency. For beside to your lady wife, our spiritual daughter, we have sent by the said bearers a cross having a golden key taken from the most holy chains of the blessed apostles Peter and Paul."²

¹ pp. 258-259.

² Baedae (Bede) *Opera Historica*, Volume I, pp. 499, 501.

APPENDIX E

The Translation Of Enoch

One of the most often quoted Scriptures in the Bible to prove that one goes to heaven at their death is Genesis 5:24. "And Enoch walked with God; and he was not; for God took him." This verse accounts for Paul's statement that Enoch was "not found because God had translated him."¹ But, we need to be careful when reading these verses. First of all look at what the Scriptures does not say. It does not say that Enoch went to heaven, but instead that Enoch was not found because God had taken him, or **translated him**. We must always remember the rule of Bible study: *LET THE BIBLE INTERPRET THE BIBLE*, which means that we must look in the Bible for the meaning of the term "translated." The original word in Greek for "translate" is *metatithemi*, which means to "convey to another place" or to "transfer."² This same word is used in Acts 7:16 when discussing the death of Jacob, where we read that he was "carried over [*metatithemi*]" to Sychem where he was buried. We can clearly see that translate means to remove to another place and has nothing to do with immortality.

There is another instance in the Bible where God "translated" someone. In Deuteronomy 34:6 we see that God took Moses after he died and buried him: "...but to this day no one knows where his grave is." God had removed his body, had "translated" it so that it could not be found. Here we have the meaning of Genesis 5:24 - God took Enoch so that he was not found!

To further understand the use of the word, turn to Colossians 1:13. It says that the Father "has delivered us from the power of darkness, and has *translated* us into the kingdom of his dear Son." Paul is saying that we, as Christians, have been translated. Does this mean that we are right now in the Kingdom of God? Do we have immortality? No! We are still alive here on earth awaiting that time. Additionally, many true Christians have died, as all people must, and are awaiting their "translation" and reward. Enoch is one of those waiting for immortality, which he will surely have! In the faith chapter, Paul talks about Enoch: "By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him:" Yet Paul goes on to say of Enoch and all those **who had died in the faith**: "These [Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham etc.] **all died in faith, not having received the promises!**"³ Some ministers claim that Paul says that Enoch did not die, and received his reward when "God took him." Yet Paul plainly says that Enoch, along with Abel, Abraham, and Noah, did not receive their reward - the hope of **eternal life**, which God, who cannot lie, promised before the world began.⁴

Let's notice something else. Enoch lived three hundred sixty-five years, and, these were "all" his days! Enoch **IS NOT NOW LIVING IF THESE WERE ALL HIS DAYS!**⁵ If Enoch has yet to receive the reward of his faith, eternal life, then he is dead! He will receive eternal life when all Christians receive theirs. Again, Enoch died in the faith - **Paul says so!** But didn't Paul also say that Enoch "should not see death?" Yes, but he also says Enoch died. So what is the answer? Which death did Enoch see? There are two deaths mentioned in the Bible, the first being the physical death that all humans must experience.⁶ The second death is mentioned in Revelation 20:6, the death that all those who have "walked with God" will not have to fear. If Enoch walked with God, then he knew God's Laws, he had faith in his Creator and he will have life.⁷ Paul clearly says of Enoch that he "should not see" death, which is a future event, not in the past tense that he "did not see death." The death Enoch escaped was the future death that all true Christians should fear - the second death!

Jesus explains this: "I tell you the truth, if anyone keeps my word, he will never **see death**." He later says: "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, *even though he dies*; and whoever lives and believes in me will **never die**. Do these words of Jesus' mean you and I, as Christians will not die? No, they mean we, if we have faith in our Savior, will not die forever - the second death of Revelation 20:6.

So the death that Enoch would not see is the dreaded second death. He will be in the first resurrection. Enoch first of all was translated "into the kingdom of his Savior - the coming Messiah, Jesus - which was a figurative removal from the "darkness" of this world through the Spirit of God, to the light of the coming Kingdom of God. In Colossians 1:10 Paul show us that if we are to live in this Kingdom, we must "walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing" which is exactly what Enoch did. He walked with God, and will be in His coming Kingdom. Enoch will not see death!

¹ Hebrews 11:5

² Arndt-Gingrich, *Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament*, 1969 ed., p. 514. See also Strong's Concordance, #3346.

³ Hebrews 11:13

⁴ Titus 1:2

⁵ Genesis 5:23

⁶ Hebrews 9:27

⁷ Hebrews 11:6

So by faith Enoch was removed from the world into the fellowship of God's love and mercy, **BUT HE DID DIE!** He was very probably martyred for his faith, put to death by an apostate priest of the Mysteries, and to keep his body from being desecrated, God removed - *translated* - it to a place of burial. In any event, Enoch died a premature death for the faith of his God, just as so many true servants have done throughout the centuries. It began with Abel and will end with many in this generation who will die in the coming Great Tribulation.

Bibliography

- Albright, William Powell. *Yahweh and the Gods of Canaan*. (New York: Doubleday & Co., 1968)
- Alighieri, Dante. *The Divine Comedy*, translated by Henry Francis Cary. (Garden City, New York: International Collectors Library, 1946)
- Anesaki, Masaharu. *History of Japanese Religion*. (Tokyo: Charles E. Tuttle Co., 1963)
- Armstrong, Karen. *A History of God*. (New York: Alfred A Knopf, 1993)
- Armstrong, Karen. *The Gospel according to Woman*. (Garden City, NY: Anchor Press/Doubleday, 1987)
- Attwater, Donald. *A Dictionary of Mary*. (New York: P.J. Kenedy & Sons, 1956)
- Bacchiocchi, Samuele. *From Sabbath to Sunday: A Historical Investigation of the Rise of Sunday Observance in Early Christianity*. (Rome: The Pontifical Gregorian University Press, 1977)
- Bacchiocchi, Samuele. *The Time of the Crucifixion and the Resurrection*. (Berrien Springs MI: Biblical Perspectives, 1985)
- Barnes, Albert. *Notes, Explanatory and Practical, on the Epsitles of Paul to the Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians*. (New York: Harper & Brothers Publishers, 1873)
- Barrett, E. Boyd. *While Peter Sleeps*. (New York: Ives Washburn Publisher, 1929)
- Bell, John. *Italy*. (Edinburgh: 1825)
- Berne, Eric. *What Do You Say After You Say Hello* (Beverly Hills, CA: Grove Press, 1972)
- Bershara, Ronald N. *Mary Ship of Treasure*. (Diocese of Saint Maron, 1988)
- *Bible Readings for the Home Circle*. (Mountain View California: Pacific Press Publishing Association, 1935)
- Biggs, Charles. *The Origins of Christianity*. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1909)
- Bihlmeyer, Karl. *Church History*. 3 Volumes. Translated from the German edition *Kirchengeschichte*. (Westminster: The Newman Press, 1968)
- Boettner, Loraine. *Roman Catholicism*. (Philadelphia: Presbyterian & Reformed Publishing Co., 1962)
- Bokenkotter, Thomas. *A Concise History of the Catholic Church*. (New York: Doubleday Co., Inc., 1977)
- *Book of the Goddess Past and Present, The*. Edited by Carl Olson. (New York: The Crossroad Publishing Co. 1992)
- Bowers, Archibald. *Lives of the Popes*, 2 Volumes. (London: 1750)
- Bowers, Archibald. *The History of the Popes*. 3 Volumes. (Philadelphia: L. Johson, 1844-47)
- Bowman, Robert M. *Why You Should Believe in the Trinity*. (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Book House, 1989)
- Brantl, George. *Catholicism*. (New York: George Braziller Publishing, 1962)
- Breasted, James Henry. *Development of Religion and Thought in Ancient Egypt*. (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1972)
- *A Brief History of Ancient, Mediaeval, and Modern Peoples*. (New York: A.S. Barnes & Company, 1883.)
- *Brewer's Myth & Legend*. (London: Cassell Publishing, 1992)
- Brown, Sanger. *Sex, Worship and Symbolism of Primitive Races*. (1916)
- Budge, E. A. Wallis, and L. W. King. *Books on Egypt and Chaldaea, Babylonian Religion and Mythology*. 6 Vols. (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co. Ltd. 1903)
- Burkert, Walter. *Ancient Mystery Cults*. (Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press, 1987)
- Butler, Francis J. *Holy Family Catechism*, No. 3. (Boston, MA: Thomas J. Flynn and Company, 1904)
- Campbell, Alan. *The Scarlet Woman of the Apocalypse*. (Belfast, Northern Ireland: published by the author, 1989)
- Carlow, George. *A Defense of the Sabbath*. (New York: The American Sabbath Tract Society, 1847)
- Carlyon, Richard. *A Guide to the Gods*. (New York: William Morrow and Company Inc. 1982)
- Campbell, Jos. *The Mythic Image*. (Princeton University Press, 1974)
- Cantelon, James. *Theology for Non-Theologians*. (New York: Macmillan Publishing Company, 1988)
- Capt, E. Raymond. *Jacob's Pillar*. (Thousand Oaks, CA: 1977)
- Carberry, Cardinal John Joseph. *The Book of the Rosary*. (Our Sunday Visitor, Inc., 1983)
- *Catholic Biblical Quarterly, The*. (Washington, D.C.: The Catholic Biblical Association of America)
- *Catholic Encyclopedia, The New*. (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1967)
- *Catholic Encyclopedia, The*. (New York: Robt. Appleton Co., 1908-1912)
- *Catholic Miscellany, The*. (New York: Murphy & McCarthy, 1889)
- *Catholicism, Study Edition*. (San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1981)
- Cavendish, Marshall. *Man, Myth and Magic*. (New York: 1983)
- Chadwick, Henry. *The Early Church*. (Grand Rapids, MI: Wm. B. Eerdman's Publishing, 1967)
- *Chamber's Encyclopedia*. (London: W. and R. Chambers Ltd. 1926)
- Champdor, Albert. *Ancient Cities and Temples*. (New York: Putnam, 1958)
- Child, Heather and Colles, Dorothy. *Christian Symbols Ancient & Modern*. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1971)
- *Christian Research Journal*. (San Jaun Capistrano, CA: 1994)
- *Christusstaat International*. (Wurzbug Germany: Universelles Leben Publishing House, November 1993)

- Churchward, Albert. *The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man, Being an Explanation of the Evolution of Religious Doctrines from the Eschatology of the Ancient Egyptians*. (London: Swan Sonnenschein & Co. Ltd. 1910)
- Cirlot, J. E. *A Dictionary of Symbols*. (New York: Philosophical Library, 1962)
- Clarke, Adam. *Clarke's Commentary*. (New York, Nashville: Abingdon Press [first published 1910, 1824])
- Clarke, Adam. *The Holy Bible, Commentary and Critical Notes*, 6 Volumes, Royal Octavo Stereotype Edition. (New York: N. Bangs and J. Emory, Published for the Methodist Episcopal Church, 1828)
- Coffin, Henry Sloane. *The Ten Commandments with A Christian Application to Present Conditions*. (Garden City New York: Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc. 1929)
- Coffin, Tristram Potter. *The Book of Christmas Folklore*. (New York: The Seabury Press, 1973)
- *Common Catechism, The*. (New York: The Seabury Press, 1975)
 - *Companion Bible, The, Being the Authorized Version of 1611, with the Structures and Notes, Critical, Explanatory and Suggestive*. 5 Volumes. (London: Oxford University Press, n.d.)
 - *Compendium of Catholic Knowledge*. (New York: Murphy & McCarthy, 1925)
 - *Concise Dictionary of the Christian Tradition, The*, edited by J.D. Douglas, Walter A. Elwell, and Peter Toon. (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1989)
- Conway, Bertrand L. *The Question Box*. (New York: The Columbus Press, 1913)
- Conway, D.J. *The Ancient & Shining Ones, World Myth, Magik & Religion*. (St. Paul, Minn: Llewellyn Publications, 1993)
- Coryn, Sidney G. P. *The Faith of Ancient Egypt*. (New York: The Theosophical Publishing Co., 1913)
- Cotterell, Arthur. *The MacMillan Illustrated Encyclopedia of Myth and Legend*. (New York: MacMillan Publishing Co., 1989)
- Count, Earl W. *4,000 Years of Christmas*. (New York: Henry Schuman, 1948)
- Cruz, Joan Carroll. *Relics*. (Huntington, Indiana: Our Sunday Visitor Inc. 1984)
- Cumont, Franz. *Astrology and religion Among the Greeks and Romans*. (New York: Dover Publications, 1960)
- Cumont, Franz. *The Mysteries of Mithra*. (New York: Dover Publications, 1956)
- Czaja, Michael. *Gods of Myth and Stone - Phallicism in Japanese Folk Religion*. (New York, Weatherhill, Tokyo, 1974)
- Danielou, Jean. *Myth and Mystery*, Volume 8 of the *Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism*. (New York: Hawthorn Books Publishers, 1968)
- deCamp, L. Sprague. *The Ancient Engineers*. (New York: Ballantine Books, 1960)
- Delaney, John J. *A Woman Clothed With the Sun*. (Garden City New York: Hanover House, 1960)
- De La Saussaye, P.D. Chantepie. *Religion of the Teutons*. (Boston: Ginn & Co., 1902)
- DeLiguori, Alphonsus. *The Complete Works of Saint Alphonsus DeLiguori*, Volume XII of *Dignity and Duties of the Priest Selva*. translated from the Italian by Eugene Grimm. (Brooklyn: Redemptorist Fathers, 1927)
- DeLiguori, Alphonsus Jno. *The Glories of Mary*, (Philadelphia: Joseph McVey Publisher, 1902)
- DeLiguori, Alphonsus M. *The Glories of Mary*, revised by Robert Coffin. (London: Burns, Oates and Washbourne Ltd., 1868)
- DeMontfort, St. Louis. *The Secret of the Rosary*. (Bay Shore, NY: Montfort Publications, 1991)
- DeRosa, Peter. *Vicars of Christ, The Dark Side of The Papacy*. (New York: Crown Publishing, Inc., 1988)
- De Solis, Don Antonio. *The History of the Conquest of Mexico, translated by Thom. Townsend*, 3rd Edition. (London: 1753)
- *Destiny Magazine*, edited by Howard B. Rand. (Haverhill MA: Destiny Publishers)
- de Voragine, Jacobus. *The Golden Legend*. (New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1941)
- *A Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology and Legend*. (New York: Funk and Wagnalls Co., 1949)
- Dickey, C.R. *The Bible and Segregation*. (Merrimac, Mass: Destiny Publishers, 1958)
- Doane, T.W. *Bible Myths And Their Parallels In Other Religions*. Seventh Edition. (New York: The Truth Seeker Co. 1882)
- Donoghue, Quentin; Linda Shapiro. *Bless Me, Father, For I Have Sinned*. (New York: Donald I. Fine, Inc., 1984)
- Douglas, J.D. *The New International Dictionary of the Bible*. (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1987)
- Dues, Greg. *Catholic Customs and Traditions*. (Mystic Connecticut: Twenty- Third Publications 1993)
- Eadie, Dr. John. *Biblical Cyclopedia*. (London: The Religious Tract Society, 1868)
- Eddy, Sherwood. *God in History*. (New York: Association Press, 1947)
- Eichler, Lillian. *The Customs of Mankind*. (Garden City: 1924)
- Eliade, Mircea. *The Encyclopedia of Religion*. (New York: MacMillan Publishing Co)
- *Encyclopedia Americana, The*. (Danbury, CT: Grolier, Inc., 1993)
 - *Encyclopedia Americana, The*. International Edition. (Danbury, CT: Grolier Inc., 1993)
 - *Encyclopedia Britannica, The*. 9th Edition. (New York: Henry G. Allen Co. n.d.)
 - *Encyclopedia Britannica, The*. 9th Edition. (Philadelphia: J.M. Stoddart and Co., 1882)
 - *Encyclopedia Britannica, The*. 11th Edition. (Cambridge: University Press, 1910)
 - *Encyclopedia Britannica, The*. 11th Edition. (New York: The Encyclopedia Britannica Co., 1911)
 - *Encyclopedia Britannica, The*. 14th Edition. (1973)

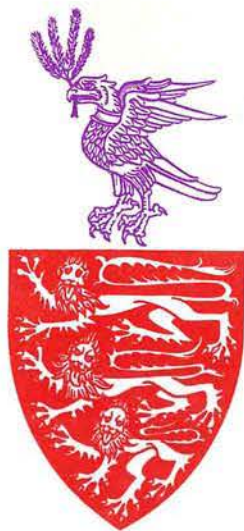
- *Encyclopedia Britannica, The*. 14th Edition. (New York: 1929, 1937, 1938)
- *Encyclopedia Judaica, The*. (MacMillan Co., 1971)
- *Encyclopedia of the Lutheran Church, The*, 3 vols. (Minneapolis, MN: Augsburg Publishing House 1965)
- *Encyclopedic Dictionary of Religion*. (Washington D.C.: Corpus Publications, 1979)
- Eusebius. *The History of the Church from Christ to Constantine*. (Translated by G.A. Williamson, Dorset Press, 1984)
- Fenton, Farrar. *The Holy Bible in Modern English*, 4th ed. (London: S.W. Partridge & Company, 1906)
- Forlong, J. G. R. *Encyclopedia of Religions*, Three Volumes. (New Hyde Park, New York: University Books, 1964)
- *Fountain of Catholic Knowledge, The*. (Office of Catholic Publications, 1900)
- Fox, Robin Lane. *Pagans and Christians*. (San Francisco: Harper & Row Publishers, 1987)
- Foxe, John. *Fox's Book of Martyrs*. (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1926 [first published 1563])
- Frazer, James G. *Adonis, Attis, Osiris*. (University Books, Inc., 1961)
- Frazer, James G. *Folklore in the Old Testament*. (New York: Tudor Publishing Company 1923.)
- Frazer, James G. *The Golden Bough, A Study in Magic and Religion*. 10 volumes. (New York: MacMillan Co., 1935)
- Frazer, James G. *The Golden Bough, A Study in Magic and Religion*. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1951)
- Frazer, James G. *The New Golden Bough*. (New York, S.G. Phillips, Inc., 1972)
- Froom, LeRay E. *Prophetic Faith of Our Fathers*, Volume 1. (Washington D.C.: Review & Herald, 1950)
- *Funk and Wagnalls Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology and Legend*, 2 Volumes. (New York: Funk and Wagnalls Co., 1950)
- Gamble, Samuel Walter. *Sunday, the True Sabbath of God;*. (New York: The Methodist Book Concern, 1900, 1924)
- Gaskell, G.A. *Dictionary of Scriptures and Myths*. (New York: The Julian Press, 1960)
- Gaster, Theodor. *Myth, Legend and Custom in the Old Testament*. (New York: Harper & Row, 1969)
- Geiermann, Peter. *The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine*. (St. Louis, MO: B. Herder Book Co., 1946)
- Gesenius, Wm. *Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament*. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1907, 1978)
- Gibbon, Edward. *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*. 6 Volumes, (New York: Peter Fenelon Collier & Son, 1900)
- Gibbons, Cardinal James. *Our Christian Heritage*. (Baltimore: John Murphy & Co., 1889)
- Gibbons, Cardinal James. *The Faith of Our Fathers*, 110th Edition. (Baltimore, MD: John Murphy Co., 1917)
- Gibbons, Cardinal James. *The Faith of Our Fathers*, 111th Printing, taken from the 110th edition. (Rockford, Illinois: Tan Books and Publishers, Inc. 1980)
- Ginzberg, Louis. *The Legends of the Jews*. translated from the German Manuscript of Henrietta Szold, (Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1912, 2 vols.)
- Ginzberg, Louis. *The Legends of the Jews*. translated from the German Manuscript of Henrietta Szold 5 Volumes, (Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1937)
- *Gieseler's Ecclesiastical History*. (Edinburgh: 1846)
- Godwin, Malcolm. *Angels an Endangered Species*. (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1990)
- Goodrich, Charles A. *Outlines of Ecclesiastical History*. (Hartford: H. & J. Huntington, 1829)
- Graef, Hilda. *Mary: A History of Doctrine and Devotion*. (New York: Sheed and Ward, 1963)
- Graef, Hilda. *The Devotion to Our Lady*. (New York: Hawthorn Books, 1963)
- Graham, Lloyd. *Deceptions and Myths of the Bible*. (New York: Bell Publishing Company, 1975)
- Grant, Michael. *Constantine the Great, The Man and His Times*. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1993)
- Grant, Robert A. *Augustus to Constantine*. (New York: Harper and Row, 1970)
- Grant, Robert M. *Gnosticism*. (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1961)
- Graves, Kersey. *The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors, or Christianity before Christ*. 6th ed. (New York: The Truth Seeker Company, 1875)
- Graves, Robert. *The White Goddess*. (New York: Vintage Books, 1958)
- Greeley, Andrew M. *The Mary Myth*. (New York: The Seabury Press, 1977)
- Green, Miranda Jane. *Celtic Myths*. (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1993)
- Green, Miranda Jane. *Dictionary of Celtic Myth and Legend*. (London: Thames and Hudson, 1992)
- Greer, Rowan A. *Origen*. (New York: Paulist Press, 1979)
- Grimal, Pierre. *The Dictionary of Classical Mythology*. (New York: Philosophical Library, 1958)
- Guarducci, Margherita. *The Tomb of St. Peter*. (London: George G. Harrap & Co. Ltd. 1960)
- Guerber, H. A. *Legends of the Rhine*. (New York: A.S. Barnes & Co., 1895)
- Guerber, H. A. *Myths of Greece and Rome*, New York: American Book Company, 1893)
- Hackwood, Frederick W. *Christ Lore*. (Milwaukee, WI: The Young Churchmans Co., 1902)
- Halley, Henry H. *Halley's Bible Handbook*. (Halley's Bible Handbook Inc., 1965)
- Harnack, Adolph. *What is Christianity?* (London: Williams and Norgate, 1901)
- Harper, Howard V., D.D. *Days and Customs*. (New York: Fleet Publishing Corp., 1957)
- *Harper's Bible Commentary*. (San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1988)
- Hastings, James. *A Dictionary of the Bible*. (4 volumes, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1902)

- Hastings, James. *Hastings' Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1917)
- Haynes, Carlyse B. *From Sabbath to Sunday*. (Washington D.C.: Review and Herald Publishing Assoc., 1928)
- Hays, H.R. *In the Beginnings, Early Man and His Gods*. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1963)
- Henry, Matthew. *Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible*. 6 Volumes. (McLean, Virginia: MacDonald Publishing Company. First published in 1706)
- Hicks, John. *The Myth of god Incarnate*. (Philadelphia: The Westminster Press, 1977)
- Hislop, Alexander. *The Two Babylons*. (London: S.W. Partridge & Co., 1961)
- Hislop, Alexander. *The Two Babylons Proved to be The Worship of Nimrod and His Wife*. Sixth edition. (London: S.W. Partridge and Co., 1877)
- Hoeh, Herman L. *Compendium of World History*. (Pasadena, CA: Ambassador Press, 1966)
- Hoeh, Herman L. *The Crucifixion Was Not on a Friday*. (Pasadena, CA: Ambassador College Press, 1979)
- Hoeh, Herman L. *St. Valentine's Day*. (Ambassador Press, 1971, as published in *the Plain Truth Magazine*. Feb. 1971 p. 39-41)
- Hoekema, Anthony A. *The Four Major Cults*. (Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1963)
- Holmes, Ronald. *Witchcraft in History*. (New Jersey: Citadel Press, 1974)
- Hottes, Alfred Carl. *1001 Christmas Facts and Fancies*. (New York: Delamare Co., Inc., 1937)
- Humboldt, Alexander von. *Mexican Researches*. (London: 1814)
- Hunt, Duane G. *The Unbroken Chain The Continuity of the Catholic Church*, (St. Louis, Missouri, Queen's Work, 1959)
- Inman, Thomas. *Ancient - Pagan and Modern Christian Symbolism*. (Bristol: 1874)
- *Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible, Inc.*, 4 Volumes. (Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1962)
- Ingersoll, Ernest. *Birds in Legend Fable and Folklore*. (New York: Longmans, Green & Co., 1923)
- Jahn, Raymond. *Concise Dictionary of Holidays*. (New York: Philosophical Library, 1958)
- Jastrow, Morris. *Aspects of Religious Belief and Practice in Babylon and Assyria*. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1911)
- *Jewish Encyclopedia, The*. 12 Volumes. (New York: Funk and Wagnalls Company, 1905)
- Johnson, Buffie. *Lady of the Beast*. (San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1981)
- Jones, A.H.M. *Constantine and the Conversion of Europe*. (New York: MacMillan Co, 1949)
- Jones, Stephen E. *The Babylonian Connection Between Ancient and Modern Religions*. (Phoenix Az: America's Promise, 1978)
- Josephus, Flavius. *The Complete Works of Josephus*. William Whiston translation. (London: T. Nelson and Sons, 1852)
- Josephus, Flavius. *The Complete Works of Josephus*. (Grand Rapids, MI: Kregel Publishing, 1981)
- Keenan, Stephen. *A Doctrinal Catechism*. 3rd American ed. rev. (New York: T.W. Strong, 1876)
- Kiesz, John. *A History of the Sabbath & Sunday*. (Fairview, Ok.: The Bible Sabbath Association, 1993.)
- Kellett, Arnold. *Isms and Ologies*. (London: Epworth Press, 1965)
- Kenney, Joseph A. *Purgatory*. (New Haven Conn.: (Knights of Columbus) Catholic Information Service n.d.)
- King, J.E. *Baedae Opera Historica. (Ecclesiastical History of the English Nation)* 2 volumes, based on the version of Thomas Stapleton 1565, (London: William Heinemann, Ltd., 1930)
- King, L. W. *Books on Egypt and Chaldaea, Babylonian Religion and Mythology*. 6 Vols. (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co. Ltd. 1903)
- Kinkead, Thomas L. *An Explanation of the Baltimore Catechism of Christian Doctrine*. (Rockford, Illinois: Tan Books and Publishers Inc. 1891, 1921, 1978)
- Kitto, John. *The Cyclopedia of Biblical Literature*. 10th Edition, 2 Volumes. (New York: Ivison & Phinney, 1855)
- Knights of Columbus. *The Catholic Pilgrimage*. (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service, n.d.)
- Knights of Columbus. *Catholic Word Book*. (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service, reprinted from *The 1973 Catholic Almanac*. Huntington Indiana: Our Sunday Visitor.)
- Knights of Columbus. *The Rosary: My Daily Prayer*. (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service, n.d.)
- Knights of Columbus. *The Early Years of the Church*. (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service, n.d.)
- Knights of Columbus. *Fatima...Mary's Peace Plan From Heaven*. (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service, n.d.)
- Knights of Columbus. *The Mother of Jesus*. (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service, n.d.)
- Knights of Columbus. *Prayer Time*. (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service, n.d.)
- Knights of Columbus. *The Precepts of the Church* (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service, n.d.)
- Knights of Columbus. *Revelation, A Divine Message of Hope*. (New Haven Conn: Catholic Information Service, 1956.)
- Knights of Columbus. *This is the Catholic Church*. (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service, n.d.)
- Knights of Columbus. *This We Believe*. (New Haven Conn.: Catholic Information Service n.d.)
- Kurtz, John. *Text Book of Church History*. (Philadelphia: Smith, English & Co. 1875)
- Lambert, O.C. *Roman Catholicism Against Itself, Volume I*. (Winfield AL: 1956)
- Layard, Austen Henry. *Nineveh and Babylon*. (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1853)
- Lea, Henry Charles. *A History of the Inquisition of the Middle Ages*, 3 Volumes. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1922)
- Lea, Henry Charles. *The Inquisition of the Middle Ages*. (New York: MacMillan, 1961)

- Ledwich, Edward. *Antiquities of Ireland* (Dublin: John Jones Printers, 1803)
- Lee, Ruth Webb. *A History of Valentines*. (New York: Studio Publishing, 1952)
- *Lempriere's Classical Dictionary*. (London: 1788-1984)
- Leo XIII, *The Great Encyclical Letters of Leo XIII*, 3rd Edition. (New York: Benziger Brothers, 1903)
- Legge, Francis. *Forerunners and Rivals of Christianity*. (New York: University Press, 1964)
- Lewish, A.H. *A Critical History of Sunday Legislation*. (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1888)
- *Lost Books of the Bible and the Forgotten Books of Eden*, The. (U.S.A.: The World Bible Publishers, Inc. and Alpha House, Inc., 1926)
- Lueker, Erwin L. *Lutheran Cyclopaedia*. (St. Louis, MO: Concordia Publishing House, 1954)
- Lurker, Manfred. *A Dictionary of Gods and Goddesses, Devils, and Demons*, (London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1987)
- MacMullan, Ramsey. *Constantine*. (New York: Dial Press, 1969)
- Male, Emile. *The Gothic Image*. (New York: Harper & Row, 1958)
- Minucius Felix (Marcus Minucius Felix). *The Octavius of Marcus Minucius Felix*, No. 39 in *Ancient Christian Writers*. (New York: Newman Press, 1974)
- Markus, R.A. *The End of Ancient Christianity*. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1990)
- Marston, William. *Legends of Mesopotamia*. (London: T. Johnson Booksellers, 1784)
- Martin, Malachi. *Decline and Fall of the Roman Church*. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1981)
- Martin, Malachi. *Rich Church Poor Church*. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1984)
- McKnight, George E. *St. Nicholas*. (New York, London: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1917)
- Mercantante, Anthony S. *The Facts on File, Encyclopedia of World Mythology and Legend* (New York: Facts on File, 1988)
- Meredith, Clarence Paul. *Satan's Great Deception*. (Pasadena California: Ambassador College Press, 1958)
- Metford, J.C.J. *Dictionary of Christian Lore and Legend*. (London: Thames and Hudson, 1983)
- McGuire, John V. *Questions and Answers*. (New Haven, Conn.: (Knights of Columbus), Catholic Information Service, n.d.)
- Miles, Clement A. *Christmas in Ritual and Tradition, Christian and Pagan*. (T. Fisher Unwin, 1912)
- Miller, Madeleine S. *Harper's Bible Dictionary*. (New York: Harper and Row, 1961)
- Moeller, Wilhelm. *History of the Christian Church*. A.D. 1-600. (London: Swan Sonnenschein & Co., 1892)
- Moffatt, James. *The New Testament in the Moffatt Translation*. (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1958.)
- Monaghan, Patricia. *The Book of Goddesses and Heroines*. (New York: E.P. Dutton, 1981)
- Montague, George T. *Our Father, Our Mother, Mary and the Faces of God, Biblical and Pastoral Reflections*. (Steubenville, OH: Franciscan University Press, 1990)
- *Mythology of All Races, The*. 13 Volumes. (Boston: Marshall Jones Co., 1932)
- Moore, George F. *History of Religion*. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1949)
- Morgan, R.W. *St. Paul in Britain*. (London: The Marshall Press, Ltd., 1860)
- Murry-Aynsley, Mrs. *Symbolism of the East and West*. (London: Geo. Redway, 1900)
- Murphy, John L. *The General Councils of the Church*. (Milwaukee, WI: The Bruce Publishing Co., 1960)
- Murstein, Bernard I. *Love, Sex and Marriage Through the Ages*. (New York: Springer Publishing Co., 1974)
- Naogeorgus (Kirchmeyer), Thomas. *The Popish Kingdom, or Reign of Anti-Christ*. (London: R.C. Hope, 1880 1st pub. 1570)
- Neander, Augustus Dr. *History of the Planting and Training of the Christian Church*. (London: Henry G. Bohn, 1851)
- Neander, Augustus Dr. *General History of the Christian Religion and Church*. 2 Volumes. (London: Henry G. Bohn, 1851)
- Neumann, Erich. *The Great Mother*. (Princeton University Press, 1955)
- Newall, Venetia. *An Egg at Easter*. (London: Routledge & Kegan, 1971)
- *New Catholic Encyclopedia, The*. (Washington D.C.: Catholic University of America, McGraw - Hill, 1967)
- *New International Dictionary of the Bible, The*. (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1987)
- *New International Dictionary of the Christian Church*. (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1974)
- *New International Dictionary of New Testament Theology, The*, 2 Volumes. (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1976, Colin Brown, Editor)
- *New Shaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge, The*, (New York: Funk and Wagnalls Co., 1909)
- *New Testament, The*. (Latin Vulgate), Revision of the Challoner-Rheims Version. (Brooklyn N.Y.: Confraternity of the Precious Blood, 1948)
- Nickell, Joe. *Inquest on The Shroud of Turin*. (New York: Prometheus Books, 1983)
- Nickels, Richard C. *Six Papers On the History of the Church of God*. (Neck City, Mo.: Sharing & Giving, 1977)
- Nigg, Walter. *The Heretics*. (New York: A. Knopf, 1962)
- *NIV Exhaustive Concordance, The*. (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 1990)
- Noorbergen, Rene. *Treasures of the Lost Races*. (Collegedale, TN: Norcom Corporation, 1993)
- Odom, Robert Leo. *The Lord's Day on A Round World*. (Nashville, TN: The Southern Publishing Association, 1946)
- Odom, Robert Leo. *Sunday in Roman Paganism*. (Washington, D.C.: Review and Herald Publishing Association, 1944)

- O'Brien, John A. *The Faith of Millions: the Credentials of the Catholic Religion*. ninth ed. (Huntington, IND: Our Sunday Visitor, 1938)
- O'Connor, [Roger] Chief of the Irish People. *Chronicles of Eri, Being the History of the Gaal Scot*, 2 Volumes. (London: Sir Richard Phillips and Co., 1822)
- O'Flaherty, Wendy D. *Other People's Myths*. (New York: MacMillan Publishing Co., 1988)
- Ott, Ludwig. *Fundamentals of Catholic Dogma*, 4th Edition. (Rockford IL: Tan Books & Publishers, Inc., 1960)
- Oxenstierna, *The Norsemen*. (New York: Graphic Society, 1965)
- Packard, Jerrold M. *Peter's Kingdom*. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1985)
- Pagels, Elaine. *The Gnostic Gospels*. (New York: Random House, 1979)
- Pagels, Elaine. *The Gnostic Gospels*. (New York: Vintage Books, 1981)
- Painter, Sidney. *A History of the Middle Ages*. (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1964)
- *Peake's Commentary on the Bible*, edited by M. Black and H.H. Rowley. (London: Thomas Nelson & Sons, Ltd., 1962)
- *Peake's Commentary on the Bible*, edited by M. Black and H.H. Rowley. (London: Thomas Nelson and Sons Ltd., 1981)
- Pelikan, Jaroslav. *The Christian Tradition*. (Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1971)
- Peloubet, T.N., *Peloubet's Bible Dictionary*. (Philadelphia: John C. Winston Company, 1925)
- Pepper, Elizabeth; Wilcox, John. *Magical and Mystical Sites*. (New York: Harper & Row, 1977)
- Perowne, Stewart. *Roman Mythology*. (New York: Peter Bedrick Books)
- Phillips, J.B. *The New Testament in Modern English*. (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1958)
- Prescott, William H. *History of the Conquest of Mexico*. (London: The Wheeler Publishing Co, 1873)
- Prescott, William H. *Mexico*. (New York: Peter Fenelon Collier, 1898)
- Prophet, Elizabeth Clare. *The Lost Years of Jesus*. (Livingston, MT: Summit University Press, 1984)
- Rashi. *Commentaries on the Pentateuch*, translated by Chaim Pearl. (New York: W.W. Norton & Company Inc., 1970)
- Rawlinson, George, *The Religion of the Ancient World*. (New York, John B. Alden Publisher, 1885)
- Reinach, Salomon. *Orpheus*. (New York: Horace Liverlight Inc., 1930)
- Ridpath, John Clark. *Ridpath's History of the World*. 9 volumes. (Cincinnati, Ohio: The Jones Brothers Publishing Company, 1907)
- Robbins, Russell Hope. *Encyclopedia of Witchcraft and Demonology*. (New York: Crown Publishers, 1959)
- Robinson, Robert. *Ecclesiastical Researches*. (Cambridge Eng.: Francis Hodson, 1792)
- Roerich, Nicholas. *Altai-Himalaya: A Travel Diary*. (New York: Frederick A. Stokes Co., 1929)
- *Rome's Challenge, Why do Protestants Keep Sunday*. (Chicago: International Religious Liberty Assoc. 1893, reprinted from four editorials in *The Catholic Mirror*, Baltimore, MD, Sept. 1893)
- Russell, Jeffrey Burton. *The Devil*. (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1977)
- Sanford, Don A. *A Choosing People: The History of Seventh Day Baptist* (Nashville, Tennessee: Broadman Press, 1992)
- Sayce, A.H., *The Religions of Ancient Egypt and Babylonia*. (Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1903)
- Schaff, Philip; Henry Mace. *Nicene and Post Nicene Fathers*. (Grand Rapids, MI: William B. Eerdmann Publishing Co., 1975)
- Schaff, Philip; Henry Mace. *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*. 14 Volumes. (New York: The Christian Literature Co. 1890)
- Schaff, Philip. *History of the Christian Church*. Volume I. (New York: Scribner, Armstrong & Co., 1872)
- Scofield, C.I. *Scofield Reference Bible*. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1917)
- Scott, George Ryley. *Phallic Worship*. (Westpoint CT: Associated Booksellers)
- Segur, Mgr. *Plain Talk about the Protestantism of Today*. (Boston, MA: T.B. Noonan and Co., 1868)
- Sharp, Sarah. *Idolatry: Its Origin and Development*. (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1891)
- Smith, Homer W. *Man and His Gods*. (Boston: Little, Brown and Co., 1953)
- Smith, John Holland. *Death of Classical Paganism*. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1976)
- Smith, John Holland. *Constantine the Great*. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1971)
- Snyder, Phillip. *December 25*. (New York: Dodd, Meade & Co., 1985)
- *Some Bibles Have to be Wrong!* (New Haven, CT: The Knights of Columbus)
- Spang, Bishop John Shelby. *Resurrection: Myth or Reality*. (San Francisco: Harper, 1994)
- Spence, Lewis. *An Encyclopedia of Occultism: A Compendium of Information on the Occult Sciences, Occult Personalities, Psychic Science, Magic, Demonology, Spiritism, Mysticism and Metaphysics*. (New York: University Books, 1960)
- Staff, Frank. *The Valentine and Its Origins*. (New York: Frederick A. Praeger Publishing, 1969)
- Straw, Walter E. *Origin of Sunday Observance in the Christian Church*. (Washington, D.C.: Review and Herald Publishing Association, 1939)
- Strong, James. *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*. (New York, Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1890)
- Stuber, Stanley I., *Primer on Roman Catholicism for Protestants*. (New York, Association Press, 1960, (approved by scholars of the Catholic Church.)
- Sullivan, John F. *The Fundamentals of Catholic Belief*. (New York: P.J. Kenedy & Sons, Publishers to the Holy Apostolic See, 1925)

- Sullivan, John F., D.D. *The Externals of the Catholic Church*. (New York: P.J. Kenedy & Sons, 1918.)
- Sykes, Egerton. *Everyman's Dictionary of Non-Classical Mythology*. (London: J.M. Dent & Sons, 1952)
- Sykes, Egerton. *Who's Who Non-Classical Mythology*. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1993)
- Taylor, Thomas. *The Eleusinian and Bacchic Mysteries*. (New York: J.W. Bouton, 1875)
- Telushkin, Joseph. *Jewish Literacy, The Most Important Things to Know About the Jewish Religion, Its People, and Its History*. (New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc. 1991)
- Tertullian. *Tertullian Treatises on Marriage and Remarriage, to His Wife an Exhortation to Chastity Monogamy*, translated by William P. LeSaint. (New York: Newman Press, 1951)
- *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, The*. (New York: The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, Inc., 1942)
- Vine, W.E. *An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words*. (Westwood, NJ: Revell, 1946)
- Vermaseren, Maartin J. *Cybele and Attis*. (London: Thames & Hudson, 1977)
- vonBracht, Thielem J. *The Bloody Theatre or Martyrs' Mirror of the Defenceless Christians*. (Lancaster, Pa: David Miller, 1837)
- Waggoner, E.J. *Sunday: The Origin of its Observance in the Christian Church*. (Oakland Ca.: Pacific Press Publishing Company 1891)
- Walker, Barbara G. *The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects*. (San Francisco: Harper, 1988)
- Walker, Barbara G. *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths & Secrets*. (San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1983)
- Walsh, John Evangelist. *The Bones of St. Peter*. (Garden City, NY: Doubleday & Co., Inc., 1982)
- Walsh, Mary E. *The Wine of Roman Babylon*. (Payson, AZ: Leaves of Autumn Inc., 1981)
- Walsh, William S. *The Story of Santa Klaus*. (Detroit: Gale Research Company, 1970, reprinted from the 1909 edition, published by New York Moffat, Yard & Company)
- Webb-Lee, Ruth. *A History of Valentines*. (New York: Studio Publishing, 1952)
- Webber, F.R. *Church Symbolism*. 2nd edition (Detroit: Gale Research Company, 1971)
- *Webster's New World Dictionary*. Second College Edition. (Simon & Schuster, 1980)
- Weigl, A. M. *Mary - Rosa Mystica Montichiari*. (Essen, Germany: J. Burger Publishers, 1975)
- Weiser, Francis X. *Handbook of Christian Feasts and Customs*. (New York: Harcourt, Brace and Company, 1958)
- Weninger, F.X. *A Manual of the Catholic Religion*. 2nd Edition. (New York: D. & J. Sadleir & Co., 1861)
- Weigl, A.M. *Mary - Rosa Mystica*. (Essen Germany: J. Burger Publisher, 1975)
- Westropp, Hodder M., Wake Staniland C. *Ancient Symbol Worship, Influence of the Phallic Idea in the Religions of Antiquity*. (London: 2nd ed. Curzon Press, 1972, first published New York: 1875)
- Wigall, Arthur. *The Paganism in Our Christianity*. (New York: Putnam's Sons, 1928)
- Wilhelm, Anthony J. *Christ Among Us, A Modern Presentation of the Catholic Faith*, 3rd Edition. (New York: Paulist Press, 1981)
- Wilkinson, Benjamin George. *Truth Triumphant; The Church in the Wilderness*. (Mountain View Ca.: Pacific Press Publishing, 1945)
- Wilkinson, Sir J. Gardner. *The Ancient Egyptians*. (New York: Crescent Books, 1988, reprint of 1853)
- Wilson, Ian. *Jesus The Evidence*. (San Francisco: Harper & Row Publishers, 1984)
- Wood-Martin, W.G. *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland*, Volumes 1 & 2. (London: Longman, Green & Co., 1902)
- Woodrow, Ralph Edward. *Babylon Mystery Religion*. (Riverside, CA: Ralph Woodrow Evangelistic Association, 1966)
- Woodrow, Ralph Edward. *Three Days and Three Nights, Reconsidered in the Light of Scripture*. (Riverside Ca. Ralph Woodrow Evangelistic Association, 1993)
- Yaseen, Leonard C. *The Jesus Connection*. (New York: Crossroad Publishing Company, 1985)
- *Your Neighbor Celebrates the Jewish Holidays*. (Chicago Ill: Department of Interreligious Cooperation, Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, 1946)



Commonwealth Publishing
Salt Lake City, Utah
USA